Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/michiganhistoric06michuoft

P
HUS
M

'' Michigan Historical collections

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

PIONEER SOCIETY

OF THE

STATE OF MICHIGAN

TOGETHER WITH

REPORTS OF COUNTY SOCIETIES.

VOL. VI.

REPRINT 1907.

95673
19/4/09

LANSING, MICH.
WYNKOOP HALLENBECK CRAWFORD COMPANY, STATE PRINTERS,
1907.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1884, by the
"PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN,"
In the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington, D. C.

Reprint 1907

F
561
M47
v.6

PREFACE

The Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan, in giving to the public the sixth volume of "Collections," cannot but congratulate the pioneers of Michigan upon the success that has attended their efforts to secure from all parts of the State authentic narratives of those who were most prominent in its settlement, and in the gradual extinguishment of the Indian Claims and the removal of most of the tribes from the State. The wise but guarded liberality of the legislature in granting aid to the society which is reimbursed from the proceeds of the sales of the "Collections," has enabled the committee of historians to publish the proceedings of the society and a part of the valuable material which it has collected much more rapidly than could otherwise have been done. This and the interesting annual meetings of the society have been of great service in the influence they have borne of the work that is being done in collecting and preserving material for the future historian. Our work of necessity is of a miscellaneous character, but all having a tendency to bring out most distinctly by whom and in what manner our pioneers laid the foundation of the government, and of the various departments and institutions of the State in which we all so justly take great pride.

The material collected and carefully filed, indexed, and preserved, so as to be easily obtainable when required for use, is much greater than that printed in the six volumes; and if the society shall in the future receive from the State and from individuals the same helping hand as heretofore, it will in a few years form a collection of historic matter bearing on its settlement, as complete if not more so, than any State in the Union.

We confidently expect and thankfully receive contributions of historical matter from all those who can aid us in preserving our early history. Every communication of this nature is carefully preserved and published as rapidly as the means of the society will justify.

The interest taken in the work being done is manifested by the largely increased attendance at our annual meetings, and more particularly by the largely increased sale of the "Collections" as the volumes are issued. We submit volume six to the society and to the public, confident that it will be found of equal interest and value with the volumes which have preceded it.

MICHAEL SHOEMAKER, *Chairman,*
TALCOTT E. WING,
O. C. COMSTOCK,
HEZEKIAH G. WELLS,
N. H. GOODRICH,
HARRIET A. TENNEY, *Secretary,*
Committee of Historians.

PREFACE TO SECOND EDITION

Pursuant to the instructions of the executive committee, of the Pioneer and Historical Society of the State of Michigan, as authorized by law (Public Acts, 1907, File No. 62, Section 4), the undersigned has undertaken to revise and prepare for publication, a second edition of such volumes of the Pioneer Collections as have gone out of print.

Great care has been taken to do nothing that would interfere with the usefulness of the index to the first fifteen volumes, that is, the paging of the first edition has been preserved and the erroneous spelling of names has been indicated, without erasures. Only such mistakes as were obviously due to faulty printing or copying have been changed without an explanatory note in an appendix, so that many crudities of style and diction will still be encountered.

Statements of facts of historical importance have been briefly investigated and commented upon, editorialy, with citation of authority, where accuracy or clearness required, but the correctness of the very large number of dates, descriptions and statements of minor or trivial consequence have been left unchallenged because not enough time is available for painstaking verification.

H. S. BARTHOLOMEW

State Library, June 20th, 1907.

CONTENTS

Page.
Appropriation for Society 1
Officers elected, June 14th, 1883 3
Annual Meeting, June 13th, 1883 5
Report of Recording Secretary 6
    Corresponding Secretary 10
    Treasurer 11
    Committee of Historians 11
Welcome to the Pioneers—William Lambie 13
The Copper Nugget—B. O. Williams 14
First Visit to Michigan—Rev. George Taylor 15
Veterans of the War with Mexico 18
Dr. Henry P. Tappan 25
Rev. George Palmer Williams, LL. D., Memoir of 26
Rev. Erastus Otis Haven, D. D., LL. D., Memoir of, by Prof. Alexander Winchell, LL. D. 53
How Michigan got into the Union 59
Toledo War Song—Rev. Riley C. Crawford 60
History of the Press of Michigan—Tom S. Applegate 62
The Abolishment of Death Penalty—H. H. Bingham 99
Remarkable Instance of Capital Crime—C. Colton 103
Michigan, My Michigan—W. C. Ransom 106
Canada and the United States 113
The Michigan State Agricultural College—President Abbot 115
History of Hillsdale College—John C. Patterson 137
List of New Members of State Pioneer Society 166

ALLEGAN COUNTY—D. C. Henderson.

    My Jewels—Mrs. Mary E. Waldron 167
    Memorial Report 168

ALPENA COUNTY:

    History of Alpena County—William Bolton 170

BAY COUNTY:

    Memorial Report—W. R. McCormick 211

BERRIEN COUNTY:

    Ninth Annual Meeting of Pioneers 213
    Memorial Report—Alexander B. Leads 215

BRANCH COUNTY:

    Sketches of Early History—Harvey Haynes 216
    Song to Our Pioneers—Mrs. Emma Tuttle 224

Page.
Quincy's semi-centennial Celebration 225
Semi-centennial Poem—D. M. Campbell 228
Semi-centennial Address—Hon. Chas. Rynd 232
Semi-centennial History—Rev. J. Emory Fisher 237
CALHOUN COUNTY:
How Battle Creek Received its Name—O. Poppleton 248
Memorial Report—A. O. Hyde 251
CLINTON COUNTY:
Memorial Report—Hon. S. S. Walker 265
EATON COUNTY:
Memorial Report—D. B. Hale 270
GENESEE COUNTY:
Memorial Report—Gov. Josiah W. Begole 272
GRATIOT COUNTY:
Memorial Report—Death of Gen. Ralph Ely 281
INGHAM COUNTY:
County Pioneer Society 282
History of Michigan Female College and Sketch of Miss A. C. Rogers—Mrs. Eliza C. Smith 284
Burning of the Old Capitol 290
Location of the Capital at Lansing 292
Reminiscential—George P. Sanford 292
Memorial Report—George H. Greene 295
In Memoriam—Rev. George Taylor 298
IONIA COUNTY:
Christmas in Ionia Fifty Years Ago—P. H. Taylor 300
Memorial Report—Hon. Hampton Rich 301
JACKSON COUNTY:
Memorial Report—John L. Mitchell 306
KALAMAZOO COUNTY:
The Pioneer Picnic, Sept. 27th, 1883 308
In Memoriam—A. D. P. Van Buren 315
To the State Pioneer Society—Henry Bishop 317
Memorial Report—Henry Bishop 319
KENT COUNTY:
Our Banks 319
Growth of Grand Rapids 325
Memorial Report—Robert Hilton 328
LENAWEE COUNTY:
Memorial of Fernando C. Beaman—F. A. Dewey 338
Memorial Report—Francis A. Dewey 339
LIVINGSTON COUNTY:
Memorial Report—Nelson B. Green 342
MACKINAC COUNTY:
County of Mackinac—Dwight H. Kelton, Lieut., U. S. A 343
Ancient Names of Rivers, Lakes, etc 349
Marquette Monument Association 351
Marquette, Sketch of Father James 352
Point St. Ignace 354
Old Mackinaw 355
MACOMB COUNTY:
Early Settlement of Mt. Clemens—Gen. John Stockton 357
Mt. Clemens and Vicinity—Edward Tucker 359

Page.

MONROE COUNTY:
Early History—Hon. I. P. Christiancy.... 361
History of Monroe, continued—Talcott E. Wing.... 374
Memorial Report—J. M. Sterling.... 383
OAKLAND COUNTY:
First Settlement of Pontiac—Orisson Allen.... 384
Memorial Report—E. W. Peck.... 386
OTTAWA COUNTY:
Old Settlers' Association.... 386
Memorial Notice of Rev. William Montague Ferry.... 391
A Reverie—Rev. L. M. S. Smith.... 397
Memorial Report—Henry Pennoyor.... 399
ST. CLAIR COUNTY:
History of St. Clair County—Hon. William T. Mitchell.... 403
Legends of Indian History—Hon. William T. Mitchell.... 416
Lake St. Clair in 1830—C. Colton.... 418
ST. JOSEPH COUNTY:
Annual meeting of County Pioneer Society.... 420
Maple Sugar Making.... 422
Early Occurrences about Nottawa Sepe—William H. Cross.... 423
SAGINAW COUNTY:
Pioneer Life in 1830—Mrs. Azuhah L. Jewett.... 426
SHIAWASSEE COUNTY:
Memorial Report—B. O. Williams.... 430
VAN BUREN COUNTY:
Memorial Report—Eaton Branch.... 431
WASHTENAW COUNTY:
Early Settlement of Ann Arbor—Bethuel Farrand.... 443
Memorial Report—E. D. Lay.... 446
Funeral Services of Hon. James Webster Childs.... 450
Death of George W. Lee.... 458
WAYNE COUNTY:
Indian Affairs around Detroit in 1706.... 458
The Battle of Brownstown, 1812—Levi Bishop.... 464
The Battle of Monguagon—Levi Bishop.... 466
Anecdotes of the Bar—Levi Bishop.... 470
Incidents in the Life of Eber Ward—Mrs. E. M. S. Stewart.... 471
Biographical Sketch of Onesimus C. Price—Levi Bishop.... 474
Biographical Sketch of Gen. Lawson Alexander Van Akin [Aiken]—Levi Bishop.... 476
Biographical Sketch of Charles C. Trowbridge—Hon. James V. Campbell.... 478
Life of Mrs. Eliza Sheldon Bagg—Levi Bishop.... 491
Marie Anne Marantette Godfroy—Levi Bishop.... 497
The Knaggs Farm and Windmill—John C. Holmes.... 500
Gen. Cass and the British Flag.... 502
Sketch of Executive Mansion in 1826—Thomas L. McKenney.... 503
Pontiac and the Siege of Detroit—Thomas L. McKenney.... 504
Biographical Sketch of Rev. Charles Fox—William H. Fox.... 513
Memorial Report—Hon. Philo Parsons.... 517
General Index.... 522

AN ACT

TO PROVIDE AN APPROPRIATION FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN FOR THE YEARS 1883 AND 1884

Section 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That there is hereby appropriated from the general fund for each of the years eighteen hundred and eighty-three and eighteen hundred and eighty-four, to the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan, the sum of five hundred dollars, to be expended from time to time, whenever needed, for the purposes of said society, in collecting, embodying, arranging, and preserving in authentic form a library of books, pamphlets, maps, charts, manuscripts, papers, paintings, statuary, and other materials, illustrative of the history of Michigan; to rescue from oblivion the memory of its early pioneers; to obtain and preserve narratives of their early exploits, perils, and hardy adventures; to secure facts and statements relative to the history, genius, progress, or decay of our Indian tribes; to exhibit faithfully the antiquities, and the past and present resources of Michigan; but no part of such annual appropriation shall ever be paid for service rendered by its officers to the society.

Sec. 2. There is hereby further appropriated from the general fund for each of the years eighteen hundred and eighty-three and eighteen hundred and eighty-four, the sum of two thousand dollars, or as much thereof as may be necessary for the publishing by the State printer, in each of the years eighteen hundred and eighty-three and eighteen hundred and eighty-four, under the direction of the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan, one volume of matter prepared and selected by the officers of said society, said volume in each year not to exceed seven hundred and twenty pages; and to be in type, style of printing, and binding, similar to the Pioneer Collections heretofore published by said Pioneer Society; the number of copies so to be published under the direction of said Pioneer Society, not to exceed in each year three thousand volumes.

Sec. 3. Five hundred copies of each volume to be published as heretofore in this act provided for, shall be deposited in the State library of Michigan, for exchange with the pioneer and historical societies of other States, governments, and countries. A further distribution of said volumes to be made by the officers of said Pioneer Society, to each of the duly incorporated public libraries in the State of Michigan, when demanded by the proper officers of said libraries, and the balance to be placed in the hands of the State librarian, to be sold at a price not less than seventy-five cents per volume, the proceeds to be deposited in the State treasury to the credit of the general fund.

Sec. 4. The money appropriated by this act may be drawn from the State Treasury from time to time, on warrant of the Auditor General, based on the requisition of the proper officers of the society, subject to the requirements of law in regard to filing vouchers and accounts.

Approved April 26, 1883.

OFFICERS

OF THE

PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN

Elected June 14, 1883

PRESIDENT

HON. CHAS. I. WALKER........Detroit

VICE-PRESIDENTS

County	Name	Residence
Allegan	Don. C. Henderson	Allegan
Barry	David G. Robinson	Hastings
Bay	William R. McCormick	Bay City
Berrien	Alexander B. Leeds	Berrien Springs
Branch	C. D. Randall	Coldwater
Calhoun	A. O. Hyde	Marshall
Clare	Henry Woodruff	Farwell
Clinton	Samuel S. Walker	St. Johns
Eaton	David B. Hale	Eaton Rapids
Emmet	Isaac D. Toll	Petoskey
Genesee	Josiah W. Begole	Flint
Grand Traverse	J. G. Ramsdell	Traverse City
Hillsdale	E. O. Grosvenor	Jonesville
Ingham	Orlando M. Barnes	Lansing
Ionia	Hampton Rich	Ionia
Jackson	John L. Mitchell	Jackson
Kalamazoo	Henry Bishop	Kalamazoo
Kent	Robert Hilton	Grand Rapids
Lapeer	John B. Wilson	Lapeer
Lenawee	Francis A. Dewey	Cambridge
Livingston	Nelson B. Green	Fowlerville
Macomb	John E. Day	Armada
Marquette	Peter White	Marquette
Monroe	J. M. Sterling	Monroe
Montcalm	Joseph P. Shoemaker	Amsden
Muskegon	Henry H. Holt	Muskegon
Oakland	O. Poppleton	Birmingham
Oceana	Oliver K. White	New Era
Ottawa	Henry Pennoyer	Nunica
Saginaw	Charles W. Grant	East Saginaw

County.	Name.	Residence.
Shiawassee	Roger Haviland	Byron
St. Clair	William T. Mitchell	Port Huron
St. Joseph	H. H. Riley	Constantine
Tuscola	Townsend North	Vassar
Van Buren	Eaton Branch	Decatur
Washtenaw	Ezra D. Lay	Ypsilanti
Wayne	Philo Parsons	Detroit

RECORDING SECRETARY

HARRIET A. TENNEY	Lansing

CORRESPONDING SECRETARY

GEORGE H. GREENE	Lansing

TREASURER

EPHRAIM LONGYEAR	Lansing

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

CHARLES I. WALKER, *ex-officio*	Detroit
ALBERT MILLER	Bay City
JOHN C. HOLMES	Detroit
HENRY FRALICK	Grand Rapids

COMMITTEE OF HISTORIANS

MICHAEL SHOEMAKER	Jackson
TALCOTT E. WING	Monroe
OLIVER C. COMSTOCK	Marshall
HEZEKIAH G. WELLS	Kalamazoo
M. H. GOODRICH	Ann Arbor
FRANCIS A. DEWEY	Cambridge
HARRIET A. TENNEY	Lansing

PIONEER SOCIETY OF MICHIGAN

ANNUAL MEETING JUNE 13, 1883

ADDRESS OF HON. C. I. WALKER, OF DETROIT, PRESIDENT OF THE SOCIETY

You are to be congratulated upon the increasing interest that is taken in the transactions of the society, and we trust that interest, as it should, will continue to increase, and its usefulness thus be enlarged.

It is not ten years since this society was organized. Its object, as stated in the articles of association, was to collect and preserve historical, biographical and other information in relation to the State of Michigan. It has within this time fully shown its right to exist, by its works. It has gathered a large amount of valuable material illustrative of the history, condition, and resources, much of which would otherwise have been hopelessly lost. It has published three volumes of collections, and a fourth will soon be issued. The contents of these volumes are of rich and varied interest. They represent a large amount of careful research, as well as the recorded recollections of a large number of early settlers, many of whom have already passed away. Some of these recollections are of romantic interest.

While these collections are from their very nature, miscellaneous and fragmentary in their character, they will fall into harmony, and furnish to the future historian rich material for a history of our State, and enable him to get a vivid picture of its early social condition.

Not having been an active member of the society, I can speak with freedom of the zeal, energy, and wisdom with which its affairs have been conducted; and while many others have been efficient and successful workers, especial credit is due to the recording secretary, Mrs. Tenney, and the chairman of the historical committee, J. C. Holmes, for the results achieved.

While much has been done, much yet remains to be done in the line of work in collecting and preserving the material illustrative of the early history of our State, and its material and social condition during the different stages of its progress.

While Michigan is one of the newer States it has a peculiarly rich and romantic history, reaching back for more than two centuries through the English and French dominion to that of the savage tribes that inhabited our borders. The history in all its details should be preserved, and the responsibility of doing this now rests largely upon this society. The legislature has shown its confidence by making appropriations to facilitate the publication of our collections and there is no other organization engaged in the work. The membership should be largely increased, and efforts should be made to attract attention to the great value and interest of our publications. No Michigan library should be considered complete without them.

Since our last meeting some of the pioneers have fallen asleep, and among them one of our oldest and most valuable members,—Charles C. Trowbridge. It would be difficult to name a man who was at once so widely known and so beloved and revered. For more than 60 years he had been a resident of Michigan, and intimately connected with its history. He not only made history, but he wrote history. Some of the most interesting papers in our collections are from his pen. I do not propose to pass any eulogy upon him, but I am glad to state that we may expect a tribute to his memory from one whose long and intimate acquaintance with Mr. Trowbridge especially fits him for that work of love—Hon. James V. Campbell. I trust that this annual gathering will be at once a pleasant and useful one.

REPORT OF THE RECORDING SECRETARY

OFFICE OF THE
PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN,
Lansing, June 13, 1883.

In accordance with the provisions of the constitution of the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan, I herewith present my ninth annual report.

ANNUAL MEETING 1882.

The ninth annual meeting of the society was held in Representative Hall, commencing at 2 o'clock Wednesday afternoon, June 7, 1882.

OFFICERS PRESENT.

President—Prof. John C. Holmes.

Vice-Presidents—A. H. Morrison, J. W. Begole, E. F. Wade, F. A. Dewey, J. M. Sterling, A. C. Baldwin, T. North, A. B. Copley, E. D. Lay.

Recording Secretary—Harriet A. Tenney.

Corresponding Secretary—George H. Greene.

Treasurer—E. Longyear.

Executive Committee—Judge Albert Miller, Henry Fralick, F. A. Dewey.

Committee of Historians—Col. M. Shoemaker, Dr. O. C. Comstock, M. H. Goodrich, Harriet A. Tenney.

The president, John C. Holmes, called the society to order. The exercises of the first session were opened with the reading of scriptures and prayer by Rev. M. Hickey, and the audience united in singing "My country, 'tis of thee," led by Miss Addie Berridge, organist.

The reports of the recording and corresponding secretaries and the treasurer were read, accepted, and adopted. "Guide me, O thou Great Jehovah" was sung by the audience.

The report of the committee of historians was made verbally by Col. M. Shoemaker,—the chairman, H. G. Wells, not being present.

Memorial reports were received from Allegan, Berrien, Genesee, Shiawassee, Hillsdale, Kalamazoo, Lenawee, Monroe, Oakland, Tuscola, Washtenaw, and Wayne counties. The audience then sang "Blest be the tie that binds."

Henry M. Utley, of Detroit, read a memorial paper on the life and character of Chancellor Henry P. Tappan, the first president of the Michigan University, and, on motion of Philo Parsons, of Detroit, the thanks of the society were voted to Mr. Utley for his valuable paper.

The president appointed as a committee on the nomination of officers for 1884, Henry Fralick, W. J. Baxter, J. M. Sterling, B. O. Williams, and A. B. Copley.

Rev. George Taylor presented his report as chairman of the committee on Pioneer Hospital. The report was accepted and placed on file. Albert Miller requested that the same committee might be continued, and report further at the next annual meeting. On motion of Dr. H. B. Shank, the report was made the subject of special order for Thursday afternoon, immediately after the election of officers.

The society then adjourned to meet again at 7 o'clock in the evening.

Wednesday Evening

The society met according to adjournment, the president in the chair. The exercises of the evening were opened with reading of scriptures and prayer by President T. C. Abbot of the Agricultural College.

"Like as a father pitieth his children" was sung by the quartette, Messrs. H. A. Lee and L. A. Baker, and Mesdames R. B. DeViney and D. F. Woodcock, with Miss Addie Berridge as organist.

John C. Holmes, the president, then delivered his address, which was followed by a solo and chorus, "The harvest time is passing," sung by the quartette.

Hon. George H. Hopkins, of Detroit, read a valuable memorial on the life of Ex-Governor John J. Bagley. The quartette followed with that beautiful song, "Lead me gently home, Father."

A poem, "Recollections of pioneer life," by George B. Turner, was read by T. C. Abbot. "The revolutionary rising," or "the spirit of '76," a recitation, was beautifully rendered by Miss Cara L. Peck. "Good night to the day" was sung by the quartette, and the society adjourned to meet again Thursday morning at 9 o'clock.

Thursday Morning

The society met according to adjournment, and was called to order by the president. Reading of scriptures and prayer were offered by Rev. George Taylor, and the audience joined in singing "Nearer, my God to Thee."

A paper on the life and times of Wm. A. Burt, of Mt. Clemens, was read by George H. Cannon. A song in the Indian language, with translation, was sung by Rev. Manasseh Hickey.

Col. M. Shoemaker read a memorial of Levi Bishop, prepared by J. E.

Vanderwerker. "The schools of Detroit from 1816 to 1819," being personal reminiscences, was read by B. O. Williams, of Owosso.

Dr. O. C. Comstock, chairman of the committee on invitations, read a letter of regrets received from Dr. James H. Jerome, of Saginaw.

(*Note.*—For notice of the death of Dr. Jerome, see vol. 4, Pioneer Collections, page 542.)

Hon. Witter J. Baxter read a paper on "The rise and progress of Michigan," prepared by Hon. Thomas W. Ferry.

President Holmes observing that "Father Little," an aged colored man, was present, moved that he be made a member of the society. The resolution was adopted. A sketch of Mr. Little's life was given verbally by Dr. William Haze. It was thought that he was about 90 years of age. Mr. Little being called upon, made a few appropriate remarks and placed his name on the membership book. He stated that Mrs. Berry, of North Lansing, taught him his letters. Mrs. Berry's grandfather owned him as a slave in Wayne county, State of New York.

(*Note.*—A notice of the death of Father Little will be published in vol. 7, Pioneer Collections.)

By request, Rev. M. Hickey sang "He died at his post." The society then adjourned till 2 o'clock, P. M.

Thursday Afternoon

The society met according to adjournment, the President in the chair. The exercises of the afternoon were opened with prayer, offered by Rev. George Taylor, and "Rock of Ages" was sung by the audience.

Rev. Manasseh Hickey read a continuation of his paper of one year ago, entitled "Reminiscences as minister and missionary of the Methodist Episcopal church in Michigan in 1847."

"Recollections of things that occurred in Michigan over 40 years ago," was read by Mrs. S. L. Withey, of Grand Rapids. "The sword of Bunker Hill," a solo, was sung by W. L. Smith, and by request, Mr. Smith also sang "In a hundred fathoms deep."

The following preamble and resolutions were offered by Col. M. Shoemaker, and adopted:

WHEREAS, The Historical Society of Michigan is not now continuing its labors, and has no longer an active existence; and

WHEREAS, That society did, during the time when it was in working order, collect many valuable books, papers, and other articles which are of great historic value, and which are still in the possession of members of that society; and

WHEREAS, It is important that all these collections should be placed where their preservation will be ensured, and where they will be accessible to the reader and historian. Therefore,

Resolved, By the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan, that the members of the Historical Society of Michigan be, and they are hereby, requested to place the valuable collection of books, papers, and articles belonging to it in charge of the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan, to be by them placed in the section of the State Library assigned to the society, where the collection will be held as a State charge, and from which no part of the same can be removed without the consent of the Legislature of the State, or used for any purpose except for reference under the rules of the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan.

Resolved, That the corresponding secretary send a copy of this preamble and resolution to Judge James V. Campbell and Hon. C. I. Walker, with the request that they will give their aid and influence in procuring favorable action by the Historical Society of Michigan.

A telegram conveying the regrets of Hon. Thomas W. Palmer for not being able to attend this meeting was read by the president.

Miss Cara L. Peck gave a recitation, "Whistling in Heaven."

Talcott E. Wing presented a continuation of his history of Monroe county, and A. B. Copley followed with a paper on the "Early settlement of southwestern Michigan." Hon. Josiah W. Begole read a paper, being "Recollections of our homes, manners, customs, and the way we lived fifty years ago." Henry Fralick read a memorial of Jonathan Shearer, third president of the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan, and then a favorite hymn of Mr. Shearer, "Brightest and best of the sons of the morning," was sung by the audience.

Mr. Fralick presented his report as chairman of the committee on the nomination of officers for 1883. The report was accepted, and the nominees were unanimously elected.

(Note.—For list of officers elected see pages 3-4 of this volume of the Pioneer Collections.)

The audience joined in signing "Tell me the old, old story," and the society adjourned to meet again at 7:30 in the evening.

Thursday evening

The society was called to order by the President, and the exercises of the evening were opened with prayer by Rev. George Taylor, and the audience joined in singing "All hail the power of Jesus' name." C. B. Stebbins read "The story of another pioneer," and Judge C. A. Stacy presented a paper on "The early members of the Lenawee county bar."

Miss May King favored the audience with a violin solo, "The last rose of summer." A memorial of Rev. John D. Pierce was read by Dr. O. C. Comstock. Miss Jessie Baker sang a solo, "By the sad sea waves." A paper entitled "Early days in Michigan," written by Robert E. Roberts of Detroit, was read by Philo Parsons. W. L. Smith followed with a solo, "The watcher."

Dr. O. C. Comstock offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

> *Resolved*, That to the State officers for the use of Representative Hall for our sessions, to the Presbyterian choir, the organists, Miss Berridge and Miss Barnard, to Miss King, Miss Baker, and W. L. Smith for the charming and artistic music with which they have enlivened our sessions, to Miss Peck for her eloquent and effective recitations, the thanks of the Pioneer Society are due, and are hereby most cordially tendered.

Dr. O. C. Comstock also offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

> *Resolved*, That the thanks of this society are due, and are hereby tendered to retiring president, Prof. J. C. Holmes, for the able, efficient, and impartial manner in which he has discharged the duties of his position, and that his efficiency as an officer assures his continued interest and efficient services as a private while his health and strength remains; and of the long continuance of these his fresh and youthful appearance gives cheering promise.

Hon. Philo Parsons gave some account of Michigan at the Yorktown centennial, and in connection therewith made a most noble and manly defense of the character and acts of Governor David H. Jerome. Mr. Witter J. Baxter also denounced the statements made in certain quarters against the Governor as pure fabrications, from his personal knowledge of facts.

Many anecdotes were told and remarks made by the old pioneers during the various sessions of this meeting, and the exercises were finally closed by the audience joining in singing the "Old folks' song," (Auld Lang Syne). The benediction was pronounced by Rev. George Taylor.

DONATIONS

The donations made to the society since the last report are not large in numbers but are of great historical value. They are recorded in detail on the record books of the society, and are in numbers as follows:

Historical manuscripts	30
Bound volumes of books	9
Unbound books	5
Pamphlets	26
Newspapers containing historical articles	22
Posters of the Central Michigan Agricultural Society	4

MEMBERSHIP

The increase in the membership of the society is not as large as usual. The names are as follows: Charles Grant, A. D. P. Van Buren, Dr. William H. Haze, Florus S. Finley, Mrs. Jane M. Finley, David H. Jerome, George H. Cannon, James Little, Mrs. Florence (Bagley) Sherman, George H. Hopkins, Goodenough Townsend, Martin V. Montgomery, George M. Parks, Eaton Branch, John L. Mitchell, Mrs. Marian L. Withey, Artemas J. Dean, John T. Goodman, Joshau Manwaring, Alexander B. Leeds.

These make an addition of twenty members during the past year, and the total number of names now enrolled upon our membership book is five hundred and sixty.

HARRIET A. TENNEY,
Recording Secretary.

REPORT OF THE CORRESPONDING SECRETARY

LANSING, *June 13, 1883.*

To the Officers and Members of the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan:

In conformity to custom I herewith submit the file of letters and communications received during the year, all of which have been promptly answered or acknowledged. No correspondence of a special character has occurred since my last annual report.

Immediately after the close of our last annual meeting I sent notices to all the vice presidents elect, informing them of their election and instructing them in their duties; the principal of which is to procure biographical sketches and obituary notices of all pioneers of their county who have died during the year, and report the same either in person or by letter, at the annual meeting. On the 14th of May, I again sent them notices reminding them of the approaching meeting and of their duties, requesting them if possible, to be present with their report; or if they could not come, to forward it in time to be presented at this meeting. I have received several of these reports, which will be presented at the proper time.

Since our last meeting, as far as I have been able to ascertain, nine members of this society have been taken away by death; viz.: George W. Lee of Ypsilanti, died June 8, 1882; Mrs. Abigail Rogers Pratt of Lansing, Sept. 20, 1882; Hon. J. Webster Childs of Augusta, Washtenaw Co., Nov. 9, 1883; Ebenezer F. Wade of Corunna, vice president for Shiawassee county, Nov. 13, 1882; Cyrus Hewitt of Lansing, Nov. 23, 1882; Samuel F. Drury of Olivet, Feb. 13, 1883; Duncan A. McMartin of Allegan, vice president for Allegan county, April 10, 1883; Gen. Ralph Ely, vice president for Gratiot county, April 12, 1883; and William H. Horton of Vevay, June 12, 1883.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

GEORGE H. GREENE, Corresponding Secretary.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

To the Officers and Members of the Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan:

Your treasurer submits the following report:

E. LONGYEAR, TREASURER, IN ACCOUNT WITH THE SOCIETY

Receipts

To amount on hand at last report	$391 55
Received for membership fees	72 00
" from sale of Pioneer Collections, Vols. 1 and 2	43 50
" on State appropriations	1,000 00
" from miscellaneous sources	64
	$1,507 69

Disbursements

On account of publishing fund	$404 05
" " general fund	342 98
By balance, cash on hand, June 13, 1883	760 66
	$1,507 69

E. LONGYEAR,
Treasurer.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF HISTORIANS

LANSING, *June 13, 1883.*

The committee of historians beg leave to report that the manuscript for volume 4, "Pioneer Collections," was arranged and made ready for the printers early in December, 1882, but the State printers, by whom the volume is to be printed, were very busy at that time printing the annual reports of the State officers, and from the time the legislature convened in January until the close of the session on the 9th inst. they were so crowded with work for the legislature they were unable to commence work on the society's volume 4.

It being the expressed wish of many members of the society that the portraits of the ex-presidents, the present president, and the recording secretary, with a short biography of each, should be published in the "Pioneer Collections," the executive committee and the committee of historians, at a joint meeting, had the matter under discussion, and decided to comply with the request; consequently, the ex-presidents, the present president, and the recording secretary, furnished photographic negatives that alberttypes might be made from them to be published in volume 4.

Your committee opened correspondence with several of the leading artists upon the subject of furnishing alberttypes, and finally they made a contract with the Forbes Company of Boston to print alberttypes of six ex-presidents, the present president, and the recording secretary. Two of the ex-presidents having steel plate engravings of their portraits, they were used instead of alberttypes, so that in vol. 4 there will be ten portraits, viz., eight alberttypes and two steel plate engravings. Your committee were in hopes to have the alberttypes here by the time of this meeting, but they have not yet arrived.

A short biography of each of the persons represented will accompany the alberttypes. It is the intention of the society to have a portrait of each of the succeeding presidents, with other illustrations, appear in the future volumes of the pioneer collections.

Volume 4 will be published as soon as the printers and book-binders can get it out. Persons wishing for copies of volume 4 can leave their orders with the recording secretary, who will forward them as directed. The price of each of the four volumes here in Lansing is seventy-five cents; if sent by mail the postage will be twenty-five cents per volume, making the cost of a volume one dollar.

Volumes 5 and 6 will be printed by the State printers.

Volume 5 will contain the proceedings of the annual meeting of June, 1882, and other pioneer matter.

JOHN C. HOLMES,
OLIVER C. COMSTOCK,
M. H. GOODRICH,
H. G. WELLS,
M. SHOEMAKER,
TALCOT E. WING,
HARRIET A. TENNEY,
Committee.

WELCOME TO THE PIONEERS

BY WILLIAM LAMBIE, YPSILANTI

Read at the annual meeting, June 13, 1883

Welcome to every Wolverine,
To tell how happy we have been,
In glorious days forever gone,
When Michigan was first our home.
Muster, great city of the straits,
And those encircled by the lakes;
From where St. Joseph's waters flow,
To the vines and wines of rich Monroe.
From the fields and forests of Washtenaw,
Through the towering pines to Mackinaw.
Welcome, like days in lovely June,
When forests wave and orchards bloom,
Ye Hillsdale farmers, brave and true,
And noble men from Kalamazoo;
Welcome old friends so leal and kind,
To sing the days of "Auld lang syne;"
The days of wolves and Yankee doodle,
Mrs Sheldon and McDougal.
Welcome all who struck the sturdy strokes,
From Berrien, Buffalo, and Three Oaks.
Rich Pontiac records her struggles,
In early days of Parson Ruggles.
Ladies, unroll the page of knowledge,
Of love and labor in the college;
With Taylor's worthy cause advancing,
Shout ye Methodists of Lansing,
Who fought the grand Toledo war,
When Walker stormed Detroit Bar.
Mrs. Finley tells of Washtenaw,
Since Geddes first began to saw,
When the only shelter from a shower,
Was a log house in a lady's bower.
Then Port Huron's judge dined on a bear,
And wrote the legends of St. Clair.
Welcome from Grand Rapids river,
The Ball and Campau men forever;
Welcome Branch county Pioneers,
Coldwater and the cup that cheers.
Welcome to all the silver-grays,
To talk of happy, early days,
When in the woods we worked and sung,
When hope was high and life was young,
Some dear, delightful friends have gone,
Leaving our hearts so sad and lone.
While love does warm these hearts of ours,
In thoughts we strew their graves with flowers.
Dear, good, old friends so tried and true,
We bid you all a kind adieu.
The tryst is on the golden shore,
Where love and life will fade no more.

THE COPPER NUGGET

PRESENTED BY B. O. WILLIAMS

To the State Pioneer Society of Michigan, assembled at Lansing, June 13, 1883.

I herewith donate in the interest of science, this accompanying copper nugget purchased by me June 11th instant, from Isaac N. Moss the finder, and I am fully persuaded and believe that it belongs to the drift period, and when discovered showed no signs of having before been in human hands.

Two other specimens of copper have been found in the same vicinity, one enclosed in a large boulder found by myself in 1857, upon spliting open a rock; another in an excavation in the earth. These discoveries may aid in showing the direction of the drift from the mines of Lake Superior.

B. O. WILLIAMS

LETTER FROM ISAAC N. MOSS

This copper nugget weighing about 6¼ lbs. was found by me, Isaac N. Moss, upon my farm in the township of Caledonia, Shiawassee county in May, 1883, on section 30; being 1½ miles southeast of the city of Owosso, upon the ridge of sand south of the river. When found it had no appearance of ever having been cut or pounded by artificial means. The cutting and pounding as now shown was done by me. I have disposed of it to Mr. B. O. Williams of Owosso, who designs to deposit it in the State Pioneer Society collections at the State Capitol at Lansing.

ISAAC N. MOSS

Owosso, June 11, 1883.

TO SEARCHERS IN SCIENTIFIC FIELDS AND SEARCHERS IN THE MINERAL WORLD

My experience in mining of the precious metals, as well as of the baser, has fully convinced me that all masses of native metals, such as gold, silver, copper and galena, are the results of electric and galvanic actions whenever and wherever found in true veins, without regard to the size, density, or purity of the nuggets or masses, and that the pressure of water in such veins is, or was, during the process of decomposition, necessary as a conducting agent, combining with the forces of attraction and cohesion, and it is no doubt true that the Ash Beds, amygdaloidal and conglomerate copper deposits, were the result of heat, as volcanic action combined with the aquatic and possibly electrical agencies.

B. O. WILLIAMS

Owosso, June 12, 1883.

FIRST VISIT TO MICHIGAN

SOME INCIDENTS CONNECTED WITH EARLY METHODISM IN DETROIT

BY REV. GEORGE TAYLOR

Read at the annual meeting of the State Pioneer Society, June 13, 1883

It was on Monday morning, early in the month of July, 1837, in company with Hon. Joseph Sibley and others of Rochester, Monroe county, N. Y., that I left that city by packet boat on the raging canal, arriving at Buffalo the same day in the afternoon. By a severe storm on Lake Erie, we were here detained one whole day. On Tuesday evening, the storm having somewhat abated, we left Buffalo on board the steamboat New York, bound for Detroit, Michigan. The New York was a very old boat, had two high-pressure engines, which in every revolution made the vessel tremble from stem to stern as though ready to fall to pieces, adding a continual coughing as though a volcano had the hiccoughs. As the result of her worn machinery, she became disabled before we had reached Erie, and it was with great difficulty that we made that port, where we were detained twenty-four hours for repairs. Twice after this her machinery gave out; and once, under signal of distress, we were picked up near the Canadian shore, and towed across the lake to Cleveland, where, after more repairs, we went on, but were soon again disabled, and towed into Sandusky, helpless. After more substantial repairs, the rickety old craft ventured out to sea once more, making a successful trip to Detroit reaching that city about ten o'clock on Sunday morning; thus accomplishing our voyage from Rochester, N. Y., in six days. Hearing the sound of the church-going bell, with others I hastened ashore; and for the first and only time in my life, visited the barber's shop for a shave on the Lord's day; and then hurried away to the sanctuary, with a heart full of gratitude for deliverance from this tedious and dangerous voyage.

If my recollections are not at fault, Detroit at that time had no paved streets, few sidewalks, but an abundance of deep, black mud, through which it was difficult to wade.

Leaving Detroit on Monday morning at eight o'clock, in a four-horse stage, and the first coach sent out that season, we succeeded in reaching Ypsilanti by two o'clock after midnight, a distance of only thirty miles; nearly one-third of which some of us walked, and helped the stage along. Two of our fellow passengers were called Judge O'Keife and Mr. Vandyke, attorneys *en route* to the village of Wayne, on law business. We found them very intelligent and agreeable companions. The Judge had made himself very proficient in the vulgar tongue, and as often as the stage would take a lurch into a mud hole, his honor would pour out a volley of epithets not found in ordinary vocabularies.

We also had a passenger on board who doubtless counted himself a professional wag, and who rendered us some good service by diverting our minds from the tediousness of the journey. He seemed to know, or at least he could tell more about Michigan than any man I had ever met with. Some of his communications were so wonderful that I doubt not but you will agree with me that they are worthy of a place among the archives of this State Pioneer Society.

Many remarkable things have been told about the impassable condition of the roads in the State; of the swamps and mire through which travelers had to wade while looking land, or migrating from one settlement to another. His description of the road through what he called the "Big Swamp," leading from Detroit to Pontiac, surpassed all I have ever heard before or since. His account of it ran thus: "Several strangers looking land, starting out on this Pontiac road were wending their way over bogs and around stumps, sometimes on this side of the road, and sometimes on that, and in constant danger of being swallowed up in the mire. One of these men, a little in advance of the rest of them, discovered, as he thought, a good beaver hat lying in the center of the road, and called his companions to a halt while he ventured to secure it. At the risk of his life, he waded out, more than knee deep to the spot, and seizing the hat, to his surprise he found a live man's head under it, but on lustily raising a cry for help, the stranger in the mire declined all assistance, saying: "Just leave me alone, I have a good horse under me, and have just found bottom; go on, gentlemen, and mind your own business." Such a story, of course, could but have a tendency to highten in a stranger's estimation, the wonderful attractions of the new State of Michigan.

Another incident related by this loquacious friend had reference to the ancient river Rouge, which in its progress to the great lakes passes through the town of Dearborn, at that time the location of a United States arsenal. This river has ever borne the reputation of a sluggish stream. He informed us that after one of the settlers had left home for the fields one morning his wife discovered a stranger on its banks whose actions excited her fears that he might be insane, or was contemplating suicide. Now stooping down as if touching the water with his hand, then walking up and down the stream, and again falling back a distance as if preparing to run, and by a fatal leap, end a wretched existence in its fearful, muddy depths. In this state of excitement she watched him for more than three long hours. Immediately on the return of her husband, being informed of the facts, he hastened to the river and inquired of the mysterious stranger if he could render him any assistance, when the following dialogue ensued: "Do you live anywhere around here?" "Yes, sir," was the courteous reply, pointing to a log house in the clearing, "that is my residence." "About how long have you lived here?" "Nearly four years, sir." "Good!" exclaimed he, "then I guess you may be of some service to me. You see, stranger, I am a traveler from the east, and passing through the country am taking notes of climate, soil, and production; of the rise and course of rivers and streams, etc. You see that feather out yonder? Well, some four hours ago I threw that into the water to ascertain its course; sometimes it moves a little that way and then a little this; but now it lies still just about where I first put it in, and for the life of me I cannot find out which way the river does run." The settler giving him the desired information, he perfected his notes and went on his way rejoicing.

My parents, William and Sarah Taylor, of Mereworth, Kent, England, settled in Pittsfield, Washtenaw county, Michigan, in the year 1836; but although often visiting them I did not take up my permanent residence in the State until the fall of 1845. In 1849 as a minister of the Michigan conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, being stationed in Detroit, I found among my parishioners a Mr. Robert Abbott, who was the first Anglo-American child born in Detroit, and the first individual that bowed as a penitent and professed conversion to the Christian religion under Protestant preaching in the Territory of Michigan. His conversion took place in the year of my birth, 1810, under the labors of Rev. William Case, a missionary to the Indians in Canada. He also was one of those who helped form the first protestant christian church in Detroit, and took an active part in the erection of the first protestant meeting-house built in the State. The first protestant church was built of hewed logs, and stood about five or six miles from Detroit, on the river road to Dearborn. It was dedicated in 1818, and its first pastor was Rev. Gideon Lanning, who was appointed to that work by the Genesee conference, Detroit circuit then being recognized within its bounds. Learning the fact from Mr. Abbott that this first protestant church, built by the first protestant penitent and convert, and being the first methodist episcopal church of Michigan, had been destroyed by the hand of the incendiary, I resolved to obtain a relic for preservation if it was possible to procure it, and, taking with me Revs. James Shaw, E. H. Pilcher, and L. D. Price, visited the spot and was rewarded by the discovery of a partially burned foundation log in a state of rapid decay, and taking it to the city had the soundest portions of it turned into walking canes, one of which is now present for examination.

One of these canes has been thus ordained to perpetuate the historic feats related, and may become an object of great interest to yet unborn great-great-grandchildren of Michigan pioneers. Procuring an agate, some native silver and copper from the upper peninsula, sending them to New York, where they were properly prepared and the cane suitably engraved and beautifully ornamented, it was presented to Rev. Glezer Fillmore, of the Genesee conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, the writer's beloved father in the ministry, and at his decease is to be held by the oldest member of that body through all coming time.

In conclusion, permit me to present the following brief statistical facts, which I think cannot fail to deeply interest you.

Seventy-five years ago there was no resident protestant minister of the gospel, and no protestant religious society existing in this territory. At that time the cause of the Redeemer could claim but one lone convert. But this lone convert, Mr. Robert Abbott, became the nucleus of methodism, which then was without church, without ministers, and without members; but to-day the methodist episcopal church alone can count 1,000 ministers, traveling and local, a membership of 60,000, and from one house of worship in 1818, 650 in 1883. Other denominations will more than make these figures double, giving us more than 2,000 protestant ministers, nearly 150,000 church members, and probably 1,500 church buildings.

What hath God wrought? Surely the desert is made to "blossom as the rose," and "the wilderness has become a fruitful field."

VETERANS OF THE WAR WITH MEXICO

PROCEEDINGS OF THE FIFTH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE MICHIGAN ASSOCIATION OF VETERANS OF THE WAR WITH MEXICO, HELD AT DETROIT ON JUNE 19, 1878

OFFICERS OF THE ASSOCIATION

President,—Andrew T. McReynolds, Grand Rapids.
Vice President,—James E. Pittman, Detroit.
Secretary,—Isaac Gibson, Ludington.
Treasurer,—F. W. Curtenius, Kalamazoo.

Executive Committee—Col. Andrew T. McReynolds, Grand Rapids; Col. James E. Pittman, Detroit; Major Isaac Gibson, Ludington; Capt. F. W. Curtenius, Kalamazoo; Capt. Norton B. Rowley, Detroit; Dr. Charles S. Bostick, New Troy.

CONSTITUTION AND ARTICLES OF ASSOCIATION.

WHEREAS, it is proper to perpetuate the memory of the achievements of our Spartan band in the war with Mexico, the results of which have been so important to the glory and the material prosperity of our country, and to keep alive the fraternal sympathies engendered by the mutual hardships and successes; we therefore, in the name of the Michigan Association of the Veterans of the War with Mexico, adopt the following Constitution:

ARTICLE I.

Any soldier, sailor, or marine of the War with Mexico, and honorably discharged, may become a member of this association.

ARTICLE II.

The officers of this association shall consist of a president, vice president, secretary, treasurer and executive committee, to consist of the officers and two persons to be appointed according to the wish of the association.

ARTICLE III.

An annual fee of one dollar shall be required of all members who are able to pay the same. Those who are unable to pay may so report to any member of the executive committee.

ARTICLE IV.

Veterans of the War with Mexico, residing in other States, and honorably discharged, will be enrolled as honorary members of this association.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE FIFTH ANNUAL MEETING

Held at Young Men's hall in the city of Detroit, on Wednesday, June 19th, 1878.

At the sound of the bugle by James D. Elderkin, the association met and was called to order by the President, Andrew T. McReynolds. The Secretary then called the roll, and the following members answered to their names:

Levi J. Allen,
Clark R. Beach,
Samuel E. Beach,
Edgar Bogardus,
— — Bassett,
A. C. Barnes,
Philetus P. Birch,
Alanson Cane,
J. M. Coleman,
Albert S. Church,
Seymour Case,
A. W. Davis,
Louis Lemaist,
Andrew T. McReynolds,
Ephraim Marble,
Edward McIntosh,
Daniel N. McConnell,
Thomas S. Newell,
Freeman Norvell,
W. H. Patten,
Enos Parish,
James E. Pittman,
John B. Ryan,
Norton B. Rowley,
James D. Elderkin,
Charles R. Fuelerton,
J. W. Farran,
Nicholas Guesel,
Michael Gordon,
James Gleason,
Isaac Gibson,
Richard Graffe,
John Graham,
R. M. Hinman,
J. Harrison,
Charmes Hobbs,
E. W. Hollingsworth,
P. Kellogg,
Martin Lipe,
Isaac Regal,
C. W. Sanford,
Henry Starkey,
John A. Sandborn,
Joseph D. Stearns,
Joseph Salkeld,
Reuben R. Tingley,
P. S. Titus,
Isaac D. Toll,
Edward H. Thomas,
W. D. Wilkins,
Wm. A. White,
C. B. Wood,
J. C. Wilkinson.

After roll call, the veterans were welcomed to Detroit, through the chairman of the committee of arrangements, Col. Norvell, who delivered the following address of welcome.

COMRADES—Upon me has devolved the most agreeable duty of tendering to you on the part of your old associates and your friends in Detroit, a hearty, hospitable, and honest welcome to our beautiful city.

Nearly thirty-two years ago you started from this same city on a mission of patriotic duty for a far distant, foreign country. At the call of your government you gave up home, family, comfort, and independence for camp privations, and the restrictions of military discipline. Health and safety were imperiled, and sickness and danger braved. You departed in the flush of early manhood, full of enthusiasm and hope; and you offered your best services, and your blood and lives, to sustain the just demand of your country in defending the rights and territory of a State, which having conquered its independence from Mexico, sought annexation and affiliation with the great republic, which could alone insure it that peace and prosperity which its counterfeit had sought to destroy.

That this war of defense merged into one of aggression and conquest; that indemnity for the past and security for the future required large accessions of territory not originally contemplated; that this policy prolonged your service and increased your hardships, only adds to the debt due you from your country for your efforts and the general results.

A few of us again meet, after a generation has passed, in this same city, our members diminished and infirmities increasing. But our spirit is unimpaired, and the bond that unites us is only tightened.

Comrades, you are welcome to Detroit.

Col. Norvell's remarks were heartily applauded.

The address of welcome was responded to on behalf of the Association, by Col. Andrew T. McReynolds, President, as follows:

MR. PRESIDENT AND COMRADES—It is my pleasant duty to recognize the kind words of welcome which have just been extended to us, and it is most gratifying to me to hear the voice of welcome from this city, the city around which have clustered all my affections for many years. I came here young, inexperienced, and a stranger, nearly half a century ago. I made this city my home, and recur to it not only as my early home, but as my most cherished home, where I have always been received with kindness and warm words of welcome. I am also pleased that the words of welcome just given to us are from the lips of one whose father was honored as the first Senator from Michigan to the Congress of the United States, and a warm and dear personal friend of my own.

Thirty-one years ago, on April 26, I marched through this noble thoroughfare—Jefferson avenue—to Woodward avenue, and thence to the river, at the head of 104 as brave and stalwart men as ever marched to the battlefield, and we took passage on the boat on our way to Mexico, to defend the rights and principles of our country—those 104 men, sir, whom that noble and true patriot, Gen. Brady, who in his day and generation was worshiped by the people of Detroit, said that he had seen most of the soldiers of the British army, and all the soldiers of the war of 1812, and as fine a looking body of men organized as our company he had never before seen.

When that company marched away to battle, it was a question whether we could—although able to crush opposition in our own borders—do successful war within the boundaries of foreign countries. The trial was made, the issue came, and the 104 men marched from Vera Cruz, under that mighty captain, Gen. Scott, until they reached the gates of the Mexican capital, and in triumph unfurled and planted in victory the stars and stripes. Of the 104 brave men of Company K, Third United States Dragoons, of which company I had the honor to be the captain, but seventeen returned to tell the story, and but five are here with us to-day.

I remember, too, with kindness, the feeling and affectionate words of adieu that were showered upon us as we walked to the river on our way to Mexico, only to be repeated as words of welcome double fold as we returned to meet the thousands of citizens of Detroit and Michigan, who assembled to receive us when the battles had been fought and won.

I do not wonder that we are equally pleasantly received now, that other courtesies await us; and I can only say in behalf of my comrades, that we gratefully appreciate these kindnesses of the citizens of Detroit.

If there is any one thing dear to a true soldier beyond his own home and family circle, it is the remembrance of his service on the battle field; and the feeling that such service is appreciated and recognized as such. Thus we receive the favors of the citizens of Detroit as evidences of appreciation, with warm thanks to all. I hope we may all meet, soldiers and citizens, in the future, and that we shall sit together, grateful to almighty God that our country is blessed with peace, and I hope a lasting peace.

Col. McReynolds was repeatedly interrupted with rounds of applause from both veterans and citizens present. At the close of Col. McReynolds' remarks E. N. Wilcox, Esq., of Detroit, was introduced, and read the following beautiful ode, prepared by him for the occasion.

1

What booming sound is this salutes the ear,
As if old Ocean, tossed with maddening roar,
Flung his wild billows o'er the ramparts sheer
Of Heaven's battlements. Upon the shore
Of Mexico's gulf see Ringgold's batteries pour
The deadly cannonade! The conflict's o'er;
La Vega's fallen; behold the rout,
On Palo Alto and Resaca's last redoubt!

2.

But other fields are to be won. The Lone Star
Its bloody fulgence from Jacinto's grave,
Sheds back on Alamo. Malignant War
Drinks deep at Buena Vista, blood of braves
Well worth each other's steel. The slaves
Of despots never won such fights as they—
Sons of the starry banner: See, it waves,
O glorious spectacle! O glorious day!
Above the dizzy heights of hard fought Monterey.

3.

What joy pulsates the nation's swelling heart,
As the glad news is messaged through the land;
Not in a flash to earth's remotest part—
The lightning's wing unsubject to our hand:
Our gallant chief is called from his command,
The undying laurel twined around his brow—
Which shall grow greener as the years expand,
To fill what Washington did first endow
With dignity: the loftiest seat a people can bestow.

4.

Where frowns the castle o'er Ulloa's walls,
Where erst the Spaniard vexed the treacherous coast,
In search of gold: the Aztec's ancient halls;
And midst his burning ships, beneath the Host,
Cortez the chivalrous, swore his daring boast;
Another chieftain of grand lineage and fame,
Of all our country's warriors honored most,
Of tenderest heart within a giant's frame,
Queenstown and York's hero, with fleets and armies came.

5.

'Twas he who towered like Oeizaba's peak,
Pure as th' eternal snow upon its height,
Who could not stoop a base revenge to seek,
Who led you to the Teocalli's light;
Where Montezuma's splendors rapt your sight,
The patriot pacificator; he
Who at Aroostook foiled the British might,
Made nullifying friends their folly see,
And, dying, drew his mighty sword at last for unity.

6.

With this short summons spake that grand array,
"Surrender!"—"Never!" was the proud reply:
The pride of old Castile was up that day.
Gun answering gun lit up the lurid sky,
And neighboring headlands uttered their *defie;*
And screeching shells, the meteors of hell,
Quenched in the churches woman's piteous cry.
Oh, who the short-shrived agony can tell,
Of those who stained the altars where they knelt and fell.

7.

"On to Jalapa!" our victorious cry—
  Like "On to Richmond!" at a later day;
But Cerro Gordo, stretching to the sky,
  With iron throated ramparts blocked the way.
The mountain charge, the howitzers full play,
  The rifles whiz, the rattling sabres clang,
Our dauntless legions furiously obey,
  And as each trooper to his saddle sprang,
  The echoing shout through all the vales and mountains rang.

8.

But why with hundred battles fill my song,
  Contreras, Churubusco, and King's Mill,
Chapultepec: or weary march prolong,
  Or bivouac on the cold and drenched hill?
  Let us recount the brilliant valor, skill
Of Kearney, Twiggs, McReynolds, Williams,
  Shields, Brown, Wilkins, Patten, who are with us still,
Whose wounds yet gape, and who on latest fields
Struck for that liberty which only union yields.

9.

O comrades—would that I might call you such!
  Your ranks are thinning faster now than when
Ye felt the Tierries Calienties touch
  With parching breath the flowery plain or glen,
  Where Flora's treasures trance the souls of men;
But as you cheerful march life's down hill way,
  Trusting that future which no man may ken,
Let us with hands enclasped our country pray
One undivided recompense for blue and gray.

The poem was received with marked approbation, every sentiment it expressed receiving cheering applause, showing that the poet was appreciated and his efforts a success.

Col. Isaac D. Toll, the orator of the day, then delivered the annual address.*

The following is from the Detroit *Post and Tribune*, of June 20th, 1878. (The Secretary of the association took the liberty to add that the orator's company, "carrying" the Regimental Flag, was therefore, in the very hottest of the battle, and his voice was constantly heard, as the ranks were thinned, shouting "Michigan Boys, Rally to the Flag!")

"In accordance with a general request, we give space to-day in our columns for the full text of the oration delivered at the reunion of the Mexican Veterans in this city, on Wednesday, June 19th, by Col. Isaac D. Toll, of Fawn River. Its title was Michigan's Record in the War with Mexico," but as the author modestly omitted all allusion to his own share in that service, we will add ourselves that Col. Toll commanded Company E, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, to which was entrusted the regimental colors, that he led his men with true gallantry, and that at Churubusco he was especially conspicuous in the hottest of the fight. With this preface we give the oration of the day in full."

At the close of the address, the committee on nomination of officers for the ensuing year, through its chairman, Col. Norvell, reported in favor of the re-election of the present officers, which report was accepted and unanimously adopted.

Col. Wilkins, chairman of the committee on resolutions, reported as follows:

---

*The address of Col. Toll will be found in Vol. 2, Pioneer Collections, page 171.

That we tender our thanks to our efficient secretary, Major Gibson, for the labor he has so cheerfully given and the devotion by him exhibited to the interests of our association;

And to the orator, for his able, brilliant and feeling address;

And to the president, vice president, Col. Norvell and Capt. N. B. Rowley and the members of the executive committee, for the distinguished ability which has marked their efforts in making our re-union and welcome extended, successful and satisfactory to the veterans.

The following resolutions were then unanimously adopted:

The thanks of this association are hereby tendered to E. N. Wilcox, Esq., for the beautiful poem with which he has honored the association by writing for the occasion of this re-union.

That the thanks of the Mexican War Veterans' Association be and are hereby tendered to Luther Beecher, Esq., for the free use of his Young Men's Hall, for the holding of this, its annual meeting.

The Secretary then read the correspondence between himself and the following members of Congress, of this State, viz.:

Hon. Charles C. Ellsworth, Hon. Edwin W. Keightly, Hon. Jay A. Hubbell, Hon. John W. Stone, and Hon. Mark S. Brewer, who each oppose the pension bill for political reasons.

The Secretary also read a letter from the Hon. Goldsmith W. Hewitt, of Alabama, warmly supporting the bill as a matter of simple justice, and assuring the veterans of his untiring efforts to pass the bill. A letter to the Secretary from Hon. D. W. Voorhees, United States Senator from Indiana, setting forth that he had charge of the bill in the Senate, and it should have his best services in getting it through that body.

Letters were read from General Gideon J. Pillow and General James Shields, to President McReynolds, and Secretary Gibson, thanking the association for the honor conferred by electing them honorary members of the society; also a letter from ex-Secretary Chas. H. Bostick, regretting his inability to attend the meeting. The secretary also presented a letter from Hon. Wm. L. Webber, returning his thanks for the invitation to attend the re-union, and his regrets that business prevented him from such pleasure, wishing the veterans a pleasant time and health to enjoy many such meetings.

All the railroad companies in the State generously gave reduced rates of fare, and furnished excursion tickets to the veterans—for which the thanks of the association were tendered.

A resolution was adopted changing the time of holding the annual meetings until the first Wednesday of October.

Whereupon, the business proceedings being completed, it was resolved that when the Association adjourn, it adjourn to meet at Lansing, on the first Wednesday in October, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-nine, (1879).

The association then adjourned until 9 o'clock P. M., to meet at the banquet prepared by the citizens and their comrades of Detroit.

At 9 o'clock P. M., the members of the association and invited guests assembled in the banquet hall of the Biddle House, where, after listening to sweet music by a band under the direction of Veteran Elderkin, they discussed a splendid banquet which had been spread. After the supper, the veterans indulged in a series of toasts and responses, with Col. Freedman Norvell as master of ceremonies. The regular toasts were as follows:

1. "Our Country forever and unchangeable, except by expansion." Response by Col. A. T. McReynolds.

2. "The United States Army,—the noblest of our military system. In

peace we should cultivate it, and in war we should join and emulate it." Response by Adj. Gen. Robertson.

3. "The Michigan Association of Mexican Veterans. Since their service many have acquired forms that are bent, and sight that is dimmed, but there is still left intact their patriotism, devotion, and old-time enthusiasm." Response by Col. Wm. D. Wilkins.

In response to the toast, "The Volunteer Companies of Michigan," Col. Toll dwelt with great force and eloquence upon the necessity of a well-drilled militia, the nation's chief defense, and to be relied upon in all emergencies. That our best youth should come forward, and our foremost citizens should aid in stimulating volunteer companies. The spirit of our institutions is opposed to large standing armies; that a bitter experience had demonstrated that a sleepless vigilance to preserve what our ancestors had suffered for, alone would be effectual; and that legislation as well, was necessary to provide a military chest.

Col. McReynolds, Col. Wilkins and others replied in most eloquent terms to volunteer toasts, receiving hearty applause. Gen. Robertson's speech to "The Regular Army," was interesting, and was interrupted with applause.

Major Gibson spoke in the warmest terms of the untiring efforts of Capt. N. B. Rowley in getting up the banquet; alluding to every detail involving the pleasure of the guests that his brother veterans were honored by his kind attentions. All united in acknowledging the kind and courteous treatment received at the hands of their respected comrade, Capt. N. B. Rowley.

The above exercises, with music by a vocal quartette, and social intercourse, served to pass the time pleasantly to a late hour, and furnish a fitting finale to the meeting of the veterans.

Whereupon the association adjourned.

ISAAC GIBSON, *Secretary.*

DR. HENRY P. TAPPAN

SOUVENIRS FOR HIS "BOYS" OF THE CLASS OF '58

From Detroit Free Press, July 20, 1884

A year ago the class of '58 of Michigan University celebrated their quarter centennial at Ann Arbor. Affectionate memories of their venerated president, the lamented Dr. Tappan, are still cherished, fresh and unsullied by time and death; and will so remain until the end shall come for all that far scattered band. At the quarter centennial reunion the loving veneration of the class for the Doctor took tangible form in the way of a class album containing the autographs of all the members then present. This souvenir accompanied by an appropriate inscription was forwarded to Mrs. Tappan at her widowed home in Vevey, Switzerland, and its receipt is now acknowledged by her in a letter to Mr. W. E. Quinby of Detroit. Accompanying her letter were photographic views of Dr. Tappan's grave and surroundings; intended, as her letter says, for "the gentlemen of the class of '58, who so kindly sent me their autographs in the precious album which I so much prize."

Vevey, the place of Dr. Tappan's peaceful rest, is perhaps the most beautiful spot in Europe. At least it disputes that distinction with Edinburgh and Constantinople. The grave is situated on the slope of a hill that overlooks Lake Geneva, and commands a prospect of the Castle of Chillon, and a noble view of the Jura Mountains, so often celebrated in song and story,—notably by Lord Byron. All around it flourishes "the purple grape," whose vines rise tier on tier, giving the scene a charm like unto that which springs from no other beneficence in nature. The grave itself is marked by a plain marble shaft that fitly commemorates the solid and noble simplicity which was the foundation of Dr. Tappan's character, and the sure index of his greatness. Happy, let us believe, must he be who thus sleeps the sleep of the just, with nature's most radiant smile forever beaming on his grave.

[For a sketch of the life of Dr. Tappan, by H. M. Utley, see vol. 5, Pioneer Collections.]

REV. GEORGE PALMER WILLIAMS, LL. D.

A MEMORIAL DISCOURSE ON HIS LIFE AND SERVICES, DELIVERED IN UNIVERSITY HALL, BY REQUEST OF THE SENATE, DECEMBER 4, 1881

BY JAMES V. CAMPBELL, LL. D., MARSHALL PROFESSOR OF LAW

PROCEEDINGS ON THE DEATH OF REV. GEORGE PALMER WILLIAMS, LL.D.

At a meeting of the University Senate, held September 5, 1881, the following memorandum relative to the death of Professor George P. Williams, was ordered to be placed on the minutes:

With profound emotions the senate of the university has received intelligence of the death of its oldest member, Professor George Palmer Williams. Yesterday at sunrise he expired without a struggle, at the ripe age of seventy-nine years and four months.

By this death is severed the last of those living links that connect the present condition of the university with its earliest history. Appointed to a professor's chair in 1841, Dr. Williams welcomed the first student that came to Ann Arbor for instruction; as president of the faculty he gave diplomas to the first class that graduated; and from the day of his appointment to the hour of his death his official connection with the university was never broken.

During the whole of this long term of educational service many qualities of a high order shone out with peculiar luster in the life of Dr. Williams.

His loyalty and devotion to the university were without reserve; his faith in the principles on which the institution is founded was unflagging; and the interest with which he watched the various phases of its development ended only with the approach of death. On the last day of his life his conversation frequently turned upon its condition and its interests.

In his intercourse with his colleagues he was remarkable for the dignified courtesy of his bearing, the hearty warmth of his greetings, and the radiant humor of his conversation. His wit was proverbial; but it was so free from the bitterness of malice and the stings of sarcasm that it was always a source of pleasure, never a source of pain. To meet him was always a pleasure; to take his hand always a satisfaction.

But it was in his relations with his pupils that the peculiar qualities of his nature were most marked. In extraordinary measure he impressed upon them his own character. Of the hundreds that sat under his instruction many, perhaps, have forgotten the science he taught; but there is probably not one that does not feel that he was made better by his friendly admonition or his fatherly advice. His bearing was felt to be a rebuke of every mean act. His interest in all his pupils had the gentle qualities of a personal and almost a paternal fondness; and hence it was but the natural and spontaneous expression of his heart that even to the end of his life he spoke of them all as "my boys." By his boundless sympathy and his fatherly interest many a wayward youth was turned into the path of true advancement; and there are not a few who look to his words and his influence as the beginning of a new life. There are some who, if they would, might say with Samuel of old "Thy gentleness hath made us great."

As the intelligence of the death of Dr. Williams goes over the country it will fall upon hundreds of hearts with the shock of a personal bereavement. Probably in every state in the Union there are those who will mourn his loss; but there is not one of his pupils who will not remember the lofty nobility of his character and the all-embracing charity of his affection, and who will not rejoice that it was his privilege to sit under the instruction of so true a friend and so good a man.

We extend our hearty sympathies to the family of our friend in the hour of their bereavement; and we desire in a body to join with them in the last sad tribute to his earthly remains.

ADDRESS OF HON. JAMES V. CAMPBELL.

There are few more profitable possessions for any learned institution than the memories of those who have made their lives a part of its history. Removed from the daily round of labor and progress, with its cares, and doubts, and jealousies, as well as its passing triumphs, they cause no envy, and disturb no peace. They appear in a new light, as perpetual benefactors, whose hands have built enduring houses, and whose skill has set agencies in motion that may continue their work through distant years. Those who can recall their living presence, and tell their story, are heard as chroniclers of worthy themes. And when the time comes that never is very far off, when they and all who knew them in the flesh have passed into tradition together, their names are spoken tenderly, as children speak of honored ancestors. It needs no stretch of fancy to think of them as still gliding silently among the scenes of their earthly labors, and casting benignant glances on the young disciples who glean in the fields which they planted. The very earth which they trod, and the senseless walls which echoed their words, become imbued with associations that sometimes last when the busy scenes have ceased to be busy, and the populous hive has become solitary. There are not many who cannot feel with the English moralist when he first set his feet on the holy island where Columba taught the pure precepts of the Gospel: "That man is little to be envied whose patriotism would not gain in force upon the plains of Marathon, or whose piety would not grow warmer among the ruins of Iona."

It sometimes happens that an old man is himself able to hear some of the voices of the future, and to look, almost as a spirit might look from unseen haunts, on the places that knew him when he had active work to do among them. When that gentle presence quietly passes away it makes no break in the daily course of things; but those who have seen it flitting among the evergreens, or slowly moving through the halls, think of it as only gone for a while, and would hardly be surprised at any time to meet it where its coming was always welcome. And he, too, looking at life here as but the herald of the great hereafter, might well say to it as it passed on toward the twilight:—

> "Then steal away, give little warning,
> Choose thine own time;
> Say not Good Night,—but in some brighter clime
> Bid me Good Morning."

A few weeks ago, when autumn was just at hand, we followed to the grave the venerable form of a good man, whose memory we have met to-day to recall and to honor. The pleasant summer wind blew softly over his grave, and in the calm surroundings of the quietly fading season there were no signs of gloom, and no tokens of bitter sorrow. The friends that came together from many quarters, to pay their last tribute to one whom to know was to revere, were not cast down as those who grieve without hope. A peace that was almost cheerful came upon them all, as they laid the worn-out body in the ground, in the sure trust that his immortal part had gone to a better country. Long and patiently he had waited for that journey; and the eyes that were sometimes weary with looking on the things which lay on this side of the horizon, had learned to see beyond it, and to know the green fields and the still waters where he would find everlasting rest. Those who for more than an ordinary generation had been familiar with that presence that carried a blessing wherever it went, and had noted the gradual changes that made its appearance more and more rare among the scenes of old activity, could only feel, as they looked on the placid features for the last time, that his Father had been very gracious to the faithful servant, and had not removed him until all his work had been well done, and he was ready for his reward. The place that knew him will know him no more as a man walking among men; but this town where his ripest years were spent, and this university which began its career with his unaided teaching, can never cease to be filled with memories and tokens of his useful and blameless life, that will be undying influences of good.

The feeling which has led so many to give expression to their respect for him is deeper and purer that the civic pride that loves to recall the worth of those who have done credit to public station. Honorably and faithfully he performed every duty laid upon him. But the sober zeal that was never self-seeking, the generous self-sacrifice that was hardly conscious of its devotion, the unfailing kindness which made all who knew him feel that he had a father's heart for every soul that needed sympathy, were elements of nobility that deserve more than honor, and earn more than veneration. A sense of personal bereavement is at once the sorrow and the consolation of the many hearts that love his memory.

It is no easy task to speak adequately and fitly of such a friend, when the pleasant associations of gentleness and amiable goodness, which cannot fail to come up when his face is recalled, almost shut out from view the solid attainments and wisdom which made him so conspicuous a figure during his long, active life. Perhaps we may all be the wiser if we recognize the truth which his example has taught us, that after the graces and powers of intellectual worth are taken into account, the force and sweetness of personal character may yet be the best and strongest influence of all. The life we wish to remember is worth remembering with gratitude, for merits that were neither solitary nor confined within narrow bounds. It contained no series of conspicuous events, and moved in a more than commonly even tenor. The story of its outward transactions might be given in a very few words. But its course is worth noting in its modest career as one of continued usefulness in which at every step some good was done to others, and some seed sown that will bear fruit when all of us have passed away.

George Palmer Williams was born in 1802, in Woodstock, Vermont, a state which has furnished many valuable sons to the service of this commonwealth. We cannot now learn much about his boyhood. There is no reason to believe it was peculiar or eventful. Among his early friends—though somewhat older—was the late Chancellor Farnsworth, to whom this university is largely indebted for its prosperity and its early guidance, and quite as much for the employment of Professor Williams in its service. They were kindred spirits in common-sense wisdom, as well as in broad and scholarly tastes, and as long as both lived they were very intimate. After the usual preparation he entered the university of Vermont, and received his bachelor's degree in 1825. He soon thereafter went to the theological seminary at Andover, where he spent about two years in the studies of that institution. He did not, however, complete the ordinary course there; and as his preferences when he left it appeared to be for a different school of theology, it is probable that at this time he had not any settled determination concerning his future career, except that in some way or other he would give up his time and energies to the improvement of other minds. He devoted his entire life to teaching, and whether he meant it or not, to be his sole future employment, he did it conscientiously and thoroughly.

It has been supposed by some persons who knew him only as a professor in this university, that he was a specialist in his studies, and chiefly devoted to the exact sciences. But this was not so. He was earnestly and enthusiastically opposed to any system which made no provision for exercising all of the intellectual powers harmoniously. He thought that the studies of early life should be followed for discipline rather than for mere acquirements, and that no education was complete which did not arm the scholar at all points, and enable him, after finishing his novitiate, to deal with such special topics and studies as his tastes or his necessities might lead him to pursue. While he had the desire, which most good citizens have, to see the ordinary school system foster all sound learning, and flourish to the utmost, he did not believe in the notion which is so prevalent, that the years of preparation may be profitably extended at the expense of discipline, by pursuits involving little but the exercise of memory, which often yield but a smattering of useful knowledge, without clear order or full digestion. While his love for mathematical and scientific studies was eager and enthusiastic, and his proficiency in these amounted to genius, he always regarded the discipline of languages as the most effective of all instruments for training young and flexible faculties. His own education was very thorough, and his intellect was so well balanced, and so quick in its workings, that he had no difficulty in mastering any subject speedily and completely. Those who had occasion to consult him found his knowledge varied and profound, and made so as much by the rectitude of his judgment as by his readiness of apprehension. He kept informed on the advance of science, and other means of enlightenment and few men detected so quickly, or exposed so easily, the pretensions of sophists, and the false lights of sciolists. He had no fears that any truth could endanger any other truth, but he had no respect whatever for such noisy champions as claim to be the especial defenders of science, when they have never lodged within its gates. His mind in its plain integrity detected fallacies as if by instinct; and he had no morbid inclination to walk in doubtful paths, or to imagine any road to be the right one that ended in confusion. Healthy in his tastes, and broad in his pursuits, he was admirably fitted to lead and stimulate young minds and hearts, at the season when their need for guidance was strongest.

His first important work in teaching was at Gambier, in 1828. Kenyon College was then in its infancy, and like most western colleges of that day, had found its chief difficulty in the lack of good preparatory schools. Professor Wililams in that year assumed charge of the Grammar School. He left at the end of the year 1830, and spent a year or more as professor of languages in the Western University of Pennsylvania, at Pittsburg. During this absence the Grammar School of Kenyon was divided, and in 1832 he was induced to return, and placed at the head of the Senior Grammar School, the junior being under Dr. Dyer, who remained in charge during the rest of the sojourn of Professor Williams, and for some years thereafter. During this period some very eminent men passed under his tuition, and his success was marked. His life then, as afterwards, was too well regulated to be very eventful; but the qualities that endeared him to all who knew him in his later years, were as conspicuous then as since. Those who try to describe him at any period, find themselves constantly passing over his intellectual worth, to dwell on the qualities that made him such a power morally and socially. In reply to a request made to Dr. Dyer for information concerning that time of our friend's history, he bears the strongest witness to his character in this respect. He says:

> "He was engaged as a teacher in the preparatory department at Kenyon College for several years, and was greatly esteemed as a teacher and a gentleman of refined and courteous manners. His patience and amiability were truly remarkable. Nothing, not even the pranks and freaks of wild boys and young men, could put him out of temper, or make him hurry. He was regarded as a very accurate scholar, and had the faculty of attaching the pupils to him very strongly. While I cannot recall any incidents connected with his life at Gambier, of particular interest or importance I can recall his whole appearance as he walked the streets, or sat in his class-room, or mingled in society. He was always affable, gentle, and kind—nobody's enemy, but everybody's friend. As I now see him, in his swallow-tail coat with its brass buttons, and his spectacles mounted on his nose, his whole figure and manner become a living reality. Though never particularly intimate with him, I always regarded him as a man of great excellence and worth. Though more than forty years have elapsed since I have seen Dr. Williams, I have a vivid remembrance of his manifold virtues, but of his vices or failings, if he had any, I do not remember one. At that day his life and example were a perpetual benediction, as I believe they were till he entered on the life above. I am sorry I cannot add something more, but a nature so quiet as his, and a life so even in all its ways, afford but little to be expressed in words. The impressions he made remain, and they remain to bless all upon whom they were made."

It was a fortunate choice made by his discerning friend that secured such a man to lay the foundations to this university. The first step of the regents, after the State government was organized and means were provided for making a beginning, was to establish branches, which were to serve as preparatory schools. The branch at Pontiac was placed, in 1837, under the charge of Professor Williams, who retained it until appointed, in 1841, to begin work in the college department. His nominal colleagues at this time were Dr. Douglass Houghton, the distinguished geologist, and Professor Joseph Whiting, who had been principal of the branch at Niles. Dr. Houghton died before his special work was provided for. Professor Whiting in due time assumed his duties at Ann Arbor, but his useful life was ended a short time before the first class graduated. Professor Williams was in the beginning placed in the chair of ancient languages, and afterwards in that of mathematics and physics. For a time he conducted all the Ann Arbor work alone, including some preparatory teaching. As senior professor he was virtually head of the university for more than ten years, and his influence during that formative period was of incalculable value, in encouraging in young men the union of manliness with generous and frank courtesy and good feeling. The classes were small enough to make personal influence sensibly felt, and no one among them, whether well or ill inclined, could ever find occasion to think of Professor Williams except with respect and gratitude. No one could be more tolerant of the overflow of young spirits, or more charitable for youthful faults. And with all of this kindness, no one had reason to suppose it resulted from want of knowledge. The benevolent sage was as well informed in all the ways of college mischief as any ringleader in the ranks. There was little satisfaction to be gained from tricks that never deceived, and were not raised into importance by serious treatment. An offense which, if magnified by austere rebuke or punishment, might have hardened the offender into rebellion, appeared under this mild and sensible dealing too childish to be repeated; and the culprit thenceforth yielded to kindness, an obedience that no sternness could have enforced.

But this considerateness alone would have done very little in the general improvement. His faculty of instruction was very remarkable. He taught nothing that he did not fully understand, and he understood what he had learned as living and kindred knowledge, and not merely as laborious attainment. He recognized the family relationship of all wisdom and learning as the necessary condition of educational advancement, and their natural order and system as the only key to their complete comprehension. He insisted above all things on accuracy—not as a pedant might dwell upon it as chiefly important for its own sake, but as a wise master builder who knows that a fault in the shape and placing of the corner stone will set the whole building out of true proportions. He was no mechanical teacher or student in anything, and he never liked to see his pupils deal with their studies as task work. If he had any intolerance for the failings of students it was for the want of that love of knowledge without which study is of small account.

He never put himself forward as an author, but his fame was not unknown. In 1849 he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from Kenyon College. Not the least satisfactory recognition of his scientific eminence was the dedication to him of a work in astronomy by his former colleague, Professor Brunnow, the first astronomer of the observatory of this university, and famous everywhere. This sincere and warm expression of esteem from one of the foremost men of the age was a graceful tribute, and a well-earned testimonial, which will be recognized through the scientific world as an honor to both of these modest and accomplished scholars. Professor Williams excelled as a teacher of astronomy, and in spite of meagre appliances, excited much enthusiasm in that pursuit.

Few men have so shared their very being with those on whom their influence has been exerted, as the wise scholar and good man who has had, and who will never cease to have, such a place of honor in this university. He had great learning. No branch of knowledge was foreign to his mind. He had wonderful quickness of perception and apprehension, so that few things escaped his notice. He had a keen love for all that was beautiful in appearance or in nature, and a versatility of fancy that enabled him to follow the highest flights of poetry and art. And he had a generous and lively enthusiasm which kept his faculties always on the alert, and made him desire to have all about him share in his riches.

There are forms of humor that display nothing but vileness. But shy and retiring scholars, as well as active men of zeal and lofty aims, have often been noted for their bright sayings, as pure from harshness as from evil. And no one would have better enjoyed intercourse with Sir Thomas More and his equally witty friend Erasmus, or with his own quaint predecessor in science, Sir Thomas Browne, or with his ancestor in the faith, the learned and martyred Latimer, the quaintest of them all, than the friend whom we remember as full of the graces and amenities that quicken and brighten social life.

He would have found congenial company in Izaak Walton, the friend and biographer of some of the noblest and saintliest men that ever lived—walking in the morning through woods and fields, and roaming down the burnside, with eyes wide open to all the beauties of nature, and hearts in harmony with it. It was one of his favorite pasttimes for many years to go with some friend for a day's ramble in the country, equipped, perhaps, with rod or gun, and enjoy the pure air and fresh flowers and verdure, strolling where passing fancy led them, and talking, without care or method, as his thoughts shaped themselves under the mild influences of the season. He had a keen eye for all that moved or grew, and was familiar with living creatures as with trees and plants. It may be that like Walton, as he sat upon a bank and his eyes fell on the blooming meadows, he thought "they were too pleasant to be looked on but only on holidays." To his sensitive spirit, which was now and then dashed with melancholy, there was infinite solace in such quiet scenes. He was fond of dwelling on such enjoyments, and his conversation on these play-day occasions was animated and cheerful. In society his company was always attractive. He never urged ponderous topics where lighter ones were more fitting, but brought forth from the varied treasures of his memory things new and old. He illuminated all that he touched with playful wit or bright good sense, and fascinated his hearers as unconsciously as a bird that sings from a thicket. He had wit that might cut keenly and deeply, but he never loved to deal harshly with any one, and would rather spare than strike, unless where his conscience compelled him to deal severely, and then he never trifled.

But best and highest of all, he was a true and earnest man. His soul was not alien to anything human, and went out to meet every appeal to his human brotherhood. His kindness was not measured, but it was no mere easy form of self indulgence. He had that unflinching boldness that comes from a single and honest heart, and was not neutral when he felt it his duty to be decided. But no one questioned his integrity, and those whose views were different never blamed him for the difference. He had a remarkable insight into all the ways of human nature, and a stern and righteous indignation for all that was vile and unworthy. His yea was yea, and his nay was nay. Yet the keen eye that saw the sin was as keen to see the redeeming qualities of the sinner; and in that great day when his works shall be made manifest, there will be many to bless the strong and gentle hand that led them from error into the way of safety.

But that great and simple character did not gain its strength from human sources. From the days of his youth he gave himself up to the service of his Lord. In the church with which he was closely connected through all his long manhood, he kept up an active and valuable interest. His name appears as a delegate in the early conventions of the diocese of Ohio; and there, as afterwards in Michigan, his counsels were eagerly sought, and modestly but boldly given, on all occasions requiring his wise and prudent help. He began his studies in theology early, and he never relaxed them. He was known to all who met him, as a devout and firm believer, and his life was a continuous display of the beauty of holiness.

Yet his profound humility kept him back for a long time from assuming the office of a christian minister. For more than twenty years he kept that place before his mind, as the one he desired to fill, and during all that time he was preparing to fill it worthily. He made no secret of his wishes, and when he offered himself as a candidate, he was readily and thankfully accepted. But the holy and humble servant of God, from whom men of all ranks in the church were glad to seek wisdom, had doubts of his worthiness, and of his capacity for the sacred calling that he longed for. Once he withdrew after acceptance. At last his scruples were removed, and in 1846 he was ordained to the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church. In that place he did no regular parish work, except for a short time in Ann Arbor; but he was, nevertheless, a constant and laborious servant in the cause of his Master. His loving and judicious advice reached many of the young who were not so easily molded by others, and among both old and young, wherever he went, his influence was a great power for good, and his presence was heartily welcomed. In the very trying position of a minister without a parish, dwelling in the parish of another, he raised no jealousy with pastor or flock, and was held in equal reverence by both. "When the ear heard him, then it blessed him, and when the eye saw him it gave witness to him."

But there was no place where he was more revered than among the frequenters of this university. In the common course of nature he had seen most of his colleagues disappearing from their old surroundings, until he stood where he began, as the only representative of the earliest faculty. During that long sojourn he had seen his own pupils advanced to responsible offices here and elsewhere, and he found the infirmities of age limiting his means of knowing the hundreds of students that were yearly succeeding the little band that received from him most of their mental and moral training. But every eye looked with affection on the beaming countenance that all knew and loved to recognize; and every heart was warmed, when it was felt that to him above any others was due nearly all that is generous and ennobling in their surroundings. The spirit that he infused into the infant college was too healthy and vigorous to die out. His memory, as its truest early founder, needs no bronze or marble to preserve it. It has become a perpetual guest of the houses where learning congregates, and one of the first and best of the traditions that will make up the fame of this university, as long as its fame continues.

Long before he ceased to do the work of his professorship, such words of praise as do not often reach the ears of the living came forth spontaneously whenever any meeting was held where the past came up for review. The old alumni made their first pilgrimage to his door, and he was in their eyes the embodiment of all that was pleasantest in their recollections of their days of youth and promise. There was something striking in the spectacle of such devotion. It is nothing new to see followers crowding around a leader of thought or action. The world has often witnessed such scenes. But it does not so often witness the plain simplicity, and cordial friendliness, that made these meetings memorable. The wise veteran did not parade his wisdom, or put on the airs of one proud and conscious of his prominence. Though some were themselves long past the meridian, and were known as leaders and men of mark, they were all his boys, as he and they lived their lives over again, and they gathered afresh the dew of their youth. Not one of them, as he left that happy company, with a smile on his lips and a tear in his eye, could bring to mind, from the storied past or the busy present, a figure that he would rather choose as the pattern of a perfect gentleman, who, in little and in great things, was noble, and brave, and loving.

At the annual festival, when the old graduates welcomed the new, his name was made an unfailing theme of eulogy. However formal and dull may have been the commonplaces that must form much of the discourse on such occasions, nothing was deemed trite which honored him. It was impossible to think or speak of him without emotion and enthusiasm.

But time will not halt for the good or for the evil. The young that pass their prime do not move on faster than the old that started before them. The soul of the patriarch may not lose its youth as it gains the sagacity which comes from experience, but there is no drug that can keep the body young, and no fountain that can renew it.

And so a time came when the willing spirit was unable to carry its daily burdens. The habits of a long life could not easily be laid aside. When the relief of knowing what each hour demanded was lost, and the busy mind had no work planned for its needs, there was a little while when the heart that had always cheered the woes of others was unequal to consoling itself. A horror of great darkness came over him. That pure soul that seemed as white as imperfect humanity can be, was overwhelmed with fears of deadly guilt. Yet even when he struggled in the dismal abyss he never lost his faith in God nor his love to man. In that extremity of sorrow the bread he had cast upon the waters came back after many days. The reverent attachment of his old pupils brought them again around him. Their liberality provided a fund to cheer his declining years, and to found a memorial chair to represent his fame when he should pass away. That thoughtful act restored his serenity, and after a few more years of active good, and holy example, he went down to his grave in peace. The setting sun lit up the valley of the shadow of death, and as he passed the dark river it became clear as

"Siloa's brook that flowed
Fast by the oracle of God."

The most loving and tender of all who cherished him cannot wish to disturb that peace. He has gone to lie down with kings and councilors of the earth. The small and great are there. There the wicked cease from troubling and the weary are at rest. In that blessed company are many with whom he talked in thought across the centuries, whose words were his familiar conversation. Friends whom he knew in the body and friends whom he knew in the spirit are there to welcome him. Many wise men are there who have left their wisdom as an inheritance to mankind. And many simple folk are there, in whose tranquil and steady faith was the highest wisdom.

Our eyes cannot penetrate the veil that lies between us, but we know what offers have been made to those who would pass through the gates of pearl into the holy city. Among them was one saying, ever foremost in the thoughts and displayed in the life that was made so fragrant by learning and virtue:

"Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein."

REV. ERASTUS OTIS HAVEN, D. D., LL. D.

A MEMORIAL DISCOURSE ON HIS LIFE AND SERVICES DELIVERED IN UNIVERSITY HALL, BY REQUEST OF THE SENATE, NOVEMBER 6, 1881

BY PROFESSOR ALEXANDER WINCHELL, LL. D.

PROCEEDINGS ON THE DEATH OF REV. ERASTUS OTIS HAVEN, D. D., LL. D.

At a meeting of the University Senate, held in the room of the President, August 5, 1881, the following testimonial of respect for the memory of Dr. E. O. Haven, ex-president of the university, was ordered to be placed on the records of the senate. It was also ordered that copies should be sent to the family of the deceased and furnished to the press for publication:

Rev. Erastus O. Haven, D. D., bishop in the Methodist Episcopal church, and an ex-president of this university, died at Salem, Oregon, on the second day of August, 1881.

Dr. Haven held the chair of the Latin language and literature in this university in 1853, and that of history and English literature in 1854 and 1855, and the office of president of the university from 1863 to 1869.

The senate has received with profound grief the intelligence of his death. Cut down suddenly, almost at the beginning of the sacred duties of the high and responsible office to which he had been called by the church of his choice, while still strong and vigorous and to all appearances capable of doing good service in the cause of his Master for many years to come, he has left a record of great and manifold and fruitful labors to perpetuate his memory, and to console the mulititude of friends, brethren, and associates who mourn his loss.

The uninterrupted successes of his life, from the day of his graduation at Middletown to the day of his death in Oregon, were due to his unwavering faith in Christ, his indomitable energy, his ready adaptation to circumstances, his versality of talent, and breadth and variety of attainment, his prudence and tact in administration, and, not least, his remarkable facility and felicity of expression in writing, and especially in public speaking.

He was elected to many and honorable positions, involving either educational, ministerial, or literary labor; but among all the high duties to which he was called, none did he discharge with more distinguished ability than those of the presidency of this university. During the six years of his administration, the attendance of undergraduates was constantly increasing, while the institution was steadily progressing in its proper work, and growing in popular favor. Nor less was his administration distinguished for the internal harmony and unity promoted by his large and kindly spirit, which at the same time attached all members of the university heartily and firmly to his person.

This university will ever cherish and honor the memory of President Haven, and while it mourns his death it is thankful for the good which a kind Providence has permitted him to achieve not only here, but in many fields of beneficent enterprise.

The senate, while thus expressing its sense of the loss sustained by education and religion in the death of Bishop Haven, desires most sincerely and respectfully to extend its sympathies to the family so suddenly visited by a mysterious but wise and merciful Providence with this great sorrow and heaviest of earthly bereavements.

By order of the Senate.

HENRY S. FRIEZE,
Acting President.

CHARLES K. ADAMS,
Secretary.

ADDRESS OF PROF. ALEXANDER WINCHELL

The story of a successful life commands the interest of every young man. We are all aiming to adorn our lives with such good deeds that those who live after us will be gratified to contemplate them. We even hope to set examples which others may profitably imitate. When a successful career has been achieved, we are glad to know the methods and the springs of its success. A completed life which has been guided throughout by the pole-star of christian integrity, which has exemplified the best of human virtues, which has grappled with material and spiritual difficulties, and turned them to occasions of a noble triumph, which has been a perpetual example of moderation, self-control, purity, and ever increasing usefulness—such a life presents an attractive and inspiring subject for contemplation. Such a life was that of Erastus Otis Haven.

It is twelve years since he was one of us; but the University of Michigan still retains many distinct impressions of his hand. To some of us, who have seen the dawn and close of so many scholastic years, it seems but yesterday that President Haven was lifting up his voice in lecture room and chapel, and moving to and fro in his sleepless care over the interests of this great western university. The sweetness of his life amongst us is a fragrance which will never perish. We respect him more, we honor him more, we love him more as, with the lapse of time, his administration recedes from the smoky and distorting atmosphere which always envelopes the present. He gave our university six of its most prosperous and most beautiful years. An earlier connection with us dates back now twenty-nine years. He gave us nine years out of the best part of his life. He was thirty-three when he first identified himself with the university; he was forty-nine when he finally withdrew for another field of usefulness. Beyond all question, the most earnest efforts of his life were put forth upon these grounds. Here his life witnessed its meridian. To this period he always turned back with profound interest and modest self-felicitation.

But we do not invite your interest in a sketch of his life because he was once president of this university. It is a life worthy of the interest and emulation of every noble-spirited young man. In such a life we are doubly interested, because it was lived amongst us; we were witnesses of the motives which dashed against it from without, or sustained and strengthened it from within.

The birth of Erastus Otis Haven occurred in Boston, Massachusetts, November 1, 1820. His father was a methodist preacher. The story of his boyhood I have not sought to uncover. One incident illustrates that brightness of intelligence which was so characteristic of his adult years. His parents were stationed at Falmouth, on Cape Cod, and the school committee paid an official visit to the school to which the young boy belonged. One of the gentlemen—the Unitarian clergyman of the place—attracted by the smartness of the pupil, was led to make the prediction, "That boy will yet make his mark in the world." The lad was too young to understand the metaphor, and supposed the allusion was to some tracing in the sand of the beach, where he had been accustomed to make his marks.*

He entered the Wesleyan University in 1838, and received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1842. His college life fell in the interval between the administration of President Fisk and that of President Olin. Soon after graduation he assumed the principalship of a private academy at Sudbury, Mass, but in September, 1843, he entered upon duty in Amenia Seminary, Duchess county, N. Y., as teacher of natural science. The present speaker was at that time just entering on the last year of his preparation for college. The acquaintance of his teacher soon ripened into a friendship which remained unbroken by the vicissitudes of thirty-eight years.

Young Haven was now twenty-three years of age, but such was his maturity, abundance of knowledge, and copiousness of speech that, to his pupils, he seemed a veteran in experience. The interest imparted to class instruction by his vivacity and versatility are well remembered. The evening experimental lectures in chemisty and natural philosophy, were a center of universal attraction in the Seminary, and yielded both instruction and delight, unequaled by the efforts to which some of us listened during a collegiate career.

In 1846 the young teacher was called to the principalship of the institution. He succeeded Rev. Joseph Cummings, afterwards president of the Wesleyan University, and now the executive of the Northwestern University. The latter was the successor of Rev. Davis W. Clark, who was afterwards Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church. It may also be stated that Principal Haven was succeeded by his cousin, Rev. Gilbert Haven, afterwards bishop. The facts show that Amenia Seminary was in those days, an institution which offered a theatre of activity for men of the first abilities. The post of principal was never filled more gracefully, more peacefully, or more successfully than by the subject of this sketch. As a personal witness of his striking aptitude for executive duty in this seminary, I never hesitated afterwards to recommend him for kindred positions. His ever ready flow of original ideas, and his vigorous, graceful style of language and delivery gave an interest to the Sunday afternoon discourses which relieved them of all the odium of perfunctory duties, and drew together multitudes of willing students and citizens.

He was married July 28, 1847, to Miss Mary Frances Coles, of New York. She was a daughter of Rev. George Coles, a man of extraordinary sweetness of nature, who served the Methodist church not only as a preacher, and for many years as editor of the Christian Advocate, in New York, but as the real inaugurator of Sunday-school literature.

The following year Principal Haven resigned his position and joined the New York conference. He was first stationed at Twenty-fourth street church, now Thirtieth street church. In 1850 he was designated by Bishop Janes to proceed to Oregon as a missionary. He accepted the appointment, but for some reason the plan was changed, and he was sent to Red Hook mission on the Hudson river. At the end of his term, in 1852, he was stationed at

---

*Rev. R. H. Howard, in *Northern Christian Advocate*, August 18, 1881.

Mulberry street church, now St. Paul's Methodist church, New York. In the midst of his term of service here, he was called, in 1853, to the University of Michigan, as "Professor of the Latin Language and Literature." He occupied the residence since assigned to the use of the College of Dental Surgery.

The university was at that time in process of reorganization. Dr. Henry P. Tappan, an educator and author of distinction, had been called to the presidency in 1852, in pursuance of the law requiring a discontinuance of the system of rotating presiding officers. James R. Boise, of Brown University, had been at the same time installed as "Professor of the Greek Language and Literature." New life had been imparted to the university through the influence of three causes: 1. The increase in the endowment. 2. The re-organization, and the appointment of a president. 3. The high character of the incumbents of the new chairs. When Professor Haven first entered upon duty, the number of students in the university was 222. Of these, 162 were in the medical department, and 60 in the department of "Science, Literature, and the Arts."[*]

Professor Haven by the simplicity and affability of his manners, and by his attractive public discourses, contributed greatly to the revival of popular interest in the university. He had hardly entered upon duty when the discussions on the common school question which had been raised by the claims of the Roman Catholics, led to the delivery of a public address entitled *Common Schools Unsectarian*,[†] the fame of which still filled the air when the present speaker arrived in Ann Arbor nearly a year afterward.

In 1864, on the appointment of the present incumbent of the chair of Latin, Professor Haven was transferred to the chair of "History and English Literature." At the following commencement he delivered the annual address before the literary societies on "The increased mental activity of the age, its causes and demands."[‡] This was one of the best considered addresses which he ever delivered. He inquired, first into the causes of the modern enlargement of the empire of mind, and discovered them in the influence of christianized civilization, and the immediate and ulterior consequences of the discovery of America. The dangers of this modern mental activity are the tendency to the demolition of everything ancient, whether good or bad, and an indifference to innovations whether hurtful or harmless. The remedy is thorough mental culture, especially of the clergy, and a noble, overmastering, if not inspired purpose on the part of scholars. In another address delivered at the inauguration of Dickinson institute at Romeo,[‖] in discussing the value of science he was led to utter a prediction whose fulfillment is now taking place. Speaking of electricity, he said, "more of it lies quiet in a gill of water than is present in a flash of lightning that cleaves the oak of a hundred years. * * * Who can say that this power will not yet be controlled so as to move machinery and to light our houses and streets?"

He was honored this year with the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Union College.

In April, 1855, the Annual meeting of the State Teachers' Association was held in Ann Arbor. On this occasion he read a Report "On the Advantages of a Critical study of the Classics in the English Language, in

---

[*] According to the Catalogue of 1852-3. In 1851-2, the number was 57.

[†] Discourse delivered in the Methodist Episcopal church at Ann Arbor, Michigan, March 6, 1853. Published on the solicitation of a large committee of citizens.

[‡] Delivered June 26, 1854, and published by request of the Literary Societies.

[‖] October 18, 1854. Published by the Institute.

Schools."[*] This was the first time any voice had been raised in Ann Arbor in behalf of a critical study of the English masterpieces. One of his points is thus summarized: "To the most advanced scholars in college or in institutions where any, male or female, enjoy the last advantages of oral instruction, criticism should be taught as an art; some of the best specimens of literature should be exhaustively reviewed; the students themselves should make formal and critical reviews of one or two authors, and the best general directions should be given."

This session of the Teachers' Association was especially signalized by an earnest and intelligent discussion on the question of the admission of women into colleges and universities.[†] A number of the leading educators of the State participated, and among them was Dr. Haven, who with his characteristic and elegant earnestness took sides in favor of co-education.

In 1856 Dr. Haven appeared before the world as an author in a small book entitled "The Young Man Advised."

From some reason which to the present writer was always involved in mystery, Dr. Haven now resigned his chair. So far as the impelling motive was ever made known to me it was done only in confidence. It was an act universally regretted, and apparently inexplicable. He entered at once upon the duties of editor of Zion's Herald, the oldest, and in many respects the most highly esteemed methodist newspaper in the world.

His Boston life for seven years was one of ceaseless and excited activity. As an editor he accomplished an amount of work seldom equaled. But during a portion of the time he also had charge of a church in Malden. From 1858 to 1863 he was a member of the Massachusetts Board of Education, and member of the State Board of Overseers of Harvard College. In 1862, and again in 1863, he was elected to the Massachusetts senate, where he served with considerable distinction as chairman of the joint committee on education. In 1863 he received the honorary degree of doctor of laws from the Ohio Wesleyan university.

On the 25th of June of this year the board of regents recalled Dr. Haven by a unanimous vote to the university, to assume the presidential chair just vacated. They also assigned to him the duties of the professorship of rhetoric and English literature. This action, by instruction of the board, was mailed "forthwith" to Dr. Haven, and five days afterward he penned his acceptance. What would have been his decision had he known by what means the presidency became vacant[‡] it is idle to conjecture. Certain it is that he was uninformed of the removal of Dr. Tappan, and had accepted the position offered before he could have learned the cause of the vacancy. It is equally certain that he must have felt bound by his word, though a more timid man would have shrunk from the storm which was preparing to burst upon him.

As early as July 6th, the university senate made a wise and conservative attempt to forestall the consequences of the coming reaction. Forbearing to express any opinion on the wisdom of the action taken by the board of regents, they resolved to "recognize the appointment of Dr. Haven as an accomplished fact—as the present legally established order of things in the university—which its peace and best interests will not allow to be treated as unsettled, or open to agitation and doubt," and to "cordially extend to our new president our pledge of an earnest disposition to unite with him in laboring for the purposes to which we have agreed to devote ourselves by assuming our respective offices, and we receive him in full confidence that his character and ability will enable him to secure the respect and reliance of the public, and the continuance of the esteem with which we welcome him."[*]

---

[*] Read April 3, 1855, and published in the *Michigan Journal of Education*, vol. ii, pp. 147–52.

[†] Introduced by a Report on "Co-Education" presented by Prof. Putnam of Kalamazoo College. See *Mich. Jour. of Education*, vol. ii, pp. 133–37, 139–41. This discussion is referred to in the Report of a Committee of Regents *On the Admission of Females*, submitted Sept. 29, 1858. See *Proc. Board of Regents*, 1858–1864, App. p. 13.

[‡] On the 25th of June the Board of Regents adopted the following: "*Resolved*, that Dr. Henry P. Tappan be and is hereby removed from the offices and duties of the President of the University and Professor of Philosophy therein." Five regents voted in the affirmative, two were absent and one was excused from voting. *Proc. Board of Regents*, 1875–1864, p. 178.

President Haven appeared at the meeting of the board of regents in August, and on the 9th of September, the youthful director of the observatory, Professor Watson, revealed the existence of a new star, *Eurynome*, which rose upon the vision of men as an auspicious omen for the new administration. At the beginning of the Academic year, President Haven delivered his inaugural address. His special theme was Universities in America.[†] While he recognized the disadvantages of "church colleges," he insisted that State institutions of education are essentially and necessarily religious, because the people who create and maintain them are a christian people. "I maintain," he says, "that a State university in this country should be religious. It should be christian without being sectarian." With other words of similar purport, he adds: "Especially should the bonds of union between science and revelation be shown. The professors should be men capable of perceiving and illustrating the evidences of the divine origin of christianity, in language, mathematics, the laws of material things and of vegetable and animal life; in history and art, and in the mind of man. * * * Those questions upon which denominations differ—however vital they may appear—should be left to their acknowledged teachers out of the university, or be so respectfully and impartially stated as not to offend the conscience of any sincere believer." Nor does he apprehend for the university any political complications. Our freedom from political embarrassments creates a feeling of wonder that dangers from this source can appear so large in the eyes of eastern educators. President Haven also maintains that the means of a university may be legitimately employed to promote scientific investigation. But he holds fast here, as everywhere, to the importance of the study of the ancient classics. He recommends an extension of the elective system. He seems to feel the pressure of the problem which in our day is bearing with such weight that we shall be compelled to seek its solution. In the multitude of subjects of study which modern science has made important, what shall be set down as compulsory, what elective? And how long shall the undergraduate be detained in the courses deemed "secondary?" The most obvious way to relieve our embarrassment is simply to make the greater part of these studies elective. This was the recommendation of President Haven; and this simply is the extent of the relief afforded by the next recent action of the university. President Haven recommended, likewise, as a prospective measure, the appointment of a "Professor of Hebrew and Oriental Languages," and a "Professor of Ecclesiastical History."

President Haven's familiarity with current national events is shown in his annual message to the third moot congress of the law department,[‡] and his marked ecclesiastical breadth, and liberality towards those who had plunged the nation into war, are exemplified in a thanksgiving sermon preached this year.*

---

[*] *Proc. Board of Regents*, 1858–1864, pp. 184–5.

[†] An Inaugural Address delivered in Ann Arbor, Michigan, October 1st, 1863. 31 pp. 8 vo. Published by the University.

[‡] Delivered October 24, 1863, and published by the law students.

On the first of February, 1864, an entirely new board of regents entered upon office. Those who deposed the late president and installed his successor were now powerless; and it was the belief of a considerable number of people that it would be the duty of the new board to restore the former status. The friends of the old president and the new were manifesting a deep interest in the issue which it was understood would be reöpened. Of all these fears and hopes President Haven seemed to have no knowledge. Of the thousands interesting themselves at the beginning of this year in the affairs of the university, President Haven seemed to be the least discomposed. On meeting the assembled board, he proceeded at once with his official communications. After some appropriate formalities, he referred to the enlargement of the medical college building as an immediate necessity. He renewed his recommendation of the two professorships mentioned in his inaugural, and set before the board the necessity of a gymnasium for the use of the students. To this time the steward had never kept an office apart from his private place of business in the city, but President Haven now urged the importance of removing his office to the university grounds. In the course of the morning, however, one of the regents introduced memorials from students requesting the re-instatement of the late president. It is impossible not to feel that the situation of the new president had become painfully embarrassing. A certain number of his own students had expressed a wish for his retirement, and had preferred their request before a body possessing full power to comply with their wishes. Many men in the position of President Haven would have felt goaded to some expression of indignation or defiance. But Dr. Haven preserved the imperturbability of a summer sky. Many men would have marked the petitioners for future remembrance, but no student signing the petition could ever affirm that President Haven had not always treated him as well as he did his best friends. Every person remained in complete ignorance of the purpose of the board. The crowd of onlookers was in a state of excited expectation. The petitions were made the special order for an afternoon hour. When that hour arrived resolutions were adopted deprecating the interference of students in the matter of appointments and concluding with permission to the petitioners to withdraw their petitions.

But the friends of the late president did not consider the question as settled. They felt that an act of injustice had been done which ought to be redressed. They accordingly made preparations to press their demands at a meeting of the board which was to be held on the sixteenth of the following month. On the appointed day a delegation of "distinguished citizens" from Detroit appeared before the board to present memorials for the reinstatement of the former president, and to argue the question on its merits. The memorials were considered at an executive session on the evening of the same day, and referred to a special committee, who reported on the 18th of February, two days afterward. The report was an admirably temperate and courteous consideration of the claims of the memorialists, and the alleged facts on which they rested. It pays a tribute of esteem to the late president, but recommends in conclusion, "that the request of the memorialists be not granted."†
The report was adopted with but one dissenting vote.

---

* "Should the nation be thankful?" A thanksgiving discourse Nov. 26, 1863, 19 pp. 8 vo. Published by the citizens of Ann Arbor.

† *Proceedings of the Board of Regents 1864–1870, pp. 21–24.*

It is impossible to estimate justly the character of our deceased friend without considering his conduct in this painfully trying crisis. I take no pleasure in recalling the struggles of 1864, but justice to the memory of the man who passed unscathed through those fiery trials, commands me to commemorate the christian moderation, the heroic fortitude, the unruffled patience and the unfaltering steadiness with which he bore himself through the prolonged ordeal. I do not wish to reflect the feeblest personal judgment on the merits of the controversy. I should lose my self-respect, to take sides on an occasion like this. I admit that the leaders of both parties were actuated by high motives, and sought only the best welfare of the university. But the painful character of the situation was a fact. The most admirable bearing of the president was a fact. His grand moral triumph was a fact. That it was one of the most lustrous successes of his life is a fact. That his friends always felt proud, not of his victory over a rival, but his victory over himself, and of his subsequent control of turbulent elements, is a fact. That his subsequent peaceful, dignified, and conciliatory policy won the admiration of many of his opposers, is a fact. Why then should we pass in silence over this epoch, so fruitful of honor to one of the chief actors, and one which stands so prominent in the memory of all who have known the university eighteen years? An administration for which many predicted disorder, decadence, and disaster, was led by the hand of gentleness and wisdom to an ever growing and brightening success. It revealed no heart-burnings, no hatred. There was no prescribed list. Universal amnesty of past hostilities reigned in the peaceful breast of the man who, had he been no more than a common man, would have felt the chafing of the situation during his term of office, and might have sought to bury his enemies even beneath the ruins of the university. We can all unite in honoring such a man. He has left us a grand example of christian character.

At the ensuing medical commencement, he delivered the annual address to the graduates. The discussion presented was On the Relation of the Medical Profession to Science.[*] He considered the historical and subjective relations of medicine to the growth of the natural sciences, and advocated high scientific requirements for physicians.

In his annual report to the board of regents presented in September, he announced that the standard of admission to the Academical Department had been raised, so that none could enter unless qualified for admission to either the classical or the scientific course. He advised moderate rigor in fixing the terms of admission; and recommended that the proceeds of the Detroit property, amounting to $22,000, be constituted the nucleus of a library fund. This recommendation was adopted, and for some years the board struggled to maintain it intact; but the dire financial pressure which succeeded, reduced its existence to a nominal thing, which at the present time, I think, is no longer even named.[†]

At the March meeting of 1865, a "School of Mines" was established, and at the commencement of the Law Department, President Haven delivered the address to the graduates on The Legal Profession in America.[‡] He spoke of the abstract nature of the conception of law. Unwritten law, he said, antedates statutory law, and exists in human consciousness long before written law is known. He pointed out the ancillary character of all other knowledge in the theory and practice of law. "All science," he said, "converges here."

---

[*] March 30, 1864. 20 pp., 8 vo. Published by the Board of Regents, at the request of the Medical Faculty.

[†] It was absorbed in the "General Fund" by Resolution of the Board of Regents June 30, 1875.

[‡] March 29, 1865, 19 pp. 8 vo. Published "In response to a request of the Faculty of the Department of Law."

On the 15th of April, 1865, intelligence of the assassination of President Lincoln thrilled the civilized world. On the 19th, a mass meeting convened in Ann Arbor, at which President Haven presented one of the finest outbursts of extemporaneous and impassioned oratory ever heard in the city.* The peroration closes with the following apostrophe:

"And then Lincoln! thou hast so suddenly been called away from a nation just jubilant with gratitude at thy success—though thou wert not permitted to live and receive the grateful thanks of the whole reunited people and the whole christian world, yet, perhaps, from the serene regions of immortality, surrounded by thousands of the brave officers and men who, like thee, have sacrificed their earthly life for their country's good—thou shalt look down, first upon a weeping, and then upon a thankful nation, among whom, in proportion to its purity, integrity and patriotism, thy virtues will be emulated and thy name honored; and America will ever point with patriotic pride to the two grand historic names, Washington and Lincoln, the father and preserver of their native land!"

In his annual report for 1865, he advises the connection of all professional schools with the university; he deprecates haste in beginning the study of the professions; he again recommends more exacting examinations for entrance to the medical department; he sets forth the pressing need of a suitable chapel, and makes appeal to the private munificence of the State in behalf of the university.

During the following year appeared a work from his pen entitled The Pillars of Truth.† It consisted of twelve Sunday afternoon sermons delivered to the students of the university, and offered to the public in pursuance of a request from the "Young Men's Christian Association" of the university. I have not the time at my disposal to point out the characteristics of this volume in respect to style and doctrine. It must suffice to state that in method and substance it possesses the simplicity and the transparency which so preeminently belonged to the character of the author. His breadth of view, his doctrinal catholicity, his philosophical apprehension of idolatries and heathenism, his disregard of shadows, traditions, cant, and conceit, his love of man, and especially of young men, his faith in christianity, and his universal reliance upon it everywhere conspicuous, make this a volume on which seekers after religious counsel may rest with trust and affection.

The breadth and generosity of his nature were further reflected in a centennial sermon on methodism and the sources of its power, delivered before the Detroit conference in September.‡

The university had now reached a narrower financial strait than had been passed since 1841, on the first opening of its doors to collegiate classes, and when the State loaned the institution one hundred thousand dollars, and collected interest and principal out of the endowment fund. The cost of all materials and commodities was enormously enhanced by the inflation consequent upon the prosecution of the war; but the income of the university was a fixed quantity. All the unprofessional employés of the university were demanding increase of compensation; and the increase granted between 1864 and 1866, amounted to fifty per cent. The salaries of the professors had remained the same as in the ante-bellum period, until the present year, when a slight increase was temporarily ordered.[*] But the treasury was absolutely exhausted, and the current expenses were in excess of the regular income. It was truly saddening to witness the perplexities and anxieties of those placed in charge of the interests of the institution. The finance committee gravely pointed out the seriousness of the situation. They enjoined the most scrupulous and exacting economy, but ended their report with the following painful confession: "We have passed the point where the current revenues of the university meet the current expenses. * * * It is very important that immediate steps be taken to increase the permanent fund of the university. Your committee are not prepared to recommend a plan to that effect, but urge the consideration of the subject upon the Board at its present session."[†]

---

*Memorial Proceedings in honor of the lamented President of the United States, Abraham Lincoln, held in Ann Arbor, Michigan, with the address of Rev. E. O. Haven, D. D., LL. D., President of the University of Michigan. 14 pp. 8 vo. Published by the citizens.

† *The Pillars of Truth, a Series of Sermons on the Decalogue.* Crown 12 mo. 248 pp., New York, Carlton & Porter.

‡ Before the Detroit Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, September, 1866. 8 vo., 24 pp. Published by resolution of the Conference.

But the board was powerless. The constitution forbade the imposition of charges upon the students for tuition, though the ever increasing number of students imposed an ever increasing burden of expense. A slight advance was made in matriculation and annual fees, but the relief to be anticipated was trifling. It was at one time contemplated to make an appeal "to the people of Michigan," declaring "the present condition of the university," and "urging the immediate attention of the people to this subject."[‡] It was pathetic to contemplate the distressing anxiety and dark forebodings of those who had undertaken to guard the interests of the university and secure its perpetuity. I desire to tender the thanks of all friends of higher education to the brave hearts and clear heads which sustained our university through the peril of those days. I will not withhold even here, the expression of my admiration and gratitude to the successive boards of regents who, from the sole love of righteous well-doing, have devoted their unpaid services to the custodianship of a great university which has too often demanded of them wisdom, and forbearance, and patience more than human.

In all the anxieties and expedients of this trying period, President Haven was a large participator. But no despairing cloud ever shadowed the sunny cheerfulness of his nature. He grappled personally with the grave difficulties of the situation, and it was his geniality, wisdom, and tact which finally led the university through the strait. He drew up a carefully studied memorial to the legislature of 1867 in which he set forth plainly the serious fact that the university of the state had attained the utmost limit of its development unless the endowment could be increased. He demonstrated that in this condition it must begin immediately to fall in the rear of all progressive institutions of similar grade—even of those of more western states which had, so far, followed the University of Michigan as a model. He vindicated the popular character of the university, cited the eulogies which had been bestowed upon it by the highest educational authorities, and expressed his rational trust in the purpose of the people to come to their own university with such aid as seemed to be imperatively needed. He suggested an addition of $200,000 to endowment, or what would be better, a small annual tax upon the property of the State."[*]

---

[*] The increase was fifteen per cent, and was subsequently made permanent. In 1872 professors' salaries were put at $2,500, but in 1879 they were lowered to $2,200.

[†] *Proceedings of the Board of Regents*, 1864—1870, p. 161.

[‡] *Proceedings of the Board of Regents 1864-1870, p. 181.*

The appeal succeeded. A bill was introduced imposing an annual tax of one-twentieth of a mill on the property of the State, and it seemed likely to pass by large majorities. The friends of the university began to feel jubilant. But at last a proviso was appended conditioning the aid on the appointment of a homœopathic professor in the medical department of the university; and thus hampered, the bill became a law.

The cloud of gloom still hung over the heads of the president and board of regents. At an April meeting the regents at first contemplated establishing a separate homœopathic college, as they were persuaded that the introduction of homœopathy into the medical department would result in its disintegration. The project, however, was postponed for a year. Meantime the accommodations of the medical department imperatively demanded enlargement. Women were pressing for admission and accommodations in the university. The chemical laboratory was also calling for larger quarters, and a sum was borrowed from the "reserve fund" to supply this demand.

The President in his baccalaureate sermon[†] this year reaffirmed the essentially religious basis of American colleges. He ably defended national education against charges of secularism. He pressed the claims of christianity upon young men, arguing that the religious character is most perfect, and that the tendency toward perfection is a law of nature. He showed the superior strength of a religious character and exhorted young men by their ambition to impress and improve the age, to seek the alliance of that strength imparted by christian symmetry of character.

His annual report for 1867 echoes first of all, the cry of the overcrowded medical faculty for enlarged accommodations.[‡] He states that opportunities to students for elections have been extended until six courses of study were now offered. He renews his recommendation for more rigorous entrance examinations in the medical department. He describes his labors with the legislature, but argues against the admission of homœopathy, and advises the regents to decline the proffered aid with its impracticable conditions. The question of co-education of the sexes in the university pressed again upon the attention of the authorities. President Haven argues it in his report, with a sincere desire to promote the higher education of women, but concludes with the recommendation that no change be made.[‖]

The universal good will felt toward the President was well exemplified in October in an invitation to address the "Father Mathew Total Abstinence Benevolent Society" of Ann Arbor,[§] and the President's easy and affable adaptability to all situations is equally exemplified in the happy strain with which he responded in his address.

One of his university sermons delivered in November, on Science and Religion,[¶] attracted marked attention. It was affluent in those crisp and often metaphorical and antithetical phrases, tense with thought, which he delighted to project upon his audiences. As there was no subject on which he did not at some time formulate an opinion, so here he lays down the proposition that the Bible contains nothing either for or against Preadamites.

---

[*] *House document No. 1.* Session of 1867.

[†] *Public Education and religion. A Baccalaureate Sermon delivered June 33, 1867.* 8 vo. 16 pp.

[‡] In 1866-7 there had been 525 medical students enrolled. This great number probably resulted from causes growing out of the war. So high a figure has not been reached in any subsequent year. The average enrollment for the past ten years has been 333.

[‖] *Proceedings of the Board of Regents* 1868—1870, p. 233.

[§] Address delivered October 10, 1867, and published by A. W. Chase, Ann Arbor.

[¶] Delivered November 3, 1867, and repeated, by request, in the Methodist Episcopal Church, April 19. 1868. Published by A. W. Chase, Ann Arbor.

His university sermon of February 2, 1868, on The Responsibility of Finite Beings,* was one of the best elaborated and thoughtful essays of his life. I regret that the time at my disposal is insufficient to justify an abstract.

At the March meeting of the board of regents he again urged the importance of a gymnasium. At the same meeting the government of the university felt itself so oppressed by increasing demands for ampler financial means that it was decided to accept the aid offered by the State, under the belief that the law would be fulfilled by the location of a Homœopathic College at some other point than Ann Arbor. The State Supreme Court, however, did not sustain the correctness of this view, and the university remained, therefore, groaning beneath its burdens. In his annual report for 1868, President Haven deprecates the tendency manifest in some of our high schools to exclude the ancient languages. He repeats for the third time, the statement that "we ought to have a gymnasium," and then proceeds to lay down certain general principles which render indefensible the position that the university may be justly called upon to maintain instruction in any special theories of medicine. All that is true and useful is embraced in the purview of the recognized science and practice of medicine, based on the totality of human knowledge; and no professional narrowness should exclude from this science anything of such usefulness that a medical sect could base upon it an appeal for public countenance and support. It is known to the speaker that President Haven felt this to be an impregnable position, and experienced peculiar satisfaction in summoning the regents and the people to its defense. He makes this an occasion for returning to the discussion of co-education; and caused no little surprise by reaching a conclusion the opposite of that enunciated a year previously. He closes with an appeal prompted by the question then uppermost in all minds. "Michigan has a population," he says, "of nearly a million; it will yet have several millions. Shall the university then have no more income than now? * * * The fathers of Michigan did well, and the university has repaid their far-seeing enterprise in honor and usefulness—will not the present generation imitate as well as eulogize their fathers?"

On the assembling of the legislature of 1869, the president of the university was invited by resolution to address that body on the needs of the institution. This was the kind of opportunity which the President might well have coveted. Few could resist the winning simplicity and honest earnestness of his customary public address. He pleaded for the removal of the impracticable condition on which public aid had been offered by the preceding legislature. He succeeded. As a consequence of this, the tax of one-twentieth of a mill levied and collected for two years, was then due the university. The whole amount was eventually paid. The university experienced relief. The board of regents was jubilant. The President professed profound satisfaction, but maintained his usual undemonstrative composure.

This was a consummation of triple significance. 1. It brought immediate relief to the university. 2. This relief was based on the just principle that the amount of annual aid should grow with the population and wealth of the State. 3. It inaugurated the principle of legislative support for higher education, and established a precedent which would predispose future legislators to contemplate the university with more enlarged and more generous views than had heretofore been entertained. The fruits of this single achievement we are still gathering. The State tax now yields the university $31,500 annually, which is equivalent to an endowment of $453,000 at seven per cent interest; and the other appropriations made to the university at the last session of the legislature aggregate $160,000. It can now be truthfully boasted that the State university subists not chiefly by the bounty of the general government, but by the munificence of the State.

---

*12 mo. 15 pp. Published by A. W. Chase, Ann Arbor.

I know personally that these results were intelligently forecast by President Haven. It is not surprising that he felt that he had accomplished a culminating and supreme service for the university. To us who acknowledged unreservedly our gratitude for such service, he seemed to be upon the threshold of still greater usefulness. We were picturing a future of assured peace, public confidence, and growing prosperity. But at this juncture we were astounded and dismayed by President Haven's announcement of his intention to resign his office at the close of the collegiate year.

To this announcement the board of regents responded as follows:

"We have heard with deep regret from Dr. Haven that he tenders the resignation of his trust as president of the university; that the continued prosperity and enlarged usefulness and fame of the university, in all its branches during the past six years, has been to a large extent due to the learning, skill, assiduity, and eminent virtues of Dr. Haven; that we accept with deep regret his resignation. At the same time we respectfully request him to remain with us until the next meeting of the board, or until the board shall have had time to take action under the delicate and highly responsible trust again devolved upon us; that we feel undiminished confidence in the peculiar fitness of Dr. Haven for the position of president of an institution of learning, and confidently trust that his usefulness may remain undiminished."

At the board meeting of August 17 President Haven read his sixth and last annual report. In this he recites the history of his transactions with the legislature, and congratulates the board that the legislature of Michigan passed "the noblest act ever passed for higher education by the legislature of any American State." On this occasion he enumerated several important advances in the working of the university, and these I shall presently embrace in a general summary.

During this year President Haven again appeared before the public as the author of a work entitled, Rhetoric: A Text Book designed for use in Schools and Colleges, and for Private Study.* This is a work which our Professor Tyler held in high esteem; but I am compelled here to forego all examination of its merits.

The presidency of Dr. Haven was signalized by great progress and solid prosperity in the affairs of the university. He found the literary department with 266 students and left it with 422; the medical department with 252 students, and left it with 358; and the law department with 134 students, while he left it with 342. He found the university with 652 students, and left it with 1114. Two years before he left there had been 1255; but during two years the medical department fell off 167, or from 525 to 358. Had it held its own, the total in the university in 1869 would have been 1281. The law department also fell off 53, or from 395 to 342. Had this also held its own, the total in the university in 1869 would have been 1334. The number of new students admitted to the literary department in 1863 was 113; in 1868 it was 156. The number of old students who returned was annually increased.

---

*12 mo., 318 pages. Published by Harper & Brothers, New York.

The progress of the university during President Haven's administration was further shown by the following consummations, which I name in the order of time: The office of the steward was located upon the grounds, and he was required to devote his whole time to the duties of the position (March 30, 1864). The Rominger collection of European fossils was purchased (March 30, 1864). The Houghton herbarium was received (June 28, 1864). A reserve fund for the endowment of the library was created which, in August, 1869, amounted to $17,166. A school of mines was inaugurated (March 28, 1865). The astronomical observatory was enlarged (Sept. 26, 1865). The Sager botanical collection was received (March 29, 1866). The policy of conferring honorary degrees was adopted (June 26, 1866). The Fletcher law library was received (March 27, 1866). The Fletcher professorship of law was established (June 28, 1866). State aid through a property tax of one-twentieth of a mill was obtained first with conditions (1867) and afterward without conditions (1869). The medical college building was enlarged (April 9, 1867). The Ford anatomical collection was purchased (March 25, 1868). A course in mechanical engineering was organized (Deç. 22, 1868). The university hospital was established (March 31, 1869). The Sager anatomical collection was purchased (April 1, 1869). Steam-heating apparatus was introduced (April 1, 1869).

President Haven could easily have accomplished the admission of women, but his scruples regarding the practicability of the measure, expressed in 1867, led him to throw his influence at first, in the opposite direction. The co-education of women in the university had been before the attention of the authorities and people since the memorable discussion in the State Teachers' Association in 1855, in which Professor Haven was a strong advocate of the principle, and when it was *"Resolved,* That in the opinion of this Association, co-education of the sexes is in accordance with true philosophy, and it is practically expedient."[*] The State Senate adopted a report in 1857, strongly favoring the system.[†] In March, 1858, Miss S. E. Burger notified the board of regents that she and several other young ladies would make application for admission in June, and this was done, but the application was refused. In September, 1858, the regents, after long examination of the question, were led to adopt an adverse report, resolving that "at present it is inexpedient to introduce this change into the institution."[‡] In 1859 a petition was received from 1,476 citizens in favor of the admission of women, and Miss Burger[‖] and three other ladies renewed their application. The regents, however, only reaffirmed their action of the previous year. It is a traditional fact, however, that their action would have been favorable but for opposition proceeding from representatives of the faculties of the university. The question now remained dormant till 1867, when the legislature adopted a joint resolution declaring "that it is the deliberate opinion of this legislature that the high objects for which the University of Michigan was organized will never be fully attained until women are admitted to all its rights and privileges." In pursuance of this declaration, Regent Willard induced the board, in April, to refer the question again to the executive committee.* I do not learn that the executive committee ever reported, but the subject was discussed by President Haven in his annual report for 1867, and the measure was pronounced inexpedient. In his report for 1868, however, he expresses the conviction which he had enunciated thirteen years before, that women have rights in the university which it is expedient to respect. But the subject was passed over by the board until the April meeting of 1869, when Regent Willard renewed his attempt by introducing the resolution "That in the opinion of the board no rule exists in any of the university statutes which excludes women from admission to the university." It was the impression of the majority, however, that the conservatism lingering in the faculties would prevent the experiment from receiving a fair trial, and they perhaps still believed that some expensive rearrangements of the buildings would be demanded. Mr. Willard's second attempt, therefore, found its way to a resting place "on the table." This was the status of the question when President Haven took his final leave of the university. But the germ of success was developing. At the first regular meeting after the retirement of President Haven, Regent Willard, with the persistence of a true reformer, returnd to the attempt to secure the natural and legal rights of women in the university, by introducing the following unostentatious resolution:

---

[*] *Michigan Journal of Education,* vol. ii. p. 139.
[†] Reproduced in *Michigan Journal of Education,* vol. ii, pp. 72-4.
[‡] *Proceedings Board of Regents,* 1858—1864, p. 31.
[‖] Now the wife of Judge Ozora P. Stearns, of Duluth, a graduate of 1858.

> "*Resolved*, That the Board of Regents recognize the right of every resident of Michigan to the enjoyment of the privileges afforded by the University; and that no rule exists in any of the university statutes for the exclusion of any person from the university, who possesses the requisite literary and moral qualifications."

The resolution was laid upon the table, but was subsequently taken up, on motion of Regent Willard, and adopted by a vote of six to two. This was on January 5, 1870.

Though the consummation was reached after President Haven had entered upon another field of duty, it was only a fruit whose ripening he had nurtured and watched.

Dr. Haven, in the autumn of 1869, assumed the presidency of the Northwestern University. I have not time to speculate on the motives which may have prompted him to determine on a change which seemed so regrettable to our university, and so little advantageous to himself. Nor can I discuss here the question whether his new position presented greater opportunities for serving the cause of education, or even the interests of his own church. His work at Evanston was prosecuted with characteristic energy, industry, watchfulness, and fertility of intellectual resources. From the late acting president of that institution I have obtained a summary statement of valuable consummations reached during the three years of Dr. Haven's administration. "He found the Northwestern University a small college; he left it a well-organized American university, with more students in attendance upon the college and professional courses than there were in attendance at any denominational institution west of the Alleghenies. He added the department of medicine; made the preliminary arrangements for adding the department of law; and the theological school was united to the university in work, and registered in the same catalogue. The college library was increased from 5,000 to 25,000 volumes. The college faculty was enlarged, and elective courses of study were established. Women were admitted to study and to degrees under its presidency for the first time. It was a good work that he did. He told me that if he could see how $100,000 could be raised, which he needed to complete his plans, and have the finances in a sound condition, he would not leave."* So writes the late acting president, Dr. Marcy.

---

* *Proceedings Board of Regents*, 1864—1870, pp. 200—1.

Dr. Haven was a member of the general conference of 1872, as he had been of the two preceding ones. It was the general expectation that he would receive from this conference the honor of election to the board of bishops of the Methodist Episcopal Church; but he fell slightly short of the requisite number of votes. It is understood that he was opposed by some of his best friends, who, as friends of the Northwestern University, greatly desired his continuance at the head of that institution. Dr. Haven had been long contemplated as a suitable person for the episcopal office. At the general conference of 1868, held at Chicago, he occupied in the debates and councils, a most conspicuous position. One of his biographers, alluding to this occasion, writes: "Erastus O. Haven would have been easily selected as the man of us all with a large future. He was chancellor of Michigan University, then ranking not lower than third among American institutions of learning. He could do everything easily, well, popularly. We were all proud of his good fight at Ann Arbor—one of the most christian victories on record. If a bishop had been chosen he was easily first. One had some difficulty in comparing him with Dr. McClintock, but it was easy to see that Dr. Haven was the wider, if not the stronger, man. He was so affluent in all kinds of resources, so ready in all manner of work, and looked so well balanced in physique that he stimulated the imagination and hope of friends, as few men have ever done."†

President Haven did not coöperate with the opposition stimulated by the desire to retain him in the Northwestern University. He resigned his position in the summer of 1872. It would not be extravagant to allege that this step was as mysterious and unexplained and also as deeply regretted, as both his resignations from the University of Michigan. In this case, he stepped into no office or occupation comparable in dignity or opportunities for usefulness. He accepted the secretaryship of the board of education of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and discharged its duties faithfully for two years. But here were neither the resources nor the prestige, nor the field, for great work. I doubt if the position was generally considered worthy of him; and it may not be straining probabilities to affirm that such was his own conviction. It was not surprising, therefore, that when, in June, 1874, he received the offer of the chancellorship of Syracuse University, he was found in the mood of acceptance. I do not allege that this step was taken as a dernier resort; but it cannot be denied that a glamour had been thrown about this institution which was more dazzling than the bottom facts of history justified; and Dr. Haven in entering upon duty here, did not, like Cortes, burn his ships behind him. For six years he labored with fidelity; but the situation was depressing. As one of his late colleagues has recently written to me. "he was weak bodily and discouraged mentally. He was some way lacking in that true courage and unfaltering faith in this enterprise which are so essential to inspire others to connect themselves and their fortunes with us." It was the fault of the situation and not of the man, that no great achievement was won during his administration. But his administration was not fruitless. The university was maintained. Not even the straitness of the finances was allowed to prompt to any undignified expedients. Everybody loved and honored Chancellor Haven. He shed "a certain intangible aroma on all with whom he came in contact. * * He never had an enemy. * * * The community honored him. He was a christian gentleman." This language is much less glowing than others have employed on the same subject; but it is not a conclusion which I have trusted myself to formulate; it comes from a perfectly authentic source.

---

* Private letter of October 28, 1881.
† *The Methodist*, New York, August, 1881.

In 1876, Chancellor Haven was a delegate to the general conference at Baltimore, and was again a prominent candidate for the episcopal office. He was chosen a delegate to bear the greetings of his church to the English and Irish Wesleyans—an appointment which gave him in 1877, his first opportunity for observation in the old world.

In May, 1880, the general conference in session at Cincinnati cast its vote for Chancellor Haven as one of the bishops of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Few men ever received promotion at the hands of a delegated body with more cordial or unanimous acclamation from its constituency. It had for twelve years been felt that Dr. Haven's remarkable executive abilities, his winning suavity of manners, his various learned acquirements, and his lofty christian character, were qualifications by which Providence had pointed him out as a suitable incumbent of the highest office in the gift of the church. He entertained an unobtrusive aspiration to enter a field of usefulness for which he felt his nature and attainments fairly adapted; and it cannot be doubted that he had reason to feel; and probably did feel, that he had reached now the threshold of his great life-work. The absorbing devotion with which he entered upon his duties testified that only one thought now occupied his soul. I fear it was a devotion too absorbing which resulted in cutting short the days of its continuance.

His official residence was assigned to San Francisco. He was to undertake the entire episcopal supervision of our Pacific coast for one year. Instead of proceeding directly to his special field of duty, he made a wide and laborious detour through Kentucky, Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas. holding conferences and visiting the churches. His observations and the suggestions based upon them proved valuable to the general administration. In October, 1880, while presiding at the Kentucky conference, he "felt the first warning of his fatal disease which, by will and work, he was striving to overcome." He went to the Pacific coast deeply impressed with the magnitude and importance of his charge; and he gave to it all the diversified energies of body, intellect, and soul. Bishop Harris testifies to the value of his administrative work. At the memorial service held in San Francisco, he said: "Bishop Haven was a wise counselor in all matters pertaining to the interests of the church. I learned this more particularly in the last year when in the closest intimacies, and the careful consideration that we were called upon to give to the most delicate and difficult questions of church administration—matters that affected the church from centre to circumference—I found him the most thoughtful, judicious, and wise man to whom it has been my privilege to listen in the discussion of such questions."*

On the first of June, 1881, he delivered the commencement address before the University of California. He spoke of "The Function of Universities.* This was one of the most inspiring efforts of his life. He argued that universities can never become obsolete. It has always been something of the nature of universities which has disseminated the seeds of civilization. He maintained that a university must not assume to be a sole centre of civilizing thought, nor an authority to decide infallibly between truth and error. In our days all the world thinks, and countless crude opinions are continually thrown upon the stream of thought. It is less necessary for the university to originate, than to regulate, discriminate, classify, select, reject, value, and stamp. But the university must be able to teach the most advanced pupils. It must encourage all original investigation. It must determine the true relative value of knowledges and arts. There may come, in the future, a recoil against science, art, and culture, as there is now, to some extent, against established forms of religion. In such an emergency, the university must defend the rights of intellect. The special forms of university activity must vary with the times, but the university can never be dispensed with as long as civilization endures.

---

*California Christian Advocate, August, 1881.

His episcopal visitations took him to Salem, Oregon. Here, on the 24th of June, he delivered his lecture on "The Modern American." The next day, with Rev. F. P. Tower, presiding elder of Portland district, he rode to a quarterly meeting about thirty miles away. They returned through a drizzling rain; and shortly afterward Bishop Haven was prostrated by a congestive chill. While suffering from the effects of the chill, he delivered the baccalaureate sermon at Willamette University, Salem. The next day, Monday, he spoke at the chapel exercise, and that evening he rose from the table at supper and said: 'I will bid you good evening now, and after a little I will say good morning.' The good morning is yet to come."†

"During the early part of his sickness he endured spells of extreme pain. Feeling one of these paroxysms coming on, he prayed to God to alleviate the terrible agony, and in a moment it all passed away. Mr. Denison‡ came in shortly after, and found him praising God. He spoke of his prayer, and looking at his friend with earnest affection and trust, he seemed to see his thoughts, and said: 'I am not superstitious; I am intensely scientific; but I say to you, that prayer was answered.' "

By the 21st of July he felt his strength so far exhausted that he deemed it a duty to inform Bishop Harris of his inability to meet all the appointments which had been assigned. This seemed to grieve him more than the prospect of death itself. His last letter, written to Bishop Harris on this subject, is most pathetic. It was dictated to his son Theodore. After referring to his sickness, and the encouragement offered by his physicians, he continues:

"I have provided for the holding of the Columbia River conference, and hope to ordain their candidates, if there shall be any. The doctor tells me that I will probably be able to go to East Portland and preside at the Oregon conference. Perhaps the Lord will help me to take care of the California and Southern California conferences. But I confess Nevada frightens me; and I am afraid, if it depends on me, it will have no president. Should I be able to reach Central New York, I hope a brother bishop will be there to aid me. These are the facts.

---

* "The Function of Universities." An address by Bishop E. O. Haven, D. D., LL. D., ex-President of the University of Michigan. Delivered at the Commencement Exercises of the University of California, June 1, 1881. San Francisco. 15 pp. 8 vo.

† The last incidents of Bishop Haven's life are taken from an editorial account by Dr. B. F. Crary, in the California Christian Advocate, and reproduced in the Michigan Christian Advocate, Detroit.

‡ Rev. J. N. Denison, of Salem, Oregon, with whom Bishop Haven was a guest.

"Allow me now to add that during every moment of my physical illness, the Lord has consciously been with me, and I have had a peaceful assurance that He is mine and I am His. May the Lord bless you all! I am, my dear brother, and brethren, yours in the love of Christ, and in the care of all the churches." In a postscript he adds: "I feel very, very weak this afternoon. The fever is all gone."

The hopes expressed by the dying bishop were not destined to be fulfilled. From this date he sank rapidly. But his religious experiences were joyous. On the 30th, the Sunday evening before his death, he felt unusual joy, and then, as those dearest to him thought, the spirit began to free itself from the body. For the sake of family, friends, and church, he desired to live; but surrendered everything to God's will. The last hours were marked by numerous exclamations of christian trust and sustaining hope, "Do you feel better, father?" enquired his son, the night before his death. He hardly seemed to hear the question, but said, "I feel happy, oh, so happy! I feel within me a new life." Then he lay quiet a moment, and afterwards sang the stanza beginning,

"Blest be the tie that binds."

By his consent a telegram had been sent to Bishop Harris, requesting him to arrange a supply for the conferences that were soon to meet. On the morning of his death he expressed regret that this had been done, as he did not wish it to go on record that he had not done his full duty. A little later he listened to the reading of the newspaper dispatches respecting the president's wound, and expressed satisfaction at the favorable character of the news. Soon after this he passed into a quiet sleep, from which he returned to consciousness but once. He was then asked, "Are you trusting in Jesus?" and when the question was repeated he answered with emphasis, "Yes, oh, yes." And these were the last words of a life for whose sweetness, and usefulness, and grandeur we thank God, but whose unexpected and untimely termination has brought pain to thousands of hearts. He expired August 2, 1881.

His remains were buried at Salem, almost by the side of those of his old friend and teacher, Cyrus Shepard, at Weston, Massachusetts, and on the spot to which Bishop Janes in 1850 had assigned him missionary duty. A few weeks before, he had stood by the side of Shepard's grave in pensive mood and penned communications to the papers suggested by the impressive circumstances. His communication to the Pacific Christian Advocate, entitled "Prefatory Thoughts," was published June 10; the other, to Zion's Herald, entitled "The Plymouth Rock of Oregon," was published July 21. "How full of strange windings is every human life," he said, and we who have traced the windings of the life of this faithful christian worker repeat the sentiment, and trustfully imitate the example of our dear brother by leaving the ordering of our ways to that wisdom which sees not as man sees.

Bishop Haven in physique was light but wiry and enduring, and his large brain overbalanced his bodily frame. His constitution was not frail, but he had many reminders of the necessity of sanitary carefulness. He seldom admitted the existence of any serious indisposition, and much of his work was done under the depressing influence of illness which would have sent many men into retirement.

His intellectual qualities were remarkable. In versatility few men excelled him. He knew something on almost all subjects, and, if in ignorance, a few glances of investigation set to work that intuition which pierced the subject through and through. His fertility of projects was wonderful. The whole field covered by a practical problem spread before his mind's eye, and nothing possible escaped his notice. He possessed, accordingly, wonderful adaptability to men and to situations. He was equal to every occasion. He never shrank from an embarrassment or a trial of strength.

His style possessed marked features. His readiness of expression was a marvel. Whether he spoke on science at an evening lecture in Amenia seminary, or responded to the call of his fellow citizens at Ann Arbor for a mouthpiece to express their sorrow over the assassination of a president, or grappled with Ingersoll on a Syracuse platform, before the assembled intelligence of the city, he was always equally full, equally facile, equally charming. He rose to his feet at a moment's notice, and the veil which to most minds would have obscured the comprehension of the question was rolled aside, and he contemplated it instantly in all its relations. Every fact which could illuminate was at the bidding of his recollection; every comparison, every thought which held alliance with the theme rushed gladly into his service. His strictly extemporaneous efforts were among his most admirable ones. His discourse was marked by extreme simplicity, but sometimes rose to a glowing and vigorous strain. In his address in 1853 on Common Schools Unsectarian, occur such passages as the following:

"The greatest honor of Michigan to-day, next to her religion, is her common schools. * * * And shall Michigan give them up? Shall she tear this crown from her head and trample it under her feet? Shall she denude herself of her robe of beauty, claim affinity with European despotisms, and plunge backwards into the dark ages? * * * Shall the tide of freedom, rolling westward, the astonishment of the nations and the hope of the world, here be checked, in this peninsular State, and the future historian, as with sad pathos he chronicles the ruin of the United States, record that freedom received its death blow in the State of Michigan? * * Forbid it, patriots! Forbid it, christians! Your noble lakes, whose waters roll unrestrained as the ocean waves, command you to forbid it! Your beautiful springs, gushing up free and perennial from the common mother earth and offering their bounties to all, command you to forbid it! Your contiguity to a foreign land under another government, for the sake of a good example to them, commands you to forbid it! And your central position in this vast union, from east to west, urges upon you to forbid it!"

Some of us remember his prolonged service as supply for one of the congregational churches of Detroit, and his offer of a permanent engagement. We recall, likewise, one or more occasions when he consented to preach in a unitarian pulpit in Detroit. We recall, also, the criticisms uttered by some of his less catholic brethren in the ministry, and remember his sharp-edged essay contributed to one of his church papers about this time, on "Superdenominationalism."

Dr. Haven was an unreserved devotee to the institutions of his native country. I could quote many passages in evidence of this.*

---

* *Increased Mental Activity*. 12-15; *Baccalaureate*, 1867, 14-15. See also his letters in Northern Christian Advocate contributed during his trip to Europe.

He was instinctively and enthusiastically an optimist. He could extract honey from every bitter weed, and discover uses for every abuse. His Thanksgiving sermon, delivered in 1863, in the midst of civil war, is aglow with the light of divine mercy beaming through rifts in the clouds of national disaster.*

He had little veneration for tradition, usage, or antiquity. Mould and dust had for him no sanctity. The acclamation of a generation moved him less than the whisper of a fresh conviction. Age was venerable only for the excellence of the thing it graced. "Posterity," he says, "will not show their veneration for their fathers by petrifying what they did, and adhering ever to old forms, however glorious in their day, but by imitating the principles of their fathers, discarding the false and useless, though old as the earth, and adopting the good, though never recognized till this hour."†

"We are not now in the middle ages of Europe," he says, in his Berkley address of last June (p. 4), "and can never reproduce its history. * * * The days of crusades, knight-errantry, and the inquisition have passed away. * * * Our own age has its peculiar atmosphere, and we, being to the manor born, exult in it."

His views of death were significantly reflected in a memorable communication entitled, "Light and Darkness in the Last Hours," which appeared in the New York Christian Advocate of August 25th, three weeks after his death. It was a citation of the different moods in which dying persons approach and pass the boundary of another life. It was an opportunity for him to press the superior beauty of a christian death. "One characteristic of christian comfort in the departing hour," he said, "is the apparent absence of all conscious bracing up for the occasion. The christian does not seem to be nerved to meet a foe. He is peacefully or joyfully about to start on a journey, and he seems to fear no lack of pleasant society on the way. It is a parting without the usual sign of grief, on his side. * * * Some christians, perhaps foolishly, indulge fears about death. It is really, to one who dies, a matter of no consequence at all whether it is slow or sudden, attended with peace and joy or not. I have long since determined to indulge consciously no choice on the subject." He narrates the incidents of the death of an aged woman, over whose sinking form her daughter, as she leaned, caught the faint whisper—

"Vital spark of heavenly flame,
Quit, oh, quit this mortal frame:
Trembling, hoping, lingering, flying—
Oh, the pain, the bliss of dying."

"Little did the Roman emperor Hadrian think," the writer continues, "when writing his ode to a departing soul, or Pope, when writing his imitation of it, that christians would die repeating his words.

"An English philosopher could relieve the unconcealed anxiety of his later hours by a fancied dialogue between himself and the ferryman who should bear his soul over the fancied river; the old Roman could cover his face and turn to the wall and die; it is left to the christian to remain unmoved and passive, and receive the summons which thrills the soul with the foretasted joy of heaven."

Who shall say that these words were not penned in the full view of his own approaching dissolution? I recall from his own lips expressions of the serene

---

*See, also, *Address to Law Department*, p. 13; *Report to Regents*, 1865, *Min. Regents' Proc.*, 109; *Report*, 1868, 284; *Increased Mental Activity*, 17, 29.

†*Increased Mental Activity*, 13. See also, p. 29.

composure with which he contemplated death. He was always consciously prepared. Nor had he earthly work which so engrossed him that he felt like asking the Lord to adjourn the day appointed for his departure. This was his habitual mood; and when the solemn hour arrived, he was not disappointed by the inroads of dreaded agitation or concern. The Lord called upon him, and took him by the hand, and he departed with the Lord. It was a sweet repose—an exemplary death. It was a glorious translation from a world of shadows to a realm of sunlight. A wearied spirit lay down to peaceful slumber. The friend of God and man rests in the bosom of his God, and his memory lives in the love of man. It was a sublime and inspiring close of a life of active usefulness and pure christian example.

Certain states of society, he said, "may be roused to duty by an ignorant but sincere ministry. But a cultivated community need leaders of another grade. * * * We hold that the first grand requisite of those who would be leaders of public sentiment, the formers of character, the propagators of thought, and the saviors of their country in this nineteenth century, is through culture."*

He never omitted an opportunity to encourage classical learning. In the enumeration of the requisites of a perfect seminary, he says "The sweets of classical literature too, should be tasted, and those Elysian fields, the earthly heaven of the student, in which scholars of all ages have loved to roam, should be more than pointed out or entered, and the student prepared not for drudgery at college, but for an easy, delightful passing through and lingering in the history, poetry, and philosophy of ancient times."†

Again, he says: "A thorough Greek or Latin scholar has necessarily cultivated an accuracy of discrimination, a power to see connections of thought, and to grasp principles, and to discriminate between false and true, which constitute the highest order of mental cultivation."‡

He was not, however, a narrow classicist of the effete school. He sought to encourage all science; and his writings abound in passages reflecting his broad appreciation of science. He was himself well informed in the natural sciences, and continued to preserve his intelligence abreast of the march of science. Nevertheless, he delighted to prod the scientist occasionally for his presumption and his over-confidence in doctrines which still remained within the province of speculation. He was an unflinching champion of the freedom of intellect. One or two passages will illustrate his positions:

"We glory in independence—the independence of mind. The ancients generally distrusted truth, as the bat-like conservative does now. They think that they must help it. They look at the eagle, and fearing that he may injure himself in flight, they clip his wings, and tie his feet together, and throw him in a cage and exclaim to the world: 'See how we love the truth! We have him secure in a golden cage.' America replies: 'If you really love the truth as we do, pull off his manacles and let him fly! Away with your golden bars and your human framework to hold up the heavens. What help does God Almighty ask from the muscles and nerves of men?' "‖

"There is but little danger," he says on another occasion, "in the freest thought, if the heart loves purity and the soul acknowledges and cultivates allegiance to the holy God. Thought must be free."§

---

* Increased Mental Activity, p. 20.
† Dickinson Institute Address, pp. 22-3.
‡ Report on English Classics, 1855, Mich. Jour. Ed., ii, 148.
‖ *Increased Mental Activity*, p. 17.
§ Baccalaureate address, 1867, p. 10.

Bishop Haven's moral qualities were beautiful, and in all respects a credit to christian life. The simplicity of his character and manners opened the way of approach for the humblest and the most timid. His manifest guilelessness and integrity awakened a sense of security and trust in those who had intercourse with him. His gentleness and forbearance gave a sweetness to his character and a charm to his society. He never allowed himself to resent an injury. His most intimate friends never heard a disparaging remark concerning his bitterest enemies, unless as a statement of fact bearing on the decision of a business question. Partisanship found no shelter in his soul. He was not only generous to his detractors, but the spirit of church denominationalism never prevented him from forming fair judgments and cherishing warm friendships for the whole body of religious faiths and believers. Even in his centennial sermon, delivered before an annual conference of his own church, he says: "Before I attempt to show what methodism is, what it has done, and we hope will do, allow me to state clearly that I do not intend to make any arrogant claims for this department of the christian church, or to underrate what others have accomplished and are now doing." He then proceeds with a generous enumeration of the prominent excellences of the "Roman church," "the Lutheran churches," "the national church of England at home, and its daughter in this country," "the presbyterians in Scotland and other lands, and particularly in our own country," and the "Puritans and modern Congregationalists." At the end he exclaims: "I thank God that in this noble work we have many compeers in other churches. God bless them. Our aim is the same—our work is one."

Bishop Haven's extraordinary versatility of nature and attainments, with his facility and vivacity of expression, gave him very superior qualifications as an editor and newspaper correspondent. He had a fund of information available on almost all subjects, and required little or no preparatory reading or reflection to pen a paragraph or an article which the general reader would peruse with admiration and profit. During his entire life he was much in the habit of throwing off communications for the papers—especially the religious papers of his own church. At Syracuse, while chancellor of the university, he seemed to be drawn by affinity to the companionship of the genial editor of the Northwestern Christian Advocate. He wrote often for that paper, and even contributed occasional editorials. Dr. Warren relates some pleasing incidents in connection with Chancellor Haven's ready assumption of the editorial chair for the purpose of affording needed relief to the overworked regular incumbent.

It is unavoidable, perhaps, that one so facile of speech and pen should yield to the temptation of putting productions before the world on themes which required more elaboration than he had opportunity to give them. Hence, while all the emanations of his pen possessed vivacity, originality, and interest, many of them were suited only to an ephemeral usefulness. Probably this is all which he intended for most of them. Similarly, he suffered himself to appear before audiences on numerous occasions, which were not worthy of his talents or his station—seeming to forget that the hours devoted to an address in a country school-house would suffice for bringing something of enduring value before a world-wide audience. But this illustrates also, how lavish he was of himself. It may also betray his greater fondness for immediate results than for that postponed but fairer fruition which slowly ripens only under the warmth of a long cherished plan and a fond and patient period of study.

As an educator, his style of instruction was marked by perfect simplicity and lucidity of exposition, and telling aptness of illustration. As a matter of course, with intellectual resources like his, a very broad range of facts, anecdote and doctrine was brought to bear on the discussion of every theme. His gentleness toward his pupils, his consideration, forbearance, and kindness were always conspicuous. He believed in the inherent honesty and nobility of student nature, and would rather be imposed upon a dozen times than fail to accept the ingenuousness of one at its full value. He was sometimes accused of laxity of discipline. In some instances evil students undoubtedly traded on his good nature and his instinctive trust in man; but I am sure the act brought shame and remorse which must have exerted more of a reformatory influence than sterner discipline. Few persons can continue to impose on an unsuspecting and generous nature. Prying inquisitions, ceaseless suspicion, unrelenting discipline, relieve the student of his instinctive and powerful obligations to generous appreciation; and the more spirit he possesses, the more he feels aroused to meet and grapple with the efforts to suppress him. These traits in Dr. Haven awakened an affectionate and endearing regard in the minds of his pupils. Wherever he went he found the pupils of former years, and they loved to approach him and renew the friendship of their youth. His family have related to me the exuberance of joy with which he recounted an unexpected meeting of this kind in a distant State. In traveling through Arkansas he was compelled to spend a Sunday at some point where he supposed himself without acquaintances. Information of his presence in the town became circulated, "and in the afternoon he was visited by lawyers, merchants, and physicians who had been his students at Ann Arbor." He seemed delighted at the evidence that his old pupils still respected and loved him. This particular incident he used to relate with almost gleeful satisfaction, while he spoke to his family concerning the university life of these gentlemen and their subsequent careers as he had heard of them from their own lips.

His views on education were liberal and philosophic. He was pleased with the broader education of modern times. "The ancient method of education," he said, "was by what might be called tight lacing from without. Souls were educated like Chinese ladies' feet. If any feature was becoming too large, a mould was clapped on similar to the apparatus of the Flathead Indians, and firmly fixed till the inward force, by a kind of law of nature, was absorbed."*

**Increased Mental Activity*, p. 15.

HOW MICHIGAN GOT INTO THE UNION

The American Historical Record, vol. I, page 158, gives the following account of the method pursued to reverse the decision of the State convention held in September, 1836, not to come into the union on the terms prescribed by congress. It is a sequel to the foregoing "Journal of the State Convention." The author of this sketch is William Duane, of Philadelphia.

On the 14th of November, 1836, a committee of the democratic convention of Wayne county issued a circular recommending the holding of another convention. It set forth that the representatives of Washtenaw county had voted in the first convention against giving the assent of the State to the terms of admission; that if their votes had been given for accepting these terms, the result would have been different; that since the holding of the convention, the people of Washtenaw county had chosen members of the legislature favorable to accepting the terms by a very large majority, and had adopted resolutions for the immediate holding of another convention. It was urged that speedy action was necessary to "save to the State her share of the surplus revenue, and the five per cent on the proceeds of the sales of public lands," amounting to at least six hundred thousand dollars. The committee, therefore, recommended the people of the State to elect delegates to a new convention on the fifth and sixth days of the following month, December; and that the convention meet at Ann Arbor on the 14th of December.

Governor Stevens T. Mason, in a letter to the people of Washtenaw county, informed them that, in his opinion, the consent of the legislature to the holding of a new convention was not requisite.

Delegates to the new convention met at Ann Arbor on the 14th of December, 1836. The county of Monroe, the southeastern county of the State, containing Toledo and a larger part of the disputed territory than any other county of the State, was not represented in this second convention. Some of the smaller counties were also unrepresented. The convention unanimously adopted a long preamble and a resolution "by the people of Michigan in convention assembled, that the assent required in the foregoing recited act of the congress of the United States is hereby given."

A letter to the president of the United States, informing him of the result of the convention, was adopted by a committee, signed by the president of the convention, and entrusted to a committee of two to proceed to Washington, and deliver it to the president of the United States.

The validity of the doings of this convention was recognized at Washington city (January 26th, 1837) and Michigan took her place in the union.

Note—See also Executive Documents, Nos. 46 and 68 House of Representatives, 24th Congress, 2d session; especially the paper marked B.

[John Quincy Adams advocated the admission, although the proceedings were informal, and it would add another Democratic State to the Union.—Compiler.]

TOLEDO WAR SONG

From the Lansing Republican, September 5, 1873.

Our friend, Dr. H. A. Atkins, of Locke township, Ingham county, sends us a ballad of the belligerent times when Michigan was emerging from territorial pupilage into an independent State of the union. This ballad possesses the merit of picturing the public feeling and the leading events of that epoch, and will be new to the lovers of history and romance. Mr. Atkins says it was composed by a young man named Crawford,* one of the immortal veterans who lived in Oakland county, near Pontiac. He was talking with O. G. Dunckel, of Locke township, about the Republican's articles and comments on the Toledo war, when the latter said there was a nice song about that war which he learned in 1835 of the man who composed it, but that he had forgotten the greater part of it. When the first two stanzas were sung, Mr. Atkins was very much pleased with it. Mr. Dunckel, who had not thought of the song for ten or fifteen years, continued to hum over the verses he knew till all the others came gradually to mind. He thinks it is probably the only song ever written concerning that interesting period of our history.

Come all ye Michiganians, and lend a hearing ear;
Remember, for Toledo we once took up sword and spear,
And now, to give that struggle o'er and trade away that land,
I think it's not becoming of valiant-hearted men.

In eighteen hundred thirty-five there was a dreadful strife
Betwixt Ohio and this State; they talked of taking life.
Ohio claimed Toledo, and so did Michigan;
They both declared they'd have it, with its adjoining land.

There was Norvell and McDonell, and several other men;
They were all "Hurrah for Jackson! we won't give up that land;
We will fight that rebel Lucas with his millions of men;
We know that we can flax him out with one man to his ten."

Old Lucas gave his order for all to hold a court;
And Stevens Thom Mason,—he thought he'd have some sport.
He called upon the Wolverines and asked them for to go,
To meet this rebel Lucas, his court to overthrow.

Our independent companies were ordered for the march;
Our officers were ready, all stiffened up with starch;
On nimble-footed coursers, our officers did ride,
With each a pair of pistols and sword hung by his side.

There was Wayne, Macomb, and Oakland, Monroe, and Washtenaw,
They held a general muster to see what they would do;
They drew on the militia and fitted them for war,
With musket, ax, and bayonet, with sword and shield and spear.

---

*See appendix.

On the thirteenth of September old Lucas set his day,
He thought to take Toledo from Michigan away;
But may it be remembered, it justly happened so,
On the first week in September we marched for Toledo.

We held a general muster; we trained till past sundown.
At the head of all the Wolverines marched Mason and old Brown,
A valiant-hearted General,—a Governor likewise—
A set of jovial Wolverines, to bung Ohio's eyes.

When we got down to Toledo old Lucas was not there;
He had heard that we were coming, and ran away with fear;
To hear the wolves a howling scared the poor devil so,
He said, before he'd fight them, he'd give up Toledo.

We staid at this Toledo the space of three long days;
We thought it would be foolish to make a longer stay;
On two most splendid steamboats, the Brady and the Jackson,
We took a soldier's passage and slowly moved along.

We came into a village, I think they called Monroe,
At four o'clock on the same day that we left Toledo;
And early the next morning we formed a hollow square,
And listened to a speech made by our Governor.

His speech was not so lengthy as to occupy much time;
We then packed up our little all and bade them all good bye;
On the thirtieth of September we reached our native home,
Which ended the immortal war of Lucas and Mason.

But mark the alteration that has lately taken place;
John Norvell and McDonnell, and all that noble race, —
Such valiant-hearted soldiers, such noble-hearted men,—
That styled themselves Republicans, the friends of Michigan.

Mark the republic spirit that they have now displayed;
At first they'd have Toledo or lose their lives in aid;
But now the song they sing to us is: "Trade away that land
For that poor, frozen country beyond Lake Michigan."

They say that we must surely trade, or we shall be cast out;
That we shall lose our five per cent as sure as we do not;
That we can't be admitted into the bold union,
But that we must, like the fifth calf, stand back and just look on.

And if we're not admitted, a member we can't send,
All for to represent us to be good and honest men,—
As honest as John Norvell, McDonnell, and some more;
If their good names were mentioned, there would be half a score.

Then let us drink a health to those honest, upright men.
To all those true Republicans, the friends of Michigan;
And when we have another war for the disputed land,
May they be ready, cocked and primed to fight for Michigan.

A HISTORY OF THE PRESS OF MICHIGAN

PREPARED FOR THE CENTENNIAL BY ORDER OF GOV. JOHN J. BAGLEY

TOM S. APPLEGATE, COMPILER

COMPILER'S NOTE

In the preparation of this brief history of the press of Michigan, the compiler found many difficulties. He was, himself, crowded with other work, and this seemed to be the case with the rest of his journalistic brethren in the State. It was with great difficulty that they could be prevailed upon to furnish the data absolutely necessary to the preparation of the work, and the responses to the compiler's repeated requests for information have extended over a period of five months. Of necessity, then, the work is imperfect, but such as it is, it is done, not indeed to the satisfaction of the compiler; still less, perhaps, does it fill the idea of others under whose notice it may fall.

It is tolerably certain that many changes have occurred since the preparation of the work has been begun. Such changes as have been brought to the compiler's attention have been noted in the work; probably others have escaped notice.

In concluding his task the compiler has the hope that, perhaps he has collected material that may aid some abler hands in the preparation of a volume that shall be a more complete and perfect history, and which may do more ample justice to the subject. But he entered on an untrod field, in which but for the help he has received, he would have been hopelessly lost. To such as have rendered him assistance he extends thanks, and only wishes that their numbers had been commensurate with his needs. Then would the task which devolved upon him have been better accomplished.

Adrian, May 1, 1876.

THE DAILY PRESS OF DETROIT

Detroit, the commercial metropolis of Michigan, is conspicuous among the cities of the Union for the high character, the enterprise and the ability of her newspaper press, and in this State perhaps more than any other, the journals of our chief city have a commanding influence. It has been thought no more than a fit recognition of the daily press of Detroit, that it should have in this history, a department of its own, and the following sketches of the four daily newspapers of that city have been, at the request of the compiler, prepared by gentlemen connected with the various journals mentioned.

THE DETROIT ADVERTISER AND TRIBUNE.

The Detroit Advertiser and Tribune, now publishing a daily, a weekly, and a tri-weekly edition, represents the consolidation of a large number of newspaper interests, among them the first daily ever published in Detroit, or in Michigan, the initial number of which was issued on June 11, 1836. The present newspaper, however, really sprang from the Northwestern Journal, which was first published on November 20, 1829. It was a weekly and was established in opposition to the democratic party by the whig friends of John Quincy Adams. The Journal was edited, at different times, by Wm. Ward; by Mr. Bellows, afterwards a distinguished unitarian clergyman; by Major Thomas Rowland; by George Corselius, and by George Watson. The Detroit Courier was established in December, 1830, as an anti-masonic and religious sheet, and was soon consolidated with the Courier. In September, 1835, a semi-weekly edition of this paper was issued under the name of the Journal and Advertiser, and on August 28, 1835, a tri-weekly edition was established.

On June 11, 1836, as has been said, the first number of its daily edition was issued, under the name of the Daily Advertiser, being published by George L. Whitney, who believed that Detroit, with its then population of six thousand inhabitants, would support a daily newspaper. Franklin Sawyer, a graduate of Harvard College, and a man of fine abilities, was for a long time its editor, and among its contributors were Augustus S. Porter, James A. Van Dyke, John Talbot, Charles Jones, Gen. A. S. Williams, and Gen. O. B. Wilcox, all of them prominent and well-known men in their day. Mr. Whitney closed his connection with the paper in September, 1839, and was succeeded by George Dawson, afterwards of the Albany Evening Journal, and Morgan Bates, afterwards proprietor of the Grand Traverse Herald and Lieutenant Governor of Michigan. Hon. Augustus S. Porter had been the proprietor of the office for some time before this change. In March, 1842, Mr. Bates purchased Mr. Dawson's interest, and on November 10, 1843, the paper was sold to A. S. Williams, since a general in the union army, and member of congress from the Wayne county district, who was then a prominent member of the whig party, the principles of which the Advertiser had always supported. Gen. Williams continued to be the publisher of the paper until January 1, 1848, when he sold out to the firm of Rawson, Duncklee & Co., for whom George W. Wisner became the editor, Gen. Williams at this time taking the position of Lieut. Colonel of the First Michigan Volunteers in the Mexican war. On May 17, 1849, Mr. Wisner was succeeded in the editorial chair by Rufus Hosmer, one of the most original and accomplished of northwestern journalists.

The Detroit Tribune was established on November 19, 1849, with Josiah Snow and Henry Barnes as editors, and was published by F. B. Way & Co. It was also a whig journal, and started as a cheap evening paper. In 1853 it passed into the hands of George E. Pomeroy & Co., with Joseph Warren as editor, and under this management rendered most important and invaluable service in bringing the whig party into affiliation with the anti-slavery democrats, which resulted in the formation of the republican party in 1854, and broke the long hold of the democratic party on power in this state. In 1856, Mr. Barnes again became editor and proprietor, which position he retained until the paper was consolidated with the Advertiser, Mr. J. F. Conover doing the principal editorial work in the political department.

Another daily journal was ushered into existence in April, 1853, as a Free Soil paper, and was known as the Free Democrat. It was published by the Rev. Seymour A. Baker, with whom was associated James F. Conover.* Meanwhile, some changes had taken place in the ownership of the Advertiser, and Rufus Hosmer retired as editor, and was succeeded by the Hon. James M. Edmunds, now of Washington, the paper having been gradually enlarged during all this time, and appearing in 1854 as a 32-column journal.

On January 13th, 1854, yet another paper was founded—The Inquirer, established by Rufus Hosmer and Theodore Williams, but early in 1855 it was consolidated with the Free Democrat, under the title of The Democrat and Inquirer, and Rufus Hosmer became the editor. In July, 1855, the proprietors of The Democrat and Inquirer purchased the Advertiser establishment for the sum of $23,000, and consolidated the two, the business then being carried on by the firm of R. F. Johnstone & Co., and Rufus Hosmer continuing as editor. On November 22d, 1856, the ownership of the consolidated concern, known as the Advertiser, passed into the hands of Hon. Silas M. Holmes, and matters continued in that shape until the summer of 1858, when Frederick Morley became the publisher of the paper, and Joseph Warren succeeded Mr. Hosmer as editor. Finally, in November, 1861, The Advertiser establishment was purchased by the firm of Geiger & Scripps, and on July 8th, 1862, The Advertiser and The Tribune were consolidated, under the name of The Advertiser and Tribune, the proprietorship taking the form of a corporation, with Henry Barnes, of The Tribune, as editor, and James E. Scripps, of The Advertiser, as business manager, its general affairs being regulated by a Board of five directors, elected annually. On July 18th, 1863, a weekly political sheet, The Free Union, was established by Mr. F. B. Porter, but in 1864 it also was purchased by The Advertiser and Tribune Company, making the sixth journal of which The Advertiser and Tribune is to-day the living representative. It has, since the last consolidation, continued to exist as a corporation, having five directors, and the usual corporate officers. For several years Henry Barnes continued editor-in-chief, being succeeded by James F. Conover, who was in turn succeeded by Charles K. Backus. The general management of the business of the concern remained with Mr. Scripps until 1873, when he resigned, and was succeeded by Henry E. Baker, the present incumbent of this responsible position.

When the whig party passed out of existence, and the republican party was organized, both The Tribune and The Advertiser supported the new movement, and the consolidated Advertiser and Tribune has always been a steady advocate of the principles enunciated and maintained by the republican party.

The histories of the journals which have gone to make up the present Advertiser and Tribune illustrate very well the history and growth of the State and of Michigan journalism. From insignificant beginnings, and supported only by small frontier settlement some forty years ago, the little newspaper of twenty-four small columns, has developed into a metropolitan journal, supported by a rich and powerful State. Even in 1841, when George Dawson bought an interest in the Advertiser, the paper was sold for $5,000; its weekly circulation amounted to only 2,000 copies, when put upon a cash basis, and its daily edition counted hardly 400 sales. Now its weekly circulation approaches 20,000, besides large daily and tri-weekly issues, while its buildings and land, together with its equipments, represent a value of $100,000.

---

*Rev. Jabez Fox, now of Washington, D. C., was also connected with this paper.—[Compiler.]

Among the calamitous incidents which have characterized the history of the journals that were consolidated into the Advertiser and Tribune, were four destructive fires. The Advertiser office was burned on December 31, 1841; the Tribune building was destroyed by fire in 1856, and again in 1858, and the Advertiser and Tribune building, on its present site, on Larned street west, Nos. 42, 44, and 46, was totally consumed by an unusually destructive conflagration, on April 13th, 1873.

THE DETROIT FREE PRESS

The Detroit Free Press was born into the world on the fifth day of May, 1831, and ever since that date has been doing as well as could be expected. The paper was established four years before the Territory of Michigan was made a State, and before railroads, canals, and telegraph lines were of public service. There was only a sparse population, but the Weekly Free Press received such encouragement for the first four years of its existence, that, September 28, 1835, the Daily Free Press was issued, being the first daily in the State, and the first in the northwest. It had the first power-press used in the west, and newspaper men came to Detroit from Chicago and other cities, to see the press work before they would invest. The Free Press office has been burned out only twice since the first copy was issued, having, in comparison with other old dailies, a remarkable streak of luck in escaping such disasters.

The Free Press is, and always has been, a leading exponent of democratic principles. But while steadfastly believing that in a return to tried and proved democratic principles of government lies our political salvation, its editorials are habitually written in an independent spirit of fairness and impartiality, alike free from personal rancor or undue favoritism. Indeed, the candor with which it discusses political questions, has drawn from its editorial opponents openly expressed appreciation on more than one occasion, and its absolute freedom from personalities has been admiringly commented upon. This dignified attitude has enabled it to view all questions of public moment from a more elevated standpoint than that of the mere partisan.

During the forty-five years of its existence, The Free Press has had several changes of proprietors. Previous to 1862 it had been held as an individual property, but in that year it was merged into a stock company, and has since been published by The Detroit Free Press Company, of which Wm. E. Quinby is president, and A. G. Boynton secretary.

The daily edition from 1836 to 1860 compared favorably in typographical appearance and editorial matter with the eastern dailies.

The last decade has made a vast improvement in the style and make-up of most of the dailies in America, and The Free Press has often been highly complimented on its artistic and neat appearance. At the present time the paper is as widely known as any in the land, and much oftener quoted from. Its circulation has reached a figure never attained by any other paper in the State, and is still rapidly increasing. The paper spends more money to secure telegraphic news and correspondence than any other daily along the lakes, outside of Chicago, and its daily supply of local and general news is so full that it finds its way into hundreds of families in the city who do not agree with its politics. The Free Press lays claim to being a representative newspaper of Michigan, and the aim of its conductors evidently is to deserve the title, by striving to keep in advance of its contemporaries in everything going to make up a bright, newsy, and interesting paper.

THE DETROIT POST

The first number of The Detroit Daily Post was issued on the 27th of March, 1866, and of its tri-weekly and weekly edition the same week. It was established by a joint stock company, organized under the laws of the State of Michigan, by prominent members of the republican party in Michigan, to represent the radical and aggressive element of the party. Carl Schurz was its editor-in-chief, and continued such for a year. Since that time its editorship has been impersonal. The capital of the paper was furnished by the republicans mentioned below, and in smaller sums by members of the party all over the State. Among the owners of the paper are, or have been, Messrs. N. L. Avery and William A. Howard, of Grand Rapids; Jacob M. Howard, Zachariah Chandler, John Owen, E. B. Ward, John S. Newberry, T. A. Parker, and Allan Shelden, Detroit; V. P. Collier, Battle Creek; H. H. Crapo, Flint; Thomas W. Ferry, Grand Haven; Charles T. Gorham, Marshall; E. O. Grosvenor, Jonesville; J. W. Sanborn, Port Huron; Charles Upson, Coldwater.

THE EVENING NEWS

The Evening News was founded August 23d, 1873, in pursuance of a conviction on the part of Mr. James E. Scripps that a cheap, popular newspaper, like The Boston Herald, The New York Sun, and the Philadelphia Public Ledger, could be made a great success in the west, though all previous attempts of the kind had proved failures. Mr. Scripps came of a family of journalists, his grandfather being the publisher of the London (England) Daily Sun, three-quarters of a century ago, and of The London Literary Gazette down to the time of his death. He had himself had fourteen years' connection with the Detroit press. The new paper was thoroughly advertised in advance of its publication, a strong corps of assistants was secured, and a four-cylinder Hoe press purchased—the second ever brought to Michigan. The paper was popular from the start. Ere five months had passed it had an actual circulation of over 5,000 copies, and was fully paying expenses. In July, 1874, The Daily Union, a democratic paper of ten years standing, was purchased and merged into the Evening News. By the end of the year the circulation had increased to over 10,000 copies. The year 1875 was marked by many exciting events, under the stimulus of which the circulation made rapid strides, and the year closed with an average of about 16,500 copies daily. Since then the increase has still continued, and the first of May, 1876, finds the Evening News with a *bona fide* circulation of about 18,000 copies. Mr. Scripps attributes the remarkable success of his journal—1st, to its cheapness, it being sold to the public at two cents per copy, and 2d, to the great care taken to make its contents pithy and readable. Its original size was 20x28 inches, and two successive enlargements have made it 22x32 inches, seven columns to the page. It circulates largely throughout the entire State. In politics it is strictly independent. Its present proprietors are James E. and George H. Scripps.

THE PRESS OF MICHIGAN

ALLEGAN COUNTY

This county, with a population of 32,381, has five weekly papers; two, The Allegan Journal and The Allegan Democrat, being located at the county seat —Allegan—and the others being located, The Lake Shore Commercial (democratic) at Saugatuck, the Plainwell Republic (republican) at Plainwell, and the Union (independent) at Otsego. The politics of the papers published at Allegan are indicated by their names.

The first paper published in the county was established in 1842, by Alexander L. Ely, and was democratic in politics. It was called the Allegan and Barry Record, and it ceased to live in 1862.

The Allegan Journal was established April 30, 1856, by D. C. Henderson. It is republican in politics, and its present proprietors are its founder and E. C. Reid.

The Allegan Democrat is owned by the Northwestern Bible and Publishing company, but no data in relation to its establishment have been furnished.

The Lake Shore Commercial, published at Saugatuck, was started July 1, 1867, by Frank Pattie, and is at present published by C. M. Winslow.

The Plainwell Republic was established February 10, 1871, by Jerome Winchell, who is the present proprietor.

The Union, published at Otsego, was established August 2, 1875, by C. H. Harris and V. V. Campbell, and its present proprietors are C. H. Harris and G. A. Morgan.

ANTRIM COUNTY

This county, with a population of 3,240, has one paper, a weekly, The Traverse Bay Progress, republican in politics, published at Elk Rapids. It was established in May, 1872, by E. L. Sprague, as a monthly publication. Previous to this The Traverse Bay Eagle was printed in this county, but is now published at Traverse City, Grand Traverse county. The Progress is now published by H. E. Gamberling, who purchased it of its founder, in October, 1874.

ALPENA COUNTY.

This county, with a population of 4,807, has two weekly papers and one monthly, all published at Alpena. The first paper issued in the county was called The Thunder Bay Monitor, which was established April 30, 1863, by Daniel R. Joslin. In March, 1866, the name of the paper was changed to The Alpena County Pioneer, and it continues under that name. The paper is republican, and A. C. Tefft is the publisher.

June 19, 1871, M. M. Viall established The Alpena Argus, a democratic paper, and still continues to publish it. July 12, 1872, Alpena was visited by a fire which destroyed the Argus office, which was uninsured, but on August 27 the paper was re-issued.

August 11, 1873, Wm. Boulton established The Frolic, an independent republican paper, published monthly. He still continues to publish it.

BARRY COUNTY

This county has a population of 22,051, and has four papers, all weekly. Their names, location, politics, present proprietors and date of establishment, are as follows: The Republican Banner, Hastings, republican, E. B. Dewey, proprietor, established May 1st, 1856; The Home Journal, Hastings, independent democratic, Dennis & Holmes, proprietors, established 1868; The Barry County Republican, Middleville, republican, P. W. Niskern, proprietor, established April, 1870; The News, Nashville, independent, Orno Strong, proprietor, established October 3, 1873.

Messrs. Dennis & Holmes, proprietors of the Hastings Home Journal, furnish the compiler with some interesting bits of the early history of journalism in Barry county. George A. Smith, in 1851, started the first paper ever printed in the county, and named it appropriately the Pioneer. It was democratic in politics. It is probable that not more than twenty-five papers were issued in the first year, for some of the time this pioneer had no money with which to buy stock, and was compelled to work at other business. Through harvest no paper was issued, the editor having to work in the field to procure bread for the year. An addition to his family necessitated a delay of the issue of his paper for three weeks as he had to be nurse and domestic. In 1852 he received a little help, and in the fall of that year he disposed of the paper to A. A. Knappen. The independence of the new proprietor disgusted some of the "ring" politicians of those days, and, in 1853, they put George A. Smith again in the field, and the Review was started as an opposition democratic paper. The next year the papers were consolidated under the name of the Pioneer. The future existence of the Pioneer was precarious. It appeared at intervals, changed proprietors frequently, and finally gave up the ghost November 1, 1866.

In 1856, the republicans, with a joint stock company, of which J. S. Van Brunt was manager, started the Republican Banner. George Mills was the first editor; he was succeeded by John M. Nevins, and he by the present publisher, George M. Dewey.

In the spring of 1867, W. Rosco Young took hold of the material of the Pioneer, and started a paper called the Independent. In the spring of 1868, the office was burned, and in the fall a subscription was raised, and the Democrat started, with Young as proprietor. After publishing the Democrat a year, he sold out to Gibson Bros., who changed the name to the Hastings Home Journal. In November, 1870, the paper was sold to Dennis, Aiken & Co., who were succeeded by the present proprietors.

In April, 1870, Marvin & Dunn established a paper at Middleville, called the Plaindealer. They sold it to P. W. Niskern, the present proprietor, who changed the name to the Barry County Republican.

BAY COUNTY

This county, with a population of 24,832, has three weekly papers and one daily. Wenona has a paper, The Herald, and the others are published in Bay City. The daily is the Tribune, the weeklies are The Chronicle, The Michigan Odd Fellow, and The Lumberman's Gazette. The latter, as its name implies, is devoted to the lumber interests, The Odd Fellow to the interests of that order; the politics of the other papers of the county are republican.

To Mr. E. T. Bennett, publisher of The Lumberman's Gazette, I am indebted for the following interesting facts relative to the journalistic history of Bay county. The first newspaper published in Bay City, called the Bay City Express, published in 1856, was owned by Perry Joslin; James Birney was the editor, and it was republican in politics. It lived but a few weeks. Succeeding it came a weekly paper called The Press, and afterward The Bay City Press and Times. It first appeared September 14, 1859, was published by W. A. Bryce, and was neutral in politics, until the campaign of 1860, when it became republican, and was continued until 1864, when the publisher entered the army as quartermaster of the 29th Michigan infantry, and the paper was discontinued. In the same year The Bay City Journal, with John Culbert as editor, made its appearance. It was republican in politics, and was continued until February, 1873, when it was purchased by the proprietor of The Bay City Chronicle, which was established by James Birney, February 17, 1871. The Journal was issued by R. L. Warren, as a daily, for some time previous to its purchase by Mr. Birney, but he discontinued the daily issue, until, in 1874, it was revived by him under the name of The Daily and Weekly Chronicle, the publication of the daily edition being suspended in the fall of 1875. The Weekly Chronicle is still continued by Arthur M. Birney.

April 5, 1873, The Bay City Tribune was established by Griffin Lewis, T. K. Harding, E. Kroenche, and John Culbert, with Henry S. Dow, editor and manager. It was republican in politics, and continued to be of that political faith, Mr. Dow, however, retiring, until 1874, when its control passed into the hands of the democracy, and it continued democratic until the spring of 1876, when the republicans again obtained control, with G. K. Shaw as editor and manager. It was from its start a daily paper, and still continues to be.

In June, 1864, The Bay City Signal was established as a weekly democratic paper by Wm. T. Kennedy, who continued the publication a little more than four years, when he died, and I. G. Worden assumed the publication, continuing it for about two years, when it was sold to The Chronicle company.

In July, 1872, The Lumberman's Gazette was established as a monthly journal, devoted to the lumber and salt interest, with Henry S. Dow as editor and proprietor. In May, 1874, the paper was changed to a weekly. In February, 1875, Mr. Dow died, and was succeeded in the control of the paper by Messrs. Bates & Bennett, who were succeeded in October, 1875, by E. T. Bennett, the present proprietor. Its circulation is large, extending into every state and territory. It is now a sixteen-page paper.

The Michigan Odd Fellow, published at Bay City, was established March 8, 1875. It is devoted to the interests of the order whose name it bears, and is published by the Odd Fellows' Publishing company, E. Newkirk, manager.

In addition to the above, a small paper called The Growler, is published weekly by D. R. Curry, having no particular object, political or otherwise. The Growler was established in 1869, meeting with unexpected success for a time, but suspending in 1871, to be revived in 1875 by its original proprietor, and is favored with a large circulation.

BENZIE COUNTY

This county, with a population of 2,663, has two papers, both weekly. The Express, published at Frankfort, independent in politics, and The Benzie County Journal, republican in politics, printed at Benzonia.

The Frankfort Express was the first paper established in the county, having been started June 6, 1870, by W. F. Cornell. It was republican in politics. Its present proprietors are Allen and J. A. Brewer.

The Benzie County Journal was established January 9, 1872, by R. H. Brainard. It is now owned by a stock company, with J. R. Roth, as editor.

An anti-masonic paper, called The Benzonia Citizen, was started at Benzonia, July 15, 1870, but after about one year's publication it ceased to exist.

BERRIEN COUNTY

This county, with a population of 35,029, has twelve weekly and one quarterly publication, the latter being The Niles District Record. It is published in the interest of the Methodist Episcopal church within the bounds of Niles district. It was established March 2, 1875, by J. W. and A. E. Robinson. J. W. Robinson is the present proprietor.

Passing to the secular papers, we give their names, places of publication, and politics, as near as may be in the order in which they were established, as follows: The Democrat, Niles, democratic; The Traveler and Herald, St. Joseph, republican; The Republican, Niles, republican; The Berrien County Record, Buchanan, republican; The Palladium, Benton Harbor, republican; The Republican, St. Joseph, republican; The Journal, Berrien Springs, republican; The Times, Benton Harbor, democratic; The Echo, Three Oaks, independent; The Independent, New Buffalo, independent; The Mirror, Niles, democratic and greenback, and The Era, Berrien Springs, republican.

The Gazette and Advertiser was established by Henry Barnes, September 5, 1835, and passed through various hands until it reached those of the present proprietors of The Niles Democrat, Messrs. Horn and Hern, and was merged in their paper. This is the state of facts reported from the office of The Democrat.

The Traveler and Herald, printed at St. Joseph, reports the establishment there of The Herald, in 1833, by A. E. Draper. It was neutral in politics, and suspended about 1838. The present Traveler commenced to travel under the guidance of M. G. Carlton, in January, 1859. The Herald was established in May, 1868, by H. W. Guernsey. This gentleman and L. J. Merchant are the proprietors of the consolidated paper.

The genealogy of The Niles Republican is thus given: March 1, 1866, The Niles Inquirer and The Berrien County Freeman were purchased by L. A. Duncan and E. C. Dana, and the two offices consolidated, the new paper being called The Niles Weekly Times. In 1868, Mr. Dana withdrew, leaving Mr. Duncan in sole control. About this time the name of the paper was changed to The Niles Republican. Mr. Duncan still continues to be editor and proprietor.

The Berrien County Record, published at Buchanan, is the successor of The Buchanan Union, which was the successor of The Buchanan Vindicator, which was the successor of The Buchanan Independent, which was established in 1859. The office was purchased in 1867 by D. A. Wagner, who established the paper under its present name. John G. Holmes is the present proprietor.

The Benton Harbor Palladium was established by L. J. Merchant, October 9, 1868. C. E. Reeves is the present proprietor.

The St. Joseph Republican was established in January, 1874, by Ricaby & Botham. Wm. Ricaby & Son are the present proprietors.

The Berrien County Journal was established May 9, 1874, by Dr. L. E. Barnard & Co., who are the present proprietors.

The Benton Harbor Times was established July 15, 1875, by Thomas B. and William Hurley. A. H. Potter is the present proprietor.

The Three Oaks Echo was established by its present proprietor, L. S. Boynton, August 27, 1875.

The New Buffalo Independent was established by its present proprietors, J. R. & A. H. Hill, September 1, 1875.

The Niles Mirror was established by D. B. Cook, March 22, 1876, who is the present proprietor.

The Berrien Springs Era was established by Fred McOmber, January 5th, 1876, and he still owns it.

BRANCH COUNTY

This county, with a population of 25,726, has one semi-weekly paper, three weekly and one monthly. The semi-weekly is the Republican, Coldwater, republican in politics. The weeklies are The Reporter, Coldwater, independent; The Register, Union City, republican; and The Times, Quincy, republican. The monthly is The Literary Reporter, and is published at Quincy.

The compiler desires to acknowledge his indebtedness to a history of the press of Branch county, contributed to the Coldwater Republican by Hon. Harvey Haynes, for most of the facts which follow:

The first paper printed in the county was issued about July 1, 1837, at Branch, then the county seat. It was called The Michigan Star, was issued by the Branch County Printing Company, and was edited by Charles P. West. It was democratic in politics, and after struggling for a few months, died. The rival village of Coldwater was in the field with a paper about the same time, called The Coldwater Observer. The name was subsequently changed to The Branch County News; it was neutral in politics, and its publication was not long continued. The office was, however, owned by the solid men of Coldwater, and some months after The Branch County Democrat was started, but some misunderstanding occurred, and the second Coldwater paper gave up the ghost. In 1841, The Coldwater Sentinel was started, and continued eight years under the control of its founder, E. B. Pond, now of The Ann Arbor Argus, was his successor. After sundry changes of proprietorship, the office was finally moved to Port Huron and there printed The Port Huron Press.

The Branch County Journal, a whig paper, was established in 1852, and after changing owners several times, the office was moved from the State.

In 1857 The Branch County Republican was started by Messrs. Eddy & Gray. In 1861 its name was changed to The Branch County Gazette. In 1868 it was consolidated with The Republican.

In 1859 The Democratic Union was started, but in 1861 the proprietor went to the war and his paper was discontinued. The paper was democratic.

In 1863 The Southern Michigan News was brought out. Existence short; politics republican.

In 1864 The Coldwater Union Sentinel was established as a democratic paper. It was published until 1870, when a fire weakened its resources, and it closed publication.

In 1866 Major D. J. Easton started The Republican. It has passed through many changes in proprietorship, and is now issued as a semi-weekly, by A. J. Aldrich & Co. It is republican in politics.

The Bronson Herald, born in the fall of 1865, ended publication in the fall of 1871.

The Quincy Times was started September 12, 1868, by R. W. Lockhart. It is republican in politics, a weekly, and A. C. Culver is the proprietor.

The Union City Register was started in August, 1869, by Bowen & Easton. It is issued weekly, is republican in politics, and D. J. Easton is the present proprietor.

The Coldwater Reporter was established by J. S. Conover, May 12, 1872. M. L. Knowles and S. H. Egabroad are the present proprietors. It prints a weekly edition, and is independent in politics.

The Literary Reporter, Quincy, was started in January, 1873, by its present proprietor, C. W. Bennett. It is a literary journal of monthly issue.

CALHOUN COUNTY

This county, with a population of 35,655, has thirteen publications. At Battle Creek, in this county, is the headquarters of the Seventh-day Advent Publishing company. This association issues The Review and Herald, weekly, The Youth's Instructor, illustrated, monthly, The Health Reformer, monthly, The Advent Tidende (Danish), monthly, and The Svensk Advent Harold (Swedish), also a monthly. Elder James White is the president, and Mrs. F. H. Sisley the secretary of the association, which was incorporated under act of the State, May 3, 1861. The printing rooms of the association now occupy three large brick and one wooden building, and the aggregate circulation of their publications is 22,500. The present president of the association established The Review and Herald, in 1850, at Paris, Me. In 1851 it was removed to Saratoga Springs, and published there until March, 1852. It was then removed to Rochester, N. Y., where it continued nearly four years. In November, 1855, it was removed to its present location. The Youth's Instructor, an illustrated monthly publication, was established in August, 1852. The Health Reformer is also a monthly. It was established in August, 1866. The Advent Tidende (Danish) is issued monthly. It was established in January, 1872. The Svensk Advent Harold (Swedish) is also a monthly. It was established January 1, 1874. All the publications named are religious, except The Health Reformer, the scope of which is sufficiently indicated by its title.

Of the secular papers, the first established in the county (December, 1836), was The Calhoun County Patriot. Henry C. Bunce was the projector. It was printed at Marshall, and was democratic in politics. January 1, 1841, the name was changed to The Democratic Expounder and Calhoun County Patriot, which title was retained until March, 1875, when the last half of the name was dropped. The founder of the paper retired from its management about 1853. The present publisher, Z. H. Denison, assumed charge October 1, 1875.

In 1839, also at Marshall, Seth Lewis established The Statesman. Morgan Bates is the present proprietor. It is republican in politics.

The first paper published in Battle Creek was commenced in 1845, by Leonard Stillson. It was called the Western Citizen, and was democratic in politics. Mr. W. W. Woolnough came from Rochester, N. Y., with the material. To him the compiler is indebted for many of the following facts: The Citizen lived about a year, and in August, 1846, W. W. Woolnough issued the first number of a new whig paper, called The Michigan Tribune. The Tribune gave up the ghost after nearly two years of life. In 1848 The Liberty Press was started by Messrs. Dougherty & Woolnough, as publishers, and Hon. Erastus Hussey, as editor. It was the organ of the Liberty party in the State, and was designed to fill the place of the old Signal of Liberty, which had been published at Ann Arbor. In 1849 fire destroyed the office, and for a time Battle Creek was without a paper. In 1850 the Journal was established by Mr. Woolnough, who published it until 1863, when it was sold to Mr. Charles E. Griffith, who continued to publish it for nearly four years, when he disposed of it to Hon. George Willard, the present proprietor. Though the Journal was originally a whig paper, it urged the disbanding of that party and the formation of the republican, which party it has since supported. The Journal publishes a daily as well as a weekly edition.

In 1870 a new paper called The Michigan Tribune, was issued by Messrs. Pease & Reed, and in 1871 it passed into the hands of Messrs. Woolnough & Bordine, who still continue its publication. In politics The Tribune is independent.

The Albion Mirror, located at Albion, is a democratic weekly paper. It was established October 11, 1855, by Lawrence W. Cole, who is the present owner.

Albion has also a weekly republican paper, known as The Recorder, but no data in relation to it have been received.

Tekonsha has an independent weekly paper, The Reporter, but nothing in relation to it has been received.

Homer has a neutral weekly paper, The Index, but no facts of its birth or career have reached the compiler.

CASS COUNTY

This county, with a population of 20,525, has five weekly papers, two republican, one democratic, one independent, and one neutral.

The first paper established in the county was The Cass County Advocate, which, in March, 1846, was established by E. A. Graves at Cassopolis. It ceased publication in 1849.

The National Democrat was established at Cassopolis, in 1850, by a stock company of democrats. C. C. Allison is the present proprietor. It is democratic in politics.

The first paper established in Dowagiac was in 1851, the office having been removed from Cassopolis. Its politics are unknown. Its name was subsequently changed to The Dowagiac Times, and subsequently to the Cass County Republican. The office was destroyed by fire in 1854. J. L. Gant established The Cass County Tribune the same year. The name was subsequently changed to The Cass County Republican, and the office sold to Wm. Campbell, from whom it was purchased in May, 1868, by H. C. Buffington, who published it until September, 1875, when it was purchased by its present proprietors, Messrs. Holmes & Greenleaf. The paper is republican in politics.

The Cassopolis Vigilant, a republican paper, published at Cassopolis, was established May 1, 1872, by D. B. Harrington and M. H. Barber. The present proprietor is W. H. Mansfield.

The Messenger, a neutral paper, printed at Marcellus, was established by its present proprietor, S. D. Perry, January 1, 1875.

The Argus, an independent paper, published at Edwardsburg, was established by its present proprietor, Will A. Shaw, October 23, 1875.

CHARLEVOIX COUNTY

This county has a population of 2,360, and has one paper, The Sentinel, republican in politics, printed at Charlevoix, by W. A. Smith, who established it March 10, 1869. It was the first paper printed in the county.

CHEBOYGAN COUNTY

This county, with a population of 3,070, has two weekly papers, The Northern Tribune and The Cheboygan Free Press. The Tribune is owned and printed by William Chandler, who established it July 17, 1875. It is republican in politics.

The Free Press is democratic in politics, and was established by its present proprietors, Bentley & Brown, January 6, 1876.

The first paper printed in the county was called The Manitoba Chronicle. It was established January 28, 1871, by W. P. Maiden, was independent in politics, and deceased June 3, 1871. It was succeeded by The Times, that by The Independent, and that by The Free Press, under its present management.

CLINTON COUNTY

This county has a population of 23,661; has four papers, all weekly. Two are independent in politics, one is republican, and one democratic.

The first paper in the county was established in 1850, by Mark A. Childs, at DeWitt. It was called The Express, and was sold by its founder to Milo Blair, and by him to John Ransom, who moved the office to St. Johns in 1857, and the name was changed to The Northside Democrat, then to The St. Johns Democrat, and then suspended in 1858. The St. Johns Herald was afterwards started by a stock company, but gave up the ghost after about six months' existence.

The Clinton Republican, published at St. Johns, was established at DeWitt, by its present proprietor, Henry S. Hilton, in 1856, and subsequently moved to its present location. Its political character is indicated by its name.

The Clinton Independent, a democratic paper, now published at St. Johns, by Corbit & Estes, succeeded The St. Johns Herald, whose demise is chronicled above. It was established by John H. and James A. Stevenson, August 20, 1866.

The Register, an independent paper, now published at Ovid, by Reeves & Carrier, was established July 1, 1866, by James H. Wickwire.

The Messenger, an independent paper, published at Maple Rapids, was established by its present proprietors, J. A. & F. O. Dickey, April 17, 1874.

DELTA COUNTY

This county has a population of 4,741, and one weekly paper, The Tribune, published at Escanaba. It was established December 9, 1868, by Edward P. Lott, was and is neutral in politics. Charles D. Jewell is the present proprietor. The Tribune is the only paper ever established in this county.

EATON COUNTY

Six weekly papers minister to the wants of 26,907 people in Eaton county. Three of them are independent, one neutral, one democratic, and one republican.

The year 1843 is the date of the establishment of the first paper in Eaton county. The name of the paper was The Gazette, it was neutral in politics, and Warren Isham printed it in a log hotel, at Charlotte, then the only business house in the place. A year of life ended its existence. In March, 1845. The Eaton Bugle was established by W. Johnston, and this venture lived about two years, when it gave up the ghost, and the proprietor moved to Ohio, where he became a member of Congress.

The Republican was established at Charlotte by E. A. Foote, in 1853, but Joseph Saunders became the owner after two or three years, and published the same until the commencement of the present year, when it was purchased by K. Kittredge. It is republican in politics.

The Eaton County Argus was originally established at Eaton Rapids, but about 1853 or 1854, it was removed to Charlotte by Dr. E. D. Burr, the proprietor. It changed hands several times until seven years ago it was purchased by J. V. Johnson, who changed the name to The Charlotte Leader. The present proprietor, Frank A. Ells, took possession January 1, 1875. The Leader is democratic in politics.

The Saturday Journal is an independent paper printed at Eaton Rapids. It was established by J. B. Ten Eyck in December, 1865. Frank C. Culley is the present proprietor.

The Independent is a weekly paper printed at Grand Ledge. It was established in 1869 by B. F. Saunders. Its present proprietor is W. C. Westland. It is independent in politics.

Bellevue has The Gazette, a neutral paper. It was established June 9, 1871, by A. Rindge. Edwin S. Hoskins is the present proprietor.

The Enterprise, an independent paper, is printed at Vermontville. It was established by J. C. Worcester, in October, 1874. G. W. Hoskins is the present proprietor. The place has less than 1,000 inhabitants.

EMMET COUNTY

Population, 1,272. It has one paper, The Emmet County Democrat, which was established at Petoskey, April 30, 1875, by Royelle Rose, the present proprietor.

GENESEE COUNTY

Genesee county has 34,568 population, and five weekly newspapers. Two are republican, one democratic, and two independent.

The first paper established in the county was in 1839. It was called The Flint River Gazette. It was democratic in politics, J. K. Averill was the publisher, and the paper lived about six months only.

The Northern Advocate succeeded the pioneer paper. It was published by W. A. Morrison, and was discontinued after two years' existence. It was followed by several short-lived papers, among which were The Genesee Herald, published by Perry Joslin, and The Western Citizen, owned by O. S. Carter. From the office of the latter, after its death, emerged February 23, 1850, the first issue of The Wolverine Citizen, F. H. Rankin editor and publisher. And it is worthy of special record that Mr. Rankin still continues in sole charge of the paper. It is republican in politics.

About 1854, R. W. Jenny published for the proprietor, Gen. C. C. Hascall, a democratic paper called The Flint Republican. When its publication was discontinued, Mr. Jenny started a paper of his own, The Genesee Democrat, and continued its publication until his death. The paper is still published.

The other paper published at Flint, for the city has three, is The Flint Globe, republican in politics. It was established in August, 1866, by Charles F. and Robert Smith, and H. S. Hilton. The present proprietor is A. L. Aldrich.

At Fenton is published The Gazette, an independent paper. It was established October 17, 1865, by W. H. H. Smith, and the projector and his son are the present proprietors.

At Fenton is also published The Independent. It was established in May, 1868, by H. N. Jennings, who still continues the proprietor.

GRAND TRAVERSE COUNTY

Grand Traverse county has a population of 5,340, and two papers, both published at Traverse City, The Grand Traverse Herald, republican, and the Traverse Bay Eagle, independent. The first named paper was established November 3, 1858, by Morgan Bates, late Lieutenant Governor of Michigan. It was when established, it is believed, the first paper north of Grand Rapids. In 1867 Morgan Bates sold the establishment to D. C. Leach, the present proprietor.

The Traverse Bay Eagle was established by Elvin L. Sprague, in April, 1864. The founder and James Spencer are the present proprietors.

GRATIOT COUNTY

Gratiot county has a population of 13,886, and two weekly papers. The Journal, republican in politics, printed at Ithaca, the county seat, and the Herald, democratic in politics, printed at St. Louis.

In May, 1857, Robert Sutton established at Ithaca, the Gratiot News, which was the first paper published in the county. It was neutral in politics, and ceased to exist September, 1865. It was at once succeeded by the Journal, established by Church & Taylor. Robert Smith is the present proprietor.

The St. Louis Herald was established March 17, 1871, by Wm. W. Cook. Jared B. Graham is the present proprietor.

HILLSDALE COUNTY

This county has a population of 31,566, and six papers, all weeklies. They are the Standard, Hillsdale, republican; the Democrat, Hillsdale, democratic; the Business, Hillsdale, republican; the Independent, Jonesville, republican; the Press, Reading, independent, and the Gazette, Litchfield, neutral.

Concerning the press history of Hillsdale county, James I. Dennis, of The Jonesville Independent, has favored the compiler with some interesting facts. The first printing press brought into the county of Hillsdale, was purchased of the widow of one L. C. Clark, who had, in his life-time, owned a printing office at the village of Branch, then the county seat of Branch county. Mr. Clark had, by will, left his personal property to his wife, and, in 1839, she sold the press and type to W. W. Murphy (late U. S. Consul at Frankfort-on-the-Main), and James K. Kinman, both residents of Jonesville. The purchasers had loaded the material on wagons and were ready to move, when a difficulty arose in the shape of an attachment issued by the circuit court of Branch county against the property of the previous owner (then deceased), of the office, on the ground that the said L. C. Clark "had absconded from the county to the injury of his creditors." There was no lawyer then at Branch, but three prominent citizens of the town, holding the positions of County Clerk, County Register, and Judge of Probate, looked up the law in the case, and concluded they could hold the printing office on an attachment against its dead owner. These citizens, learned in the law, were Jared Pond father of Ashley Pond, of Detroit, C. P. West, and A. Burlingame, father of the late Minister to China. The trouble with the Branch people was, that they had paid the dead printer for some papers he had not issued, and at length a compromise was effected, by Messrs. Murphy & Kinman agreeing to print 200 copies a week of the Branch Gazette, to complete the term of the unexpired subscription. The Hillsdale County Gazette was then, April, 1839, established at Jonesville. The Gazette was neutral in politics, but some of the zealous whigs thought it leaned too much to the democracy, and The Michigan Expositor was established, with a Mr. Brewster as manager, Hon. Robert Allen editor, and the Jermain brothers printers. The county seat was soon after moved to Hillsdale, and with it went the Gazette. It suspended publication in Hillsdale, in 1856. In a short time (1842), the Jermain brothers saw a better opening in Adrian, and removed The Expositor office to that place, leaving Jonesville without a paper. When the line of the Michigan Southern road reached Jonesville, however, W. W. Murphy and others purchased printing material, and in May, 1850, The Jonesville Telegraph was established. After a year or two the name was changed to The Independent, which it has since borne. Messrs. Dennis & Eggleston are the present proprietors.

The removal from Jonesville to Hillsdale of The Gazette, and its suspension there has been previously recorded. Next in order of date comes The Hillsdale Standard, which, June 30, 1846, was established by H. B. Rowlson and S. D. Clark. H. B. Rowlson is the present proprietor.

The Hillsdale Democrat was established in 1852, by N. B. Welper. W. H. Tallman is the present publisher.

The Weekly Business was started in Hillsdale in 1870, by its present proprietor, H. T. Farnam.

The Reading Press was established by George Gray, in 1871. B. J. Kingston is the present proprietor.

No data concerning The Litchfield Gazette have been received.

HOUGHTON COUNTY

This county has a population of 19,030, and two papers.

The Portage Lake Mining Gazette was established at Houghton, June 16, 1859, by its present proprietor, J. R. Devereaux. It has no politics.

The Northwestern Mining Journal was established at Hancock, May 1, 1873, by Kibber & Wilson. Edward P. Kibber is the present proprietor.

HURON COUNTY

This county has a population of 11,964, and two papers, both weekly. The Huron County News, at Port Austin, and The Advertiser, at Caseville, both republican in politics.

In June, 1861, C. H. Gallup, R. W. Irvin, R. Winsor, and C. B. Cottrell, purchased printing material and hired a printer to publish a paper for them. It was called The News, and was established at Sand Beach, then the county seat. After two years' publication the office was burned, and for a year and a half no paper was printed in the county. The county seat being then removed to Port Austin, The News was revived by its former proprietors, volume and number being retained. In June, 1871, the present proprietor, William F. Clark, purchased the office.

The Caseville Advertiser was established January, 1874, by Thomas F.

Woodworth and Albert O. Quinn. Quinn & Winsor are the present proprietors.

INGHAM COUNTY

This county has a population of 29,193, and has five papers. The Lansing Republican issues a semi-weekly and a weekly edition. It is republican in politics. The other papers are all weeklies, and they are: The Journal, Lansing, democratic; The News, Mason, republican; The Herald, Leslie, independent; and The Enterprise, Williamston, neutral.

The first paper published in the county was printed at Mason, and named The Ingham County Telegraph. It was established by Mark A. Childs, in April, 1842. It was whig in politics, and lived only until December of the year of its birth.

January 11, 1848, The Free Press was established, but the name was soon changed to The Michigan State Journal. It was the first paper printed at Lansing, the new State capital. In 1861 or 1862 The Journal suspended. June 6, 1866, it was re-established as The Lansing State Democrat, by John W. Higgs. July 12, 1872, he disposed of it to Wm. H. Haze and Geo. P. Sanford. January 1, 1873, Mr. Sanford became sole proprietor, and still so continues.

The Lansing Republican was first launched as a weekly on April 28, 1855, by Henry Barnes of Detroit. He issued two numbers and then the paper was taken by Rufus Hosmer as editor and George A. Fitch as proprietor. The name of Herman E. Hascall appeared as publisher in No. 5, and he continued to fill that position until Aug. 4, 1857. The publishers subsequent to Fitch & Hosmer have been Hosmer & Kerr, John A. Kerr & Co., Bingham, George & Co., and W. S. George & Co. Mr. Fitch retired Aug. 11, 1857, and was succeeded by John A. Kerr. Mr. Hosmer died on April 20, 1861, and was succeeded by George Jerome of Detroit as a silent partner. Mr. Kerr died July 30, 1868, and was succeeded Jan. 1, 1869, by W. S. George. S. D. Bingham, who had been editor of the Republican for several years, was a partner for one year commencing May 1, 1868. So much for the publishers. On June 19, 1855, the name of Dewitt C. Leach appeared as editor with Rufus Hosmer. Mr. Leach retired Aug. 26, 1856, to canvass the district as republican candidate for congress. He returned to the editorship Nov. 11, and gave his final valedictory July 28, 1857. Rufus Hosmer's name did not appear as editor of the paper after Dec. 4, 1855, but he contributed to its columns for some time afterwards. C. B. Stebbins succeeded Mr. Leach in 1857, and held the position about one year. Isaac M. Cravath took the editorial chair on May 1, 1861, but joined the Union army as a captain of volunteers in October following. In April, 1863, he returned to editorial work, but relinquished it finally on the following August. S. D. Bingham's first connection with the paper was from October, 1861, until April, 1862. His name next appeared Dec. 6, 1865, and he was general editor until May, 1871, but up to September, 1873, he contributed political articles to the columns of the Republican. George I. Parsons was editor for one year ending April, 1863, and Theodore Foster for nearly two years from Dec. 23, 1863. Nelson Jones and George P. Sanford both held the position of local editor. Sanford Howard was agricultural editor for nearly three years, and since his death the position has been ably filled by his widow. On the retirement of Mr. Bingham in 1873, the chief editor has been W. S. George with James W. King as city editor and principal assistant.

The early history of The Ingham County News, published at Mason, is particularly interesting, and the compiler is pleased to be able to present it so much in detail. The material is furnished by the founder, D. B. Harrington, in a series of articles written by him for the News. Mr. Harrington says he reached Mason June 1, 1859, having his printing material in a wagon. This material consisted of the *debris* of what had been known as The Public Sentiment office, a small paper which had been printed at Grass Lake, Jackson county, during the "great conspiracy" troubles. The newspaper type had before this been used in printing The Michigan Essay, which was established in Detroit in 1809. It was French type, and its age could only be guessed at. When Mr. Harrington began to unload his printing office, he found his body type in "pi," in the bottom of the wagon. He took it into the office in pails, and occupied his first ten days in "sorting pi." He tells amusing stories of his first issue, which was made June 23, 1859. Mason then had but seventy voters, and the settlers were very poor. Notwithstanding this, The News was not the first paper printed there. Long before the republican party was organized, a whig paper, called The Ingham County Herald, was published there by D. W. C. Smith. Afterward, The Ingham Democrat was published in Mason by a Mr. Danforth. Those pioneer papers were supported principally by the income from publishing the "tax sales," which, at that time, yielded a handsome revenue. It was in Mason where the celebrated Wilbur F. Story, present proprietor of the Chicago Times, started in his editorial career, once publishing a democratic paper there. The News was started as a neutral paper. but in April, 1860, hoisted the republican flag. The present proprietor is Willis F. Cornell.

The Leslie Herald was established in 1868 by Vanvelsor & Ford. J. W. Allen is the present proprietor.

The Williamston Enterprise was established June 6, 1873, by Humphrey & Campbell. Eber S. Andrews is the present proprietor.

IONIA COUNTY

This county, with a population of 28,376, has six weekly papers; one is democratic, two are republican, and the remaining three are independent. Two are printed at Ionia, and Hubbardston, Portland, Muir, and Saranac each has a paper.

The first paper printed in the county was established at Ionia, in February, 1843, by Childs & Robinson, and was called The Ionia Journal. It was neutral in politics, and gave up the ghost about 1846. In the same year E. D. Burr started The Ionia Democrat, but in October, the same year, the press and type were taken from the office in the night and thrown into Grand river. This ended the publication of the paper. In 1849 E. R. Powell started The Ionia Gazette, and continued it until August, 1867, when he moved the office into another county, where he still continues in business as a publisher.

The Ionia Sentinel was established May 1, 1866, by Taylor & Stevenson. T. G. Stevenson & Co. are the present proprietors. It is published at Ionia, and is republican in politics.

The Portland Observer was established October 24, 1867, by J. H. Wickwire. The next year the office was sold to Joseph W. Bailey, the present proprietor. It is located at Portland, and is independent in politics.

The Ionia Standard was established at Ionia in 1869, by W. T. Kinsley. J.

P. Stevenson and William E. Kidd are the present proprietors. The paper is democratic in politics.

The Advertiser, located at Hubbardston, was established October 6, 1870, by Charles W. Seaver. The second week after its establishment, A. V. Phister was associated with the proprietor. The office burned the first year, but was re-established by A. V. Phister, who still continues the proprietor. It is republican in politics.

The Grand River Herald was established at Muir, October 21, 1871, by Benton Bement. The present proprietors are Runge & Mickel. It is independent in politics.

The Reporter was established at Saranac, July 14, 1875, by C. H. Smith, who continues its publication. It is independent in politics.

IOSCO COUNTY

This county has a population of 4,782 and one paper, The Iosco County Gazette, weekly, republican in politics. It was established November 1, 1868, by The Gazette Printing company. H. E. Hoard is the present proprietor.

ISABELLA COUNTY

This county has a population of 6,059, and two weekly papers, both published at the county seat—Mt. Pleasant.

February 25, 1864, O. B. Church established The Pioneer at Mt. Pleasant. The name was subsequently changed to The Enterprise. It is republican in politics, and J. R. Doughty is the present proprietor.

Morgan's Watchtower was established September 24, 1875, by J. Morgan, its present proprietor. It is independent in politics, with democratic proclivities.

JACKSON COUNTY

This county, with a population of 37,988, has two daily papers, both issued in the city of Jackson. Weekly papers are also issued from both offices. These papers are The Patriot, democratic, B. L. Carlton and W. W. Van Antwerp, proprietors, and The Citizen, republican, James O'Donnell, proprietor. Outside the city are The News, a weekly paper printed at Concord, established in 1873, neutral in politics, of which Wetmore & Paddock are the proprietors, and The Public Advertiser, a monthly paper, printed at Parma, established in 1865, of which Charles W. Gillett is the proprietor, and which is also neutral in politics.

The first paper established in the county was The Jacksonburg (now Jackson) Sentinel, which was established in May, 1837, by Nicholas Sullivan. In politics this pioneer was independent, but with whig proclivities. It suspended in 1840, and was succeeded by The Michigan State Gazette, Hitchcock & George publishers. The Gazette continued publication eight years, and was succeeded by The American Citizen, established by A. A. Dorrance, succeeded by C. V. De Land, he by Bently & De Land, and they by its present proprietor, James O'Donnell, who established the daily edition in 1865.

The first issue of a democratic paper in Jackson county, was made March 8, 1838, George W. Raney and Reuben S. Cheney being the proprietors. It was called The Michigan Democrat. When it suspended publication is not definitely known. Wilbur F. Story, now of the Chicago Times, was next in the field, he establishing The Patriot, which he subsequently transferred to R. S. Cheney. Mr. Cheney sold out to the Bouton Bros., who in turn sold to Higgs & Chapin. Subsequently Higgs bought Chapin's interest, and became sole proprietor. In July, 1865, Van Antwerp purchased a half interest from Higgs, and the paper was published by Higgs & Van Antwerp until April, 1866, when Carlton purchased the interest of Higgs, and The Patriot has since been published by Carlton & Van Antwerp, the present proprietors, who established the daily edition August 20, 1870.

The Eagle, an independent weekly, was established March 29, 1862, by B. L. Carlton, and was published four years, when it was merged in the Patriot.

In 1838, there was a Free Soil paper published at Jackson, called The American Freeman, and a temperance paper, The Michigan Temperance Herald. Both were semi-monthly publications, and there are no records at hand showing the date of their establishment, the proprietors, or when publication was suspended.

September 27, 1848, appeared the first issue of The Michigan State Journal, A. A. Dorrance, proprietor. When it suspended, is not known.

KALAMAZOO COUNTY

Two daily papers, four weeklies, and two monthly periodicals are furnished by this county to its 32,284 population. The Kalamazoo Telegraph and The Kalamazoo Gazette issue both daily and weekly editions. The Michigan Teacher and the Michigan Freemason are monthly publications, the scope of which is indicated by their titles. These are all printed in Kalamazoo. The Despatch and News is published at Schoolcraft, and The Monitor at Vicksburg.

The Gazette, the democratic organ of the county, is the oldest paper. It was first established at White Pigeon, by Henry Gilbert & Chandler, and moved to Kalamazoo, with the land office, in 1835. As before stated, The Gazette issues a daily as well as a weekly edition. A. J. Shakespeare is the present proprietor.

September 10, 1844, the first issue of The Telegraph appeared, Henry B. Miller being proprietor. It was a weekly paper, and soon after its establishment, George Torry, father of the present manager of The Telegraph, became editor. Mr. Miller left the paper within the first year, and Mr. Torry, with partners, had charge until 1850, when he sold the paper to George A. Fitch, who continued, for the most part, its editor and proprietor until 1866, when the Stone Bros. purchased it. It is now owned by a stock company, known as the Kalamazoo Publishing company. The daily edition was permanently established in 1868. The Telegraph is republican in politics.

Next in order, according to date of establishment, comes the educational journal, The Michigan Teacher, a monthly publication. This was established in December, 1865, by Messrs. Payne, Whitney and Goodison. Henry A. and Kate B. Ford are the present proprietors.

Next in order of establishment comes the Michigan Freemason. This was established in July, 1868, by W. J. Chaplin and Thomas Rix. It is of monthly issue, and the Kalamazoo Publishing company are the present proprietors.

The Despatch and News, published at Schoolcraft, was established July 1, 1869, by V. C. Smith, who continues to publish it. It is a weekly paper, independent in politics.

The Vicksburg Monitor, printed at Vicksburg, was established January, 1876, by C. W. Bailey & Bro., the present proprietors.

KALKASKA COUNTY

This county has but 1,259 population, and one paper, The Kalkaskian, printed by C. P. Sweet, its founder, at Kalkaska. It is republican in politics. When the paper was started, March 6, 1874, there were only some 600 inhabitants in this county, and but two dwelling-houses in the place. Its first issue had but 60 subscribers. But it was the pioneer paper for a large section, and its success has been good.

KENT COUNTY

This county has a population of 62,671, and is supplied with three daily papers, nine weekly, and one semi-weekly. The Eagle, The Democrat, and The Times, Grand Rapids, issue both daily and weekly editions. The Post is a semi-weekly. The Michigan Staats Zeitung is a German paper, and The Vrijheids Banier, and De Standaard, both Holland papers. These are all printed at Grand Rapids. The Journal, a weekly paper, is printed at Lowell. The Clipper, also a weekly paper, is printed at Cedar Springs, and the Register, also a weekly, at Rockford.

The compiler is indebted for much of the valuable information which follows, to Mr. Albert Baxter, editor of the Grand Rapids Eagle: The first newspaper printed in Kent county was called the Grand River Times, and was started by George W. Pattison, in 1837, and the first number published April 18th, of that year. The press on which this paper was printed was drawn up the river from Grand Haven, on the ice, by a team of dogs. It was purchased the winter previous at Buffalo. At Detroit it was shipped to Grand Haven on the steamer Don Quixote, which was wrecked off Thunder Bay, and the press taken around the lakes on another boat. The paper was politically neutral, and open for both whig and democratic articles. The writers for the Democratic side were from time to time, Simeon M. Johnson, Charles H. Taylor, Sylvester Granger, and Charles I. Walker; for the whig side, George Martin, Wm. G. Henry, E. B. Bostwick, and T. W. Higginson. Noble H. Finney assisted as editor at first. James H. Morse had an interest in it for a time. In May, 1841, it passed into the hands of Morse and Simeon M. Johnson, and the latter as editor, being a great admirer of the Richmond paper of that name, changed its name to The Inquirer. In 1843, E. D. Burr became a partner, and it hoisted the democratic flag, with John C. Calhoun for president. The following year it supported Polk, and a campaign sheet was issued in connection with it, called Young Hickory. About 1845, Jacob Barns, for Mrs. Stevens, became its manager, and a few years later it was purchased by Taylor and Barns (C. H. Taylor and Jacob Barns), who published it till 1857. Thomas B. Church was its editor for some years, from about 1845 to 1850.

In March, 1855, A. E. Gordon started the first daily paper in Grand Rapids, called The Herald. In November following, The Inquirer issued a daily edition, and in May, 1856, The Daily Eagle was started, The Eagle having previously been published weekly only.

In 1857, J. P. Thompson, who had for some time been employed as editor of The Inquirer, formed a partnership with A. E. Gordon, of The Herald, and they purchased The Inquirer, and the two were merged under the name of

The Inquirer and Herald. The proprietors soon disagreed, and Thompson retired, and soon after it was closed out by a mortgage, and for a time discontinued. It was resurrected by N. D. Titus, and afterward a Mr. Fordham became a partner, in the early part of the war period. About the close of the war it passed into the hands of Merrills H. Clark, and the name was changed to The Grand Rapids Democrat. With a succession of partners, among them C. C. Sexton, Robert Wilson, Dr. C. B. Smith, and Frank Godfrey, it has been published by "M. H. Clark & Co." for the past ten years.

The Grand Rapids Eagle was started December 25, 1844, as a whig newspaper, by Aaron B. Turner, then but 22 years of age, who has ever since been and is now, its principal owner and controller. George Martin and Haley F. Barstow at first assisted as editors, then Ralph W. Cole, in 1848, and for two or three years. James Scribner became part proprietor in 1851, for a short time, then A. F. Proctor about 1852, Mr. Turner soon after repurchasing their interest. During those years times were hard, Grand Rapids was isolated almost from the rest of the world, and "all sorts of produce" was the currency taken for newspaper subscriptions in most cases where it was not sent on credit. In 1852, immediately after the defeat of the whig party in the Scott campaign, The Eagle abandoned that party, and for a year and upward was published as "An Independent Democratic journal," and in the spring of 1854 ran up the "Free Democratic" ticket at the head of its columns, and in July following, on the organization of the republican party, immediate espoused it, and has been published as a republican journal ever since. The daily issue of The Eagle began May 26, 1856, and has continued without interruption. The present proprietors of The Eagle are A. B. Turner, E. F. Harrington, and Fred H. Smith, Mr. Albert Baxter being editor-in-chief.

The Grand Rapids Times (daily and weekly) was established in April, 1870, by C. C. Sexton. Its present proprietors are Tarbox & Pierce. It is republican in politics.

The Grand Rapids Post (two editions a week), was estabished by D. N. Foster, October 4, 1873. Mr. Foster still continues to publish it. The Post is independent in politics, and is a large, handsomely printed, and influential paper.

The Vrijheids Banier (Banner of Liberty), a Holland paper, weekly, and republican in politics, was established November 1, 1868, by Verburg & Van Leeuwen. Jas. Van der Sluis is the present proprietor, and he claims the largest circulation of any Holland paper in the United States.

The Staats Zeitung, a German weekly paper, independent in politics, was established November 25, 1874, by its present proprietor, Wm. Eichelsdœrfer.

De Standaard, a Holland paper, democratic in politics, was established January 20, 1875, by D. Schram and T. Van Strein. The last named is the present proprietor.

This completes the list of Grand Rapids papers.

The Journal was established at Lowell, in July, 1865, by Webster Morris. James W. Hine is the present proprietor. It is a weekly, and republican in politics.

The Cedar Springs Clipper is an independent weekly paper, printed at Cedar Springs, and established by its present owner, L. M. Sellers, December 29, 1869.

The Register, a weekly paper, independent in politics, published at Rockford, was established by its present proprietor, C. H. Cowdin, February 8, 1871.

LAKE COUNTY

This county, with a population of 1,813, has a paper, The Star, republican in politics, and of weekly issue, printed at Baldwin City. It was established May 1, 1873, by John F. Radcliffe. Charles K. Radcliffe, the present proprietor, was editor of the paper at the start, and has been proprietor throughout, with the exception of a few weeks.

LAPEER COUNTY

This county has a population of 25,140, and five weekly papers: The Clarion, republican, and The Democrat, democratic, printed at Lapeer, The Herald, republican, at Almont, The Advance, independent, at Imlay City, and The Observer, independent, at North Branch.

The first paper printed in Lapeer county was called The Plain-dealer. It was established by an association, in 1839, and Col. E. H. Thompson was the editor. It was democratic in politics. The office was destroyed by fire in 1845, and the paper ceased publication.

In 1856 The Lapeer Republican association established The Clarion. S. J. Tomlinson is the present proprietor.

The Lapeer Democrat was established in July, 1874, by J. B. Graham. H. S. Harcourt is the present proprietor.

The Almont Herald was established by its present proprietor, A. H. Patterson, in January, 1875.

The North Branch Observer was established by its present proprietor, V. S. Miller, May 22, 1875.

Edward B. Griffiths established the Imlay City Advance, June 25, 1875. He still continues to print it.

LEELANAU COUNTY

This county, with a population of 5,031, has one paper, weekly, republican in politics, published at Northport, by its founder, A. H. Johnson. It was established June 11, 1873. It is called The Leelanau Tribune.

In 1872, some parties endeavored to establish an independent paper, called The Leelanau County Courier, but it lived less than a year.

LENAWEE COUNTY

This county has a population of 46,084, and nine papers. The Times and Expositor, The Press, and The Journal are printed at Adrian; the last named is a weekly, and the others issue both daily and weekly editions. Hudson has two papers—The Post and The Gazette, both weeklies; Tecumseh has two papers—The Herald, and the Raisin Valley Record—both weeklies; Blissfield has one weekly, The Advance; Morenci has one, The State Line Observer; and Deerfield has a juvenile paper, the Ray.

In this county were printed two of the first half-dozen papers issued in Michigan, and the second power press ever brought into the State was put up in Adrian. In 1834, R. W. Ingalls reached Adrian from Cooperstown, New York, and on October 15, 1834, the first number of The Lenawee County Republican and Adrian Gazette saw the light. At that time there were two papers in Detroit, one at Monroe, and one at Ann Arbor. The paper was neutral in politics for about nine months, when the name was changed to The Watch-Tower, and it came out as a democratic paper. In 1849, Mr. Ingalls was elected State Printer, the first and only one ever elected in Michigan. As State Printer he put the first steam presses in Lansing. After serving the term for which he was elected—two years—he received the contract for furnishing the printing, and did so for two years. He continued, however, to own and print the Watch-Tower, establishing a daily edition June, 1853, and, with occasional change of partners, continued to publish it until October, 1863, when he disposed of an interest in the paper to George W. Larwill and Tom S. Applegate. Subsequently they formed a partnership with Dr. J. H. Champion, who had long officiated as editor, and purchased Mr. Ingalls' interest. Mr. Larwill retired from the firm after some ten months, and Champion & Applegate published the paper until September 9, 1865, when Champion disposed of his interest to Gen. William Humphrey, who in conjunction with Tom S. Applegate, established The Times, daily and weekly, September 11, 1865. With a change of name came a change of politics. The Times was a republican paper from the start. In November, 1866, Gen. Humphrey was elected Auditor General, and disposed of his interest to A. H. Lowrie and Rev. Z. Ragan, who were then proprietors of The Michigan Expositor, and the two papers were consolidated under the name of The Times and Expositor. In March, 1867, Rev. Z. Ragan sold his interest to Capt. Jerome H. Fee, and August 5, 1869, A. H. Lowrie disposed of his interest in the paper to his partners, Applegate & Fee, who still continue the publication. Having thus followed out the history of the pioneer paper of this county, through its lineal descendant, it is only necessary to add that its founder still resides in Adrian, though not engaged in the printing business.

In 1836, J. M. Patterson came to Adrian with a printing office, which he brought from Syracuse, New York, and established a whig paper, called The Constitutionalist. Patterson published the paper some two years, when he disposed of it to Henry J. Tyler, who changed the name to The Michigan Whig. Tyler died in 1842, and his paper followed his example the same year. In September, 1843, S. P. and T. D. Jermain moved The Michigan Expositor, a whig paper, from Jonesville to Adrian, to occupy the ground left vacant by the demise of the Michigan Whig. In the spring of 1848, they put in their office the second power press ever brought to Michigan. They estabished a tri-weekly edition of the Expositor, in 1851, which was changed to a daily in 1856, and also published The Pledge of Honor, the organ of the Sons of Temperance. This was subsequently changed to The Dollar Weekly, and under that name reached a large circulation in the State. In 1857, Mr. T. D. Jermain retired from the firm, and purchased the Milwaukee Sentinel, and associated himself with H. Brightman. The firm, under the name of Jermain and Brightman, published the Sentinel until 1869, when Mr. Jermain disposed of his interest in The Sentinel, and after a tour of Europe, returned to Adrian, where he now resides. In 1866, Mr. S. P. Jermain sold The Expositor to Dr. Kost, of Adrian. He transferred it to Lowrie & Ragan, and they consolidated with The Times, as above stated.

The Adrian Journal was established January 1, 1866, as a democratic weekly, by Holmes. Cook & Bonner. For a short time a daily edition was issued from the office, but that was soon suspended. The office was sold to Japheth Cross, who continues to issue the paper.

The Adrian Press was established as a daily and weekly, May 17, 1873, by W. A. Whitney, who still continues the publication. The paper is democratic in politics.

This concludes the history of the press of Adrian.

Tecumseh claims to have had a paper, the same year as Adrian—1834. It was called The Tecumseh Democrat, was democratic in politics, was printed on a Ramage press, and its forms were inked with balls, as in the olden time. Beriah Brown was the publisher of this paper, and its publication was continued until 1837, when it suspended publication, and was succeeded by The Village Record, which went the way of all the earth in 1847. From that date until 1850, Tecumseh was without a paper.

May 25, 1850, The Tecumseh Herald appeared, James H. Perry being the publisher. In less than four months he sold the establishment to L. G. Sholes & Co., and during the ensuing two years the establishment changed hands several times. In October, 1852, the paper was purchased by Richard & Baxter, who conducted it for three years, when Mr. Baxter retired, leaving it in the control of Wm. Richard, who managed the paper either directly or indirectly for a period of eleven years thereafter. The office, in January, 1866, was sold to C. M. Burlingame, who conducted the business until November, 1874, when it was sold to S. C. Stacy, who still continues to publish it. The Herald is independent in politics, and is published weekly.

The Raisin Valley Record was established September 15, 1866, by P. R. and P. W. Adams. It is republican in politics, of weekly issue, and Chas. T. Chapin is the present proprietor.

The first paper printed in Hudson was issued by W. H. Bowlsby, January 9, 1853, and was called The Hudson Sentinel. It went down in 1855, and in September of that year The Hudson Courier, a republican paper, was started, and this was subsequently succeeded by The Saturday Evening News, independent, and this on March 26, 1858, by The Gazette, W. T. B. Schermerhorn, editor and proprietor. The Gazette is of weekly issue, independent in politics, and its founder still continues to issue it.

The Huron Post is a weekly republican paper, issued by James M. Scarritt, but the compiler is without data as to its history, previous to Mr. Scarritt's becoming its proprietor.

The Advance is a weekly neutral paper, issued at Blissfield, which was established April 9, 1874, by Hamblin & Samson. Mr. Hamblin is the present proprietor.

The State Line Observer is a weekly neutral paper, issued at Morenci, by E. D. Allen, but the compiler is without data as to its history.

The Ray is a juvenile paper, published fortnightly, at Deerfield, by George W. Grames, who established it June 1, 1875.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY

Four weekly papers provide the 20,320 people of Livingston county with reading matter. Two of these, The Republican and The Democrat, are printed at Howell. Their politics are indicated by their names. The Review is printed at Fowlerville; it is neutral in politics; and The Citizen at Brighton; politically it is independent.

January 10, 1843, The Livingston Courier was established at Brighton, by W. Sullivan as publisher, and F. C. Whipple as editor. After running in Brighton something over a year, The Courier was removed to Howell, the county seat. It passed through various hands until 1856, when it came into the possession of George P. Root, under whose ownership the paper died. It gave up the ghost in April, 1857.

August 5, of the same year, Joseph T. Titus, having purchased The Courier type and material, started The Livingston Democrat, and still continues its publication, under the firm name of Joseph T. Titus & Co.

The Republican was established in May, 1855, by H. and L. M. Smith. J. D. Smith & Co., are the present proprietors.

The Brighton Citizen was established in 1871, by A. G. Blood. G. W. Axtell is the present proprietor.

The Fowlerville Review was established June 19, 1874, by W. H. Hess. Hess & Adams are the present proprietors.

MACOMB COUNTY

This county has a population of 28,305, and has four papers, all weekly. The Monitor (republican), the Press (democratic), and The Reporter (neutral), are all printed at Mt. Clemens. The Observer (republican), is printed at Romeo.

In 1836, J. K. Bourne established at Mt. Clemens, The Macomb Republican. It was democratic in politics, and died in 1838. Between that time and 1864, in which year both The Monitor and The Press were started, the compiler is without any journalistic history of Macomb county.

In 1864, E. Weeks and W. L. Lee established the Monitor. The present proprietors are W. L. Lee and W. C. Stockton.

In 1864, Messrs. Longstaff and Eldredge established The Press. Spencer B. Russell is the present proprietor.

The Romeo Observer was established in May, 1866, by Rev. John Russell. George A. Waterbury is the present proprietor.

The Mt. Clemens Reporter was established in July, 1873, by Lewis M. Miller. Keeler, Miller & Co. are the present proprietors.

MARQUETTE COUNTY

This county has a population of 21,946. Its principal industry is mining, and consequently its three papers are devoted to mining interests to the exclusion of political bias. The three papers are The Mining Journal, published at Marquette, The Iron Herald, at Negaunee, and The Iron Home, published at Ishpeming.

The Mining Journal claims to be the lineal descendant of the pioneer newspaper on Lake Superior, and from an article in its columns we take the following facts to substantiate its claims: In the summer of 1846, John N. Ingersoll, now editor and proprietor of The Corunna American, issued from the Astor House, Copper Harbor, the first number of The Lake Superior News and Mining Journal. In 1849 Mr. Ingersoll moved the office to Sault de Ste. Marie, and afterward sold the office and material to J. V. Brown, who was publisher in 1850. He rechristened the paper, calling it The Lake Superior Journal. Soon thereafter Hon. John Burt became proprietor, and he moved the office to Marquette, some time previous to 1858. In 1868 the files, type, and all the material were destroyed by fire. The present proprietor, A. P. Swineford, became proprietor the same year, and he changed the name to that it at present bears, The Mining Journal.

The Negaunee Iron Herald was established at Negaunee by its present proprietor, C. G. Griffay, November 1, 1873.

The Iron Home was established by Hiram Morley & Co., in April, 1874. Hiram Morley is the present proprietor.

MANISTEE COUNTY

This county, with a population of 8,471, has three weekly papers, all published at Manistee. They are The Times and Standard, The Advocate, and The Times.

The first paper printed in Manistee county was called The Manistee Gazette. It was established by Rice & Wentworth, in March, 1864, and was republican in politics. In 1867 it was sold to S. W. Fowler, and the name changed to The Manistee Times. In September, 1874, Fowler bought The Standard, which was started as a democratic paper in April, 1870, by O. H. Goodwin. Mr. Fowler consolidated the two papers under the name of The Times and Standard, and still continues to publish it as a republican paper.

The Advocate was established in December, 1874, by E. J. Cody. It is a democratic paper, and the Advocate Printing company publishes it at present.

The Times was started in May, 1873, as a prohibition and republican paper. It is published by Appleton M. Smith.

MASON COUNTY

This county has 5,361 population, and two weekly papers, both published at Ludington, one being republican, the other democratic.

The Mason County Record was established September 17, 1867, by George W. Clayton. It is republican in politics. The present proprietors are Hopkins & Darr.

The Ludington Appeal was established June 27, 1873, by Wm. B. Cole, its present proprietor. It is democratic in politics.

MECOSTA COUNTY

This county has a population of 9,132, and two weekly papers, both printed at Big Rapids, and both republican in politics.

The Mecosta County Pioneer was established in April, 1862, by Charlie Gay. He and M. W. Barrows are the present proprietors.

The Big Rapids Magnet was established June 21, 1870, by Elias O. Rose, who still continues to publish it.

MENOMINEE COUNTY

This county has a population of 3,490, and one paper, The Herald, published at Menominee. It was established in 1864, by E. S. Ingalls, is republican in politics, and is at present printed by The Herald Publishing company. It was the first paper established in the county.

MIDLAND COUNTY

This county has a population of 5,306, and but one paper, The Independent, printed at Midland, and republican in politics.

The first paper printed in the county was called The Midland Sentinel. It was established by Nathan T. Carr in April, 1858. The name was afterward changed to The Midland Independent, and it passed through several hands until it reached those of the present proprietor, Frank S. Burton.

MISSAUKEE COUNTY

This county is credited by the census with but 606 population. In October, 1873, S. W. Davis started, at Lake City, The Missaukee Reporter. It was republican in politics, but only continued publication until October 23, 1875. The Normal Herald, an educational weekly, is nominally published at Lake City, though really printed at Park Ridge, a suburb of Chicago. It was first printed by S. W. Davis at St. Johns, Mich., removed to Lake City, where The Reporter was started, and both papers issued from the same office. The Herald was originally a monthly, but became a weekly when the office was removed to Park Ridge.

MONROE COUNTY

This county has a population of 30,111, and three weekly papers. Two, The Monitor, democratic, and The Commercial, republican, are printed at Monroe; The Enterprise, independent, is printed at Dundee.

The first paper published in Monroe county was issued at Monroe in 1825. Edward D. Ellis was the proprietor, and it was called The Michigan Sentinel. It was democratic in politics. Next came The Monroe Journal and Michigan Inquirer, started by Abner Morton in 1834. It was sold the same year to E. J. Van Buren, when the paper was discontinued and the office removed. In 1836 Mr. Ellis sold The Sentinel to A. Morton & Son, who changed the name to The Monroe Advocate. Early in 1837, the Mortons sold the paper to a company consisting of L. S. Humphrey, Alpheus Felch, A. E. Wing, and others, and the paper was edited during the year of the famous "Woodbridge and Reform" campaign by C. C. Jackson, now pay director in the U. S. navy. After the campaign the office was sold back to A. Morton & Co., who discarded the name of The Times, and again adopted that of The Monroe Advocate, which they continued to 1849, and then adopted the name of The Monroe Commercial. The late Hon. E. G. Morton was connected with the paper from 1837 to 1856, when it was purchased by republicans and its politics changed. In 1861, the present proprietor, M. D. Hamilton, assumed control.

The Monroe Gazette was started in 1836 by Mr. Hosmer, of Toledo, and was afterward edited by Charles Lanman, continued several years, and suspended. In 1850 The Commercial was printed as a daily, a few months, by Morton & Spears, but it did not pay, and the daily was discontinued. In 1848 a paper was started called The Monroe Sentinel, by W. H. Briggs & Co., which was short-lived. In 1856, after the purchase of The Commercial by the republicans, a democratic paper, called The National Press, was started by A. C. Salsbury, edited by E. G. Morton. In 1861, Titus Babcock purchased the office, published the paper about a year, independent of politics, and then removed the office to Hudson.

In May, 1862, E. G. Morton started The Monroe Monitor. At the time of his death, which occurred December 15th, 1875, Messrs. Lee & Kurz were associated with him in the ownership of the paper. These gentlemen are the present proprietors.

The Dundee Enterprise was established October 10, 1871, by John Cheever. Wm. W. Cook is the present proprietor.

MONTCALM COUNTY

This county has 20,815 population and seven weekly papers. The Independent, republican, and The Democrat, democratic, are printed at Greenville.

Stanton has The Herald and The Journal, republican, Howard City has The Record, independent, and Carson City The Commercial, also independent.

The first paper established in the county was The Greenville Independent. Milo Blair was the first, and E. F. Grabill is the present owner.

The Montcalm Herald was established at Stanton, September 11, 1867, by E. O. Shaw. E. R. Powell & Son are the present proprietors.

The Greenville Democrat was established in 1870, by D. B. Sherwood. J. Wesley Griffith is the present proprietor.

The Howard City Record was established August 15, 1872, by the present proprietor, Wayne E. Morris.

The Carson City Commercial was established December 10, 1874, by the present proprietor, S. Armes.

The Montcalm County Journal was established September 24, 1875, by its present proprietor, Joseph K. Fairchild.

The Lakeview Citizen was started January 21, 1867, by its present proprietor, G. J. Massey.

The Coral Enterprise and The Sheridan Era were born and died in 1875.

MUSKEGON COUNTY

Muskegon county has a population of 19,375, and four weekly and one semi-weekly newspapers. The latter is The News and Reporter, independent democratic in politics, published at Muskegon. The weekly papers are: The Chronicle, republican, and The Lakeside Register, democratic, published at Muskegon; The Forum, republican, is printed at Whitehall, and The Lumberman, independent, at Montague.

Concerning the early history of journalism in Muskegon county, the compiler has been unable to obtain any accurate information. It seems tolerably certain that The Muskegon Chronicle is the oldest of the papers at present in existence there. It was established in 1857, by Fred Lee. O. B. Curtis is the present proprietor.

The News and Reporter is the consolidation of The Reporter, established in the spring of 1860, and the News, started in 1864. In 1865, the present proprietor, F. Weller, purchased and consolidated both offices. The semi-weekly issue was begun in 1874.

The Lakeside Register, of which Charles S. Hilbourn is the present editor and publisher, is the successor or descendant of The Muskegon Telegraph, The Muskegon Enterprise, The Gazette and Bulletin, and The Michigan Lumberman. The Register was first issued in November, 1873.

The Whitehall Forum was established October 28, 1869, by Ben. Frank. C. P. Nearpass is the present proprietor.

The Montague Lumberman was established November 27, 1873, by H. C. Sholes & Co. It is now printed by the Lumberman company.

NEWAYGO COUNTY

This county has 8,758 population, and three weekly papers.

The Republican is the oldest paper in the county. It was established at Newaygo by James H. Maze, in 1856. It is republican in politics. E. O. Shaw is the present proprietor.

The Times, republican, printed at Fremont, was established March, 1874, by Platt & Matthews. W. P. Platt is the present proprietor.

The Tribune, printed at Newaygo, was established by its present proprietor, J. Palmiter, March 27, 1875. It is republican in politics.

OAKLAND COUNTY

This county has 38,082 population, and eight newspapers, as follows: The Gazette, republican, and The Bill Poster, democratic, both published at Pontiac; The Register and The Times, Holly; The Times, Milford; The Era, Rochester; The Good News (semi-monthly), Orion; The Journal, Oxford. The Good News is neutral, the others named are independent.

To Mr. W. P. Nisbett, formerly of The Pontiac Bill Poster, the compiler is indebted for much of the material herewith presented, in regard to the press of Oakland county. The first paper printed in Oakland county was established in 1829, by Thomas Simpson. It was called The Oakland Chronicle. It gave up the ghost in about two years. The Democratic Balance appeared from 1836 to 1838, when it was merged into The Pontiac Herald, which died a few years later. About 1835, The Pontiac Courier was started by A. G. Sparhawk, and after having changed hands several times, the name was changed to The Jeffersonian, which after a short time was merged into The Gazette, which had been started by William Thompson, in 1842. At present, the Gazette is printed by The Pontiac Gazette company, C. F. Kimball and C. B. Turner, proprietors.

January 1, 1868, Wm. P. Nisbett started the Pontiac Bill Poster as a monthly journal. After a year and a half it was changed to a weekly. The proprietor sold a half interest in 1874 to E. J. Kelley, and January 1, 1876, that gentleman purchased Mr. Nisbett's interest, and continues sole proprietor of The Bill Poster.

The Holly Register was established in 1863. H. Jenkins is the present proprietor.

The Milford Times was published by its present proprietor, Isaac P. Jackson, February 18, 1871.

The Orion Good News was established January 1, 1873, by Rev. J. R. Cordon. James W. Seeley is the present proprietor.

The Rochester Era was established May 21, 1873, by its present proprietor, T. B. Fox.

No information in regard to the other Oakland county papers has been received.

The Pontiac Jacksonian, once one of the best known democratic papers in the State, was established in 1839, and died in May, 1873.

OCEANA COUNTY

This county has a population of 8,360 and two weekly papers—The Journal published at Hart, and The News, at Pentwater, both republican.

In 1860, the first paper, The Oceana Times, was established by F. W. Ratzel; it suspended in 1870. In 1870, Amos Dresser, Jr., established The News, at Pentwater; Dresser & Porter are the present proprietors.

The Oceana County Journal was established at Hart, the county seat, May 1, 1870, by J. Palmiter. B. F. Saunders is the present proprietor.

ONTONAGON COUNTY

This county has a population of 2,406 and one paper, The Miner, published at Ontonagon. It was established as The Lake Superior Miner, by J. D.

Emerson, date not given, and claims to be the oldest paper published on Lake Superior, which has been published in the village continuously since its start. It is devoted to mining and local news, exclusive of politics. Alfred Meads is the present proprietor.

OSCEOLA COUNTY

This county has a population of 6,216 and three weekly papers. The Outline, Hersey; The Review, Evart; The Clarion, Reed City; all republican in politics.

The Osceola Outline was established January 17, 1870. It was the first paper in the county. Dr. A. Blodgett was the projector, and W. G. Cameron is the present proprietor.

In October, 1872, W. H. Hess established The Evart Review. Irvin Chase is the present proprietor.

May 9, 1873, Joseph K. Fairchild established The Reed City Clarion. Thos. D. Talbot is the present proprietor.

OTSEGO COUNTY

Otsego county has one paper, The Otsego County Herald, printed at Otsego Lake. It was established by its present proprietor, Charles L. Fuller, May 14, 1875. It is republican in politics.

OTTAWA COUNTY

This county has eight weekly and one semi-monthly publication, and 29,929 population. The Herald (republican) and The News (democratic) are printed at Grand Haven; The Crichton and Courier (republican) at Coopersville; The Independent (independent) at Spring Lake; The News (democratic) at Holland, as are De Grondwet (republican), De Hollander (democratic), De Hope (religious), and De Wachter (true reformed). The four last mentioned are in the Holland language, and the last is of semi-monthly issue.

The first paper printed in Ottawa county was established at Holland in April, 1851. It was in the Holland language, was called the Ottawa Register, was established by Moses Hawks, and the name was subsequently changed to De Hollander, which is now published by Wm. Benjaminse. This is the report from Holland.

Grand Haven reports the establishment there in July, 1851, of the Grand River Times, and claims it as the first paper printed in the county. It was established by Barns & Angel, and was removed from Grand Haven to Eastmanville, where it expired. It was democratic in politics.

The Grand Haven News was established in 1858 by John W. and James Barns. For the past six years it has been published by John H. Mitchell.

De Grondwet, Holland, was established in May, 1860, by Roost & Hoogesteger. Hoogesteger & Ualder are the present proprietors.

The Independent, Spring Lake, was established July, 1869, by Lee & Donald. John G. Lee is the present proprietor.

The Grand Haven Herald was established in August, 1869, by H. S. Clubb. C. H. Dubois is the present proprietor.

The Holland News was established February 24, 1872, by S. L. Morris. G. Van Schelven is the present proprietor.

The Coopersville Courier was established October 20, 1875, by Hy. Potts, who continues the publication.

No information in regard to De Hope or De Wachter has been received.

The Grand Haven Clarion was established April, 1855, by H. S. Clubb. It was republican in politics, and gave up the ghost in November, 1862.

The Grand Haven Union was started in August, 1862, by L. M. S. Smith, as a republican paper. In June, 1872, it was sold to N. Church, changed to liberal, and suspended October, 1872.

SAGINAW COUNTY

Saginaw county has a population of 48,409, and five papers. The Courier, East Saginaw (democratic) issues both a daily and a weekly edition. The others are weeklies, except The News, which is semi-weekly. The Republican (republican) and The Zeitung, German (independent), are also printed at East Saginaw. The Saginawian (democratic) and the Saginaw Valley News (republican) are printed at Saginaw.

The first paper printed in the county was the Saginaw Journal, printed by J. B. Bennett, at Saginaw, in March, 1837. It was democratic in politics, and lived but two years.

The Saginaw Enterprise was established at East Saginaw, as a republican weekly, August, 1853, by F. A. Williamson and A. J. Mason. Subsequently it printed a daily edition, in connection with its weekly. It suspended publication in April, 1874.

The Saginaw Courier was established in July, 1859, by George F. Lewis. It is now printed by The Courier Company.

September 1, 1868, The Enterprise Company began the publication of The Saginaw Zeitung. It is now printed by The Saginaw Zeitung Company.

May 1, 1869, The Saginawian was born. It was established by its present proprietor, George F. Lewis.

August 1, 1859, was the date of the establishment of The Saginaw Republican. Milo Blair was the projector. F. A. Palmer & Co. are the present proprietors.

The Semi-weekly Valley News was established at Saginaw, July 7, 1874, by its present proprietor, Charles H. Lee.

The North Star was started at Saginaw, in 1844, by R. W. Jenny, and The Spirit of the Times in 1849, by L. L. G. Jones. Both were democratic, and each lived about five years.

SANILAC COUNTY

This county has a population of 16,292, and one paper, The Jeffersonian, published at Lexington, of weekly issue, and republican in politics.

The first paper published in the county saw the light in 1854. It was called The Sanilac County Leader, was established by Joseph C. Wyllis. In 1856 it became republican. In 1859 it was purchased by the democrats, and the next year it gave up the ghost.

In 1856 The Sanilac Signal was established as a democratic paper, and continued so for two years, when it was purchased by other parties and the name and politics changed, it becoming republican in politics, and named The Jeffersonian. Nims and Beach are the present proprietors.

SHIAWASSEE COUNTY

This county has 21,773 population, and three weekly papers. The Press, democratic, is published at Owosso; The American, republican, at Corunna, and The New Era, grange, at Owosso.

The first paper published in the county was called The Shiawassee Argus and Clinton County Advocate, was democratic in politics, and was established by Edward L. Ament at Owosso in 1841. It suspended in 1843, was succeeded by The Owosso Argus, and that about 1854 by The Owosso American. In 1862 M. H. Clark, the owner, removed the paper to Corunna, and changed the name to The Corunna Democrat. Clark subsequently sold to A. J. Patterson, and in 1862 he sold the material to the proprietor of the Corunna American.

March 15, 1854, Charles C. Goodale issued in the city of Corunna, the first number of The Shiawassee American. John N. Ingersoll is the present proprietor.

In September, 1862, Hanchett & Lyon, in the city of Owosso, issued the first number of The Owosso Press. J. H. Champion & Co., are the present proprietors. The senior member of the present firm was for some years editor of The Adrian Watch Tower.

In March, 1874, A. B. Wood commenced publishing in Owosso, The New Era and Grange Index. It is now known as The New Era.

ST. CLAIR COUNTY

This county has a population of 40,688, and four papers. The Times, Port Huron, republican, issues a daily and a weekly edition, The Commercial, Port Huron, democratic, is a semi-weekly, The Republican, St. Clair, republican, is a weekly, as is The Gazette, Marine City, which is also republican in politics.

November 25, 1834, the first paper published in the county made its appearance. It was published in what was then the village of Palmer, now the city of St. Clair, by T. M. Perry. In politics it was whig, and it lived two years, suspending in 1836.

The Port Huron Commercial was started by George F. Lewis in 1850. It is now published on Sundays and Wednesdays, and James Talbot and Sons are the proprietors.

The St. Clair Republican was born May 24, 1856, Benjamin B. Bissell being the projector. H. P. Wands is the present proprietor.

June 25, 1869, the first number of The Port Huron Times saw the light. It was under the management of James H. Stone. It is now published daily and weekly by The Port Huron Times company, J. H. Stone editor, and L. A. Sherman business manager.

The Marine City Gazette was established by its present proprietor, P. D. Bissell, June 4, 1874.

ST. JOSEPH COUNTY

This county has a population of 25,906, and six papers, all weekly.

The first paper published in the county was known as The Michigan Statesman. It appeared in White Pigeon, in 1833, was democratic in politics, and H. Gilbert was the proprietor. About 1836 it was removed to Kalamazoo.

The St. Joseph County Advertiser and Constantine Weekly Mercury was established at Constantine, by Albert E. Massey and Horace Metcalf, in February, 1845. In 1850 the office passed into the possession of the present proprietor, Levi T. Hull. It is republican in politics.

The Journal-Times is a republican paper, published at Sturgis, where it was established July 1, 1860, by J. G. Wait. T. F. Thornton is the present proprietor.

Wilber H. Clute established The Reporter, at Three Rivers, January 1, 1861, and still continues to publish it. In politics it is republican-greenback.

The Herald, now published at Three Rivers, was started at Burr Oak, in 1869, and subsequently moved to its present location. Orrin Arnold is the present proprietor. The paper is democratic in politics.

The Mendon Times, an independent paper, was established by A. Rindge, October 2, 1874. He continues to publish it.

April 9, 1875, The Republican, published at Centreville, was established by H. & S. H. Egabroad. H. Egabroad is the present proprietor. The politics of the paper are indicated by its title.

TUSCOLA COUNTY

This county has 16,998 population and two papers, one, The Pioneer, republican, published at Vassar, and The Advertiser, republican, published at Caro. Both are weekly.

The Pioneer was the first paper printed in the county. It was established by Wallace R. Bartlett, November 24, 1857. Alex. Trotter & Sons are the present proprietors.

The Advertiser was established at Caro, August 21, 1868, by H. G. Chapin, who is the present proprietor.

In the fall of 1871, a stock company started The Caro News. It changed editors four times in eighteen months, and then died. It was democratic in politics.

In the fall of 1872, a temperance paper, The Tuscola Enterprise, was started by W. H. Gresham. It lived six weeks.

VAN BUREN COUNTY

Van Buren county has 29,156 population and nine papers, one of which is a monthly literary publication, the others being of weekly issue.

The first paper printed in the county was started January 1, 1842, was called The Paw Paw Democrat, was democratic in politics, and H. B. Miller was the projector. It lived less than a year.

In 1844, The Paw Paw Free Press was started by Gieger & Gantt. John McKinney, afterward Secretary of State and State Treasurer, was subsequently a proprietor. In 1855, S. T. Conway, now of The True Northerner, was proprietor, and he sold to a stock company, and the company disposed of it to I. W. Van Fossen, who published it for about a year, and then discontinued it and established The Van Buren County Press, which he still continues to issue. It is democratic in politics.

In March, 1855, J. B. Butler started The True Northerner, at Paw Paw. It is republican in politics, and S. T. Conway is the present proprietor.

The Van Buren County Republican was started at Decatur, in June, 1867, by Blackman & Bellows. It is independent in politics, and E. A. Blackman is the present proprietor.

June 18, 1867, D. M. Phillips started The Sentinel at South Haven. It is republican in politics, and Wm. E. Stewart is the present proprietor.

The Day Spring, Hartford, was established in 1871, by its present proprietor, O. D. Hadsell. It is democratic in politics.

The Courier, Paw Paw, was established by Matthews & Lamphere, January

1, 1873. Irvin A. Lamphere is the present proprietor. It is republican in politics.

January 1, 1874, Wm. W. Secord established The Reflector, at Bangor. It is republican in politics, and C. C. Phillips is the present proprietor.

The Advertiser, Lawrence, was established February 10, 1875, by Theodore L. Reynolds. It is independent in politics, and is published by its projector.

Pro Bono Publico, is the name of a monthly literary paper, published at Paw Paw, by George W. Matthews, who established it January 1, 1874.

WASHTENAW COUNTY

This county has a population of 38,723, and ten papers. Two, The Chronicle, fortnightly, and The Palladium, yearly, are University publications. The School is an educational publication, issued at Ypsilanti. The other seven are weekly papers.

In 1829, a paper called The Emigrant, was started at Ann Arbor, by Thomas Simpson. It was neutral in politics. When The Emigrant was a year old, Judge S. W. Dexter took the paper, changed the name to The Western Emigrant and made it an organ of anti-masonry. New proprietors subsequently changed the name to The True Democrat and Michigan Argus. The present Argus dates from 1846. E. B. Pond is the present proprietor. It is democratic in politics.

The Sentinel, Ypsilanti, was first issued by Gen. John Van Fossen, in December, 1843. C. Woodruff & Son are the present proprietors. It is democratic in politics.

The Peninsular Courier and Family Visitant, Ann Arbor, was established in June, 1861, by Charles G. Clark. It is republican in politics, and Rice A. Beal is the present proprietor.

The Commercial, Ypsilanti, was established March 1, 1864, by its present proprietor, C. R. Pattison. It is republican in politics.

The Enterprise, Manchester, was established October 17, 1867, by George S. Spafford. Matt D. Blosser is the present proprietor. It is neutral in politics.

The Leader, Dexter, was established January 1, 1869, by J. H. Wickwire and L. D. Ally. It is independent in politics, and Archy McMillan is the present proprietor.

The Herald, Chelsea, was established by its present proprietor, A. Allison, in 1871. It is neutral in politics.

The University Palladium, an annual, was established in 1857, by the class of '58. It is issued by the secret societies of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor.

In September, 1869, the students of Michigan University commenced the publication of The Chronicle. It is continued fortnightly.

The School, an educational monthly, issued at Ypsilanti, was started in January, 1872. C. F. R. Bellows & Co. are the present proprietors.

WAYNE COUNTY

Sketches of the history of the Detroit daily papers, are given in another portion of this work,* and it now remains to the compiler to do such justice as he may to the numerous and influential journals of the county, aside from the dailies.

Wayne county has a population of 144,903, and the compiler has received returns from twenty-two publications in the city and county, exclusive of the reports from the daily journals.

---

* Pages 62–66.

To Wayne county belongs the honor of having given birth to the first paper ever printed in Michigan. It was called Essaie du Michigan ou Observateur Impartial (Michigan Essay or Impartial Observer), and was first issued August 31, 1809, by Father Gabriel Richard, the Roman Catholic priest in charge of the parish, James M. Miller being the printer. It was printed mainly in French, but had an English department, and was devoted to news and the discussion of current topics. It issued only eight or nine numbers, when it ceased to exist for want of patronage.

As near as can now be ascertained, Detroit was without a paper, after the death just chronicled, until July 25, 1817, when The Detroit Gazette was born, Sheldon & Reed being the projectors. It was a four-paged weekly, three pages being printed in English, and one in French. This ends the material at the disposal of the compiler, regarding the early history of the Wayne county press, and he now proceeds to note the living papers of the city and county, as near as may be, in the order in which they were established.

The Michigan Farmer was established in 1844, by D. D. T. Moore, now of The Rural New-Yorker. It is devoted to the interests of agriculture, has no politics, is issued weekly, and R. F. Johnstone and Robert Gibbons are the proprietors.

The Volksblatt, a German paper, issues a daily as well as a weekly edition. It was established May 1, 1853, by Schimmel & Bro. In politics it is independent-democratic, and M. & P. Kramer are the present proprietors.

The Peninsular Journal of Medicine was established in July, 1853, by Drs. E. Andrews and Z. Pitcher. It is of monthly issue, and is devoted to medical interests, and J. J. Mulheron is the present proprietor.

The Michigan Journal is a German paper, issuing a daily and a weekly, as well as a Sunday edition. It was established June 13, 1855, by A. Casper Butz. It is republican in politics, and F. Cornehl, Jr., and F. Pope are the present proprietors.

The Detroit Commercial Advertiser was established in 1861, by its present proprietor, Wm. H. Burk. It is neutral in politics, and of weekly issue.

The American Observer was established in January, 1864, by its present proprietor, E. A. Lodge, M. D. It is a medical journal, of monthly issue, and devoted to the interests of homœopathy.

The Detroit Journal of Commerce was established in 1865, by S. K. Miller. It is of weekly issue, its scope is indicated by its name, and R. A. Sprague is the present proprietor.

August Marxhausen, July 1, 1866, issued the first number of Familien Blaetter, a German weekly. September 1, 1868, he commenced the publication of the daily Abend Post, and continues to issue both papers. In politics they are independent.

The Detroit Review of Medicine and Pharmacy, is a weekly medical journal, which was established in 1866. It is now issued by The Review Publishing Company.

The Home Messenger is a monthly publication, which was established in December, 1868, by the ladies composing the Board of Managers of the Home of the Friendless. It is conducted in the interests of that charitable institution.

The Herald and Torchlight is a weekly religious paper devoted to the interests of the Baptist denomination. It was started as a bi-monthly, in Kalamazoo, January 1, 1871, removed to Detroit and established as a weekly, January 1, 1874. Rev. L. H. Trowbridge, the founder, is still the proprietor.

The Song Journal is a musical monthly, established January 1, 1871, by J. Whitney & Co. C. J. Whitney & Co., are the present proprietors.

The Western Home Journal is a weekly religious publication, devoted to the interests of the Catholic church, which was established by its present proprietor, James O'Brien, September 28, 1872.

The Scientific Manufacturer was established by R. A. Sprague, in September, 1873. It is of monthly issue, and devoted to scientific and manufacturing news.

Our Dioceses, the official organ of the Episcopal church in Michigan, was established by its present proprietor, Rev. J. T. Webster, November, 1873. It is of monthly issue.

The Public Leader, a weekly paper, "the organ of the wine, beer and liquor trade of the northwest, with branch offices at Chicago and Milwaukee," was started by The Leader Publishing company, May 1, 1874. W. J. H. Traynor is the present proprietor.

The Amphion is a musical monthly, which was established September, 1874, by Whittemore & Stephens, and is continued by their successor, Roe Stephens.

The Michigan Christian Advocate is a religious weekly, devoted to the interests of the Methodist church. It was established in January, 1875, by the Methodist Publishing company, who continue to issue it.

Truth for the People, an independent weekly paper, was started January 1, 1875, by Mrs. Margaret J. E. Miller, and she still continues to issue it.

This completes the list of Detroit publications. The following papers are printed in Wayne county, outside the city of Detroit;

The Wayne County Record, a semi-monthly publication, neutral in politics, was started by its present proprietor, Samuel H. Little, July 15, 1869, at Northville. The publisher had a remarkably hard time, caused by lack of money, experience, and subscribers, but pluck and patience at last brought their reward.

In May, 1870, D. E. Thomas established the Wyandotte Enterprise. In May, 1871, Henry A. Griffin became proprietor and enlarged the paper. Up to that time the paper had been printed in Detroit, but Mr. Griffin associated with him Morgan Bates, purchased printing material and printed the paper at Wyandotte. In January, 1872, the firm was changed to Griffin & Nellis. January, 1873, the paper was enlarged to nine columns, and the name changed to the Wayne County Courier, and has continued to be issued by the last-named proprietors. It is independent in politics, with republican leanings, and is of weekly issue.

November 18, 1875, at the village of Wayne, Wm. W. Secord established an independent weekly paper, called The Pilot, and has continued to publish it.

WEXFORD COUNTY

This county, with 3,011 population, has two papers, both weekly.

The older is The Wexford County Pioneer, published at Sherman, which was established by Cooper & Tucker, April 30, 1872. Charles E. Cooper is the present proprietor. The paper is republican in politics.

The Weekly News, Clam Lake, was established July 1, 1872, by Clark L. Frazier. J. A. & O. Whitmore are the present proprietors. The paper is republican in politics.

---

* See appendix.

THE ABOLISHMENT OF DEATH PENALTY

HISTORY OF THE SUBSTITUTION OF SOLITARY IMPRISONMENT FOR THE DEATH PENALTY IN THE STATE OF MICHIGAN AND THE COMPARATIVE RESULTS

MICHIGAN STATE PRISON,
Jackson, December 1st, 1869.

The State of Michigan having abolished capital punishment, inquiries are often made in relation thereto, and for the information of those interested the following statistics are compiled.

The law substituting solitary imprisonment for life, for the death penalty, went into effect March 1st, 1847, since which fifty-eight have been convicted of murder in the first degree and sentenced to solitary confinement in this prison at hard labor for life. Of these fifty-two were males and six females.

The following table shows the whole number of convicts committed to the prison each year since its establishment, the years and number each year in which life solitary convicts were received, and the percentage of life solitary convicts since the change from the death penalty:

YEARS.	Whole Number Committed.	Number of Life Solitary Convicts.	Percentage of Life Solitary Convicts.
1839	56	....	....
1840	45	....	....
1841	52	....	....
1842	44	....	....
1843	57	....	....
1844	42	....	....
1845	43	....	....
1846	40	....	....
1847	43	....	....
Total	422	....	....

DEATH PENALTY AND SOLITARY CONFINEMENT

YEARS	Whole Number Committed.	Number of Life Solitary Convicts.	Percentage of Life Solitary Convicts.
1848	33	4	12.1
1849	30	1	3.3
1850	50	....	....
1851	83	3	3.6
1852	87	1	1.1
1853	71	2	2.8
1854	103	5	4.8
1855	171	4	2.8
1856	136	3	2.2
1857	170	3	1.7
1858	195	4	2.0
1859	212	2	0.9
1860	272	2	0.7
1861	140	1	0.7
1862	110	1	0.9
1863	106	....	....
1864	105	2	1.9
1865	161	3	1.8
1866	305	7	2.2
1867	254	6	2.3
1868	256	2	0.7
1869	250	2	0.8
Totals since 1847	3,270	58	1.77

Percentage of first eleven years of life solitary convicts.................... 2.73
Percentage of last eleven years.................................... 1.28

Decrease 1.45

With the exception of the years 1866-7, immediately following the war, the foregoing table shows a marked decrease in the convictions for murder, and more particularly as compared with the convictions of criminals for other offenses.

There were no other convictions for murder in 1850 and 1853.

Population of the State in 1850.................................... 397,654
" " " 1854 509,374
" " " 1860 749,113
" " " 1864 803,745
Estimated population of the State in 1869, Dec. 1............................ 1,100,000
In 1850 there were 50 criminals committed to prison, or one in......7,953 Inhabitants.
In 1854 " " 103 " " " " ......4,945 "
In 1860 " " 272 " " " " ......2,754 "
In 1864 " " 105 " " " " ......7,654 "
In 1869 " " 250 " " " " ......4,400 "
In 1850 there were 110 convicts in prison, or one in..................3,615 "
In 1854 " " 205 " " " ....2,489 "
In 1860 " " 535 " " " ....1,400 "
In 1864 " " 333 " " " ....2,410 "
In 1869 " " 644 " " " ....1,708 "

The ages of life solitary convicts at the time of committal were as follows:
3 were..18 years of age.
1 was..19 " "

4	were	21	years	of age.
2	“	22	“	“
2	“	23	“	“
4	“	24	“	“
4	“	25	“	“
2	“	26	“	“
2	“	27	“	“
1	was	28	“	“
2	were	29	“	“
1	was	30	“	“
3	were	31	“	“
2	“	32	“	“
2	“	33	“	“
2	“	34	“	“
2	“	35	“	“
2	“	36	“	“
1	was	38	“	“
1	“	39	“	“
2	were	40	“	“
3	“	44	“	“
2	“	45	“	“
1	was	46	“	“
1	“	47	“	“
1	“	48	“	“
1	“	49	“	“
1	“	55	“	“
2	were	56	“	“
1	was	60	“	“

Of these 13 have died; 6 were discharged for new trial and not reconvicted; 4 were pardoned; 2 have escaped; and 4 have been commuted from solitary confinement to imprisonment for life.

Of those commuted, 1 has died; 1 has been pardoned; 1 escaped; and 1 now in prison; leaving as solitary confinement convicts now in prison, 29.

In 1849 an act was passed giving the board of inspectors discretionary power to release convicts from solitary confinement, and work them with other convicts, till such time as proper cells were prepared for that class of criminals.

In 1857 the solitary prison was completed, and that class of convicts was confined therein till the spring of 1861, when the law was again modified so that the board of inspectors might release them from solitary confinement and work them with other convicts.

Of the 29 life solitary convicts now in prison, but five are in solitary confinement, three of whom are insane, the others having been released, from time to time, by the board of inspectors.

The longest time any sane convict has been in solitary confinement is about five years; this is the case of Bivins, convicted of a three-fold murder in 1865.

DEATH PENALTY AND SOLITARY CONFINEMENT

Immediately after the solitary prison was completed in 1857 they were all confined therein for about three years; with these exceptions, no one that was sane has been confined in the solitary prison longer than from one to two years, and not generally that length of time.

Of the insane solitary convicts, one was convicted in 1848, and with one or two intervals, has been in solitary confinement since his committal; was partially insane when he came, and has continued in about the same condition.

One was convicted in 1854, was partially insane when committed, and for the last ten years has been hopelessly and totally insane. And the third one was convicted in 1866; seemed to be partially insane when committed, and his insanity has continued to grow upon him since his arrival here.

The question is often asked "Does solitary confinement tend to produce insanity?" and we can only answer by saying that no case has occurred in this prison where a convict has become insane while in solitary confinement. Solitary confinement, or long confinement as an ordinary convict evidently has a depressing effect upon the intellect.

Since 1847, the year in which the death penalty was abolished, there have been 27 convicts sentenced to this prison for life, besides the solitary convicts, and these were convicted of murder—second degree, rape, arson, robbery, etc., of whom 19 are now in prison.

Inquiries are frequently made if crime has increased since the abolishment of the death penalty. That there has been an increase in the convictions for crime is evident, but this is only an incident common to all new States. As society becomes established, and the laws respected and enforced, there will necessarily be more convictions of crime than while in an unsettled and primitive condition, so that there is no evidence in the increased convictions that there is an increase of crime beyond the ratio of increase of population.

Michigan is composed of two peninsulas, and the progress of settlement has been constantly from the south to the north in the lower peninsula, and from the lakes towards the interior in both peninsulas. Counting the breadth of the lower peninsula, and the distances on both sides of the lower part of Lake Michigan, and on Lakes Huron and Superior, there has constantly been a line of border population for over one thousand miles. It may be added that the lumbering interests of a State producing two thousand million feet of lumber per annum, and the mining interests of a State producing more copper and iron ores than any other, will to some extent account for the mingling of those incongruous elements which are productive of crime.

Convicts in the solitary prison are visited every day by an officer of the prison, by the physician as often as it may be necessary, and by the chaplain at his discretion. They have each a Bible, and good books are furnished them from the library, which are changed by the chaplain when desired; but no work is done by them in their cells. They are not permitted to communicate with, or be seen by, their friends, the following rules having been adopted by the board of inspectors:

"No convict sentenced to solitary confinement shall be allowed to receive or send any information or communication in writing, or otherwise, to or from any person not an officer in the prison."

"No convict confined in the solitary prison, and sentenced for life, shall be allowed to see or be seen by any person not an officer in the prison (the Governor excepted), without permission of the agent, and not then except in relation to their work or some repairs on their cells."

The solitary cells are 15 feet long, 8 feet wide, and 10 feet high, with a small window set high in the wall, making the cell sufficiently light for reading.

The prison for solitary convicts, in its construction, is a failure; and experience has taught us its defects in its insecurity, want of ventilation, sewerage, and light; and although solitary confinement at hard labor for life has been substituted for the death penalty, still, so far as the hard labor part of the sentence is concerned, it has been found impossible to carry the law into effect on account of the unsafety of the cells.

H. H. BINGHAM, *Agent.*

REMARKABLE INSTANCE OF CAPITAL CRIME

ACCOUNT OF THE LAST CASE OF CAPITAL PUNISHMENT IN MICHIGAN, FROM COLTON'S [COTTON'S] "TOUR OF THE LAKES," IN 1830

Detroit originally and for ages a post for trade, and a garrison for its protection, having enjoyed and suffered alternately peace and war with the aborigines and between rival civilized powers for such a long series of years, has now become the beautiful and flourishing metropolis of a wide and interesting territory; a territory destined soon to make at least two of the most important states in the American union. The city looks proudly across one of the noblest rivers of the continent, upon the territory of a great and rival power, and seems to say, though in such vicinity, in reference to her former exposure and painful vicissitudes: "Henceforth I will sit in peace, and grow and flouish under the wing of this confederate republic." And this place, but a little while ago so distant, is now brought within five days of the city of New York, the track pursued being seven hundred and fifty miles. Here at Detroit some of the finest steamers in North America come and go every day, connecting it with the east, and have begun already to search out the distant west and north.

On the 26th of July, 1830, during our stay in Detroit, S. G. Simmons received the sentence of death, from the proper tribunal, for the murder of his wife, under circumstances, aggravated by brutality and savageness, too painful for recital; and in the contemplation of which humanity shudders. The wretched man's own children were the principal witnesses on whose testimony he had been convicted. In telling the story of their mother's dreadful end, they brought their father to the gallows. In the progress of the trial a history of savage violence was disclosed such, we would fain believe, as rarely passes upon the records of crime. What demon of hell can be more fatal to human happiness, and to the souls of men, than ardent spirits? The children, a son and two daughters, of adult years, testified abundantly to the natural amiableness and affectionate kindness in the conjugal and parental relations, not only of the mother, but also of their father in his sober moments. But when intoxicated he seemed possessed of the furies of a more abandoned world.

As the murderer entered the place of judgment, and was conducted to the bar to receive the sentence of the law, I observed in him a noble human form, erect, manly, and dignified; of large but well proportioned stature; bearing a face and head not less expressive than the most perfect *beau ideal* of the Roman; with a countenance divinely fitted for the play of virtue, of every parental and conjugal affection, and an eye beaming out a soul which might well be imagined to have been once susceptible of the love and worship of the eternal One—all, all marred and spoiled by the demon of intemperance; and now, alas, allied to murder of the most diabolical cast. Rarely is seen among the sons of men a more commanding human form, or a countenance more fitly set to intelligence and virtue; made, all would say, to love and be honored. But now what a change, by the debasements of brutal appetite, and the unprovoked indulgence and instigation of a fatal passion. By what a fearful career of vice and crime, had he come to this.

"What a piece of work is man; how noble in reason; how infinite in faculties; in form and moving, how express and admirable; in action, how like an angel; in apprehension how like a god; the beauty of the world, the paragon of animals." But when debased and ruined by vice how like a fiend, in shape so unbefitting such a spirit. And yet, who could see the fiendish stamp upon this poor and wretched man? For he wept—he sobbed. His inmost soul heaved with anguish; he bore the marks of contrition. As a man, and such a man—if we could forget his crime—he was to be respected; as a being in a condition of suffering he was to be pitied; and as seeming the image of repentance Heaven might forgive what man could not.

It was an awful hour when he approached the bar even of this earthly tribunal, anticipating well his doom. For a jury of his country, as he knew, had set their seal upon it. As he entered this now awful chamber of justice he cast his eye around upon the expecting throng, whose presence and gaze could only be a mockery of his condition; and with the greatest possible effort for self-possession, braced his muscular energy to support his manly frame, while trembling under the tempest of passion which agitated his soul. But the moment he was seated, all his firmness dissolved into the weakness of a child; and he wept—he sobbed aloud. A silence reigned through the crowd, and a thrill of sympathy seemed to penetrate every heart.

The court, unaccustomed in that land to such an office, felt themselves in a new and awful condition; with a fellow-being arraigned at their bar charged and convicted of a most atrocious, and in its circumstance, an unparalled crime, and his doom suspended at that moment on their lips. Their emotions were too evident to be mistaken, and in the highest degree honorable to their hearts. "S. G. Simmons"—the name in full being pronounced by the court, broke the awful silence of the place—"have you anything to say why the judgment of the court shoud not now be pronounced?" The prisoner rose convulsed, and with faltering voice, and in broken accents, replied: "Nothing, if it please the court, except what I have already communicated," and resumed his seat. Upon which a very appropriate, eloquent, and impressive address was made by the court to the prisoner, setting forth the fact and nature of the crime of which he stood convicted; appealing to his own knowledge for the fairness of his trial, and to his own consciousness of the justice of his doom; commending him to heaven for that clemency which he could no longer ask of men; and then the awful sentence was pronounced. "And may God almighty," said the judge with that subdued emphasis and touching pathos which became the responsibility of his office and the nature of the occasion, "may God almighty have mercy on your soul."

The prisoner, by all the testimony, was in his nature kind. He loved his wife excessively, and loved her, strange as it may seem, unto the last. And for that very love he was the more cruel and the greater monster. He was jealous of her fidelity without cause. Jealousy "'Tis a monster begot upon itself—born on itself." "That's he—that was Othello." And only when intoxicated with strong drink did this terrible passion gain its dominion over him. In the moments of his sobriety he loved and confided, and could say in company of his wife,

> "My soul hath her content so absolute,
> That not another comfort like to thee
> Succeeds in unknown fate."

But it would seem that hell itself were scarcely more furious or more terrible than he when the demon of ardent spirits assumed control of his passion. If demoniacs were nowadays about, the name of that man, in such predicament and mood, were worthy to be written as prince of the host. But in prison, and before the tribunal of justice, this wretched being, once kind in nature, and made a fiend of by the abuse of his nature, stood dispossessed, the guilty and conscious murderer of her whom he espoused in her youth and loveliness, and who was ever worthy of his love, and whom he took to his bosom and promised, by the light and love of heaven, to be her husband and protector.

He was executed on the 24th of September, 1830.

MICHIGAN, MY MICHIGAN

ADDRESS OF MAJ. W. C. RANSOM, DELIVERED BEFORE THE SOCIETY OF MICHIGAN, AT THEIR ANNIVERSARY MEETING IN LIBERTY HALL, LAWRENCE, KANSAS, THURSDAY EVENING, JANUARY 26, 1871

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN OF THE SOCIETY OF MICHIGAN: When the children of the captivity were carried away from their beloved city of Jerusalem, down to the splendid capital of the Babylonish kings, they found there a city unequaled throughout the world for its stately edifices, its curious hanging gardens, and its magnificent collection of rich works of art. There, within the walls of that great metropolis, was found everything calculated to engage the senses and attract the eye. And if art had scarcely left anything uncompleted to render that oriental capital the wonder of the world, nature had been still more lavish in the profusion of her gifts. Soft skies and the luxuriance of tropical productions lent the enchantment of their beauty to increase the bewildering loveliness of the surroundings. The lofty palm lifted heavenward its tuft of shining green, in rich contrast with gilded minaret and tower, over which it let fall its loving shadows, while the soft breezes weighed heavy with the fragrance borrowed from the rare perfume of richest flowers, and opening blossoms of dark-leaved citron groves. But regal splendors and natural beauties such as these could not wean the affections of the Judean captives from their native land. Gladly would they steal away from the high places of their lordly captors, to seek repose amid the willows that fringed the banks of the proud Euphrates, there awhile to lose themselves in grateful memories of their early homes.

So we, my friends, have gathered here to-night, forgetful of the milder skies and more genial soil that have allured us to this favored State of our adoption, for the interchange of friendly greetings, and, in the happy circumstances of the hour, to express that unfaltering interest in the fortunes of the old lake-encircled commonwealth, that springs from the warm affections of her scattered children.

Among the noblest attributes of our nature, my friends, is that principle which knits us as it were with hooks of steel to the land that gave us the peace and shelter of our early homes, and protected them with the broad ægis of her proud dominion. Not less warm in its impulses is the heart that clings to the snowy Alps than that which beats with enthusiastic measure at the shrine of sunny Italy. Nor does the peasant's home that nestles beneath the beetling rocks that overhang the banks of the romantic Rhine awaken less stirring emotions in the heart of the lonely wanderer in foreign lands than do the moss-covered turrets of the time-honored castle, whose history is written in the legends handed down from the distant past, in the sad memories of the former royal tenant, whom disaster and revolution may have driven a hopeless exile beyond the seas. But wherever fate or the fortunes of life may lead him, be he peasant or prince, lordly or lowly, in the moody moments of the twilight hour, and fast in the fetters of thought, instinctively he returns to the scenes of other days, around the home he loved so well.

To perpetuate these kindly memories, it was the happy practice of our New England fathers to set apart one day of each returning year in honor of those brave old puritans who first planted the standard of civil and religious liberty on their rock-bound shores. On the recurrence of these time-honored festivals, which they denominated Forefathers' Day, it was their habit first to gather in their several places of worship, and return thanks to almighty God for that goodness which had continued them in the enjoyment of those blessed privileges secured them by the blood and sacrifices of their fathers. This pious duty discharged, they repaired to their firesides, where were assembled each family in its entirety, from helpless infancy to tottering age. Soon they were seated by the festive board, where tranquility and turkey, politics and pies, books and butternuts, ruled the passing hour. As the sons of New England scattered from the old familiar hearth-trees to set up new altars in the rising empire of the distant west, it is not strange that they should sigh for the good old Forefathers' Day of yore, and that, acting upon the hint given them by the Sons of St. Andrew and St. George, New England societies were organized for the purpose of reuniting in fraternal bonds the scattered ranks of Vermont tin-pan peddlers, Connecticut wooden nutmeg dealers, and down east Sam Slicks, who, with a pine shingle in one hand and a big jack-knife in the other, were bound to whittle their way through the world. In the march of empire, New England has been left far away towards the rising sun. It is rarely now that one of her true original "Yanks" finds himself this far away from clams, codfish, and chowder; for in the changes of time the female persuasion of that goodly land have come to so far outnumber the sterner sex, that they have insisted upon enforcing those regulations of the Japanese against emigration, which the latter people have but so recently discarded as unworthy our enlightened age. Thus while it happens that New England is doing but comparatively little in peopling this western world, it must not be forgotten that it was the blows of her industrious ax that opened up the vast forests of the northwest to civilization, and made the wilderness to blossom as the rose. Especially, my friends, was the noble State, whose admission into the federal union we have to-night met to commemorate, indebted for its subsequent prosperity to the large infusion of that New England element in its early population, and which, true to the training made necessary by the rocky and unfruitful region from which they had emigrated, seeking a new home beneath more genial skies and on richer soil, at once impressed on the methods and institutions of the new State the economy and frugality that have distinguished them in their rugged mountain land. Then Michigan, from shore to shore of the vast inland seas that wash its borders, was one unbroken wilderness.

Not unlike that other geographical fiction which up to a recent date mapped western Kansas as a barren desert, where no "eagle could be found to soar, or a single humming bird delighted to flutter," tradition had revealed central Michigan as an impenetrable swamp, in whose slimy recesses the cowardly wolf held carnival by day, and the ill-omened owl hooted away the lonely vigils of the gloomy night. The same spirit, however, which pushed civilization across the lofty summit of the Alleghanies and into the dark and bloody ground beyond, soon tore away the veil that avarice and ignorance had interposed to the progress of the daring pioneers, and opened up the broad acres of the peninsular state in the interest of progress and enlightenment. Scarcely two score years have passed since the date of which I am speaking, but who could now repress an involuntary smile as he whirled along either of the three splendid lines of railway that now traverse the State from its eastern to its western boundary, in the recollection that only so short a time had elapsed since the rich and fertile district through which he was passing had been surrendered to the muskrats and water-fowls, as their rightful home and inheritance. It was the fortune of him who addresses you, to become a citizen of Michigan at an early period of her history. More than thirty-six years have passed since, when a mere lad from the green hills of Vermont, after a fortnight's startling experience on the uncertain depths of the great Erie ditch and the nauseating white caps of the blue Erie, I landed in the city of Detroit. It was then a mere outpost of scarcely more than a thousand souls. A mongrel population of whites, half-breeds, Indians, Canucks, and dogs, composed the staple of the community, while the trappers and voyagers from the distant Mackinac, in their gay, half-savage attire, added additional novelty to the appearance of the strange crowd that concentrated in that frontier town. Its rude attractions did not delay us long, and in a few hours we had rolled out as far as Ten Eyck's old stand, near Dearborn, at that time a noted hostelry, situated on the last dry ground that cheered the traveler on his way from Detroit west, to Ypsilanti. At least, so it was said; but it is recollected as a general rule, the weary traveler was more dry when he reached that hospitable inn than when he took his departure. Ten Eyck's old stand afterwards became the Tammany of Michigan. It was the headquarters of the Wayne county democracy, and Wayne county and Detroit nurtured the regency that shaped the politics of the State. Here it was that the Baggs, with Coon [Conrad] Ten Eyck, Kintzing Pritchett, Theodore Romeyn, and a score of others not less famous in the early politics of Michigan, fixed up the slate for the next campaign, and rarely was it the case that their figures varied much from the actual result. As before stated, emerging from the interminable forest that stretched out westward from the straits, we came upon the classic named hamlet of Ypsilanti. Whence the town took its name I never knew, for there was certainly nothing Grecian in its appearance when I first looked upon its unfinished proportions; and, though I confess to have had a considerable weakness for the goddesses that ministered at its altars in after years, I must admit that it was by no means an inviting place at the time I mention. Here it was that the redoubtable [Major David C.] McKinstry had his abiding place—McKinstry, one of the others of the Detroit regency, and the life-long friend of jolly Tom Sheldon—Sheldon of the aldermanic build and unstinted hospitality, who died finally of dropsy of the chest, and breathed his last, wondering where so much water came from, when he had not tasted a drop for more than twenty years. Sheldon and McKinstry were fast friends while living, and unless some transmigration doctrine of the poor "heathen

Chinee" prevails in the other world, their tired spirits are doubtless now blissfully reunited in the peaceful abodes of the blest. It is told of these two, that once upon a time McKinstry had been very ill and brought close down by the banks of the dark-flowing river. Rumor's uncertain tongue had reported it to Sheldon that his friend was no more. With affecting devotion to the memory of the loved one departed, he hitched up his shining bays to his carriage, and taking in such spiritual consolation as the chilly night and rough roads seemed to demand, he started out just as the sun was setting, to attend on the morrow the last sad obsequies of the dead McKinstry. Sunrise found him at his journey's end, with spirits as light as the lightness of his flask and the nature of his mission would permit. His first inquiry was for the funeral hour, when to his mingled satisfaction and astonishment, he learned that Mac. was still of the earth earthy, and to all appearances good for a hundred years. For a moment he seemed utterly at loss to appreciate the situation, until at last, recovering his utterance, he exclaimed: "You can just take my hat. Drunk as an owl, thirty miles from home to a funeral, and no corpse!" And not waiting even to congratulate his revitalized friend, he ordered around his team, and was soon wending his way eastward to the city of the straits.

From there westward we journeyed to Ann Arbor (called after the buxom helpmate of John Allen), then a mere opening in the woods, but now a city of no mean pretensions, and the seat of one of the foremost institutions of learning in all our goodly land. From here our road degenerated into a narrow trail, by the side of which was just springing into a place on the map the now enterprising cities of Jackson, Marshall, and Battle Creek. At the latter place its first-born citizen entered his appearance on the evening of our arrival there, and, in the exuberance of their pride, the fond parents christened him Michigan. He still lives to see his namesake hale and hearty, a bright and shining light in the constellation of states. The morning of the eleventh day brought us to Kalamazoo, "Sweet Auburn, loveliest village of the plain." The same journey now is performed in the palace coaches of the Michigan Central railroad in four and a half hours. So much for now and then. I could, my friends, consume the balance of the night in relating the adventures of that first winter in Michigan. But the swift-flying hours admonish me that I must hasten to a close. Suffice it to say that wolf fights, merry-making of every description, and social festivities among the settlers helped them to while away what would have otherwise proved many a weary day. We went to sleep at night with the howl of the wild beasts ringing in our ears, and from the windows of our cabin we saw the smoke of a hundred wigwams curling gracefully away in the bright light of the morning sun.

Michigan, as did Kansas at a later day, became a member of the union under grevious difficulties, arising partly from dissensions among her own people, partly from the greedy exactions of the Buckeyes, and partly from the jealousy of that restless section of the country since so effectually hoisted by their own petard. There was a strip of swamp along the south boundary of the State, chiefly celebrated in song as the land of small potatoes, to make amends for which, it was claimed that the natives ate them skin and all. This almost worthless piece of country, known as Maumee, nevertheless proved a bone of bitter contention between Michigan and Ohio, and each proceeded to draw up their forces in martial array. The war, however, proved chiefly furious in words, and in a tremendous charge made by the Wolverine troops on a watermelon patch. This charge cost the State the famous Bailey war horse, whose ghost stalked through the Michigan legislature for years, until it was finally quieted by the sop it had so long demanded from the ungrateful commonwealth.* This charge, second only to that commonly made by Washington boarding-house keepers, was under the lead of Gen. Isaac E. Crary, the first member in congress. His brilliant exploits in that campaign were afterwards rescued from oblivion by Tom Corwin, of Ohio, who so perfectly extinguished the gentleman from Michigan, in a speech made by him before the lower house of congress, that John Quincy Adams spoke of him the next day as the late General Crary. My friends, I know that comparisons are odious, but I trust that it will be attributed to a commendable feeling of State pride if I, in passing, but merely allude to that other (I may truthfully say) weaker sister, that was admitted to the national fold at the same time as Michigan, as a sort of southern offset to the onward strides of northern power. Poor little Arkansas! the forlorn land where, until recently, the women chewed black tobacco, and the men, after the manner of Joe Lane, spelled God with a small g. For thirty years she struggled along, barely holding a nominal position as a State, until, one day, she parted company with her twin sisters, and sought, in another direction, to better her uncertain fortunes. Michigan muskets helped her back to a position of respectability, from which she now bids fair to realize a career of enlightenment and prosperity, which otherwise she could have never known.

Michigan, like Kansas, was blessed with numerous conventions preparatory to her admission to the union; that known as the frost-bitten convention lending the most lustre to her early renown. It was the good fortune of the peninsular State to secure at an early day the assistance of men of more than ordinary ability, in shaping her business affairs, among the more prominent of whom stood the youthful Stevens T. Mason, who first assumed the helm of State. Governor Mason had but just passed his majority when called to the duties of the executive chair. Indeed, it it said that only the day before his inauguration, he chanced to be down by the Detroit river, where a number of rollicking boys were coasting in a jumper, down the steep banks for a slide on the smooth ice beyond. The Governor, inspired by the spirit of the occasion, sought and obtained the high honor of piloting the frail craft for a model trip. Down sat the Governor, on piled the boys, and, with a whoop and a cheer, they started on their swift career. Now, unfortunately for the success of their voyage, it happened that a Canuck huckster and wife, with pony and pung, were just wending their way to market along the road that threaded the foot of the river bank. Down went Governor and jumper, on came Canucks and pung, and before either were fully aware of the situation, there was a crash, a smash, and a wreck. Disastrously to executive dignity, the Canucks came on top, and, in the twinkling of an eye, sent his excellency spinning, head first, into a snow-drift, a dozen feet away. But notwithstanding his youth, our old State was justly proud of its first governor. He was tall and handsome. His eyes, bright and beaming with intelligence, seemed to mirror the restless spirit that animated his being. Dark, waving hair fell in rich clusters over his intellectual forehead, while his commanding presence and polished manners, at once challenged the admiration of those who were so fortunate as to have his acquaintance.

But the transcendent abilities of this promising young man were destined to be early lost to his beloved State. In the full blush of early manhood, he was claimed by the destroyer, and passed away from earth, regretted and beloved. Time and your patience do not permit me to speak at length of his successors. There was the venerable Woodbridge, he who led the first political campaign for reform, of which the people said they could not see it. Old John S. Barry, as shrewd and economical an old Yankee as ever came from the sheep pastures of Vermont, he who mowed the State-house yard, sold the hay, and put the money in the treasury. The talented Felch, and Epaphroditus Ransom, who wrote a Thanksgiving message once so remarkable for its brevity that Shillaber Partington, of the Boston Post, said of it, that the message was a remarkable document, for the reason that it was shorter than the governor's name. Then came McClelland, afterwards secretary of the interior under Pierce; and later still, Bingham, and Blair, and Wisner, and Baldwin, in all of whom the State may well feel emotions of honest pride, as sons entirely worthy her confidence and regard. Nor should I forget to mention, as among the tried and trusted of Michigan men, Elon Farnsworth, Digby V. Bell, John J. Adams, Charles G. Hammond, the Wings, the Whipples, and a score of others, not the less worthy that they are not named in this connection, with that of Lewis Cass, who, but for the simple circumstance of his not receiving quite votes enough, would have been president of the United States. Michigan, in all that pertains to a well organized State, is not behind any other in the union. Her humane institutions, in all their structures and appointments, are full abreast of the improvement that distinguishes the age; while in the number and extent of its educational establishments, comprising its world-renowned university; its prosperous and promising agricultural college; its efficient normal school; all crowned by that splendid common school system, the benefits of which the poorest and humblest of her children can enjoy, leaves nothing to be done in the way of securing to her people all those blessings that intelligence, enlightenment, and erudition can bring in their train. Nor are her people changeable and mercurial in their dispositions. A thoughtful and reading population, they are generally slow to conviction, but firm in their conclusions. For long years the trained legions of her indomitable democracy stood like rocks against the attack of their determined adversaries, until she came to be the banner State of all. But when, in the course of the political changes incidental to all popular governments, her people withdrew their confidence from the party that had held the sway for so many years, they did not hesitate to turn upon it the guns of their batteries, until they drove almost the last show of organized resistance from the political field, and the banners of the victorious republicans tossed in triumph in every portion of the commonwealth. Nor are the political views of her people founded in theory alone. For, when the institutions of that great land of which she is an integral part, were ruthlessly assailed by the reckless hands of rebellious force, armed men sprang up from her soil as though the fabled dragon teeth had been sowed in their midst, and crowded upon the ensanguined field, until, from the Ohio to the Gulf, thousands of their manly forms had been laid low in the second great struggle for American liberty.

---

* See appendix

Such, my friends, are some of the crowning glories of the great State we are met this evening to commemorate. To perpetuate the memories of the years that we were proud to say, "I am a citizen of Michigan," and of those of her sons whom she most delighted to honor, were alike creditable to the head and the heart of every member of our honorable association. Though by the circumstances of life, those relations of friends, neighbors, and citizens, which in the pride of our patriotism we were wont to consider above all others, have been suspended, and that probably forever, yet at times, in the hours of pensive reflection, we shall again be wandering back by the banks of those beautiful rivers, where in other days we passed so many hours away; the home and the hillside; the cottage and the clustering vines that clambered on the porch; the dark recesses of the forests, where we played in the heat of the summer day, or when autumn had tinged with golden hues the trembling leaves, we shared with the chattering squirrel the treasures he claimed for his winter store; the church and the school; the altar, where, by the side of a heart's young devotion, were plighted the vows of eternal love; or that retired spot in the city of the dead, where the green grassy knoll covers all that is mortal of a dear one departed. And thus, memory, busy with years that are gone, shall take us back through the paths we have trod, leading us once more by the edge of those clear flowing waters, on whose silver-like surface the lightsomeness of youth mirrored a thousand fanciful forms of love and beauty, for the years to come. These and other pictures touched in mellow tints by fancy's magic hand, though they shall come and go, in the midst of life's practical realities, like a dissolving view, yet shall they never fail to awaken, as of yore, the pride and devotion we were wont to feel for our old peninsular home. And, inspired by sentiments such as these, how earnestly we shall enter upon the glorious purpose of bringing to this noble young commonwealth, in her onward career, the same devoted spirit and energy of will that we gave to Michigan, in other years. Here is an empire to be settled up, and made to occupy a foremost position in the sisterhood of States. Here, in these enterprising young cities and on these beautiful prairies, we are to build up new homes, around which shall cluster new ambitions and new attachments. Here our children will pass from youthful to maturer years, and learn to cherish the same warm affection for these Kansas scenes that we felt for those we have left behind us. And when, in the distant future, they, in turn, shall have become pioneers to some new region in the ever receding west, there, in imitation of the example set by us this evening, they will, with each returning year, gather around the festive board in honor of their early home, and in the goodly cheer, recite fond reminiscences of the fatherland.

CANADA AND THE UNITED STATES

ITEMS FROM NOTES UPON CANADA AND THE UNITED STATES FROM 1832 TO 1840

BY A TRAVELER

WILD RICE IN MICHIGAN

Wild rice, a valuable aquatic plant, grows in Michigan rivers of 4 or 5 feet in depth. When ripe, Indians pass through it in canoes, and bending its stalks over the sides, beat off the grain with sticks.

LAKE SUPERIOR

Lake Superior, the largest body of fresh water in the world, is subject, as that of Erie, to fogs, mists, and storms, and therefore of dangerous navigation.

ANECDOTE OF TWO ENGLISHMEN IN MICHIGAN

During the residence of a friend at Detroit, capital of Michigan Territory, settled by the Canadian French in 1683, two Englishmen, traveling for information, put up at the Mansion House hotel. Conversing with some others on what Americans call the gallery of the house, they were joined by Major B——, an influential resident, when thinking, like many of his countrymen, that to mislead the *Hinglish* would be a capital joke, he paused as if suddenly recollecting himself, and said hastily, "Good day, gentlemen, I must now be gone, for I have to help my wife make soap." I need scarcely remark that this was fudge; however, it had the desired effect, for the Englishmen stared at each other, and doubtless entered in their note-book, "Major B—— helps his wife make soap."

MONEY IN MICHIGAN

The just elected State of Michigan designate their money thus: First quality, Red Dog; second ditto, Wild Cat; third ditto, Catamount. Of the last quality it takes five pecks to make a bushel.

LOANING MONEY IN MICHIGAN

An English gentleman in the Western District opposite Michigan (Canada) lent £6,000 to persons of consideration in that State, which he will never see again; but the reader will be surprised to hear that upon his consulting the legal authorities of Michigan for its recovery, those functionaries very candidly told him that it would be useless his endeavoring to do so by any action at law, as he would find no jury there to enforce his claims.

NATIVE COPPER

[From the Democratic Free Press, Detroit, Aug. 5, 1843.]

GRAND TRAVERSE BAY, *July 29, 1843.*

John S. Bagg, Esq.:

DEAR SIR—While on a visit the past month to Sault Ste. Marie, I happened to land on one of the islands situated on the north coast of Lake Huron, between Michilimackinac and Drummond Island. I found a mass of native copper weighing 4¾ lbs., a beautiful specimen of that mineral, and while there is so much speculation going on in Lake Superior in relation to the mines in that region, may this not elucidate something favorable for Lake Huron.

Should you consider this worth publicity, will you give it a place in your columns, and oblige,

Very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
GEO. JOHNSTON.

P. S.—The specimen alluded to I now have in my possession.

DETROIT TO CHICAGO IN 1843

[From the Democratic Free Press, Detroit, May 20, 1843.]

ROUTE FROM DETROIT TO CHICAGO.—CHEAP TRAVELING AND GREAT SPEED

Persons can now go from Detroit to Jackson (70 miles) by railroad in 6 hours; from Jackson to St. Joseph (120 miles) by stage, in 26 hours; from St. Joseph to Chicago (69 miles) by steamboat, in 7 hours—whole distance, 269 miles, in 39 hours. Fare through from Detroit to Chicago, $8.50.

TRAVEL ACROSS THE PENINSULA

DETROIT, *July 7, 1843.*

The travel across the peninsula, by persons passing between Detroit and Chicago, is increasing. From three to six coaches a day arrive in Jackson with pasengers from Chicago to take the cars for this city and proceed hence down the lakes. The cars yesterday brought some twenty passengers who came across from Chicago and took the stage at St. Joseph. This shows that the traveling public are beginning to understand that the land route across the State is quicker, cheaper, and pleasanter than a steamboat passage around the lakes.

THE MICHIGAN STATE AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE

THE EARLIER HISTORY OF THE COLLEGE UP TO ITS REORGANIZATION IN 1861

BY PRESIDENT ABBOT

The ordinance of 1787 for the government of the Northwestern Territory ordains, "That religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged." Michigan, a State formed out of this territory, has lived faithfully up to the spirit of this famous ordinance. Her liberality to her institutions of learning, and their success, have given her a wide and honorable fame throughout the nation, and to no inconsiderable degree throughout the world.

The crowning glory of her educational system is the university. But something approaching her fame has come also to her agricultural college. A military chieftain of a gulf State, elected president of the agricultural college of that state, has exhibited to our board of agriculture a written order from his own board to visit our agricultural college, and take a graduate, if possible, as a professor in his own, and he took two, one of whom is still doing them excellent appreciated service, and the death of the other was chronicled in their State as of the nature of a State calamity. Maine and Oregon, Texas and Minnesota have or have had her graduates as professors, and thirty of her short roll of graduates have been called to permanent places of trust in the colleges of the land. The college has, at this time, graduates as officers in the agricultural college of New York (Cornell), Indiana, Mississippi, Texas, Missouri, Michigan, Kansas, Wisconsin, Iowa, Colorado, and Oregon. The experiments and addresses of her officers have been published and approved in France and England.

I propose now to give the earlier history of the college, more especially up to its reörganization under a State board of agriculture in 1861. Subsequently to this reörganization there have been published an annual catalogue and regular reports; but up to the year 1861 there were no catalogues of students except that issued just after the first opening of the institution, and imperfect lists for some of the terms. The reports, too, for these earlier years are very imperfect. But I became an officer of the college at the beginning of its second year, and in the first year I visited the college. The officers, when I first visited it, lived in the city of Lansing, all except two unmarried men, and went to and from their work over hills and through valleys, over a decayed plank road, and through a swamp sometimes covered with water. Arrived at the college, the buildings—a college hall, a boarding house, a brick barn, all there were—were in a clearing in the forest, where stumps of trees came up to doors of the buildings. The first president was then there; so was Mr. J. C. Holmes, to whom more than to any other the college owes its existence. An acquaintance, therefore, with the founders and first officers and students of the college has enabled me to present, with some fullness, the records of those earlier times. Many of the men who had to do with its organization and early management are still living and still the true friends of the college. Not a few of its very earliest students are still known to me, and more would have been, but that, alas! the civil war seems to have drawn very largely from the early students of the college. All of the first graduating class of seven (1861), except the two victims of the war, are still living. Fourteen of its students on its opening day are still personally known to me, and one* of them was a senator in the last (1883) legislature. I have in some cases gathered reminiscences from these persons, who are by nearly a year older in the college than myself.

It is now (July, 1883), somewhat more than a quarter of a century since the Michigan State Agricultural College was opened to students, the twenty-fifth scholastic year having ended with the commencement exercises of August 13, 1882. The college is the oldest of the existing agricultural colleges of the country; was, therefore, the pioneer institution of the kind. It has had a steady development in a continuous life without the loss of a term from first to last.

Nearly all the agricultural colleges of the country, of which there is now one to nearly every State, owe their origin to the congressional grant of lands for this purpose, made in 1862. Pennsylvania and Iowa, as well as our own State, established their colleges before this grant of lands. As the first institution of the sort our college has been visited by officers or committees from many other States, and has had considerable influence in the organization of other institutions. The presidents, and in several instances other officers also, of similar institutions in Maine, Massachusetts (three of them), New York (President White and Mr. Ezra Cornell), Mississippi, Missouri, Tennessee, Ohio, Indiana, Wisconsin, Iowa, Ontario, Kansas, Colorado have visited us, and officers or committees from Virginia, Arkansas, Minnesota, Texas, Oregon, California, have visited us or have taken graduates for officers. The several States have, of course, organized their college after their own plan; but a curiosity naturally attached to the college that began the untried system of agricultural education upon a farm, and in some respects more especially in the working of compulsory manual labor, we have been acknowledged to be more successful than most other colleges, although the wisdom of requiring manual labor is by no means generally conceded.

It is a peculiarity of the educational history of Michigan that from the first its laws recognize the dependence of agriculture upon science, and the consequent claims of the art to a place in any full educational scheme. It is not, indeed, directly recognized in that oldest law, the quaint law of 1817, when the governor and judges, in whom the administration of the Territory resided, ordained the establishment of a catholepistemiad, or university of Michigania. Yet this was to have a didaxia of catholepistemia, or universal science. But when the University of Michigan was established in 1837, and branches provided for in different parts of the State, not more than one to each county, it was distinctly provided that "in each branch of the University there shall be a department of agriculture, with competent instructors in the theory of agriculture, including vegetable physiology and agriculture chemistry, and experimental and practical farming and agriculture."

---

* Hon. C. J. Monroe.

The first superintendent of public instruction, the Rev. John D. Pierce, appointed in 1836, to whose zeal and wisdom in the cause of education the State owes so much, speaks, in 1839 of establishing a department of agriculture in one of the branches, as an object of great interest, and such establishment in one branch was subsequently urged as required. The law may have been amended to read one, instead of every branch.

So, when the State normal school was established in 1849 (dedicated Oct. 5, 1852), its object, besides that of educating teachers, is, in the language of the law itself, "to give instruction in the mechanic arts, and in the art of husbandry and agricultural chemistry."

It was not very strange, therefore although a very unusual thing, that agricultural education should find, as it did in 1850, a recognition even in the constitution of the State.

STATE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY

Meanwhile a new influence in favor of agricultural education, which finally took the form of a demand for a separate school of agriculture, for an Agricultural College, came into being. This was the State Agricultural Society.

In March, 1849, some sixty members of the legislature, then in session, issued a call for a meeting to organize a state agricultural society. The society, still in vigorous life, and a friend of the agricultural college, was incorporated by an act approved April 2d, of the same year. John C. Holmes was its first secretary, an office which he held for several years. The society at once instituted annual fairs, and, following good New England and New York customs, spared time from exhibition to listen to an annual address. The address for the first fair (1849), was strange to say for those days, a farmer, the Hon. E. H. Lothrop, of Galesburg, a brother of the well known G. V. N. Lothrop, of Detroit, and in his address so foreshadows the character of our agricultural college, that I am tempted to quote a few paragraphs.

His language is: "I well remember when the question of the location of our state university was pending before the legislature, a proposition was made that at least eighty acres of land should be secured at or near the place of its location, and the reasons given were that the State might eventually wish to establish a department of agriculture in the same, and for that purpose would require that or a greater quantity of land, for the erection of an experimental farm. The proposition was received with evident surprise, and found no favor. Why our people and our law-givers were so blind to our best and true interest, I can give no rational explanation, unless it be our deep veneration for the past, or at that time, there was no institution for teaching the art and science of agriculture in any of the States of this union.

"While our people and our government, both State and national, are truly liberal, and pour out their money like water in the establishment of literary and other public institutions, and dot our land over with theological seminaries, with law seminaries, with medical seminaries, and with military seminaries, poor agriculture, whose hand sows the seed, and whose arm gathers the harvest on which all our earthly comforts, and even our very existence depend, as yet has no seminary in which to teach her sons the most valuable of all arts.

"I cannot consent to leave this branch of my subject without fortifying the same with one or two authorities. Says an eloquent writer: 'Where is the man of so much apathy, as not to be cheered with the anticipation of beholding such an institution, an extensive and handsome edifice, where our young men shall be taught in theory and practice those immutable principles of nature, which form the only infallible guide to all the substantial comforts of life; when, by mingling the useful with the sweet, they will become inured to the habits of industry; when science and art shall combine to inspire them with a laudable effort to excel each other? If we are charmed with viewing a garden on a small scale, the work, perhaps, of a single but skillful individual, how infinitely more charming must be the view of three or four hundred acres, planned and laid out with all the accumulated skill of ages, aided by all the light which science has thrown upon the subject, with all the beauties of the vegetable world, and all that is useful in the animal? Can any earthly prospect be more beautiful? I answer yes; that of two or three hundred young men vying with each other in skill and industry, not only in improving and beautifying the establishment, but by improving their minds by study and their bodies by manly labor, infinitely more pleasing and to their credit than the mountebank feats of a gymnasium, thus fitting themselves as brilliant lights to guide, instruct, and adorn the succeeding generation.'"

From the time of its organization, the Michigan State Agricultural Society took the lead in the demand for an agricultural school. Some of its members, no doubt, were educated men from the east. Journals of agriculture were very few, but Sir Humphrey Davy, who began lecturing in England in 1801, and Boussingault, in France, who began writing in 1844, and others had caused a new era to dawn upon agriculture. These men were aware of this, and were anxious that agriculture should participate in the enormous advantages that science was conferring upon mechanics and the simpler arts. There were others, now well-to-do farmers, and men of influence, who had hewn their farms out of the forests, and desired that their children should possess the education which they lacked. They remembered the time when the men of chief influence in Massachusetts and New York were farmers, and felt that in the hurry of later times, in an age of machinery, of division of labor, and the growth of cities, the farmers, as a class, were losing influence, and they believed in education as the equalizer of the classes of society. The influence of both these kinds of ideas and sentiments is plainly seen in the discussions of those times, and in the early workings of the college.

From this State agricultural society, and its indefatigable secretary, Mr. Holmes, came the memorials to the legislature; the personal examination of the plans of making use for agricultural education, of the normal school and university; the advocacy of an independent college upon a farm; the selection, under restrictions, of the site, and subsequently, in 1861, the advocacy of a separate board—the State Board of Agriculture—for the control of the college. Just before the opening of the college to students, the society gave to the institution its library. Two, at least of the members of the State

Board of Agriculture—Messrs. Welch and Phillips—were nominated to the Governor by the society.

The relations existing between the State Agricultural Society and the college are most cordial. The society has a standing committee upon the college; and of late years its executive committee and officers have been wont to spend a day each June at the college. These June days are festive days, when, as guests of the State Board of Agriculture and of the faculty, the Agricultural Society, with the officers of the equally friendly State grange, and State horticultural society, the affairs of the college are looked into and talked over in an open conference, in the general lecture room of the institution.

1850

January: A memorial was presented relative to agriculture by Bela Hubbard, Titus Dort, and J. C. Holmes, representing that the committee of the State Agricultural Society had had in consideration a subject of great importance, viz.: The establishment of a central agricultural office and an appropriation was deemed desirable for a library. Of this subject, in connection with the university, the agricultural committee says: In the organization of our State University it was contemplated, (as appears by section twenty-six of the act) that "in one of the branches there should be a department of agriculture, including vegetable physiology, agricultural chemistry, and experimental and practical farming and agriculture."

"Such a department, it is plain, to be vigorously and practically carried out must have its more immediate and vital connection with the State Agricultural Society and its institutions. With an agricultural college should also be associated a model and experimental farm, a botanical garden, and perhaps a veterinary establishment.

"By these means will the farmers of our State—its great leading class—be furnished with institutions peculiarly theirs. They will be provided with the means of educating their youth in every practical and scientific detail necessary or useful to that most important of all occupations, to as full an extent as is now afforded by the higher colleges of our land, to candidates for the so-called 'learned professions.' "

Another memorial from the State Agricultural society was presented to the legislature, praying for the establishment of a State agricultural college. As to the character and scope of such an institution the memorial says:

"The first and most important consideration is, that the institution would be a labor school, in which the actual work performed by the pupils would be passed to their credit, in the account for their instruction. Thus the expense would be greatly diminished if not altogether paid. The very act of labor would be a practical application of the precepts taught, and the poor would enjoy equal privileges with the rich.

"The institution should be attached to, or from a branch of the State University, contemplated by the charter of that institution, and having the benefit of lectures from professors, and such other sources as may be expedient; resident professors, with expensive salaries, would not be necessary.

"The studies taught at this college should be of an eminently practical kind. Besides agriculture in its details, mathematics and the keeping of accounts, mechanics, natural philosophy, and the natural sciences, with their applications to agriculture. With these could be profitably associated anatomy, so far as connected with the structure and diseases of animals, and the study of insects and their habits, and to some extent engineering, architecture, and landscape gardening. Nor should the claims of literature and the fine arts be wholly neglected as tending to polish the mind and manners, refine the taste, and add greater lustre and dignity to life. In fine, not only a useful, but a learned and liberal profession; and its cultivators not the 'bone and sinew' merely, but the ornaments of society.

"One prominent advantage possessed by the pupil in such an institution should not be overlooked, in the judicious combination of labor and study, resulting in confirmed health, and thence increased mental as well as bodily vigor. But the importance of the plan proposed will weigh little unless it shall prove to be practicable. The only obstacle that can be reasonably supposed to exist is the expense of founding and conductng such an establishment. In the communities of the old world this obstacle, serious as it is under their circumstances, has been overcome, and with triumphant results. Probably no community in the world possesses greater facilities for the experiment, if it be deemed such, than ours. On the plan suggested no large endowment is necessary. The connection with the university would furnish a large part of the means for instruction at comparatively little cost to the institution. Nowhere in a settled community is land so cheap at the present moment as in this State. No State is more amply provided with landed and other means for the promotion of education. May not a part of this fund be as legitimately applied to this object as to other plans of educational improvement?

"There should belong to the institution a farm of sufficient capacity to embrace a variety of soil and surface, upon which all the operations of agriculture connected with tillage, the culture of all the useful grains, grapes, and roots, the raising of stock, etc., could be conducted to the best advantage, and where the operations of draining and the treatment of different soils could be thoroughly exhibited; in fact, a farm which, under the superintendence of practical and scientific masters, should become a model for the farms of our State. There should also be attached a botanical garden, to be under the charge of the professor of botany of the university, in which should be cultivated specimens of the trees, shrubs, and plants indigenous to our State, as well as all plants and weeds, a knowledge of the properties and habits of which is useful to the farmer."

Further action of the executive committee of the State Agricultural Society will appear subsequently.

STATE CONSTITUTION OF 1850

In 1850 a convention was held to form a new constitution for the State. The constitution framed by this convention was adopted. The members of the convention could but feel the influence of the debate, and prevailing sentiment regarding agricultural education. The debates on the subject are briefly epitomized in the report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction for 1852, pages 242, 246 to 253, 258. Section 9 of the constitution provided for an agricultural school, as follows:

CONSTITUTIONAL PROVISIONS

The Agricultural College of the State of Michigan was established in obedience to a requisition of the revised constitution of the State, adopted 15th August, 1850, which requisition may be found in Art. 13:

"SEC. 11. The legislature shall encourage the promotion of intellectual, scientific, and agricultural improvement, and shall, as soon as practicable, provide for the establishment of an agricultural school. The legislature may appropriate the twenty-two sections of salt spring lands now unappropriated, or the money arising from the sale of the same, where such lands have been already sold, and any land which may hereafter be granted or appropriated for such purpose, for the support and maintenance of such school, and may make the same a branch of the university for instruction in agriculture and the natural sciences connected therewith, and place the same under the supervision of the regents of the university."

1851

In 1851, Gov. Barry called attention, in his message, to the constitutional provision, and considerable discussion was provoked on the subject. The superintendent of public instruction, F. W. Shearman, and the Hon. Jonathan Shearer, chairman of the house committee on agriculture, recommended the forming of a department for instruction in agriculture in the normal school. House Doc. No. 5, 1851, and letters on file.

The university at once proceeded to organize an agricultural school as a department, and Dr. Henry P. Tappan, chancellor of the university, wrote to Secretary Holmes (letter on file), that anticipating that the twenty-two sections of salt spring lands, named in the constitution, will be given to the university for an agricultural school, "We have accordingly organized an agricultural school as part of the scientific course recently adopted by the faculty and regents." The agricultural course extended through four terms, three terms constituting a year.

Dr. Tappan afterwards gave an address at the State fair (Sept., 1853), in which he speaks of his plan still further. See Michigan Agricultural Report, 1853, pages 188, 198 to 200.

In 1854 the chair of agriculture in the university was filed by the Rev. Charles Fox, an Englishman, educated at Rugby, rector of the episcopal church at Grosse Isle. Agriculture was the favorite study of Mr. Fox, and he had some time previously to his appointment given to the university library $100 to enlarge the store of agricultural literature. Mr. Fox died after occupying the university chair less than two years. Our library contains a work of Mr. Fox's on agriculture.

1853

A bill for an agricultural college passed the Senate of 1853 by a vote of 17 to 14, but was lost in the House by a vote of 36 to 24. The society then sent its executive committee to visit the university and the normal school to see what was doing in the way of instruction in scientific agriculture in those institutions. They visited Ann Arbor January 25, 1854. Professor Fox was delivering at the time a course of lectures on practical and scientific agriculture. The committee listened to a lecture by Professor Fox on "Rotation of Crops," and were highly pleased. The committee also listened, at the normal school, to a lecture by Prof. L. R. Fiske, on "Organic and Inorganic Materials of the soil, and its Improvement, by Manuring, Draining, and Pulverization."

The State Agricultural Society, however, had become fixed in their preference for a separate institution, and in December, 1852, appointed a committee to urge on the legislature the establishment of a separate school, not in immediate proximity to an existing educational institution, on a farm of not less than 640 acres. Michigan Agriculture, 1854, pp. 340, 341.

The society appointed another committee, Mr. S. M. Bartlett, of Monroe, to draft a bill, to present to the legislature of 1855. The bill was put into shape by the Hon. Isaac P. Christiancy, a townsman of Mr. Bartlett's, and subsequently Chief Justice and U. S. senator, and was substantially the same as afterwards became a law.

1855

In his message to the legislature, January 4, 1855, Governor Kinsley S. Bingham recommended the establishment of an agricultural school, in the following language:

"The constitution also declares that the legislature shall, as soon as practicable, provide for the establishment of an agricultural school. I respectfully submit for your consideration, whether that practicable period has not already arrived. Michigan is eminently an agricultural State, and the great source of our dependence and wealth must ever be in the soil. It has been demonstrated that its productions can be greatly increased by scientific cultivation. Our citizens may indulge a just pride for their efforts in establishing schools for intellectual and scientific improvement, but this most important branch of education has been almost entirely neglected. It seems, therefore, highly proper that provision should be made for instruction in everything that pertains to the art of husbandry, and practical and scientific agriculture. Our efforts in this direction should never cease until our young men engaged in the useful and honorable occupation of farming, shall have received the same high education as those designed for other professions."

A bill for the establishment of the college was introduced into the house and into the senate. When the house bill came to its third reading, various amendments as to location were made and rejected, and the bill was rejected 31 to 39 (Feb. 7). The senate bill, however, fixing upon the vicinity of Lansing as the location of the college, passed (Feb. 9) the senate by a vote of 24 to 5, and the next day passed the house by the large vote of 52 to 13. This bill is known as Act 130, approved Feb. 12, 1855.

Governor Bingham was a warm friend of the measure, and of the college. He took a prominent part in the exercises at the opening of the college (June 16, 1857), and a few months before his death, Oct., 1861, he sent to the college library as a token of his good will, a set of the works of John Adams, in ten volumes.

But to no one man is the college so much indebted as to Mr. John Clough Holmes, the first secretary of the State Agricultural Society. Into the project of establishment of a school of agriculture and horticulture he entered with singular zeal and devotion. He collected information from all quarters, and there were no features of the organic law which he had not discussed with those who were best qualified to give advice, and none of them that do not show his shaping hand. He was frequently at Lansing, conferring with State officers and legislators on the subject, and spent nearly the whole legislative winter of 1855 in Lansing, in diffusing a knowledge of the plan and awakening an interest in it, and this was done at his own private expense. Mr. Holmes gave the college his personal assistance as professor of horticulture during the years 1857, 1859, and 1861. Mr. Holmes is still, 1883, a not infrequent and always welcome visitor at the college, and one of its warmest friends.

LOCATION

A late directory of Lansing says: "When, in 1847, it became necessary for the legislature permanently to locate the capitol of the State, so many places were found competing for the honor that it was absolutely impossible to secure an agreement for any. After a long and bitter contest, the present site of Lansing was fixed upon as a sort of truce measure, the idea no doubt being that when the excitement had quieted down somewhat, it would be easy to secure the transfer to some more eligible point. But that time has never come." But the citizens of Lansing never felt secure of the capitol until the construction of the edifice was entered upon in 1871.

Under a like spirit of compromise the Agricultural College was located near Lansing. The house bill for the establishment of the college was lost in 1855, as has been mentioned, after the proposal of many locations had been made while on its final passage. The law, as enacted, committed the selection of the site to the executive committee of the State Agricultural Society, with these conditions: To be within ten miles of Lansing; not to cost over fifteen dollars an acre, and to consist of not less than five hundred, nor more than a thousand acres in one body. Such a location was not at all to the taste of the friends of the college. They thought such an enterprise should have been started on an improved farm, in an easily accessible part of the State. But here was a wilderness for a farm, near a place to be reached only by staging over bad roads for more than twenty miles.

It was not until 1869 that the location of the college was to be considered settled. The president and some other officers of the university strongly advocated making the college a department of the university, and locating it at Ann Arbor. The Detroit press, and most of the newspapers of the southern part of the State freely expressed the same views.

In this contest the farmers of the State, however much they might begrudge appropriations in war times, or prophesy that graduates would not go to farming, always objected to uniting the Agricultural College to any other institution.

In 1865 (February 24) the executive committee of the State agricultural society petitioned the legislature to remove the college to some more eligible locality. It was met by a counter memorial of Hon. H. G. Wells, of Kalamazoo, remonstrating against the removal. (1865, House Doc. No. 11.)

In 1859, a bill, turning the college over to the university, was offered as a substitute for an appropriation bill.

In 1867, the subject of removal was advocated in the Detroit and in other papers freely. The discussion of the location of the college did not cease until 1869. In that year a carefully prepared bill for the transfer of the college to Ann Arbor, as a department of the university, was introduced into the senate, and came up for action when the house bill appropriating $70,000 came up for concurrence from the house. On some side issue the bill for the transfer was defeated, and the appropriation bill passed in the senate by the decisive vote of 22 to 8.

An editorial in the State Republican, March 18, a Lansing paper, edited by Stephen D. Bingham, under the heading of "End of a Ten Years' Fight," spoke of the vote as ending forever a fight to destroy an institution, which a democratic majority have provided for in the constitution, and a republican majority have put into active operation.

Mr. Bingham adds: "To the warm friendship of Governors Bingham, Wisner, Blair, Crapo, and Baldwin much is due in the past and present; to Hon. Hezekiah G. Wells, of Kalamazoo, who has stood by it in all these years of battle, and with his pen, and by his influence, exerted in its behalf at all times, and most effectively in the present decisive struggle, all honor; to Hon. J. Webster Childs, of Washtenaw, and the members of the State agricultural board, thanks for their effective vindication of its merits, and unflinching friendship in its behalf; to Hon. Benjamin L. Baxter, of Lenawee, a member of the house, and to Hon. George Willard, of Battle Creek, editor of the Battle Creek Journal, both regents of the university, who have, by all honorable means, advocated the claims of this institution to the support of the State, grateful recognition is due; to the citizens of Washtenaw, Oakland, Livingston, Calhoun, Eaton, Bay, Jackson, and other counties who have sent in petitions on short notice in favor of the college and its present location, the just meed of praise for carrying out honest conviction for justice and right."

March 31, 1869, the Detroit Post, which had advocated removal, in an editorial written by Mr. Conover, one of its editors, and more recently rector of St. Luke's church, Kalamazoo, after speaking of its advocacy of a removal to Ann Arbor, says: "But the action of the State government has been so sweeping and provident that the Agricultural college may be looked upon as a permanent institution, unless it contains some inherent defect that no money nor State aid can supply. We by no means undertake to say this, and we hope the citizens of the State will so avail themselves of its privileges as to put its success beyond peradventure. Since the State has determined to pay for them, they ought not to be neglected. It would be folly not to seek as large a return as possible from the investment, and we have no hesitation in urging a cordial support of the college, and to invite a renewed interest in it, and in its capabilities for educating and developing a strong, earnest, intelligent farming community."

The Free Press and most of the other papers of the State became at once the supporters of the college, and the institution has no reason to find fault with the attitude of the press of the State towards it, but has on the other hand reason to be grateful for frequent favors.

It was quite time the question of location was settled. Biennially the college would open in February, and for weeks after it was a question whether the college would live or die. Students would become impatient of the disheartening suspense, and sometimes pack their trunks and go away. The discussion of location has taken this historical sketch years on beyond where a chronological order would have taken us. But it finishes one of the mooted questions of the college for its first ten years.

It is proper to say, also, that courtesies and good will have constantly been extended to the college by the University of Michigan. The present eminent president, in particular, Dr. James B. Angell, has more than once addressed its officers and students, and has always manifested a sincere gratification in its prosperity.

THE SITE

The executive committee of the State Agricultural Society selected for the college its present site, three and a half miles directly east of the State capitol. Michigan avenue runs from the capitol straight to the college entrance. The grounds, including a park of a hundred acres, consist of six hundred and seventy-six and a half acres of land lying on both sides of a small stream called Red Cedar River, were approved for the selection of the site.

June 12, 1855—The executive committee of the State Agricultural Society met in Detroit June 12, 1855. Those present were A. Y. Moore, president; J. C. Holmes, secretary; Messrs. S. M. Bartlett, Payne K. Leach, James Bayley, Justus Gage, and John Starkweather. Hon. J. C. Holmes, the secretary, delivered an address, regarding their duties, etc., including in full a paper of Prof. Winchell of the university, advocating the union of the school with the university; including, also, large parts of President Hitchcock's report to the Massachusetts legislature on European schools of agriculture. Mich. Agr. 1854, pages 337 to 404.

June 16—On June 16, 1855, this committee reported the present site of the school (Mich. Agr. 1854, p. 404), and their selection was approved by the State board of education.

Mr. Holmes was appointed to submit a plan for buildings. January 2, 1856, he presented a plan for a west wing of a college building. It is the present college hall. A main hall and an east wing were to complete the group, forming a court. Prof. Fiske was consulted regarding the arrangements of the chemical laboratory. The chapel was then where it is now, except that the desk was on the north side, and was simply the lecture table of the class room in chemistry; the chemical laboratory occupied the north half of the first floor. The library occupied the northeast and the museum the northwest corner rooms of the upper floor. Mr. Holmes reported the plans also for the dining hall and dormitory—a building since consumed by fire.

The report was adopted. Mr. S. M. Bartlett, of Monroe, was appointed superintendent of the buildings.

January 21, 1857, the board of education made a communication to the legislature in which they announced that the west wing and the boarding hall were nearly completed, and that they had expended about $10,500 for the farm and $34,774.19 for buildings and improvements. A brick barn had been erected. The building is now used as a carpenter's shop.

ORGANIC LAW OF 1855.

This law continued in force until March 15, 1861. Besides providing for the selection of a site, the act proceeded to place the college to be established under the direction and control of the State board of education, an elective board of three members, having charge of the State normal school, and having the superintendent of public instruction for its secretary ex officio. The course of instruction was to include "an English and scientific course, natural philosophy, chemistry, botany, animal and vegetable physiology, geology, mineralogy, meteorology, entomology, veterinary art, mensuration, leveling, and political economy, with book-keeping, and the mechanic arts which are directly connected with agriculture, and such other studies as the board of education may from time to time see fit to prescribe, having reference to the objects specified in the previous section."

There were to be two terms of study a year, the first term from the first Wednesday of April to the last Wednesday in October; the second term from the first Wednesday in December to the last Wednesday in February. Students were to labor daily, and during the first term of each year, not less than three nor more than four hours a day, and none were to be "exempt from such labor except in case of sickness or other infirmity."

The secretary was to keep a full record of improvements and experiments, and of the crops of each field. Tuition was to be free to citizens of the State.

INAUGURATION

On the 16th of June, 1857, the Governor and several officers of the State government, the officers elect of the institution, and a large concourse of citizens from various parts of the State, and some sixty-one students (increased to ninety-seven before the close of the term) ready to form the first class being gathered, the college was formally dedicated by the board of education to the purposes for which it was designed.

The Hon. H. L. Miller, president of the board, first made a few remarks. He closed with saying, "I deem it peculiarly appropriate to recognize the guardianship of that one great Being, who is before all human powers." Rev. George Willard, member of the board, then read the third chapter of Proverbs; prayer was offered, and the Hon. John R. Kellogg, the senior member of the board, then delivered, in an appropriate speech, the institution and farm into the charge of the president and faculty, who had been previously chosen.

The Hon. Joseph R. Williams, of Constantine, president of the college, then delivered his inaugural address, a discourse wise, forcible, and elegant. He spoke of the lack of institutions which, taking students directly from the common schools, and omitting studies purely literary and classical, carried them farther than the university in the application of modern science to the practical business of life, especially agricultural life. He says:

"That the agricultural masses have felt keenly this great want is evidenced by the simultaneous creation of agricultural societies and periodicals, and the craving for more abundant knowledge. Colleges are springing from the same necessity. New York and Pennsylvania are maturing, and two or three other States are taking the initiatory steps towards establishing agricultural colleges. Here, on the very margin of the cultivated portions of our country, where the 'forests primeval' are just vanishing before the encroachments of civilization, the youthful and vigorous State of Michigan, first among her sister States, dedicates this institution to the instruction of men who are devoted exclusively to the cultivation of the earth. Established on no precedent, it is alike a pioneer in the march of men and march of mind. It is peculiarly fit that such an enterprise should be founded on the confines of the country, which a native poet, Whittier, so gushingly describes:

"'The rudiments of empire here,
Are plastic yet and warm,
The chaos of a mighty world
Is rounding into form.'

"The elements of the institution around us are rough and crude, but even in the embryo, we recognize an enlightened forecast that would do honor to those venerable commonwealths which have stamped their indelible impress on the history of mankind."

Mr. Williams spoke of the objections that would be raised to the institution. They would call it an experiment, and demand results before they were willing to afford aid or sympathy. They would object to its cost and would leave it unendowed, and subject to the caprice of successive legislatures. These and other sentences read more like history than like prophecy, as they were. He spoke of the hard times that prevailed, of the virgin forest in which operations were to be begun, and that we have no guides to follow; valuable hints might be derived from European schools, but only hints.

President Williams proceeds to discuss the branches of study that should be pursued. As to manual labor he thinks "it ought chiefly to board the student, leaving but a few expenses incumbent on him.

"At the outset we are met with the objection that all attempts at associating labor with the acquisition of knowledge, in seminaries of learning, have proved failures. Sometimes, however, the labor has been mere steady drudgery in close apartments, and was illustrative of no truth. Sometimes labor has been permitted to a portion of the students, who thus elected to eke out their means, while a larger class of daily associates were entirely exempt. Thus castes were created, where, of all the world, there should exist a warm and brotherly sympathy. That manual labor is incompatible with intellectual growth, is contrary to philosophy and experience. Sedentary employment is much more likely to be so. Vigor of body gives vigor to the brain. In the polytechnic schools of Europe, and at the military academy at West Point, in our own country, the student is often engaged in severe physical exercise for many hours daily. But there, culture of mind and body are indissolubly connected, and the exercise becomes with many, the charm of their student life. Surely the labor that creates instead of destroys, and which causes the earth to bloom with luxuriance and beauty, and groan under its abundance, should be as captivating as that which is bestowed in reducing butchery to an exact science, and which recognizes occasional desolation of the earth, and wholesale destruction of the race, as a necessary and normal condition.

"But if manual labor has failed in all other colleges, it ought not to fail here, where it is inseparably connected with the acquisition of knowledge. Thus allied, the employment should be a charm instead of a drudgery. Practical labor in this institution is the vital, cementing, invigorating influence, that will give it dignity, and it is hoped, complete success.

At the close of President Williams' inaugural, Governor Bingham addressed the assembly. He spoke of the new college as designed "to elevate and dignify the character of labor." He spoke of science, saying: "Science and art are now uniting their labors, and are drawing mutual aid from each other on the farm, as they have for some time been doing in the manufactory and in the shop of the artisan. A new era is dawning upon the vision of the farmer—new light is illumining his path, and a new interest and new pleasures are urging him on to improvement. His intellect comes to the aid of his hands; and as he traces effects to their causes, searches for the reason of his failures and disappointments, familiarizes himself with the operations of nature, and devises improvements in his art, his interest is increased, his profits are greatly enhanced, and he appreciate the full dignity of his chosen pursuit. Science is probably capable of rendering more important aid to husbandry than to any other branch of labor, and presents a wider field of useful study to the cultivator of the soil, than to any other class of society." Gov. Bingham closed with saying:

"Thus, with the liveliest anticipations, and highest hopes of success, we welcome the free agricultural college among the institutions of learning of the State of Michigan, and bid it God-speed. Long may it flourish, an honor to its founders and an honor to the State."

The Board of Education consisted of Hiram L. Miller, Saginaw; John R. Kellogg, Allegan; Rev. Geo. Willard, Battle Creek; Ira Mayhew, Superintendent of Public Instruction, Secretary *ex-officio.*

All these gentlemen took an active part in the enterprise. Mr. Miller resigned his place in July, greatly regretted by the board, and Mr. Witter J. Baxter, of Jonesville, took his place. Mr. Willard has more than once lectured before the members of the college.

In 1859, Mr. Mayhew's term of office having expired, Rev. John M. Gregory was elected superintendent of public instruction, and became *ex-officio* secretary of the Board of Education, and exercised a controlling influence in the affairs of the State Agricultural College. Except for these changes, the Board of Education, with the same membership, managed the college up to April, 1861, when it was transferred to the care of another board.

At the opening of the college, May 13, 1857, the officers were as follows:

Joseph Ricketson Williams, M. A., President and Director of the farm; John Clough Holmes, Professor of Horticulture, and Treasurer; Lewis Ransom Fiske, M. A., Professor of Chemistry; Calvin Tracy, M. A., Professor of Mathematics; Robert D. Weeks, Professor of English Literature and Farm Economy, and Secretary; Enoch Baucker [Banker,] Assistant in Chemistry; James M. Shearer, Steward.

Of these first officers, Mr. Williams continued in office until the beginning of the spring term of 1860, when he resigned. Mr. Williams was a Massachusetts man, a graduate of Harvard University of the class of 1831. He was State senator in 1861, and on the resignation of Hon. James Birney, Mr. Williams became, by virtue of his office of President *pro tempore* of the senate, the lieutenant governor of the State. He was for two years (1854-5) editor of the Toledo Blade. He died very suddenly at his home in Constantine, Mich., June 16, 1861. A fine likeness of him, presented by Mrs. Williams, adorns the college library. He was a person of splendid presence, an eloquent speaker, and of much force of character. His remains were taken to New Bedford, Mass., for burial. Williams Hall is named in honor of its first president.

Of Mr. John C. Holmes, mention has already been made. He did much to lay out and beautify the grounds, and to give the college a "right start."

Lewis R. Fisk, now D. D. and LL. D., remained in charge of the department of chemistry until the spring of 1863, when he resigned, entering the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, preached in Detroit and other places, and became associate editor of the Christian Advocate. Since 1878 he has been the president of Albion College, Michigan. To him is due the excellent position which the chemical department of the college took at the very first. Professor Fisk managed the college successfully as president *pro tempore* by election of the faculty, in the four years' interregnum after the resignation of President Williams.

Professor Tracy resigned his position in the college in 1860, and lives in Lansing, a highly respected citizen.

Mr. Bancker is a prosperous lawyer in Jackson, and Mr. Shearer a resident of the township of Lansing. He has been repeatedly honored by votes of his townsmen, and his wife, still living, is remembered by all the older students, for her motherly care and authority. She was a woman of rare qualifications for a difficult place.

Mr. Robert D. Weeks resigned his place at the close of the first term, and subsequently went east. His place, as professor of English literature, was supplied before the spring term of 1858, by Theophilus Capen Abbot, the present president of the college, having been made so in the winter of 1862-3.

There being no dwelling houses at the college in 1857, the most of the officers lived in the city, three and a half miles distant, until cottages were completed in the spring of 1859.

During the years 1857, 1858, and 1859, the administration of the college proceeded on the plan on which it started at the first. There were, as the law directed, a summer and a winter term each year. Each term closed with a public examination, to which the citizens of Lansing were accustomed to come in considerable numbers. A radical change was introduced in 1860 by the Hon. J. M. Gregory and the Board, which lasted for that one year, when the college was transferred to another board.

On the first day the students, sixty-one in number, were divided for classes and work into three divisions. The only catalogues for these years are manuscript ones of my own making. The terms and students were as follows:

1857. First term, May 13 to October 28; total number of students 81; five of these students afterwards graduated.

Second term, December 2 to February 22, 1858; total number of students 101; total number of students the year of both terms, 124, representing 24 counties.

1858. The third term began April 7, 1858, and closed October 27. There were 101 students, of whom 58 had been in attendance the previous year. The fourth term began November 30, 1858, and closed February 23, 1859. There were 86 students in the winter term, 39 of them entering for the first time. In both terms there were 137 different students, representing 21 counties.

1859. April 5, fifth term opened, closed August 5; August 16, sixth term opened, closed November 16. In this year there were 4 Juniors, 32 Sophomores, 48 Freshmen of the 1st division, 32 in the 2d division. Total number for the year, 106, representing 26 counties.

The changes in 1860 make me defer giving these statistics for that year, since, so far as the general affairs of the college go, these first three years form a group by themselves. During the first year no regular course of study was marked out. In the opening term, the most advanced of the students studied arithmetic, advanced algebra, and grammar. The second division studied arithmetic, elementary algebra, and grammar; and the third division, arithmetic, geography, and grammar. In a term or two chemistry was introduced, and, in 1858, the faculty formed and presented to the board a four years' course of study. The board directed certain changes to be made, especially that the course should be arranged for two and not three terms a year; and that German and French, which had been proposed as electives, should be left out.

The scheme is given:

1859

COURSE OF STUDY—TWO TERMS A YEAR

First Year

First Term.—Algebra, History, Analysis.

Second Term.—Algebra, Geometry, Physical Geography, Natural Philosophy, Rhetoric.

Second Year

First Term.—Geometry, Trigonometry, Chemistry, Botany, Arboriculture.

Second Term.—Surveying, Drawing, Analytical Chemistry, Logic, Bookkeeping.

Third Year

First Term.—Mechanics, Engineering, Organic Chemistry, Rhetoric.

Second Term.—Civil Engineering, Vegetable and Animal Physiology, English Literature,—Anglo-Saxon Elective.

Fourth Year

First Term.—Astronomy, Entomology, Veterinary, Mental Philosophy.

Second Term.—Political Economy, Constitutional Law, Geology, Mineralogy, Moral Philosophy.

The labor system began on the plan of making the school one in which the student should nearly support himself by his labor. President Williams says in his report, April 1, 1858: "The paramount object is to enable the student to support himself by his own labor while acquiring his education." He adds, "It is quite probable that balances will be charged against the first classes of students, while successive classes, under the superior facilities the institution will afford for cheapening the cost of articles of consumption, may easily support themselves. It was a dangerous experiment to establish such an institution on any farm, not already, in part at least, capable of the highest cultivation, and ready to yield the maximum of production."

In accordance with this system, but one man was regularly employed on the farm. Mr. Hiram Hodges, the farmer, occupied the present herdsman's house, only it was then situated upon the plank, some half mile east of the college hall. The students were to do about all the work, and this work was mostly clearing up land. For the first four or five years the students were divided for work into three divisions; one went out to labor as early as half past six, for the first term at half past five. After three hours of labor, they transferred their tools and teams to the second division, and went in to lectures and study; a third division worked three hours in the afternoon. Classes, of course, also, were distributed throughout the day. Three hours' work was required on Saturdays, as well as other week-days. Students were paid for their labor according to fidelity and ability. The maximum rate the first year was ten cents, the second year nine cents an hour. The following are examples of rating of those times:

In the summer term of 1858, 33 students received the maximum rate of nine cents an hour for labor; 30 received eight cents; 15 received seven cents, and 7 received five cents. In 1859 the rating was very minute.

Sixty acres of land were brought under cultivation the first year.

The price of board the first term was $2.50; the second term $2:10; in

1878 $1.75, with 25 cents extra for tea and coffee if used, and 60 cents a week for washing, heating, and lights. In 1859 board was $2.30.

Students of the present day will find it difficult in imagination to realize those early days of the institution. It was a wearisome task to reach Lansing. Three and a half miles over a wretched road, through the forest, took them to the clearing in which the few college halls were situated. It was not a road to travel often. Prayers were frequently held much earlier than now. On Sundays, for the first year, the clergymen of Lansing preached at the college in turn. At the close of this year, on account of some difficulties which I know of only by hearsay, the board directed the faculty to take charge of these exercises, and invite no one. There was always a Bible class on Sundays.

Students were usually crowded four in a room.

The students, however, had the excitement of study, of work, of complaining of their food, and early organized societies for mutual improvement. These, at that time, had no Greek letter names, and were open to any who wished to participate in their benefits. An early society was called the Excelsior Lyceum; the Cincinnatus followed, and the Sons of Demeter. Party politics frequently ran high at the election of society officers. A reading room was started, and amongst others, the Lansing Republican at once sent its paper to the college, and has continued to do so ever since. I am not sure but the same is true of the Journal. The Flint Citizen came from the beginning of 1859, if not from the first, and Mr. E. B. Pond, of Ann Arbor, sent the Argus from May, 1858, until he sold it in 1878. Horace Greeley, who manifested a lively interest in the college, sent the students a box of books, and the students themselves subscribed for five English magazines. So they helped the library and reading room to grow in interest. Besides debates, they had lectures not very infrequently.

Professor Fiske gave the first lecture July 17, 1857; followed by Prof. Tracy, in September. President Williams lectured on "Obedience to Natural Law." Other lecturers were Rev. George Willard; Rev. C. W. Knickerbocker; Rev. Asa Mahan; President E. B. Fairfield, of Hillsdale college; President Welch, of the Normal school, on "American Deficiency in Taste;" C. B. Stebbins, Esq., a poem; Hon. James Birney; Bethune Duffield, Esq.; William Withington, "Theory of Civilization;" Eugene Tenney, Esq., on "Cuba;" Hon. J. M. Gregory.

The Michigan Female College, presided over by the Misses Abby and Delia Rogers, was at Lansing, and parties and courteous attentions were not infrequent between the institutions—"the whole college, officers and students" being subjects of invitation.

Then there was a splendid meteor in May, 1857, exploding and shaking houses; a splendid comet in September, 1858, rising before the sun, and lingering after sunset; and a grand illumination with bonfires, and speeches by officers and students, September 1, 1858, for the laying of the Atlantic cable. There was always something for the busy heads and hands.

An occasional public exercise gave some variety to life.

The first public exhibition was November 16, 1859. There was music by a quartette and the following original pieces:

On chemistry and its practical applications—Essay, Edgar J. Abbott.
Midas—Oration, William M. Greene.
Stems of Trees—Essay, Gilbert A. Dickey.
Mathematics—Essay, Charles J. Monroe.

Sources of Error in Investigation of Truth—Oration, Charles E. Hollister.

Whisky—Essay, Allen Benton Morse.

The Anglo Saxon Race—Oration, W. Wallace Preston.

Iron—Essay, Albert N. Prentiss.

Patriotism—Oration, Seneca N. Taylor.

Of these speakers, Messrs. Dickey, Hollister, and Prentiss afterward graduated. Mr. Dickey was killed in battle. (See report for 1881-2, page 29). Mr. Morse gave an arm in the service, and in 1875 was State senator from Ionia, where he still resides, a lawyer. Mr. Charles J. Monroe was in the State senate from South Haven in 1883. Both as senators were of great service to the college. Mr. Wm. M. Greene entered the army in August, 1862, and was killed, as second lieutenant, January 29, 1863, near Cumberland River. He was one of the most excellent of students and of young men. Seneca Taylor is now a successful lawyer of St. Louis, Mo. Mr. Hollister is a farmer in Laingsburg, this State. Mr. Prentiss is professor of botany in Cornell University.

During the second year of the college Mr. W. D. Cochrane was instructor in book-keeping from June 17 until his death at his home in Detroit, September 29. Mr. Cochrane was from Cora Linn, near Scotland, and was much beloved.

The students, indeed, had an easier time than those who administered the affairs of the college.

The $56,320 appropriated from sales of salt spring lands, given in 1855, and the $40,000 appropriated in 1857, were entirely spent before the opening of this college year (1858). A monthly allowance of $500 was borrowed, and by the close of the year the college was $13,000 in debt.

The difficulties of establishing a college in the forest, three and a half miles from the nearest village, had been underrated. Prices had greatly advanced since the undertaking had commenced; hard times, with frequent failures, and general distress prevailed. The year 1858, too, had been a sickly one at the college. The students were, however, loyal, and had laid a mile and a half of tile drain, had put over a hundred acres into crops. The present apple orchard was planted in 1858.

1859

With the year 1859 the affairs of the college came largely under the management of the Hon. John M. Gregory, who had been elected to the superintendency of public instruction, an office which he filled with great ability for six years. The board of education remained unchanged, the Hon. George Willard being the president of it.

March 7, 1859, President Williams resigned, before the opening of the spring term, leaving an interregnum in the office, which continued for four years. At the same time Mr. Holmes also resigned his place (although it was resumed afterwards in 1860). R. F. Johnstone, Esq., editor of the Michigan Farmer, became superintendent of the farm for the year and secretary of the faculty. Henry Goadby, M. D., entered on duty as professor of entomology and physiology, occupying the house vacated by President Williams, and now, 1883, occupied by Secretary Baird. The preparations of Dr. Goadby were of exceeding nicety (as, for example, the nervous system of a spider), and rare beauty. He lectured during the year. He died some years ago at the house of his daughter in Milwaukee.

Mr. Cleveland Abbe, M. A., of the University of the city of New York, came as instructor in civil engineering and drawing. Mr. Abbe is now the meteorologist of the signal service at Washington, and well known to readers of astronomical and other scientific journals.

Silas A. Lane was steward of the boarding hall. Towards the close of the year visitors were appointed: Perley Bills, of Tecumseh, and T. T. Lyon, of Plymouth.

NEW DEPARTURE, 1860

There had been in 1859 a good deal of discussion as to what an agricultural college ought to be, and to teach. Hon. John M. Gregory, *ex officio* secretary of the board, at last developed a plan to make the college more strictly a technical school, like the medical school. The plan is given in detail in his report, as superintendent, for 1860, pages 41 to 59. It was to advise with the board regarding these changes, that visitors, Mr. T. T. Lyon and Mr. P. Bills, were appointed.

The scheme embraced a course of one year preparatory study, and two years professional study, in six departments. 1. Theory and practice of agriculture; 2. Agricultural chemistry; 3. Civil and rural engineering; 4. Botany and vegetable physiology; 5. Zoölogy and animal physiology; 6. Horticulture; and 7. Practical farming.

In November, 1859, the board met in Lansing, and after discussion, adopted the new plan. The professors at once resigned their places, and their resignations were accepted. In December, 1859, the boarding hall—always a source of trouble—was let out for the year 1860, to Mr. Silas A. Lane, with an engagement to give good board at $2.50 a week. The plan was not successful, and in December, 1866, the boarding hall was put in charge of the faculty.

February 1st the spring term opened. Lewis R. Fiske was professor of chemistry, and by election of the faculty, president *pro tempore*. Theophilus C. Abbot was professor of civil and rural engineering, and treasurer, which latter office he had held in 1858 and 1859. George Thurber, M. D., of New York City, and now and for many years one of the principal editors of the American Agriculturist, was professor of botany and vegetable physiology. Manley Miles, M. D., of Flint, State Zoölogist, was professor of zoölogy and animal physiology. John C. Holmes was superintendent of the horticultural department.

James Bayley, ex-President of the State Agricultural Society, and said to be one of the best farmers of Oakland county, was superintendent of the farm.

Some departures were permitted from the new course in the case of students who were here in previous years under a more literary course of study, and Mr. Robert Hall Tripp, a graduate of the University the next year (1861), and subsequently Professor of Latin in the University of Minnesota, was employed as an instructor.

There were, in 1860, 8 Juniors, 17 Sophomores, and 24 Freshmen and preparatory students,—in all 49, representing 21 counties. This falling off in the number of students has generally been attributed to the change in the plan. The first term began February 29 and continued until August 7. The second term began August 14 and closed with a Junior exhibition November 1.

In the first term the studies might all be termed professional except the pure mathematics. The scheme was: 7:45 A. M., Natural History, Preparatory and Freshmen; 8:45 A. M., Juniors in Chemistry, Freshmen in Trigonometry; 9:45 A. M., Juniors in Mineralogy and Botany; 10:45 A. M., Juniors in Geology, Freshmen in Botany; 3 P. M., Preparatory students in Physical Geography; 4 P. M., Preparatory class in Algebra.

In the second term Whately's Rhetoric and Logic were taught by Mr. Tripp.

March 26. Bell rung at night to call attention to a beautiful corona of the northern lights.

May 9. Abraham Lincoln nominated for the presidency at Chicago.

Sept. 6. The college students in uniform paid a visit to Governor Wm. H. Seward who was in Lansing. They were drawn in a car decorated with appropriate devices, clusters of rakes, hoes, axes, chains, etc. The address to Governor Seward was replied to by the Governor most happily.

The school year 1860 closed with a Junior exhibition November 1, which was participated in by twelve students, ten of whom afterwards graduated.

The college had 25 acres in wheat, 30 in corn, 15 in oats, 3 in potatoes, and 40 in hay. The stock was valued at $1,401. The appropriation made to the college for 1859-60 was $37,500. With this sum the board of education paid the large indebtedness of the previous two years, and at the close of the year 1860 the college was virtually free from debt. The buildings consisted of the present (1883) college hall, a boarding hall since burned, the present carpenter's shop, used as a barn, four dwellings for professors, and the herdsman's house, then in the orchard. The public highway ran through the grounds between the professors' houses, and there was not a field clear enough of stumps for the use of a mower.

1861

REORGANIZATION OF THE COLLEGE.—CREATION OF A STATE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE

The Superintendent of Public Instruction, the Hon. J. M. Gregory first, and afterwards the board of education, recommended that a new board be created to have charge of the State Agricultural College. It had become the policy of the State to commit each of its institutions to a board of its own, as it has more recently, to have in the legislative houses a standing committee upon each.

There was besides considerable dissatisfaction with the cutting down of the course of study, and the displacing from it of literary studies. The old idea of the founders had been, to quote from an article in the Detroit Tribune, written by Mr. W. D. Cochrane, not long before his death: "The grand idea that self-sustaining labor can go hand in hand with mental culture and refinement of taste." The feeling prevailed amongst farmers that in their own institution their sons were to receive an education not inferior to that given in any college.

In December, 1859, after the adoption of Mr. Gregory's plan, the matter came up in the executive committee of the State Agricultural Society, and a committee was appointed to inquire into the condition of the college and to report in October. This committee, consisting of James Bayley of Troy, Dr. George K. Johnson of Grand Rapids, and Frederick Fowler of Hillsdale, reported that the objects of the college were: 1st. The explaining of the philosophy of agriculture, imparting a knowledge of the laws of nature that underlie the cultivation of the soil; and, 2d. Affording mental culture and discipline to enable the student to comprehend and reason about the laws.

They say: "As every farmer must be a citizen, as his rights of property and person are both affected by the constitution of society, and as his habits of thought are in great part formed during his collegiate course, he is certainly as much interested as any one can be in securing a thorough and substantial education. * * Our sons should not be satisfied with anything less than a full course in science and literature." They recommend the transfer of the care of the college to a state board of agriculture. The report was adopted in December, 1860, and a committee appointed to memorialize the legislature on the subject.

A bill to this effect and to reorganize the college was introduced into the senate, and was much discussed in the committees there, and by the newspapers outside. Mr. Williams, ex-president of the college, was a member of the senate, and his influence is plainly visible in the provisions of the bill. Mr. J. C. Holmes was also freely consulted, as is shown in various manuscript memoranda. Two curious provisions of the printed bill were excluded before its passage. The one forbids the requiring of attendance of students at any religious exercises if, of age, he objects, or if either parent objects. The other forbids the existence of secret societies of students. The bill in the senate was in charge of Hon. Ira H. Butterfield. It was passed by the senate by a vote of 24 to 5.

In the house a bill creating a state board of agriculture was passed with but one negative, but not being approved by the senate committee, the senate bill, when it came down to the house, was passed instead, by a vote of 58 to 18. Hon. J. Webster Childs had charge of the bill.

With few changes the organic act under which the college is managed, exists today as it was passed in 1861.

The persons who were to constitute the first board are named in the law, section 36. They all served the periods for which they severally drew lots, except Mr. Silas A. Yerkes, of Lowell, Michigan. He met two or three times with the board, and in October resigned his place to enter the army. He entered as second lieutenant of the 13th infantry, became captain February 26, 1863. He was wounded at Chickamauga, September 19, 1863, was brevetted major for meritorious conduct, and discharged when no longer able to serve his country as a soldier, May 15, 1865. Mr. Yerkes' place was supplied, by election of the board, by Abraham C. Prutzman, of Three Rivers, who remained a member of the board until 1873. When his term expired he was a member of the senate, and ineligible to a renewed appointment.

February 27 was the time for the beginning of the term, under the old regime, but by legislative action the opening was deferred until such time as the new board should set for it. The board held their first meeting April 4. Governor Blair, member ex-officio, was elected president of the board, and lots were cast for terms of office. Mr. Philo Parsons, of Detroit, and Mr. Justus Gage, of Dowagiac, drew for two years. Mr. David Carpenter, of Blissfield, and Mr. Hezekiah G. Wells, of Kalamazoo, drew for four years, and Messrs. Yerkes and Charles Rich, of Lapeer, drew for six years. Mr. Langford G. Berry was made treasurer.

The 17th of April the term opened. Messrs. Fiske, Abbot, Thurber, and Miles were reäppointed to their professorships, in accordance with the course of study required by law, Mr. Abbot taking as his department, history and English literature. Mr. J. G. Ramsdell, now Judge Ramsdell, of Traverse City, gave instruction in book-keeping, and the laws and rules of business.

A catalogue was issued in 1861, which has been followed annually by others. A report was issued in 1862, and regular reports have been issued since that time, so the record of succeeding events is plain.

Under the new law the Board of Agriculture consists of six appointed members, two being appointed every other year, by the Governor of the State. The term of office is six years. The Governor of the State and the President of the college are ex-officio members of the board. The course of study is to be of not less than four years, and is liberal in its range, languages being neither mentioned nor excluded. Soon after the opening of the spring term of 1861, a four years' course of study, and an additional preparatory course of one year was adopted.

Although the civil war had broken out, and students were leaving the college to enlist, the attendance was sixteen greater than in 1860.

Since its reörganization in 1861, the college has gone steadily on, making progress and friends.

In 1862 the congressional grant of 240,000 acres was made, and serves now (1883), to yield the college an annual income of $22,000. The present president of the college was elected to his position in November, 1862. The catalogue of 1861 shows a faculty of four professors, an instructor, and a superintendent of the farm. The catalogue for 1883 shows a president, nine professors, a secretary, who is a member of the faculty, a librarian, and six subordinate officers of instruction. The college buildings in 1861 were a college hall, a boarding hall, a brick barn, and five dwellings. By the middle of next year there will be eleven dwelling houses, two dormitories, a college hall, chemical laboratory, botanical laboratory, greenhouse, library hall, astronomical observatory, apiary, a boiler house, and eight farm and garden barns. A library of 1,200 books has grown to 8,000. The stock has increased from a valuation of $1,400 to a valuation of $18,000, and the number of students from 66 to 185. The property at the college is valued at $340,000.

Through frequent reäppointments, sixteen appointed members have filled out the terms of twenty-six. The utmost harmony has always prevailed in the board, and one of the members named in the law, the Hon. H. G. Wells, of Kalamazoo, remained on the board continuously, usually as its president, from 1861 to the spring of 1883.

The graduates of the college number (1882) 272, and are scattered into twenty-four States and territories, although three-fourths of them remain in Michigan. One-half the graduates are farmers, or engaged in business directly related to farming, and a much larger proportion are in occupations related to industrial arts.

The chair of practical agriculture was established in 1865. The last chair established is that of veterinary; the last before that was of horticulture as distinct from botany, and the addition to the duties of the botanist of instruction in forestry.

In one sense, the college has gone beyond its enclosures, for its six annual winter farmers' institutes bring the college men and farmers together in the common discussion of topics, and the future opens a prospect of honorable usefulness. It is, and may it ever remain, the Farmers' College.

HISTORY OF HILLSDALE COLLEGE

BY HON. JOHN C. PATTERSON

Read June 13, 1883

Hillsdale College was founded by the Free-Will Baptist denomination. It was first located at Spring Arbor, in Jackson county, Michigan, under the corporate name of Michigan Central College, and was afterwards removed, or, more accurately speaking, abandoned at Spring Arbor, and re-established at Hillsdale. Michigan Central College and Hillsdale College, although having different corporate names, different locations and different charters, were owned, controlled and conducted by the same denomination, managers, and faculty, had the same patrons, and were, in fact, one institution. The history of Michigan Central College is the early history of Hillsdale College.

DENOMINATIONAL

In the year 1778, Benjamin Randall was pastor of a Baptist church at New Durham, in the State of New Hampshire. Randall had been converted under the inspired preaching of George Whitfield, and was fired by the same religious zeal. It was observed however that he did not preach the stern Calvinistic doctrines then entertained by his denomination. When asked why he did not preach the doctrines of predestination, etc., he replied, "Because I do not believe them." He was accused of heresy, tried before and ecclesiastical tribunal, found unsound in doctrine, and disfellowshiped in 1779. Although adjudged guilty of heresy, Randall continued to preach the gospel as he understood it, and on the 30th day of June, 1780, he organized the first Free-Will Baptist church, consisting of seven members, and laid the foundation for the denomination at New Durham, New Hampshire. The Bible was taken as the standard of its faith and practice. Freedom of the will —which suggested the name of Free-Will Baptist for the denomination—was proclaimed as an essential part of its creed. During the next half century, churches were established in New England, Canada, and the middle states. The ministry were zealous men, devoted in piety, sacrificing in spirit and incessant in labor. Many of the ministers of the denomination, during the first half century of its existence, were men of native ability, and were powerful speakers but uneducated. "Prejudice against an educated ministry, and education for the ministry predominated during the first sixty years of the denominational existence, and for a long time previous to 1840 the denomination had been losing from its ranks many ministers of piety and promise, on account of its position on the question of education." This prejudice was not confined, during those years, to the Free-Will Baptist denomination alone. It was a general sentiment among the masses, and was encouraged in this denomination by a misapprehension of the teachings of Randall and his cotemporaries.

They preached the necessity of a consecrated heart as a *sine qua non* qualification for a christian minister, with so much emphasis that they seemed to undervalue or ignore educational qualification. They did not oppose an educated clergy, but they denied that learning alone was a sufficient qualification or a substitute for a divine call to preach, or for the grace of God in the heart. They taught that a cultivated intellect was desirable in a minister, and that a consecrated heart was indispensable. During the time that the denomination was under the personal influence of these men very little attention was given to the cause of education. No educational institution was established by the denomination until 1832. The agitation of the educational question in the denomination was commenced in New England about that time. On the 15th day of January, 1840, a denominational educational society was organized at Acton, Maine, "to provide means for the intellectual and moral improvement of young ministers." This sketch outlines the educational status of the denomination in the east, at the time its first churches were planted in the territory of Michigan.

PIONEER WORKERS AND WORK

The pioneer Free-Will Baptists of Michigan were not behind their New England brethren in this educational movement. Though few in number, limited in means, and scattered over the territory, they were devoted to their church, and possessed that religious ardor, and progressive spirit which cheerfully make sacrifices to secure a denominational triumph. The first Free-Will Baptist church in the territory of Michigan was organized near Ypsilanti, Washtenaw county, March 14th, 1831. It had no pastor. There were no ordained ministers of the denomination in the territory. Upon the petition of the church, Henry S. Limbocker, who held a license to preach, and under whose ministrations the church had been organized, a young man of promise, was ordained as a minister by the Free-Will Baptist authorities of western New York. A preacher was thus secured, and the denomination commenced its work in the wilds of Michigan. Elder Henry S. Limbocker was a native of Cayuga county, New York, and had removed from Parma, Monroe county, New York, to Ypsilanti in 1830. Other churches were planted in Oakland and other counties in the vicinity during the next few years. Elder Samuel Whitcomb and Elijah Cook, Jr., were among the early Free-Will Baptists who settled in the territory. They came together from Western New York, and located on Cook's Prairie, in the township of Eckford (then in the township of Homer), in Calhoun county, in 1834. They were men in middle age, with families of grown up children. Before they were fairly settled in their log cabins, the organization of a Free-Will Baptist church was determined upon, and on the 12th day of March, 1836, the Free-Will Baptist church of Cook's Prairie was organized by them at the school-house, then standing near the site of their present tasteful church edifice. Elder Samuel Whitcomb was the first pastor of this new church. A native of New Hampshire, he had removed to Michigan from Alabama, Genesee county, N. Y. He was a tall, spare man, with a large mouth, prominent nose, and heavy eyebrows, and of a commanding presence. Nature had endowed him with a good voice and a fluent command of language. He also possessed that emotional nature, and magnetic power which hold and move the hearer. He was especially gifted in prayer and exhortation, and his power as a preacher was due to these gifts, rather than to his logic or his homiletics. He was a man for the times, and became one of the leading ministers of the denomination. Elijah Cook, Jr., soon began to preach, and was ordained as a minister. He was a native of the State of New York, and removed from Clarendon, Orleans county, to Michigan. He was a tall, square-shouldered man of marked presence. Positive, energetic, and possessed of an indomitable will, he had that zeal and force which overcome all obstacles. His command of language was poor, it was sometimes painful to listen to him, but he was a great singer. His soul was a pent up volcano of religious feeling which could find vent only in sacred song. He lived and labored before church choirs were deemed an essential part of religious worship, and when congregational singing was both popular and profitable. His voice leading the congregation in Sabbath service, or in the prayer or covenant meeting never failed to fire the hearts of the listener with the spirit of the song, and arouse the deepest religious emotions. In Whitcomb and Cook, the Free-Will Baptists in Michigan had a Moody and Sankey forty-nine years ago. These pioneer evangelists preached and held revival meetings in various localities, and planted churches in Calhoun, Jackson, and adjacent counties. Elder Henry S. Limbocker continued to reside at Ypsilanti, and to preach in the adjacent counties until 1836. He then moved to Leoni, Jackson county. In personal appearance, talent, and style of speaking, he resembled Elder Whitcomb. He was more logical and argumentative in his sermons, and was an evangelist by nature. He preached to various churches in Jackson and adjoining counties, and was considered as one of the leading ministers of the denomination in the State. Elders Whitcomb, Cook, and Limbocker labored on their farms during the week until Saturday, and then drove to their distant appointments, preached two or three times Sunday, returned home on Monday, and prepared their sermons at the plough during the week. As farmers, they supported themselves, and as missionaries, they laid the foundation in the wilderness for a great and useful denomination. Largely through the labors of these three men, the Michigan yearly meeting of the denomination was organized at Leoni, in 1839, with four hundred and sixty members.

The demand for an educated ministry, and the educational movement was being agitated in denominational circles in the east. Elder Samuel Whitcomb, Elder Elijah Cook, and Elder Henry S. Limbocker, as early as 1835, took a stand in favor of an educated ministry. With their limited common school education, they were conscious that their own usefulness was crippled for the want of better intellectual training and educational acquirements. They had the sagacity to foresee that the church of the future would demand an educated ministry; that education was becoming more general, the communicants more enlightened, and that the denomination would be compelled to raise the standard of education to enable it to keep up with the times, and to build up and maintain its interest in intellectual centers. They recognized education as the handmaid of religion, and preached this truth to their congregations. They discussed the educational question at their homes, and in private circles, and advocated the plan of a denominational school for the purpose of educating their ministers and their children; a school where the intellect could be trained under a strong religious, yet catholic influence. They advocated an educational enterprise to accomplish a denominational end. These pioneer fathers, as they toiled and sacrificed, doubtless remembered that the denominational or religious element entered very largely into the work of establishing Dartmouth, Yale, Harvard, Brown's, Princeton, and numerous other great institutions of learning, and had it not been for the demand for learned ministers and learned laymen, as well as a love for a higher education those colleges would not have been planted in colonial days, to bless the church, nation, and race.

During the years in which Hon. Isaac E. Crary and Hon. John D. Pierce at Marshall in the province of statesmanship were agitating and perfecting the plan of our State public school system, laying its foundation broad and deep, to be crowned by our great university, Samuel Whitcomb and Elijah Cook, Jr., the cotemporaries, near neighbors and personal friends of Crary and Pierce, on Cook's Prairie, ten miles away, were agitating and perfecting a plan and laying its foundations broad and deep for a denominational school in the domain of church polity. Elder Samuel Whitcomb was the first to bring the subject of a denominational school before the churches and conferences, and was the pioneer advocate of the cause. Elder Cook pushed the matter with all his power and rendered it great service. Had his sentiments on the subject of education been expressed in verse and set to music, his song would have been quite as powerful in the cause as the appeals of his more eloquent co-worker. Elder Limbocker publicly and privately urged the necessity of an educated ministry, and advocated a denominational school to provide the means for securing that end. His earnest eloquence and forcible arguments contributed greatly toward preparing the way for definite action. The churches were few, the members poor, and not many could be reached by the denominational press. We must remember that public sentiment in Michigan forty-five years ago was not moulded by our present public schools and our numerous denominational institutions now in successful operation. The necessity and benefits of such a college were not fully appreciated by the masses, and required discussion before action. Up to the year 1844, the public discussion of the educational movement in the denomination in Michigan was for the most part conducted by Elders Whitcomb, Cook, and Limbocker, and to some extent by Elder Ellwood. The agitation had been mostly confined to the churches coming under their personal ministration, in Calhoun, Jackson, and adjacent counties.

In the educational movement, the clergy did not do all of the work. The laymen did their full share. Among the laymen first taking an active part in this advance step in the denomination, Hon. Daniel Dunakin, a native of western New York, who located in Eckford, Calhoun county, in 1835, was the most prominent. He was a man of broad views, and was public-spirited and liberal with his means. Having accumulated a competency at an early day he was one of the wealthiest men in the denomination in the State. Intelligent and active, he was a leader in every progressive movement. He was at least twenty years ahead of his times, and an ardent friend of the cause of education. One of the first trustees of Michigan Central College, at Spring Arbor, he continued on the board of trustees until his death in 1875. I know of no person in the denomination who has contributed more generously of his time, labor, and means to Hillsdale College than Daniel Dunakin. As long as he lived he watched the institution with parental solicitude, and staked his fortune for its existence. Its scanty treasury was replenished by a constant stream from his own purse, and at his death a liberal bequest was transferred to the endowment fund.

Eli T. Chase, a native of the State of New York, who settled in Eckford in 1835, took an active part in establishing the school at Spring Arbor. He was a neighbor and co-worker of Daniel Dunakin. Thomas Dunton and Deacon Heman Cowles, of the township of Battle Creek, Calhoun county, were among the early advocates and friends of the school. Deacon Joseph S. Blaisdell, of Assyria, Barry county, a native of Vermont, did effective service in the movement. Rosevelt Davis, of Blackman, Jonathan L. Videto, and Joseph C. Bailey, of Spring Arbor, Jackson county, were leaders in the denomination in the educational movement, and worked earnestly for an institution of learning. Deacon William Smith, of Spring Arbor, though not a member of the denomination, rendered great service to the cause, and was one of the most useful friends the school possessed. Had it not been for his able support and timely aid, in an early crisis, the enterprise would doubtless have failed.

ORGANIZED ACTION

The Michigan yearly meeting of the denomination was to convene for its fourth annual conference after its organization, at Franklin, Lenawee county, in June, 1844. This conference was composed of delegates elected by the several quarterly meetings then existing in the State. The Calhoun quarterly meeting, consisting of churches, situated in Calhoun, Jackson, and adjacent counties, had been the source from which the agitation of the educational movement in this State had originated. This quarterly meeting appointed its delegates to the annual conference at Franklin some weeks before the conference was to convene. Among these delegates were Elder Samuel Whitcomb, Elder Elijah Cook, Deacon Joseph S. Blaisdell, Deacon Heman Cowles, and Thomas Dunton.

This delegation conferred together, and agreed that the time had arrived in Michigan to take organized action on the educational question, and determined to bring the subject of establishing a denominational school before the yearly conference.

At that time, Elder David Marks, of Oberlin, Ohio, was one of the leading ministers, and perhaps the most influential man in the denomination. David Marks held a position with the Free-Will Baptists similar to that of John Wesley with the Methodists. Having entered the ministry a mere boy, and with a limited education, he had preached as an evangelist for twenty years with great success. Many churches had been organized, and many members had united with the denomination under his ministrations. He was a zealous leader in the educational movement in the denomination, had been instrumental in establishing Geauga Seminary, at Chester, Ohio, and had extricated other denominational schools from difficulties. Then in middle life, and in the midst of his usefulness, he had moved to Oberlin, to use his own words, "with a fixed and unalterable determination, if the Lord will, to pursue those studies needful for preparing me to enter college, then to take a thorough and regular course through college and theology."

Elder Elijah Cook, after conferring with the other delegates from Calhoun quarterly meeting, wrote to Elder Marks concerning the contemplated movement at the yearly meeting, and requested him to be present at that meeting, and advocate the measure by his voice and presence. Marks was prevented from being present on account of illness. He forwarded Cook's communication to the denominational educational society of New England, and replied, heartily endorsing the proposed measure and action. During the session of the yearly meeting at Franklin, in June, 1844, Lewis J. Thompson, of Oakland county, delivered an address upon the subject of christian education, before the conference. Early in the business session of the conference, Elder Samuel Whitcomb, the prime advocate of the educational movement in the State, made a motion to raise ten thousand dollars to establish a denominational school within the territory of the yearly meeting. Rosevelt Davis, of Jackson county, seconded the motion. The measure was discussed at length, and at different sessions of the conference. The people were poor, and the subject had not been generally canvassed throughout the territorial limits of the yearly meeting, and the conference was unprepared to grapple with the question. Elder Chauncey Reynolds, now of Hillsdale, was a member of the conference, as a delegate from the Grand River quarterly meeting, and he expressed the sentiments of a large majority of the delegates, when, in the course of the debate, he said: "As an individual, I favor the motion, but the subject has not been canvassed in my quarterly meeting, and as a delegate representing these churches, I do not feel justified in voting for the measure which will impose upon them the burden of raising the necessary means. I will lay the matter before my churches, and at some future day I am confident they will vote for the measure, and pledge the money." The motion seemed doomed to be lost. The combined eloquence of Whitcomb, Limbocker, and other friends of the measure, supported by the endorsement of David Marks, with the magic power of his name, were unavailing.

Laurens B. Potter, now of Lansing, then a young man, and a friend of the measure, foreseeing that unless the measure was modified it would be lost, drafted a resolution and offered it as a substitute for the motion, which was substantially as follows:

> *Resolved*, That a denominational school be established within the territorial limits of the yearly meeting; that a committee of three be appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws, and that a convention be called at the village of Jackson, to consider and adopt such constitution and by-laws, and to take such other measures as shall be necessary to establish the school.

The vote was taken on this resolution. Samuel Whitcomb, Elijah Cook, Joseph S. Blaisdell, Heman Cowles, and Thomas Dunton, the delegates from Calhoun yearly meeting, voted aye. The other members of the conference did not vote. Thus the motion was carried, and the first decisive step was taken. Lewis J. Thompson, of Oakland county, Henry S. Limbocker and Rosevelt Davis, of Jackson county, were appointed as such committee on constitution and by-laws.

The convention of the churches, provided for in the resolution, convened at the village of Jackson in July or August, 1844; the constitution and by-laws reported by the committee were adopted. Cyrus Coltrin, of Oberlin, Ohio, hearing of the contemplated action before the quarterly meeting at Franklin through the correspondence with David Marks, was present at the conference, and had conferred with the friends of the movement with a view of engaging in the work at that time. The Jackson convention authorized Mr. Coltrin, as financial agent, to solicit subscriptions and collect means to establish the school. The convention determined to locate the school at the place where the most liberal inducements should be offered, having due regard for the healthfulness of the locality. Leoni, Jackson, and Spring Arbor, in Jackson county, and Cook's Prairie in Calhoun county made efforts to secure the institution. At an early day an effort had been made to establish an institution of learning at Spring Arbor. The territorial legislature passed an act in March, 1835, to incorporate the trustees of Spring Arbor Seminary.

In October, 1835, the corporation elected a corps of officers. Two hundred and ten acres of land were conveyed to the seminary for a site, subscriptions were obtained, and a quantity of brick for the buildings was contracted for, but the work was delayed on account of the financial crisis of 1837. During this delay, the location was deemed undesirable, and an offer was made to move the school to the town offering the most favorable inducements. Albion made an acceptable offer, and in 1839, the legislature amended the charter by changing the name and location. Spring Arbor Seminary thus became The Wesleyan Seminary of Albion, and was the beginning of Albion College. The benefits of an educational institution in a community had been thoroughly canvassed in Spring Arbor before a Free-Will Baptist institution had been conceived, and the community was prepared for action. Under the lead of Videto, Bailey, and Davis, in the denomination, supported by Deacon Smith, Dr. Cornell, Col. Benedict, and others outside of the denomination but interested in the locality, Spring Arbor raised the largest subscription and secured the location of the school. The churches throughout the State were vigorously canvassed, and subscriptions were taken during the summer and fall of 1844. The subscriptions were of small amounts, and were frequently payable in property or labor. Elder Chauncey Reynolds, of Ionia County, for his subscription, agreed to convey eighty acres of land for the use of the institution whenever it could be sold for six hundred dollars. His subscription was the largest made, and he thus demonstrated by his liberality that he was individually in favor of the enterprise, as he had stated in the yearly conference at Franklin. The funds for the enterprise donated to a great extent by persons of limited means were thus gathered together.

At the time that David Marks received the letter from Elijah Cook, proposing to establish a denominational school in Michigan, Daniel M. Graham, of Gilead, Branch county, Michigan, was a member of the senior class at Oberlin college. He was studying for the ministry, and being very intimate with Marks, they talked over the plan together, and canvassed the future of the institution. Marks used his influence to enlist Graham in the work, and recommended him to the trustees and friends of the contemplated school as a suitable person to take charge of it. A few thousand dollars had been pledged, and Spring Arbor Seminary was organized on paper. Upon the suggestion of Elder Marks, Mr. Graham met with the trustees of the seminary at Spring Arbor, in October, 1844. Rev. A. Nichols, of Oberlin Theological Seminary, called the attention of the trustees to the fact that there was no institution of learning in the Free-Will Baptist denomination that aspired to the name and functions of a college. Thereupon the board of trustees voted to change the name of the institution from Spring Arbor Seminary to Michigan Central College at Spring Arbor, and appointed a committee to procure a charter from the legislature. They also elected Daniel M. Graham president and faculty of the college. This meeting of the board of trustees was held at the same time, and in connection with the quarterly conference of Calhoun quarterly meeting. The president elect of the college was licensed to preach by this conference, according to the usage of the denomination.

At an early day the Free-Will Baptist denomination took radical grounds against slavery. Its general conference, in 1839, refused to admit slave-holders to their communion, and ever afterward it was made a test of church fellowship. Mr. Graham was in full sympathy with his denomination on that subject. He had been educated at Oberlin, then the very hot-bed and source of anti-slavery sentiment. Mr. Graham preached his first sermon under that license before the quarterly meeting in the school-house in Spring Arbor, near the residence of Joseph C. Bailey, the following Sunday. In applying the lessons of the sermon to practical life, he spoke of the cause of education. The congregation approved. He spoke of the cause of temperance, and there seemed to be some difference of opinion. "Lastly," he spoke of African slavery as a national sin and curse, and immediately a storm was apparent. One of the pro-slavery friends of the school began to mutter his disapproval, and as the shots came faster and heavier from the anti-slavery battery behind the rude pulpit, he left the house, shouting as he went: "I will not listen to such talk." Others were threatening to follow, when the speaker remarked that possibly a more appropriate text for the occasion would have been "The wicked flee when no man pursueth."

This sermon sounded the key-note of Michigan Central College and Hillsdale College on that question during all the years of the existence of slavery. Local trustees, and friends of means and influence outside the denomination, were offended by this bold stand. The slavery question became an apple of discord, and caused bitterness and embarrassment among the friends of the enterprise. These differences, however, were not fatal to the cause, and it was determined to open the school the following December. What a college. It had no money, no endowment, no charter, no legal organization, no buildings, no library, no apparatus, no students. Nevertheless the announcement was made to the world that the halls of Michigan Central College, at Spring Arbor, would be opened on the 4th day of December, 1844. A few days prior to the time designated, President D. M. Graham was duly settled in a log hut on the hill near the old Indian burying-ground, in Spring Arbor. At the appointed time, school opened in an old building formerly used as a store. The building was small, wood-colored, a story and a half high, and contained two rooms, one on the first and the other on the second floor. These two rooms served as chapel, recitation rooms, reception room, library, laboratory, etc., for the institution. On the first day of school, five students, viz.: Livonia E. Benedict, Moses Benedict, Jr., George L. Cornell, Clinton B. Fiske, and Andrew J. Graham matriculated and enrolled their names on the college register. Other students came in during the term, among whom we are able to name Henry R. Cook, Stephen Mead, and Laura E. Hayes of Cook's Prairie, and Mary G. Cornell of Spring Arbor. The number of students gradually increased, some coming from the immediate vicinity of the school, other from distant Free-Will Baptist, Quaker and anti-slavery families and influences. The school continued, it is difficult to tell how. During the first term, the wood and the money were exhausted at the same time, when Henry R. Cook, one of the students, volunteered to chop the timber in the woods, Mr. Taylor, a neighboring farmer, volunteered to haul the wood to the school building, and other students volunteered to prepare it for the stove, and thus the fuel question was settled. Other wants were supplied, and other difficulties overcome, in like spirit and in a similar manner.

At that time we had no general law for incorporating colleges. It had been the settled policy of our State government to give to our State university the exclusive power to confer collegiate degrees, and no college charters had then been granted by our legislature. The trustees were unable to obtain a college charter for the institution from the legislature of 1845. An act was passed, however, which was approved on the 19th of March, 1845, enacting "That Elijah Cook, Drusus Hodges, Jonathan L. Videto, Justus H. Cole, Joseph C. Bailey, Henry S. Limbocker, Lemuel W. Douglass, Lewis J. Thompson, and Enos W. Packard, and their successors in office shall be, and they are hereby constituted and deemed a body corporate, by the name and title of The Michigan Central College at Spring Arbor, and shall be trustees of said college, with the power to hold property to the amount of thirty thousand dollars, to sue and be sued, to have a seal, with power to appoint and remove teachers, and to admit and dismiss students."

Two college buildings of wood were commenced in 1845. The land subscribed by Elder Chauncey Reynolds had been exchanged for lumber, and the materials from various subscriptions and sources had been collected during the winter. Hon. Daniel Dunakin, a stone mason by trade, laid the foundation walls with his own hands, and Elder Laurens B. Potter, "in his own proper person," mixed the mortar and tended the mason.

These buildings, situated about fifteen rods north of the street, were of wood, two stories in height, plain in architecture, with gables towards the street, and stood on high foundation walls of stone. The plan was to connect them as wings to a main building to be erected in the future. They were alike, and each was about thirty-five feet wide by sixty feet in length, and stood about one hundred feet apart. The first floors were used for recitation rooms, the second were divided in the center by halls, with dormitories on each side. The buildings were completed and ready for use in the fall of 1845. Another building, about the same size and style, was afterwards erected on the south side of the street for dormitories.

During the summer and early fall the public school-house near the residence of Joseph C. Bailey was used by the college, which moved into the new buildings during the fall term of 1845. The school gained in public favor and patronage. The Free-Will Baptist general conference in 1847 donated five hundred dollars to purchase apparatus for the institution. A library of several hundred volumes was collected from private contribution. Amos Lawrence, of Boston, and Edward Everett, then president of Harvard University, contributed more than half of the books. An act of the legislature was approved March 20th, 1850, amending the charter of the college by granting the power "to confer such degrees and grant such diplomas as are usually conferred and granted by other colleges, providing that the course of study pursued in said college shall be in all respects as comprehensive as that required, or shall be hereafter required, in the University of Michigan." This amendment also granted authority to hold property to the amount of one hundred thousand dollars.

This was the first college charter granted by the legislature of Michigan, and this was the first college ever chartered in the Free-Will Baptist denomination. The institution had anticipated the amendment to the charter, and students had been pursuing the regular college courses of study. The school had been founded on the basis of co-education, and was open to all, "irrespective of nationality, creed, color, or sex." In 1851, Elizabeth D. Camp, of Palmyra, N. Y., graduated from the scientific course, and received her degree. Joseph Andrews of Sandstone, Harriet N. Benedict of Spring Arbor, Laura E. Hayes of Cook's Prairie, Julia A. Woodman and Sarah V. Woodman of Paw Paw, Jane E. Tripp of Spring Arbor and Abigail S. Tripp of Jackson graduated from the scientific course, and Livonia E. Benedict of Spring Arbor from the classical course, in 1852, and received their appropriate degrees. Livonia E. Benedict, now the widow of the late Rev. Wm. H. Perrine, D. D., of Albion, has the honor of being the first lady who graduated from the classical course, and received the degree of A. B. from a Michigan college. William H. Perrine and Levant C. Rhines of Sandstone, and Walter H. Watkins, of Albion, graduated from the classical course, and James H. Stewart, of Yankee Springs, from the scientific course in 1853, and received their degrees from the college. This was the last class graduated from Michigan Central College at Spring Arbor. The college opened at Spring Arbor December 4th, 1844, and closed its doors July 6th, 1853, to be transferred to Hillsdale. Thirteen students, nine from the scientific course, and four from the classical, graduated from the college under its charter.

Seven hundred students received instruction in the institution during its existence. Among the number who have come into prominence in subsequent life may be named Rev. Wm. H. Perrine, D. D., of the Methodist Episcopal church, Rev. C. S. Armstrong, D. D., of the Presbyterian church, Reverends W. H. Watkins, George S. Bradley, and L. J. Whitcomb of the Free-Will Baptist church, Gen. Clinton B. Fiske of N. J., Gen. Jasper Packard of Indiana, Major L. C. Rhines, who fell before Petersburg while in command of Michigan Sharp Shooters, Andrew J. Graham, of N. Y., the leading phonetic author and publisher of the day, Prof. Lewis McLouth of the State Normal School, Mrs. Wm. H. Perrine, *née* Livonia E. Benedict, William K. Gibson and Melvin McGee of Jackson, A. D. Rich of Chicago, H. C. Hawkins of Kansas, George L. Cornell, late of St. Clair, Prof. James H. Stewart of Arkansas, Hon. Eugene Belden, Rosevelt H. Davis, M. D., William J. Teft, Mrs. Mary G. Legg, *née* Mary G. Cornell of Jackson, Miss Sarah Mahony of Reading, Mrs. Charles Dickey, *née* Angeline G. Thomas of Marshall, Henry R. Cook of Clarendon, Rev. Alfred A. Dunton and Lorenzo D. Reynolds of Hillsdale, Alexander W. Dodge of Ionia, W. W. Woodman of Paw Paw, Rev. Francis Douglass, late missionary to the West Indies, Hon. Lycurgus J. Wheeler of Nashville, Miss Emma Gifford of Battle Creek, Hon. S. F. Allen of Kansas City, Mo., Hamilton J. Dennis, State Librarian of Kansas, Samuel Lappin, ex-State Treasurer of Kansas, Gen. William Humphrey ex-Auditor General of Michigan, Hon. George A. House of Lansing, Gilbert R. Lyons, Esq., of Owosso, Addison E. Dunbar of Monroe, P. W. Adams of Tecumseh, Stillman F. Breed of Paw Paw, Marshall Tingley of Rives, J. F. Rogers, Samuel Hubbard of Franklin, Hon. M. A. O. Packard, of Plymouth, Ind., Jackson A. Howell of Albion, Mrs. C. V. DeLand *née* Perry, James M. Harrison of Duplain, Samuel Chapel of Parma, Henry F. Bean of Spring Arbor, Wesley A. Green of Detroit, Hon. Daniel L. Crossman of Williamston, Mrs. Jasper Packard, *née* Hattie Tibbits, Miss Olive M. Tibbits, Dexter W. Green of Farmington, Walter Rowe of Chicago, and Cutting B. Wiley of Hudson.

We are able to name the following persons who acted as trustees of the college: Elijah Cook, Drusus Hodges, Jonathan L. Videto, Samuel Hubbard, Henry S. Limbocker, Lemuel W. Douglass, Daniel Dunakin, Moses Benedict, Gilbert Striker, Laurens B. Potter, Lewis J. Thompson, George L. Foster, A. Landon, James De Puy, Eli T. Chase, Edmund B. Fairfield, Michael Thompson, John Thomas, James E. Beebe, J. G. Cornell, Henry E. Whipple, E. H. Cook, and Charles H. Churchill.

Deacon William Smith, of Spring Arbor, though neither a trustee or a member of the denomination, was one of the principal agents in organizing the college and in opening the school. His death a few weeks after the school opened, was a severe loss to the institution. Elder Henry S. Limbocker was one of the most active and useful friends of the enterprise. He rendered invaluable services in raising money, in getting the school into operation, and in inducing students to attend. President Graham, in opening the school and in planning the different departments, was greatly aided by the wise counsels of Elder Limbocker and Deacon Smith.

INSTRUCTORS

Rev. Daniel M. Graham taught in the institution and held the position of president until 1848, when he resigned. Rev. Horace Wellington was professor of languages, Lewis J. Thompson was tutor, and Laurens B. Potter assistant teacher; he was also secretary of the corporation. In 1848, Rev. Edmund B. Fairfield, a graduate of Oberlin College, was elected president of the institution. He accepted and discharged the duties of the position until the school closed in 1853. He was also president of Hillsdale College from its organization until June, 1869. The president was the principal instructor during those early years. Stephen Mead acted as tutor in the languages, Miss S. J. Fairfield was principal of the female department. She was succeeded by Miss Mary E. Williams.

As the attendance increased, and the classes were multiplied, advanced students were employed to teach the lower branches. Among the students thus employed I am able to name the following: Frank Tallant, William H. Perrine, Livonia E. Benedict, Julia Packard, Eliza D. Camp, Lucy St. John, Walter H. Watkins, Joseph Andrews, and Sarah Mahony. More teachers were required to meet the demands of the institution, and in 1851 Prof. Charles H. Churchill, now professor of physics in Oberlin College, was elected professor.

In January, 1852, Rev. Ransom Dunn, now at the head of the theological department at Hillsdale, was elected professor. In January, 1853, Rev. Henry E. Whipple, who had graduated from Oberlin College, and had been a tutor there, was elected professor. Professors Churchill, Dunn, and Whipple, upon their respective elections, entered upon their duties. An able faculty of active and progressive men had been procured. Their presence and labors increased the number of students and raised the expectations of the friends of the college. Though a denominational school, it was not sectarian. A strong moral and religious influence surrounded it, yet a liberal and catholic sentiment prevailed. More recitation rooms and dormitories were indispensable to meet the growing demands of the institution. It not only required buildings, but also an endowment. The faculty and trustees determined to meet this exigency by raising the necessary building fund from the immediate locality, and the endowment fund from the denomination at large. An appeal was made to the local community for contributions to erect the additional buildings required. No response was made to the appeal, and no effort made to respond. A narrow disposition was manifested in the community to make money out of the institution before it had been put upon an independent basis. Without further financial aid the college could neither meet the growing demands upon it, nor fulfill its proper mission. The life and usefulness of the enterprise were at stake. No encouragement came from the locality. Heroic treatment was required.

REMOVAL

Early in 1852 Prof. Ransom Dunn became convinced that Spring Arbor either did not possess the means, or did not have the liberality to give the requisite assistance to the college, and that it could not meet the expectations of the denomination, or accomplish its legitimate mission in that locality. He stated his convictions at that time to the faculty who thoroughly canvassed the matter. Prof. Charles H. Churchill was the first to agree with Prof. Dunn, and finally the whole faculty arrived at the same conclusion. The question of removal was soon agitated by the friends of the college. The locality raised a stormy opposition. On the 5th day of January, 1853, the subject was brought before the board of trustees for formal action by the following resolution introduced by Elder Henry S. Limbocker: "Resolved that it is inexpedient to continue the operation of Michigan Central College at Spring Arbor." This resolution was amended so as to read as follows: "Resolved, that we will consider the expediency of removing Michigan Central College to some point more suitable for its location as soon as conveniences can be procured." A bitter discussion followed. The greatest excitement prevailed, students left their recitations unexcused, and citizens suspended business and attended the trustees' meeting. This meeting of the board is now known as the "stormy session." The amended resolution was adopted: Trustees George L. Foster, Eli T. Chase, Elijah Cook, J. E. Beebe, Henry S. Limbocker, Ransom Dunn, Charles H. Churchill, Lewis J. Thompson, and Edmund B. Fairfield voted in favor of it, and trustees Moses Benedict and Laurens B. Potter, against it. A committee was appointed consisting of Trustees Fairfield, Beebe, Foster, Dunn, and Limbocker, to confer with the citizens of Jackson, Adrian, Coldwater and other places and ascertain what inducements these several villages would offer the college, by way of contribution towards buildings and grounds. The board then adjourned until January 19th, 1853. President Fairfield and Prof. Dunn, as members of the committee to confer with localities, visited Coldwater, looked over the field, and together conferred with the citizens.

The citizens of Coldwater received the committee very cordially, and promised liberal contributions toward grounds and buildings, should the college be located at that place. Here the two members of the committee separated, and Professor Dunn returned by the way of Hillsdale. Late in the afternoon of the 14th day of January, 1853, Prof. Ransom Dunn, a stranger and alone, drove into Hillsdale, and registered at the hotel then standing near the center of the village. He inquired of the landlord for citizens who were interested in schools, and in educational matters. Among others, the late Dr. Alonzo Cressy was named. The Professor called at the doctor's office, introduced himself, and made his mission known. The doctor caught the idea, and comprehended the opportunity at once. Without words, and in that quiet way so peculiar to himself, the Doctor asked to be excused for a few minutes. He soon returned in company with several citizens. The professor stated the object of his visit to them. The citizens present determined to call a public meeting that evening, at the court-house. Notice of the meeting was heralded over town. Professor Dunn expected to find only a few present at the meeting called on so short a notice. At the appointed time, a committee of citizens called at the hotel, and escorted the professor to the place of meeting. To his great surprise he found the court room filled with wide awake citizens. The professor addressed the meeting, and described the work and needs of the school. He stated that the friends of the enterprise desired to build up a first-class college; that they were ready to do their part towards accomplishing that end, and indicated what would be expected of the locality.

This meeting of citizens promptly voted to make an effort to secure the location of the institution, and appointed a committee to confer with the college authorities. Professor Dunn, with a company of citizens, spent the following day in looking over the various desirable grounds for a college site, in the vicinity of Hillsdale. Upon reaching the hill where the college now stands, Professor Dunn mounted a stump, then standing in the bushes a few rods south of where the central building is now situated, and glancing over the ground exclaimed in that thrilling manner so peculiar to him: "Here is the place for the college!" Was it the voice of an oracle? or the voice of prophecy? Hillsdale had captured the professor, and the professor had captured Hillsdale.

The professor returned to Spring Arbor to be present at the adjourned meeting of the board of trustees. At Jonesville he was joined by President Fairfield, who had remained at Coldwater, and had received a liberal offer from that community. The President was disposed to recommend Coldwater to the board, when he was joined by Professor Dunn, but, upon comparing notes, it was decided to let Hillsdale and Coldwater compete for the school. At the adjourned meeting, the board of trustees determined to continue the school at Spring Arbor until the close of the academic year. The committee to confer with other localities reported the encouragement received from Coldwater and Hillsdale, and recommended that a committee of five trustees be appointed, to be composed of members, not locally interested in the decision, to locate the college at Jackson, Adrian, Hillsdale, Coldwater, or Marshall, on condition that the locality should raise fifteen thousand dollars for building purposes.

This report was adopted, and Ransom Dunn, Daniel Dunakin, Charles H. Churchill, George L. Foster, and Eli T. Chase were appointed that committee. Meantime the citizens of Hillsdale were active. Judge Daniel L. Pratt, Dr. Geo. W. Underwood, Col. Christopher J. Dickenson, and Dr. Daniel Beebe were secretly sent to Spring Arbor to be in town during the adjourned meeting of the board of trustees, and to ascertain for themselves what there was in the enterprise. These spies sent out were strangers in the community, and were ostensibly in town on another errand. It was arranged that Prof. Dunn should not recognize them.

Upon arriving in town they were confidently informed that the college was to be removed to Coldwater. They saw the members of the faculty and the board of trustees, the students at work, and the school in operation, and, upon returning to Hillsdale, reported that the grapes were good, and urged the citizens to secure the college. Marshall and Adrian made no effort to secure the location of the school. Many of the friends of the college had favored Jackson as the most desirable location. Hon. Michael Shoemaker, of Jackson, was a member of the State senate in 1850, and through his personal efforts the charter was amended, and the authority to confer degrees granted to the college. Mr. Shoemaker, then a Wilmot-Proviso democrat, attempted to enlist the citizens of Jackson in the cause, and urged them to make an effort to get the college located in that village. At that time, the pro-slavery element predominated in Jackson, and Mr. Shoemaker's appeals were generally answered by the remark that Michigan Central College was an abolition institution, and they did not want it in their midst.

Coldwater and Hillsdale made efforts to secure the institution. These places were situated on the line of the Michigan Southern railroad, and at that time no institution of learning had been established on the line of that road, while several had been located on the line of the Central, which was a strong argument in favor of the two competing localities. It was arranged that the committee on location should first visit Coldwater and go from there to Hillsdale. While the committee was at Coldwater the Hillsdale men were vigilant. The late William Waldron had arranged with a shrewd young man from Toledo to keep him informed on the negotiations between the committee and the citizens at Coldwater. When the committee arrived, this young man, supplied with credentials and letters of introduction to prominent citizens, was stopping at the principal hotel, looking over the town and making acquaintances with a view to locating and investing in the village. Among other things the citizens urged in favor of the town, that a college was to be located at that place, and informed him of all the secret understandings and negotiations with the committee. Coldwater offered to give ten thousand dollars for building purposes, and the committee gave them great encouragement. The citizens felt that they had secured the institution.

William Waldron and the Hillsdale managers were kept fully posted during these negotiations, and had a full verbal report before the committee arrived. It seemed much like a mere matter of form for the committee to make its promised visit to Hillsdale. Upon arriving at Hillsdale, the committee on location was informed by the citizens, through Dr. George W. Underwood, that they had no bids to make. Before the committee recovered from this unexpected rebuff, the doctor asked the committee to name the amount of contributions they would accept and locate the college at Hillsdale and entertain no other proposition. In other words, the committee were asked to name the price for locating the college at that place. The committee at first were not able to give their figures, but after conferring together they named fifteen thousand dollars, to be used for building purposes. The citizens of the township of Hillsdale offered to raise fifteen thousand dollars in the township providing the college would raise another fifteen thousand dollars for the same purpose and thereby double the amount of the building fund. This proposition was accepted by the committee on condition that the fifteen thousand dollars required of the college should be raised in Hillsdale county. The citizens agreed to this condition and the negotiations were consummated.

The committee reported this agreement to the board of trustees on the 16th day of February, 1853, and their action was promptly ratified by the board. Hillsdale, seeing the grand opportunity, by its business shrewdness and prompt action, secured the location of the college on paper. At this meeting of the board, provisions were made to raise the amount of money required of the college for building purposes. C. W. Ferris of Hillsdale was elected treasurer. Trustees Dunakin, Fairfield, Limbocker, Whipple, and Churchill were elected to act as a prudential committee. This committee was authorized to act with a committee of citizens of like number to locate the site of the "invisible college." Hon. Esben Blackmar of Newark, N. J., then owned a thousand acres of land adjoining the village on the north, and Dr. Daniel Beebe had charge of these lands as agent. The citizens sent him to Newark, N. J., to solicit aid from Mr. Blackmar. As a result of this mission, a deed of twenty-five acres of land, where the college now stands, and five hundred dollars in money was contributed by Mr. Blackmar. Seven citizens of Hillsdale subscribed one thousand dollars each, and the sum of sixteen thousand five hundred dollars was speedily raised in the township. Meanwhile the faculty, introduced and assisted by citizens of the village, were vigorously canvassing in the territory assigned to them. The county responded promptly and generously. Within three months it pledged twenty-one thousand dollars to the enterprise. The township and county contributed seven thousand five hundred dollars more to the building fund than had been required. These results were reported to the board of trustees on the 25th day of May, 1853. The board now determined to raise an endowment fund of one hundred thousand dollars for the college, and ten thousand dollars for manual labor purposes. Henry J. King was elected secretary and book-keeper of the corporation.

On motion of Ransom Dunn, a committee was appointed to negotiate with the authorities of Geauga Seminary, with a view to consolidating the two schools. This seminary had been established by the Free-Will Baptist denomination in 1843 at Cherlis Cross Roads, in Geauga county, Ohio, and had been the result, to a very large extent, of the labors of Elder David Marks, who had acted as its financial agent. The trustees of this institution had rejected the first charter granted to it by the legislature of Ohio, for the reason it excluded colored students from the privileges of the school. It was here that James A. Garfield commenced his studies. He was persuaded to enter this seminary by Rev. Samuel D. Bates, one of the founders, and for many years a trustee of Hillsdale College. Here Garfield recited to Prof. Ransom Dunn and Rev. George E. Ball, then teachers in the seminary now of Hillsdale College, and here he determined to pursue a course of study.

Hon. Samuel B. Philbrick, H. D. Johnson, J. E. Snow, and Daniel Branch were among the founders and friends of this school. Daniel Branch, Mrs. Daniel Branch, John Beech, Miss Abigail Curtis, Rev. George E. Ball, D. D., Rev. Ransom Dunn, D. D., Rev. George T. Day, D. D., Prof. Spencer J. Fowler, A. M., and Rev. C. B. Mills, A. M., were among the teachers of this school. The last five persons named have been members of the faculty at Hillsdale.

After a year of negotiations, Geauga Seminary was sold, its scholarships redeemed, and the remaining effects, amounting to two thousand dollars and upwards, were transferred to Hillsdale College. Elder David L. Rice and Hon. Samuel B. Philbrick, of Ohio, rendered great service in procuring this transfer. Geauga Seminary and Michigan Central College were thus consolidated, and became the principal organized factors of Hillsdale College.

The work at Hillsdale was pushed with vigor. Materials were purchased, contracts let, and June 13th, 1853, the ground for the buildings was broken. On the fourth day of July, 1853, the corner-stone of the college edifice was laid, with imposing ceremony, in the presence of a large concourse of people. The citizens of the county having contributed the means, had a personal interest in the enterprise, and turned out *en masse* to witness the ceremony. Hon. Henry Waldron was president of the day; President Edmund B. Fairfield orator, and Col. Frederick M. Holloway and Dr. Daniel Beebe were marshals. Professor Ransom Dunn made the consecratory prayer. Patriotism, education, and religion united at Hillsdale on the occasion, in a celebration which has never been equaled in that generous community.

Work was commenced on the walls on the 1st day of August, 1853, and the basement and foundation walls of the five connected buildings, two hundred and sixty-two feet long by sixty feet deep were completed within thirty days. The business had been done, subscriptions taken, and lands conveyed in the corporate name, and for the benefit of Michigan Central College at Spring Arbor. The trustees and the citizens of Hillsdale had thus far acted upon the theory of removing the corporation from Spring Arbor to Hillsdale. School had been continued at Spring Arbor by the corporation and faculty, until July 6th, 1853, the commencement day of that academic year. The board of trustees, two days after the corner-stone was laid at Hillsdale, met at Spring Arbor, and appointed Professor Ransom Dunn agent to raise means to pay the debts of the college, with full power to sell and convey the property of the institution at Spring Arbor, for that purpose.

With the graduating exercises of the class of 1853, the existence of the school ended, and the doors of Michigan Central College at Spring Arbor, were closed. The citizens of the town now fully realized the situation. The opposition to the removal now began to take form, and legal measures were determined upon to prevent the removal of the school. On the 27th day of August, 1853, the citizens of Spring Arbor caused a bill to be filed in the circuit court for the county of Jackson, in chancery, in the name of the people of the State of Michigan, on the relation of the Attorney General as complainant, against the Michigan Central College at Spring Arbor, James De Puy, Charles H. Churchill, Ransom Dunn, Laurens B. Potter, Lewis J. Thompson, Joseph E. Beebe, Francis Woodbury, Elijah Cook, Daniel Dunakin, Chauncey Reynolds, Eli T. Chase, Henry S. Limbocker, Edmund B. Fairfield, Henry E. Whipple, and John Thomas as defendants. The individual defendants were the trustees of the college. This bill was filed on behalf of the stockholders of the corporation, with a prayer to restrain the trustees from selling or removing the property at Spring Arbor, and to restrain them from collecting money, and from building a college at Hillsdale.

A preliminary injunction was issued, restraining the trustees according to the prayer of said bill during the pendency of the suit. On the 8th day of November, 1853, the college demurred to the bill. None of the trustees answered except Elijah Cook, who on the 19th of January, 1854, answered and disclaimed intent. The faction opposing the removal made the most of this suit. Suits for damages were threatened. Great uneasiness was caused among the trustees by the threats and pending litigation, from the fact that the charter provided, that "the trustees of said college shall be jointly and severally liable for all judgments obtained against the corporation." The individual trustees were restrained under heavy penalties by the mandate of the court from collecting funds and from erecting the buildings already begun. Some who were not enjoined by the court made the suit a pretext for refusing to fulfill their promises. The timid faltered, the brave were cautious, and enthusiasm in the work at Hillsdale died out. Other difficulties arose. In this crisis, Dr. George W. Underwood, one of the original leaders and one of the most efficient workers in the cause at Hillsdale, one of the seven men who had pledged one thousand dollars each towards the college, and a member of the building committee, a man who had given assurances that he would endow a professorship in the institution, took offense and refused to pay the balance of his subscription. It became necessary to bring suit on his obligation to test its validity. This suit was carried to the supreme court of the State for final adjudication. Others refused to pay, and collections for a time ceased. The work dragged. Mr. Perkins, the contractor on the brick-work, worked alone for months, laying brick. After reaching the second story the work was suspended, and the walls covered over with boards for protection. Henry J. King and Prof. Henry E. Whipple were designated a committee to keep the breath of life in the enterprise. Dr. Daniel Beebe was added to the building committee for the same purpose, but only by artificial means was its vitality maintained at home during a large part of the year 1854.

Another difficulty now became apparent in the light of litigation. The business had been done in the corporate name of Michigan Central College at Spring Arbor. Subscriptions for buildings and contracts had been made with that corporation. The corporation under its charter had no authority to receive the subscription to build a college at Hillsdale and no authority to remove to Hillsdale. Legislative sanction was necessary. There was no general statute under which a college could be incorporated. At that time it was the fixed policy of the State to incorporate no colleges, but reserve the power of conferring collegiate degrees for the State university. The charter of Michigan Central College was the only exception to that rule in the history of the State. In that act, the legislature gave the power to confer degrees only upon conditions that the same work was done at the college that was done at the university. The legislature supposed that the college could not comply with that condition or the power would not have been granted. The enterprise at Hillsdale had no other alternative than to look to the legislature for relief. It was determined to ask for a general college law, under which to incorporate, rather than for an amendment to the old charter which would authorize the removal. This cause would secure influence from other schools desiring to acquire power to confer degrees. The friends of the enterprise now turned their attention toward securing friends and influence in the legislature to be elected in 1854. Hillsdale selected Dr. Alonzo Cressy to take the matter in hand. He was nominated and elected to the State senate in that interest. Daniel Dunakin was nominated and elected to the house of representatives from Calhoun county for the same purpose.

A general college law was agitated throughout the State, and was made a special subject of discussion by the friends of the enterprise and the members of the denomination so deeply interested. The board of trustees still clinging to corporate existence under their old charter, on the 19th day of December, 1854, resolved to use all honorable means to procure the passage of a general college law by the legislature at its coming session. Under the State constitution of 1850, educational corporations were required to be organized under general laws, and special charters were prohibited. A general law was the only hope. The institution at Spring Arbor and the Free-Will Baptist denomination had long been identified with the anti-slavery cause. When the republican party was organized upon an anti-slavery platform at Jackson in 1854, the great mass of the denomination found themselves in full sympathy with its principles. The party took the same ground that the denomination had for a long time been advocating, and in 1854 it received almost the unanimous support of the Free-Will Baptist voters in the State. The election of a republican governor and legislature in Michigan in 1854 was fortunate for the college without a charter. The friends of the institution and the denomination had claims upon the new party in power. They demanded a new departure in the policy of the State with reference to granting college charters. Other denominational schools heartily supported the measure. Our present college law was introduced in the legislature of 1855. The measure was opposed by the friends of the State university, but the bill was passed by the legislature, and being approved by the Governor, became a law on the 19th day of February, 1855. With the change of parties and of administration in our State government, came a change of policy in granting college charters. The general college law of our State, under which our numerous denominational colleges have been incorporated was introduced and passed to meet the peculiar wants of Hillsdale College. The history of that law is simply a chapter in the history of Hillsdale College.

The board of trustees held their last meeting under the old charter on the 3d day of January. 1855. At this meeting the announcement was made to the board that the suit brought in the circuit court for the county of Jackson, in chancery, on the relation of the Attorney General against Michigan Central College, and the trustees individually, had been argued, and that Hon. David Johnson, the circuit judge, had decided that there were no stockholders of the corporation to be protected by a court of equity, and had dismissed the bill and thereby dissolved the injunction issued against the defendants. Thus one by one the obstacles were removed. The friends of the college took courage and worked on with renewed zeal. A call was published in the local and denomination papers for a meeting, to take the requisite steps to incorporate the college under the new law.' This meeting convened at the Presbyterian church in Hillsdale, on the 22d day of March, 1855. Judge Joel McCollum was elected chairman, and Prof. Charles H. Churchill secretary of the meeting. A committee consisting of Henry E. Whipple, Henry J. King, Calvin Clark, Charles T. Mitchell, Alonzo Cressy, Ransom Dunn, S. Chandler, A. Mallony, R. Clark, and Daniel Dunakin, representing the citizens and the denomination was appointed to nominate thirty-five trustees for the proposed corporation. This committee nominated the following persons for trustees: Henry S. Limbocker, Samuel R. Hawks, Isaac H. McCollum, Edward H. C. Wilson, David H. Lord, Elijah Cook, and Freeborn W. Straight, for the term of one year. George H. Ball, Jonathan Woodman, Alson Felch, John Thomas, Calvin Clark, Frederick Fowler, and Major Barrett, for the term of two years. Albanus K. Moulton, Orrin S. Brown, Esbon Blackmar, David L. Rice, Henry Packer, Daniel Beebe, and Lewis J. Thompson, for the term of three years. Ebenezer Knowlton, Ezekiel Page, Daniel Dunakin, Daniel L. Pratt, Frederick M. Holloway, and James B. Baldy, for the term of four years; and George T. Day, Edmund B. Fairfield, Henry E. Whipple, Charles Pierce, Ransom Dunn, Laurens B. Potter and Azariah Mallony, for the term of five years. These persons were duly elected the first board of trustees of Hillsdale College. The college was organized on the plan of co-education, and was open to all, "irrespective of nationality, color, or sex." The following preamble and articles of association were adopted:

ARTICLES OF ASSOCIATION

PREAMBLE

The denomination of Christians known as Free-Will Baptists, with other friends of education, grateful to God for the inestimable blessings resulting from the prevalence of civil and religious liberty and intelligent piety in this land; and believing that the diffusion of sound learning is essential to the perpetuity of these blessings, have determined to found and liberally endow a college at Hillsdale, Hillsdale County, State of Michigan.

Towards the accomplishment of this object, sixty thousand dollars have been subscribed, and twenty thousand dollars have actually been paid in, and the undersigned have been appointed by the donors and subscribers to the said funds, a board of trustees, according to the law of the State of Michigan, for the incorporation of institutions of learning, approved February 9th, A. D. 1855.

We have therefore organized the said board and agree to adopt the following

CONSTITUTION

ARTICLE 1. This institution shall be called Hillsdale College.

ART. 2. The college shall be located at Hillsdale, Hillsdale County, State of Michigan.

ART. 3. The object of this institution is to furnish to all persons who wish, irrespective of nationality, color, or sex, a literary and scientific education as comprehensive and thorough as is usually pursued in other colleges in this country, and to combine with this, such moral and social instruction as will best develop the minds and improve the hearts of the pupils.

ART. 4. The college shall always be under the management and control of thirty-five (35) trustees, who shall be a body corporate and politic, according to the law aforesaid, elected for the term of five (5) years (with the exception of the first board) in such manner that the term of office of seven (7) of the number shall expire annually, but they shall continue in office until their successors shall be elected.

The first board elected shall be divided by lot into five (5) equal portions, the term of office of the first of which, shall expire on the day of the annual meeting of the board in 1856; the term of office of the second portion shall expire on the day of the annual meeting in 1857; that of the third portion on the day of the annual meeting in 1858; that of the fourth on the day of the annual meeting in 1859; and that of the fifth portion on the day of the annual meeting in 1860.

ART. 5. A majority of the board of trustees (not less than two-thirds, nor more than three-fourths), and a majority of the faculty, in which the president of the college shall be included, shall always be members in good standing in the Free-Will Baptist denomination.

ART. 6. The following persons, and their successors in office, shall be the trustees of Hillsdale College.

Names given above.

ART. 7. All vacancies in the board shall be filled by vote of the majority of the whole board, by ballot at any regular meeting.

ART. 8. The trustees shall meet annually at Hillsdale, on the Monday preceding the annual commencement of the college; but special meetings of the board shall be called by the chairman, at the same place, upon the written request of twelve (12) members of the board, by giving each trustee written notice, at least twenty (20) days before such meeting, in which notice the object of such meeting shall be stated; and at any special meeting thirteen (13) members of the board shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of such business as was specified in the notice of the meeting; but a less number may adjourn from time to time.

ART. 9. Any trustee may be present at any meeting of the trustees by his proxy thereunto legally authorized and appointed.

(By vote of the trustees in 1869, this article was so construed as to not allow one trustee to act as proxy for another.)

The execution of the instrument constituting such proxy shall be proved or acknowledged in the manner provided by law for the proof and acknowledgment of deeds, to be recorded in the county of Hillsdale and State of Michigan.

ART. 10. These articles of association may be amended by a vote of two-thirds of the trustees at any annual meeting, on the petition of ten members of the board, written notice of such amendment having been given to each member at least three months previous to such annual meeting: *Provided,* That Art. five (5) shall not be subject to amendment.

The general college law was complied with and Hillsdale College became a body corporated under its provisions. It was the first institution incorporated under this statute. The managers of the enterprise, both at Spring Arbor and Hillsdale, were among the first educators in the country to grapple with the question of co-education. This college was the first in the State to adopt the plan, and it had been in successful operation at this institution a score of years before it was adopted by the State university. The lands and subscriptions which were in the hands of individuals in trust for the college, were now turned over to the corporation. In July, 1855, a code of by-laws was adopted.

In the meantime, the people at Spring Arbor, endeavoring to retain what they could of the institution, made efforts to gain possession of the records of the corporation. Laurens B. Potter, who first voted against the removal, but was interested in the denomination rather than the locality, had the custody of a portion of these records. Apprehending an effort to seize the books, he carried them at night on foot "'cross lots" to Jackson and deposited them in a place of safety. Two or three of the trustees interested in retaining the school had gone through the formality of removing those trustees who had been active in removing the enterprise, and had filled the pretended vacancies with men opposed to the removal. The body thus constituted claimed to be the lawful board and custodians of the corporate property. At the last meeting of the regular board of trustees at Spring Arbor, Col. Moses Benedict, at the head of a committee from the new board on the locality, demanded the books, papers, and property of the corporation at Spring Arbor. The old board refused to receive the gentleman as a committee from any authorized source. Thus the contest between the two committees, two boards, and two parties was carried on. Part of the records were lost. The library and apparatus were scattered. The Spring Arbor faction retained the grounds, the library, philosophical apparatus, and the property of the old corporation, no part of it ever being received by Hillsdale. Hillsdale College, however, did secure the faculty, the brains, and the living soul of the old college at Spring Arbor. The material home for the new college was furnished by the liberality of Hillsdale county. The denomination abandoned the lifeless body at Spring Arbor and nourished and sustained the living organization at Hillsdale.

Prof. Charles H. Churchill, a member of the old faculty, taught a select school at Spring Arbor during the academic year of 1853 and 1854. Though this select school had no connection with the old college, it was favored and patronized by the local party because it kept up the appearance of a school. Many of the students of the college remained there and pursued their studies, and the Hillsdale party, having full faith in the fidelity of Prof. Churchill to their cause, encouraged the school, knowing it would tend to keep the students together, and to keep up a *quasi* organization among them while the buildings were being erected at Hillsdale. Prof. Churchill's select school received support from both factions during the year of its existence, and constitutes the *ad interim* connecting link between the old college and the new.

During this time the devoted faculty was not idle. While the work of erecting the necessary college buildings at Hillsdale was going on, members of the faculty were hard at work raising an endowment fund. The denominational territory was divided. President Fairfield canvassed New York and New England, Prof. Whipple canvassed Ohio, Michigan, and Indiana, and Prof. Dunn the territory west of the great lakes. Michigan Central College was the first college organized under the auspices of the Free-Will Baptists. The enterprise at first had the whole denominational field for support. Other institutions were planted by the denomination, which divided the territory and contributions for educational purposes. The canvassers for the college found half of their denomination cut off by these other schools, but a fund of about one hundred thousand dollars was pledged and a large part of it paid in. In a few months those friendly to removing the college were rewarded by seeing buildings erected grander than they had ever dreamed, and a working endowment fund secured. The college edifice was built of brick, four stories high above the basement, and was completed in the fall of 1855. The central building contained the chapel, which was surrounded by galleries on three sides, the treasurer's office, five recitation rooms, and two society halls, and was surmounted by a symmetrical dome, commanding an extensive view of the hills and dales of southern Michigan. The basement of East Hall was used for dining room and boarding hall; on the first floor were the parlor, steward's rooms, and the halls of the Ladies' Literary Societies. The remainder was used for ladies' dormitories. The West Hall was occupied by the museum, laboratory, recitation rooms, and gentlemen's dormitories. It has been the policy of this college to keep expenses as low as possible. The boarding hall, with accommodations for two hundred and fifty persons, under the control of the college, has been an important means of keeping board at low rates. The old buildings contained upwards of twenty-five public rooms, and one hundred and ten dormitories. The five buildings were connected, and plain in architecture; and standing upon the highest grounds in southern Michigan, they presented an imposing appearance.

The doors of Hillsdale College were opened and school commenced at the new home and under the new charter, on the 7th day of November, 1855. The following named persons constituted the faculty:

Rev. Edmund B. Fairfield, A. M., President.

Rev. Ransom Dunn, Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy and Natural Theology.

Rev. Charles H. Churchill, A. M., Professor of Latin and French languages and music.

Rev. Henry E. Whipple, A. M., Professor of English literature and history.

Spencer J. Fowler, A. M., Professor of mathematics and natural philosophy.

James Dascomb, M. D., Professor of chemistry and physiology.

George S. Bradley, Tutor.

Miss Delia R. Whipple, Principal of Female Department.

About one hundred students were present at the time school began, and one hundred and sixty-two were in attendance during the first quarter, among whom were many of the old students from Spring Arbor. The buildings were not yet completed, and the rooms were not furnished. The hardy students, with true pioneer spirit, substituted nail kegs for chairs, boxes for tables, and bunks of straw for beds until better conveniences could be provided. Classes were organized in the different courses of study, and Clariet Capron, of Chicago, Ill., and Eliza A. Scott, of Parma, graduated from the ladies' course the following June. Four hundred and ninety-three students attended during the first year of school, five hundred and eighty the second, six hundred and sixty-nine the third, and seven hundred and fifty-seven the fourth year. The college people and the citizens made every effort to furnish work for indigent students. No recitations were had on Monday, that the ladies might do their own work. Strange as it may seem, scores of those young ladies, who now are holding high social positions, distinguished for their culture, and the pride and envy of their neighbors, in those days not only made their own wardrobe, and took care of their rooms, but actually washed in the kitchen to defray their own expenses, and often did the washing and mending for their brothers, who, with themselves, were struggling to secure an education and a position in life. In this institution labor and self-reliance were not only honorable but popular.

The course of study in the college departments was substantially the same as that required at the State university. The instruction was thorough. A spirit of life and enthusiasm prevaded the whole institution. Every Thursday afternoon lectures were given by members of the faculty, on moral, scientific, and literary subjects, and were designed not only to instruct and entertain the students, but to inspire them with noble purpose and lofty aims. These lectures did much towards attracting students to the school. The enterprise depended upon its own merits for success. The members of the faculty, though working upon small salaries, were all able, energetic, eloquent, and progressive men, thoroughly identified with the work, and bound to make it a success.

In 1860 the first class, pursuing the full course at Hillsdale, fourteen in number, graduated from the college. The standard of scholarship was steadily raised. A good working library was collected. The denomination had a biblical school at New Hampton, N. H., which was removed to Lewiston, Me., its library was divided and one-half of it added to the college library at Hillsdale. A valuable herbarium and museum of natural history and a large collection of valuable geological specimens were gathered together. Extensive chemical and philosophical apparatus were procured.

During the war, whole companies were raised among the students, college classes were thinned out by the enlistment of their members. Few institutions furnished more student soldiers than did Hillsdale College. At the close of the war, many students returned and completed their studies. The college continued in public confidence, was experiencing a healthy growth and enjoying general prosperity, but a fiery ordeal awaited it.

FIRE

On the 6th day of March, 1874, the central building and west hall were burned to the ground. The museum, the collection of natural history, and a large amount of furniture and other property were also destroyed. The loss was heavy and the blow severe. But no time was wasted in lamentation. Before night, arrangements were made to open school the following day. Churches and private rooms were converted into recitation halls and the school went on. The trustees immediately determined to rebuild, funds were collected, plans procured, and on the 18th day of August, 1874, the corner stone of the new building was laid. Hon. John P. Cook was president of the day and Dr. Daniel Beebe marshal. Addresses were delivered by Prof. Ransom Dunn, D. D., ex-President Fairfield, D. D. LL. D., Hon. Henry Waldron, Rev. Wm. H. Perrine, D. D., and Hon. W. J. Baxter. A different plan from the old building was adopted A group of five buildings was decided upon, consisting of Knowlton Hall, Griffin Hall, Center Building, Fine Art Hall, and East Hall. The first four of the halls named have been completed. East Hall is the remnant of the old building. Funds are being raised to complete the group by erecting Garfield Hall on the present site of East Hall. This name is given to the hall as a memorial to President Garfield, and, from the fact that he commenced his studies and wonderful intellectual career at Geauga Seminary, which is now a part of Hillsdale College, it is highly appropriate.

The new buildings contain much more room than the old. A large and convenient room for the museum has been fitted up in Knowlton Hall, and is now filled with an extensive and growing collection. The library, containing over seven thousand volumes, is conveniently arranged in a suite of rooms expressly designed for that purpose in center building, and is constantly increasing from the proceeds of the library fund, the interest being used to purchase books. The college has telescopes, numerous microscopes. surveyors' instruments, chemical and philosophical apparatus, and especial attention is given to practical work in these departments. It requires as thorough a preparatory training to enter, and as thorough work to graduate from this college as from the university.

DEPARTMENTS

Besides the preparatory department and the regular college department with its classical, philosophical, and scientific courses of study, the institution has several other departments deserving notice. The theological department now has a full corps of professors and teachers, and is in successful operation. Some of the professorships have been endowed and the endowment of others is nearly completed. Students can pursue a thorough and comprehensive course of theology under able instructors, a course that will compare favorably with that of similar schools in the east, and receive the degree granted by them. Three years are required to complete the prescribed course in this department.

The commercial and telegraphic department offers superior advantages to those seeking a commercial education. It is in charge of an able corps of instructors and possesses every facility for its work. The department of music has a thorough course of study and work, is conducted by proficient instructors, and offers especial advantages to those preparing to teach music. The department of art has a four years course of study. Several artists of distinction, and professors of art have been educated at this institution. Persons completing the course in the commercial, music, or art departments receive appropriate credentials. A normal course of two years is provided for those preparing to teach. It will thus be seen that the college has facilities for acquiring accomplishments as well as for intellectual and social discipline.

INSTRUCTORS

No attempt will be made in this paper to describe the talents, characters, and attainments of the various instructors in Hillsdale College. Although the educational history of the State, and the history of the college will be incomplete without sketches of their lives and labors, the time has not yet arrived for writing that chapter. Merely a catalogue of their names and positions will be given, and for the present, their works will be allowed to speak for them.

Rev. Edmund B. Fairfield, D. D. LL. D., late Chancellor of the State University of Nebraska, was the first president of the college. He had been president of the college at Spring Arbor from 1848 until 1853, and continued president and instructor at Hillsdale from its organization until June, 1869. Rev. George T. Day, D. D., was elected president of the college on two occasions, but declined to accept. Rev. James Calder, D. D., was elected president, and after holding the position two years, resigned to accept the presidency of Pennsylvania State College. Rev. Daniel M. Graham, D. D., was then elected president, and held the position for two years—the same who had been the first president and teacher of the school at Spring Arbor. He resigned the presidency of Hillsdale in 1874. The present incumbent, Rev. De Witt C. Durgin, D. D., was elected to the position in 1874.

Rev. Ransom Dunn, D. D., had taught in Geauga Seminary, and had been a professor at Spring Arbor two years before the school was removed. He has been professor of mental and moral science and natural theology in the academic department, and professor in the theological department continually since the college opened at Hillsdale. He is now senior professor, and at the head of the theological department, and has been Burr professor of systematic and pastorate theology since 1863. Prof. Charles H. Churchill, A. M. (now professor of physics in Oberlin College), was professor of the Latin and French languages, and of music from 1855 until 1858. Rev. Henry E. Whipple, D. D., was professor of rhetoric and belle lettres from the opening of school to 1871. He had also been a professor at Spring Arbor. Prof. Spencer J. Fowler, A. M., was professor of mathematics and natural philosophy from 1857 until his death in 1875. He had been a teacher in Geauga Seminary. Prof. George McMillan, A. M., now professor of Greek in Nebraska State University, was professor of Latin and Greek from 1857 until 1875. Prof. Hiram Collier, LL. D., late professor of physics in Nebraska State University, was professor of natural sciences from 1864 until 1871. Prof. Cyrus Jordan, A. M., was assistant professor of languages from 1867 until 1871. Prof. F. Wayland Dunn, A. M., was professor of rhetoric and belles lettres from 1871 until his death in 1874. Prof. Daniel M. Fiske, A. M., the present incumbent, has been professor of chemistry and natural history since 1872. Prof. John S. Copp, A. M., at present alumni professor of rhetoric and belles lettres, was elected in 1873. George H. Reiker, A. M., was professor of Greek and Latin from 1875 until 1876. Prof. Arthur E. Haynes, M. Ph., the present Fowler professor of mathematics and physics, has occupied the position since 1875.

Prof. John H. Butler, A. M., was professor of the Latin language and literature from 1876 until 1880. Prof. Joseph W. Manck, A. M., was professor of the Greek language and literature from 1876 until 1879, and professor of the Latin language and literature from 1880 until 1882. Prof. Francis L. Hayes, A. B., has been professor of the Greek language and literature during the last two years. The following persons have filled the position of tutor in the college: George S. Bradley, A. M., Cyrus Jordan, A. M., Bela P. McKoon, A. M., now professor in Cornell University, Bruce S. Hunting, A. M., now professor in Berea College, Ky., John H. Butler, A. M., and John S. Downey, M. S., now professor in the State University of Minnesota. The following named ladies have filled the position of principal of the ladies' department.

Mrs. Virginia G. Ramsey,	from	1855	until	1856
Miss Delia R. Whipple,	“	1856	“	1858
Miss Eliba A. Sandford,	“	1858	“	1861
Miss Jane W. Hoyt, A. M.,	“	1861	“	1864
Miss Julia Moore,	“	1864	“	1865
Mrs. Marie Cooper Pierce,	“	1865	“	1866
Miss Ellen Smith, A. M., now of Nebraska State University	“	1866	“	1867
Mrs. Julia Moore Jordan,	“	1867	“	1870
Miss Jane W. Hoyt, A. M.,	“	1870	“	1871
Miss H. Laura Rowe, A. M.,	“	1871	“	1873
Miss Marie Cooper Pierce,	“	1873	“	1874
Miss Mary B. Phillips, A. M.,	“	1874	“	1881
Miss Clara P. Vance,	“	1881	“	1882

The following persons have been elected professors in the theological department:

Rev. Ransom Dunn, D. D., Burr professor of systematic and pastoral theology.

Rev. John D. Butler, D. D., (formerly a professor in New Hampshire Biblical Institute and author of several works on theology), professor of sacred literature. Rev. Richard H. James, D. D., Marks professor of homiletics and ecclesiastical literature. Rev. Charles B. Mills, A. M., and Rev. John S. Capp, A. M., have acted as instructors in ecclesiastical history. Rev. George T. Day, D. D., Rev. George H. Ball, D. D., and Rev. Daniel M. Graham, D. D., have been elected professors in this department but have never acted. Prof. Alexander C. Reident, LL. D., is principal, and Prof. Warren C. Drake, A. M., is assistant principal in the commercial department. Prof. Melville W. Chase is principal of the department of music. Prof. George B. Gardner is principal of the department of art. Prof. Fenelon B. Resci (now professor of music in Oberlin College) was professor of music for many years.

I am able to mention the following persons, not otherwise named, who have been engaged from time to time as instructors in the institution, viz.: Miss

Sarah Mahoney, Miss Fanny Cressy, Miss Eliza A. Carr, Miss Clariet Capron, Miss Eloise P. Cross, Miss Caroline Ford, Miss Lucinda C. Warren, Miss Helen M. Libby, Mrs. Martha B. Havens, Miss Lucy A. Bigelow, Mrs. Olive C. Chase, Miss Jennie De LaMontaguie, Alma Henrietta Fisk, A. M., Franklin H. Bailey, A. M., Ellen Cross Capp, M. S., Miss Helen A. Dunn, M. S., Duncan M. Martin, Herbert L. Horton, Lee E. Bunn, M. S., Miss Carrie L. Hancock.

TRUSTEES

Many of the most prominent men in the Free-Will Baptist denomination, and nearly all of the leading business men of Hillsdale have served on the board of trustees. A majority of the board, not less than two-thirds or more than three-fourths, are required by the articles of association to be members of the Free-Will Baptist denomination. It is now the policy of the college to give its alumni and old students the preference in electing trustees. Half of the present board have been students in the institution. The following is a list of the different trustees since the institution was incorporated, viz.:

LIST OF TRUSTEES

Rev. H. S. Limbocker, 1855-1861.
S. R. Hawks, 1855-1856.
I. H. McCollum, 1855-1866.
Hon. E. H. C. Wilson, 1855-1866.
Rev. D. H. Lord, 1855-1871.
Rev. Elijah Cook, 1855-1859.
Rev. F. W. Straight, 1855-1856.
Rev. G. H. Ball, 1855-1862.
Rev. John Woodman, 1855-1857.
Alson Felch, 1855-1857.
Rev. John Thomas, 1855-1867.
Rev. Calvin Clark, 1855-1858.
Col. Frederick Fowler, 1855-
M. Barrett, 1855-1857.
Rev. A. K. Moulton, 1855-1863.
Rev. O. S. Brown, 1855-1858.
Hon. Esbon Blackmar, 1855-1858.
Rev. David L. Rice, 1855-
Hon. Henry Packer, 1855-1868.
Daniel Beebe, 1855-
Lewis J. Thompson, 1855-1873.
Rev. E. Knowlton, 1855-1859.
Ezekiel Page, 1855-1859.
Hon. Daniel Dunakin, 1855-1875.
Hon. Daniel L. Pratt, 1855-
Col. F. M. Holloway, 1855-
J. B. Baldy, 1855-1861.
Elihu Davis, 1855-1864.
Rev. George T. Day, 1855-1875.
Rev. E. B. Fairfield, 1855-1865.
Rev. H. E. Whipple, 1855-1871.
Rev. Charles Pierce, 1855-1860.
Rev. Ransom Dunn, 1855-
Rev. L. B. Potter, 1855-1870.
A. Mallory, 1855-1859.
Rev. A. Hopkins, 1856-1865.
Rev. R. Hayden, 1856-1861.
Rev. A. N. McConoughey, 1857-1862.
Rev. L. S. Parmelee, 1857-1872.
Rev. S. J. Fowler, 1857-1876.
Rev. C. H. Churchill, 1858-1861.
C. T. Mitchell, 1858-
Rev. F. P. Augir, 1858-1863.
Rev. O. E. Baker, 1859-1874.
Rev. E. H. Higbee, 1859-1864.
Rev. Chauncey Reynolds, 1859-
Allen Hammond, 1859-1862.
Hon. S. B. Philbrick, 1860-1875.
Rev. S. D. Bates, 1861-1876.
Truman Parks, 1861-1866.
J. M. Kennedy, 1861-1862.
Hon. John P. Cook, 1861.
Rev. J. W. Barker, 1862-1867.
Rev. C. B. Mills, 1862-1872.
Rev. J. Baldwin, 1862-1872.
Horace Blackmar, 1862-
Henry J. King, 1863-
J. W. Winsor, 1863-
C. C. Johnson, 1863-
Leonard Olney, 1864-
Hon. E. O. Grosvenor, 1865-1876.
John Corey, 1865-1870.
Hon. Henry Waldron, 1866-
N. Vineyard, 1866-

Rev. S. F. Smith, 1866-
Rev. D. M. Graham, 1867-
Rev. James Calder, 1867-1872.
Rev. F. R. Gallagher, 1868-1870.
Wm. Calder, 1870-1873.
Rev. J. B. Drew, 1870-
Rev. R. L. Howard, 1870-
Rev. F. P. Augir, 1871-
Rev. A. K. Moulton, 1871-1874.
Franklin Mead, 1872-
D. M. Harvey, 1872-
B. Perkins, 1872-
Linus Clark, 1872-
Rev. I. Z. Haning, 1873-
Rev. C. B. Mills, 1873-
Rev. G. S. Bradley, 1874-
Rev. I. B. Smith, 1874-
Rev. D. W. C. Durgin, 1875-
Rev. I. D. Stewart, 1875-
Rev. D. M. Stuart, 1875-
Hon. E. L. Koon, 1875-
Rev. G. H. Ball, 1876-
Hon. John C. Patterson, 1876-
Hon. William E. Ambler, 1878-
Rev. John B. Lash, 1878-
Judge O. A. Jaynes, 1878-
Charles P. Griffin, 1877-
Frank P. Wells, 1877-1882.
Hon. B. F. McKenney, 1879-
Rev. George B. Holt, 1876-
Elon G. Reynolds, 1879-
Hon. David Emery, 1879-
Hugh Cook, 1880-
Rev. Jerome B. Higbee, 1880-
Hon. Martin P. Stockwell, 1881-
Hon. John S. Hart, 1881-
Prof. Joseph W. Manch, 1881-
Nicholas Vineyard, 1881-
Jonathan Kitchen, 1882-
Hon. B. F. Holey, 1882.

PROFESSORSHIPS

Several professorships have been wholly or partially endowed by a separate fund. The Alumni Professorship of logic and belles lettres, has been nearly endowed by the Alumni and Alumnæ of the college. The Burr Professorship of systematic and pastoral theology has been endowed by the denomination. The sum of three thousand dollars towards the fund was given by the general conference of 1863, from moneys derived from the printing establishment. It was named in honor of William Burr, of Dover, N. H., then editor of the Morning Star, and manager of the denominational printing concern, through whose management the fund had been accumulated. Individuals contributed the balance of the fund. The Marks Professorship of ecclesiastical history is named after Elder David Marks. Vigorous efforts are now being made to complete the fund. The Waldron Professorship of Latin has been fully endowed by the wife, brother, and sisters of the late Hon. Henry Waldron. Mr. Waldron had determined to make provisions for the college, but died suddenly without making the necessary papers. His heirs at law, knowing his intentions, generously carried out his wishes.

SOCIETIES

The literary societies of Hillsdale College have from the first taken a high rank. They have never lost by comparison with other like associations. Their literary exercises have uniformly been complimentary both to the students and the college. The several society halls have been fitted up with elegance and taste. The real experience and practical discipline of these associations have been of great service to the members in subsequent life.

Hillsdale College from the beginning had two literary societies sustained by the students, viz.: The Eunomian and the Philogrammatian Societies. These societies had been organized and in operation at Spring Arbor, and were removed to Hillsdale with the college. Both ladies and gentlemen were members. Soon a debating society, called the Ciceronian Society, was organized

The two former societies were disorganized and practically disbanded in a short time by an edict of the faculty forbidding the association of ladies and gentlemen as members of the same societies. The Ciceronian Society for a time was the only one in the institution, but it did not meet the wants of the more progressive students. Societies on a broader basis were desired. On the 10th day of October, 1857, the Alpha Kappa Phi Society was organized with fourteen members. The name selected is made up of the initial letters of the Greek words, Adelphoi kai Philoi (Brothers and Friends). *Mens Omna Regit* was adopted for a motto. This society was incorporated February 27th, 1858.

The Amphictyon Society was organized in December, 1857, with seventeen members. *Inveniam viam aut faciam* was adopted as its motto. These two societies were organized among the gentlemen. Two societies were also organized among the ladies. The Ladies' Literary Union was organized in December, 1857; motto, "Beauty of mind endures forever." The Germanae Sodoles Society was organized in 1858; motto, *Per Aspera ad Astra*. After the theological department was established in the college, a society was organized among the students called The Theological Society. The name has been changed and it is now known as the Theodelphic Society. These societies have collected libraries which occupy separate alcoves in the college library rooms. The Beethoven Society, devoted to music, has also been organized among the students. These literary societies are incorporated under the statutes of the State as societies connected with the college. One must be a student in the college however, to be eligible to membership. These societies have exercises in their halls every week.

PUBLICATIONS

The Eunomian Society kept a blank book called the Thesaurus, in which the essays and orations of its members were copied. This was the first effort made to preserve the productions of the students. This society also published its constitution and by-laws, and a catalogue of its membership, in 1856. The Alpha Kappa Phi Society published a paper or magazine called the Alpha Kappi Phi, at the close of the academic years of 1858, 1859, 1860, 1861, and 1862. The Amphictyon Society published a magazine called the Amateur, in 1859, 1860, 1861, and 1862. The Ladies' Literary Union published a magazine called the Souvenir, in 1860, 1861, and 1862. These publications were edited and published by the societies, and were made up from the literary productions of their respective members. Histories of the Alpha Kappa Phi and the theological societies have been published. The first Quinquennial Record of the Alumni Association was published in 1876. The Crescent was published by the students during 1874 and 1875. It was a monthly magazine. The Hillsdale Herald, a weekly sheet, devoted to college and alumni news, was established in 1878. It is now published by a corporation organized for that purpose. It is the organ of the college, and has an extensive circulation among former students. Annual catalogues of the officers and students of the Michigan Central College at Spring Arbor, were published from 1845 until 1853, and similar catalogues of Hillsdale College have been published since 1856.

PROPERTY

The assets of the college are estimated at about two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, estimating the real estate at one hundred thousand dollars, and the endowment, library, museum, apparatus, and other personal property, at one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The trustees have scrupulously kept the expenditures of the college within its income. Debts have not been incurred, except after the fire, when rebuilding mad it a necessity, and the debt has since been canceled. Moderate salaries have been paid to the devoted faculty from necessity, not from choice. Many of the instructors have taken extra courses of study in eastern and European universities to prepare themselves for the work, and are learned and distinguished in their respective departments. Yet, with that sacrificing spirit which inspires the christian missionary, they have toiled and given their lives to build up this institution, the pride and idol of the denomination. Five hundred students have graduated from the regular four years' college course. The institution has had an annual attendance of over five hundred students since it opened its doors at Hillsdale, and over thirteen thousand different students have received instructions in its classic halls. Twenty-four foreign missionaries have here been educated. Many of the former students, urged on by the lessons of self reliance so forcibly imparted by precept and example, are winning success and taking prominent positions in life. Undoubtedly, Hillsdale College has imparted more instruction, developed more heads and hearts, and has accomplished a greater work in the educational field than any other American institution in the same length of time on the same amount of money.

CONCLUSION

Only three of the men who were present at the July meeting at Franklin in 1844, and took a part in giving the enterprise organic shape, are now living. Rev. Chauncey Reynolds, of Hillsdale, Rev. Laurens B. Potter, of Lansing, and Rev. Henry S. Limbocker, of Manhattan, Kansas, are the only survivors. The five delegates from Calhoun quarterly meeting, who were prepared in that conference to say by their votes that the denomination should have a school within the State, have passed over to the majority. In Assyria, Barry county, is the grave of Deacon Joseph S. Blaisdell. Deacon Heman Cowles and Thomas Dunton were buried at Battle Creek. Elder Samuel Whitcomb, the father of the enterprise, and Elder Elijah Cook, his co-laborer, are buried on Cook's Prairie. By their side lies Hon. Daniel Dunakin, the friend and champion of the college. They sleep near the little church where the society, organized by them nearly half a century ago, meets for worship. These fathers of the enterprise "builded better than they knew." Hillsdale College is their monument. Let the thousands of young men and young women—now scattered all over the world—who have received the benefits of Hillsdale College, cherish the memories of those benefactors. The history of this pioneer college demonstrates to the world that a denominational school, without interfering with our State university or impairing its usefulness, can exist in Michigan and do a great work.

LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN

(Continued from Page 208, Pioneer Collections, Vol. 5.)

Number.	NAMES.	PLACE OF BIRTH.		Date of birth.	PLACE AND DATE OF FIRST RESIDENCE IN MICH.			PRESENT RESIDENCE.	
		Town or Village.	State.		Town.	County.	Date.	P. O. Address.	County.
582	Benjamin L. Baxter	Sidney Plains	New York	April 7, 1815	Tecumseh	Lenawee	July 4, 1831	Tecumseh	Lenawee.
583	Silas Farmer	Detroit	Michigan	June 6, 1839	Detroit	Wayne	June 6, 1839	Detroit	Wayne.
584	Melvin D. Osband	Palmyra	New York	April 22, 1824	Nankin	Wayne	Oct., 1824	Fredericville	Crawford.
585	Elliott T. Slocum	Trenton	Michigan	May 15, 1839	Trenton	Wayne	May 15, 1839	Detroit	Wayne.
586	Ervin Palmer	Leroy	New York	Oct. 10, 1832	Monroe	Monroe	May, 1833	Detroit	Wayne.
587	John Oliver		Scotland	Sept. 1, 1807	Fawn River	St. Joseph	Oct., 1843	Bay City	Bay.
588	Allen Beane	Benton	New York	Jan. 11, 1810	Lodi	Washtenaw	May, 1836	Antrim	Shiawassee.
589	Mrs. Helen W. Farrand	Brandford	Connecticut	Oct. 29, 1824	Detroit	Wayne	Oct. 19, 1851	Port Huron	St. Clair.
590	John F. Temple	Cliburn	England	Mar. 9, 1821	Adrian	Lenawee	May, 1837	Ridgeway	Lenawee.
591	George Sellman	Canandaigua	New York	Feb. 13, 1815	Lyons	Oakland	April 1, 1833	Lyons	Oakland.
592	Mrs. R. C. Crawford	Covington	New York	Nov. 7, 1823	Shelby	Macomb	1824	Grand Rapids	Kent.
593	Mrs. O. Poppleton	Richmond	New York	May 2, 1815	Bloomfield	Oakland	1841	Birmingham	Oakland.
594	R. L. Sherman	Marcellus	New York	Oct. 31, 1823	Lodi	Washtenaw	Dec. 22, 1860	Bancroft	Shiawassee.
595	Philinda Knight	Elba	New York	Dec. 22, 1822			1833	Eaton Rapids	Eaton.
596	Daniel Ellis	Randolph	Vermont	Nov. 22, 1812	Tuscola	Tuscola	May, 1836	Bridgeport	Saginaw.
597	Elias Comstock	New London	Connecticut	Dec. 18, 1799	Detroit	Wayne	May 1, 1823	Owosso	Shiawassee.
598	H. F. Pennington	Bloomville	Ohio	Sept. 9, 1840	Charlotte	Eaton	May 19, 1851	Charlotte	Eaton.
599	A. D. Hatch	Newsteed	New York	July 16, 1834	Ingham	Ingham	Nov., 1842	Okemos	Ingham.
600	Mrs. Frank Hagerman	Shelby	Michigan	Dec. 17, 1837	Shelby	Macomb	Dec. 17, 1847	Oxford	Oakland.
601	Mrs. Whitney Jones	Manchester	New York	Feb. 5, 1817	Jackson	Jackson	Nov., 1833	Mason	Ingham.
602	Mrs. S. S. Stagg	Eaton	New York	Mar. 28, 1824	Ash	Monroe	April, 1840	Detroit	Wayne.
603	Mrs. O. B. Ingersoll	Newtown	Connecticut	May 22, 1821	Bloomfield	Oakland	May, 1832	Delta	Eaton.
604	Ebenezer McMillan	Princetown	New York	Oct. 8, 1810	Scio	Washtenaw	Oct. 14, 1833	Lansing	Ingham.
605	Dan H. Ball	Sempronius	New York	Jan. 15, 1836	Webster	Washtenaw	June, 1836	Marquette	Marquette.

REPORTS OF COUNTIES

ALLEGAN COUNTY

MY JEWELS

An original poem read by Mrs. Mary E. Waldron before the Allegan County Pioneer Society on Wednesday, June 16th, 1878

Bright jewels were unto my care entrusted,
And this the charge that came;
Watch, lest their brightness should become encrusted,
Beware of blot or blur, of mark or darkening stain.

The trust bestowed I joyfully accepted,
Eagerly received, yet trembling the while,
Lest their unsullied brightness by me neglected,
Or by rough contact, should be rudely soiled.

I sought instruction from the bounteous Giver,
Sought and obtained—for erst within my home,
A book I had with rules writ by His finger,
Written for all who come.

These precious jewels to my fond care given,
Came with sweet joy my earthly home to bless,
For these my jewels, were my precious children;
Loved, cared for, welcomed, with a warm caress.

Eldest, a daughter, named the sweet name Mary—name thrice blessed;
And as in years she grew,
It seemed the blessing with a soft caress,
Fell 'round and blessed her too.

Another came with joy our hearts to fill:
Another daughter; fairest of the fair;
Peer of the peerless. Peace, my heart be still,
While erst my pen shall tell the deep despair

Upon my soul that fell—a deathless sorrow,
No ray of light or hope could there find room,
When fell the stroke that blighted with its horror,
Shrouding her reason in chaotic gloom.

One jewel more was added to our number,
Roughter the setting; yet as pure the pearl;
A boy; at once the happiness and wonder
Of her our eldest gentle, loving girl.

Years came and went yet ere to years of manhood,
Our babe, our boy had grown,
Came the deep grief that crushed our little household
When widowed and alone,

I sought to stem the grief that closed around me,
For she my darling, wounded, stricken one,
Reft by the shock of the last ray of reason,
With maniac wailings filled my darkened home.

'Twas then my noble boy cast by his boyhood,
And to his youthful form he girded on
The toils and cares of manhood, cheerfully sustained them,
And bade me smile at triumphs he had won.

They call me poor; and say my lot is cheerless,
As ever closely clinging to my side
Is one, who but for dire misfortune were my peerless,
And oft they whisper—"Better had she died."

Ah! thoughtless mortals, I forgive the wounding
Your careless speech gives to my sorrowing heart,
A mothers' love—its depth you ne'er have sounded;
Else would you pause nor probe with cruel smart.

Yet well I know when she lays by the mortal,
And wings her way up to the great white throne;
Angels will meet her at the shining portal,
And greet a soul as spotiess as their own.

And when my savior shall make up his jewels—
The fair white jewels to adorn his crown—
I humbly trust amid the bright collection,
Those I have called my own may there be found.

I am not poor—my jewels all are priceless;
Earth's broad domain contains not wealth to buy,
Gold heaped on gold would be but dust without them—
With them no royal queen more rich than I.

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY D. C. HENDERSON

DUNCAN A. MCMARTIN, another of the pioneers of Allegan county has gone. Duncan A. McMartin, who came to our county in 1836, died in Allegan, April 10, 1883. He was a native of Amsterdam, Montgomery county, N. Y., of Scottish descent, and was in the 73d year of his age. He first made his home at Allegan, where he was chosen a school inspector in 1840. He subsequently removed to the town of Martin, where he was chosen supervisor in 1843, after which he made his home in the town of Gun Plain, where he was elected a justice of the peace in 1846, town clerk in 1851-2, supervisor in 1853-4 and '56, in which latter year he was chosen county treasurer of Allegan county, which office he held five times in succession, from 1856 to 1864, being succeeded by Ira Chichester, who held the office till 1876, when Mr. McMartin was elected to this responsible county office for another term of two years. Mr. McMartin made Allegan his home continuously from 1857 on, and during that time had several local honors conferred upon him, he being chosen village assessor in 1861 and 1867, and town treasurer in 1873. Mr. McMartin had a good practical business education and a cultivated mind. and was a school teacher in Gun Plain from 1846 to 1850. He took great interest in preserving the local history of our State, and on Sept 8, 1875, he presided over a meeting of the pioneers of Allegan county, held at the fair grounds in Allegan, at which a county association was formed, and upon his decease Mr. McMartin was the president of this association. He also represented the society at the State association on several occasions. He was a leading member of the Presbyterian church of Allegan, and was a man of the strictest integrity and probity. If there ever was a truly good man, free from all deceit and hypocrisy, Duncan A. McMartin was that man. There is not a blemish or stain upon his long official career, in high position or low. Such men are rare in this world. He leaves a wife and a large circle of friends and relatives to mourn his loss.

Mr. McMartin's funeral took place from his late residence in Allegan, April 12, 1883. His remains were taken to Plainwell for interment. He was vice-president of the State society for Allegan county.

Leander S. Prouty was born at DeKalb, N. Y., January 27, 1811, and died in Cheshire, February 23, 1883, aged 72 years. Arrived in Allegan June 6, 1834, with his wife, who was the first white woman resident in Allegan. He removed to his farm in Trowbridge in 1836, where he remained until a short time before his death. His experience as a pioneer was varied and full of interest. It may be truly said of him that the latch string was always out; a cordial welcome always greeted the weary and hungry pioneer. Long will his name be associated with the early days of pioneer life in Allegan county.

Leander S. Prouty was one of the earliest pioneers of Allegan, having come here in 1834 in company with Elisha Ely and others. A detailed account of his early experience in this section would fill a volume in itself, and one that would be read with much interest. Mr. Prouty came from Rochester, N. Y., to this place, he and his party making the journey as far as Detroit by lake, thence overland to Kalamazoo, where rafts were built and the balance of the trip finished via Kalamazoo river to Allegan, landing at a point nearly opposite the Chaffee house. Mr. Prouty and wife were first employed by the Boston company to board the men in its employ, and afterwards, for fifteen months, Mr. Prouty superintended the work of improvement carried on by the company. Once when out of provisions Mr. Prouty went to Schoolcraft, a distance of forty miles, making the journey on foot and bringing the provisions home on his back. After living in Allegan but a short time Mr. Prouty removed to what is now the township of Trowbridge, where he had entered 200 acres of land, upon which he lived up to within a short time of his death. Mr. Prouty leaves a family of several children, one of whom, Mrs. Jeanette Gibbs of Kalamazoo county, was the first white infant in Allegan village.

Mr. Jonathan Peabody, one of the pioneers of Allegan county, who resided on his farm on the outskirts of the village of Allegan, died on Tuesday, April 17th, 1883, aged 70 years. He was born in Ellisburgh, Jefferson county, N. Y., September 17, 1812, and came to Allegan September 10, 1836, where he has continued to reside ever since. He was twice married, and was for many years a leading and influential member of the Baptist church. He was a farmer of some thrift, and he was a good citizen, and scrupulously honest in all his dealings. He leaves a large circle of relatives and friends.

Wm. Pullen, born in Phelps, Vt., June 26, 1805, died in Allegan, January 8, 1883, aged 77 years. Arrived in Allegan July 2, 1837; was a farmer of good repute, and a worthy citizen of the county for nearly 46 years.

Jonathan Russell was born in Haddam, Conn., March 28, 1804, and died in Gun Plain, April 18, 1883, aged 79 years. He came to Gun Plain in 1832, and was a resident of that town 50 years, and saw the change of that township from a wilderness to a beautiful farming country. The residents of this section know well his good qualities as a neighbor and citizen.

ALPENA COUNTY

HISTORY OF ALPENA COUNTY

BY WILLIAM BOULTON IN 1876

EARLY HISTORY

Alpena county was first laid out in 1840, at which time it was attached to Mackinaw, and remained so until the year 1853. Alpena was then unsettled and almost uninhabited—the only inhabitants being a few transient fishermen. It derived its name from an Indian word meaning a "good partridge country."*

Among the fishermen present at that time, was W. F. Cullings, who arrived at Thunder Bay island about the year 1835. Mr. Cullings has resided in the county more or less ever since; and is yet a citizen of Alpena, so that he is fully entitled to the credit of being the first settler. Mr. Cullings states that the first buildings erected on the site of the present city were built some three or four years after his arrival by some hunters from Mackinaw, and consisted of three log shanties. The next building was erected by Walter Scott, and consisted of a fish-house (where Johnson's warehouse now stands) and a sort of trading post, which was built somewhere near Mr. David Plough's present residence. Mr. Scott's business was to trade with the Indians, his principal commodity being whisky.

In 1836 Jonathan Birch visited Alpena for the purpose of making arrangements for building a saw-mill. He examined the rapids, and finding that there were good facilities for building a dam, commenced getting out timber for the enterprise he had in view. The Indians, however, objected to the improvement, and drove Mr. Birch away. Mr. Birch and party went off to Sulphur Island, and while there, held consultation as to whether it would be the most profitable to put up the mill at Devil river, or go back to Alpena and commence over again, as an Indian chief had assured them of his protection. Alpena was certainly the best place for lumbering, but then a dam could be built at Devil river with considerably less money than it could at Alpena, and this was a very important consideration to the enterprising mill men. At last they determined to leave it to chance, so they stuck a stick in the ground and resolved to commence operations at the point towards which the stick fell. This stick fell towards Devil river, and the first mill in the county was built there.

In 1840, Mr. J. W. Paxton landed on Thunder Bay island, and in 1842 Mr. O. S. Warner paid a visit to the Indians at the mouth of Thunder Bay river, for the purpose of trading with them. Mr. Paxton engaged extensively in gill-net fishing about the year 1856. Soon after he purchased Sugar island, and removed his fishing rig and buildings thereto in 1858. Mr. Paxton has remained a settler ever since, and was the first to make gill-net fishing a regular business. Fishing prior to that time had been carried on by means of six or eight nets in a gang, and small, sprit-sail boats. There was a lighthouse on Thunder Bay island at the time of Mr. Paxton's arrival, but it was not the present magnificent structure, built in 1857.

In 1853 the county of Alpena was attached to the county of Cheboygan, and remained so until 1857, when Alpena was organized as a separate county.

---

*See appendix

Mr. Daniel Carter arrived in Alpena November 26th, 1856. He was looking after Mr. George N. Fletcher's interest, and when he had accomplished his mission, he started for Thunder Bay island, intending to take the first steamboat that passed that place and go below, as this was the only direct communication between Alpena and the lower ports at the time. When he arrived at the island, he found Mr. George N. Fletcher, Mr. J. S. Minor, Mr. J. K. Lockwood, Mr. E. A. Breckenridge, and another gentleman. These gentlemen were on their way to Alpena for the purpose of locating and surveying the place, and also to look after the valuable property they had acquired in that part of the country.

At this time the Fremont election fever was running very strong, and as Messrs. Fletcher, Lockwood, and Breckenridge were republicans, they, of course, were strong Fremont men, and so they had brought up with them a Fremont election flag. Messrs. Minor and Oldfield were neutral, and Mr. Carter a strong democrat. As soon as the party had landed at the little clearing near the mouth of the river, they commenced making preparations for raising their Fremont flag. They cut a good sized cedar pole, nailed the flag to the top end of it, and then endeavored to raise the flagstaff and plant it in the ground so that the emblem of their political faith might wave defiantly above the newly named village of Fremont. The flagstaff was not very heavy, and if it hadn't been election time, the party of Fremonters could easily have set it upright; but, somehow or other being affected by the water they had imbibed, they were unable to manage, so they requested Mr. Carter, who, during this time had been looking on, to help them. Mr. Carter being a strong democrat refused, declaring that he wasn't going to help them to raise a Fremont flag, and, going a little way from the party, sat down and watched the performance. Several times the Fremonters succeeded in nearly raising the pole, getting it almost up only to have it tumble down again, but they were determined to succeed, and after several futile attempts, the Fremont flag waved proudly above their heads. This was the first introduction of politics into Alpena.

After the party had rested a little, they proceeded to survey the village of Fremont, but so jubilant were they with their political success that instead of commencing at the section corner, they started from the first place that suited them, and laid out the street now known as River street. When they had surveyed the street a short distance, they found it would interfere with the mill privileges on the south side of the river, so they made a short turn, near the present site of Golling's brick block, and then proceeded with the survey. This was the commencement of the first survey of Alpena, and the greater part of what they surveyed was covered with green woods.

Sometime after the events just narrated, the settlers began to be much annoyed by the noisy howling of the Indians who were camping on the north side of the river. Walter Scott, the trader, had considerable whisky in his shanty, which he used to give the Indians in payment for their furs, etc., and as long as the Indians were able to purchase it they kept up a constant pow-wow, howling, whooping, and "raising cain" generally. At last the settlers determined to put an end to the cause of the disagreeable annoyance, and so one night Mr. Fletcher and Mr. Trowbridge went over to Scott's storehouse, and finding no one in it, proceeded to bore holes in the whisky barrels and let the liquor run out. There was considerable disturbance next morning when the Indians came over to get their morning bitters, and Scott found his whisky all gone; but the damage could not be easily repaired, for communication with the lower ports was very uncertain, and by the time another supply of fire water could have been received, the Indians would have been on their way to Mackinaw to receive their annual gifts from the government. Scott, after threatening to set the Indians on the settlers, declared that the place (containing less than a dozen white persons) was too thickly settled to suit him, and so he left. Thus ended the first whisky struggle in Alpena—the second had a far worse ending.

Mr. A. F. Fletcher arrived in Alpena in August, 1857, and Mr. J. K. Miller in September of the same year. During the summer of 1857, Mr. Carter built a small house on River street. This was the first regular residence erected, as the preceding ones were only temporary structures.

In 1857 Alpena county was organized into a separate county by act of Legislature.*

As Alpena county was not divided into townships, it was impossible to elect a board of canvassers as provided for in section four, so the Legislature, during the same session of 1857-58, passed the following amendment to section four of the act:

AN ACT to amend an act to organize the county of Alpena and locate the county seat thereof.

SECTION 1. *The People of the State of Michigan enact,* That this act shall stand in lieu of section (4) four of said act, and that Daniel Carter, Harvey Harwood, and D. D. Oliver are hereby made and constituted a board of canvassers, who shall act as inspectors of election; and said inspectors shall meet at said village of Fremont on the first Tuesday after the election, and appoint one of their number chairman and another secretary of said board, and shall thereupon proceed to discharge all the duties of a board of county canvassers, as in other cases of election for county and State officers, and shall have the power to act as a board of supervisors in and for said county, for the organization of townships therein, and for other purposes, and shall hold their offices until there be three organized townships in said county, and until other supervisors are elected and qualified: *And provided,* That from any cause a vacancy occurs in said board before any township is organized, the two remaining members of the board shall appoint; but if there be one or more townships organized, and supervisors elected, the vacancy shall be filled by said supervisor or supervisors. The compensation of said board shall be the same as that received by supervisors elected according to law. All acts and parts of acts contravening the provisions of this act, be and the same are hereby repealed.

This act is ordered to take immediate effect.

Approved February 14, 1857.

From the above acts of legislature we find that the first board of supervisors of Alpena county was formed by special act, the members being Daniel Carter, Harvey Harwood, and D. D. Oliver, the first and last being well known to our citizens; that Alpena was then known as the village of Fremont; that the county was not divided into townships, and that the first election in the county of Alpena was ordered on the first Tuesday of November, 1857. The act also provided that the county officers should enter upon their respective duties on the first Monday of January, 1858.

The first act of the new board of supervisors was to establish the township of Fremont. It comprised the whole of the present county of Alpena, and soon after its formation, the first election, as provided for by law, took place. The official record of the election read as follows:

In pursuance of notice for the first township election, posted according to law, in the township of Fremont, in the county of Alpena, and State of Michigan, held on the fourth day of January, 1858.

---

* For Act of the Legislature organizing the county see Pioneer Collections, Vol. 1, page 97.

PRESENT—David D. Oliver, Joseph K. Miller, and Daniel Carter, the board of inspectors appointed by the supervisors to hold said election.

Chose David D. Oliver, chairman of said board, and Joseph K. Miller, secretary; appointed Addison Fletcher, clerk; also chose Isaac Wilson to officiate as constable for said election.

Polls were opened, and the following persons were elected to several township offices, as follows:

Supervisor—James S. Erwin.
Town Treasurer—Daniel Carter.
Town Clerk—Addison Fletcher.
Highway Commissioners—Daniel Carter, D. D. Oliver, and Jas. Thomas.
Justices of the Peace—Russel R. Woodruff, David D. Oliver, Lewis Atkins, and Isaac Wilson.
School Inspectors—David D. Oliver and George B. Melville.
Constables—James Thomas, Robert Bowman, and Willis Roe.
Path Master—William Sherman.

D. D. OLIVER, *Chairman.*
ADDISON FLETCHER, *Clerk.*
J. K. MILLER, *Secretary.*

The first meeting of the highway commissioners took place March 26th, 1858, and "on motion of D. D. Oliver it was voted to form two road districts; road district No. 1 to be bounded as follows: Commencing on Thunder Bay, where the east and west center line of T. 30 N., R. 8 E., intersects the bay; thence west to range line between ranges 7 and 8; thence north to town line betwen thirty-one and thirty-two; thence east to range line between ranges 8 and 9; thence south to Thunder Bay; thence on margin of bay to place of beginning. Road district No. 2 to be bounded as follows: north by road district No. 1; thence east by Thunder Bay to the town line between sections twenty-eight and twenty-nine; thence west to range line between twenty-seven and twenty-eight; thence north to the south boundary of district No. 1."

At the next meeting of the highway commissioners the first petition for a highway was laid before them, being a petition for a road from near the mouth of Thunder Bay river to Devil river. The petition was accepted, and the surveyor ordered to ascertain the best route for said road. At the next township meeting, April 5th, 1858, the following motion was passed; "voted to raise the sum of one hundred dollars, according to the report of the Highway Commissioners, for the purpose of laying out a road from the mouth of Thunder Bay river to Devil river."

The first general election in Alpena county was held November 2d, 1858, and from the official records of the township of Fremont we find that for the office of governor, Moses Wisner received twenty votes, and Charles E. Stewart fifteen. The vote for the rest of the State ticket ran fifteen and twenty all through, except for the representative to State legislature, and for that office Daniel Carter received twenty-one votes.

The following is a list of the first county officers elected:

Sheriff—William R. Bowman.
County Clerk—A. F. Fletcher.
County Treasurer—J. K. Miller.
Register of Deeds—J. K. Miller.
County Surveyor—D. D. Oliver.
Circuit Court Commissioner—D. Plough.
Coroner—A. F. Fletcher.

Every vote, thirty-five, was cast in favor of the general banking law.

From the first tax roll made out in 1858, we glean the following interesting statistics of the value of the resident tax at that period: Total valuation of real estate in the township of Fremont, or more properly speaking the present county of Alpena, $16,881.95; total personal tax, $4,076; number of acres assessed, 5,532 62-100. In the township of Fremont, $425 was raised for township purposes; $100 for highway, and $364.62 for county purposes. There were only nine real estate holders, who were residents. The residents were D. D. Oliver, Devil river mills, assessed at $3,300; Geo. N. Fletcher, J. K. Lockwood, J. Oldfield, J. S. Minor, Andrew Horn, Beans & Evans, and two persons named Campbell and Chisholm. The last two are not the ones who live in Alpena at present. Of personal tax payers there were ten, as follows: J. J. Wilder, $170; J. W. Paxton, $976; Daniel McDonald, $534; John Cameron, $263; Miller, Fletcher & Co., $750; Daniel Carter, $225; Lewis Atkins, $100; Geo. B. Melville, $65; J. J. Shaw, $115; Geo. N. Fletcher, $195.

For the incidents just narrated, we are indebted to Messrs. Lockwood, Carter, Cullings, Paxton, and other early settlers.

The following is from the Alpena Weekly Argus of May 24, 1876:

"If our readers will try and imagine what the situation was in this region some twenty or thirty years ago, what would be the contrast between then and now? Where now stands the city of Alpena, twenty years ago was a dense forest, inhabited only by the red man and wild birds and beasts. Probably very few if any of our early settlers, who came to this region less than twenty years ago, had the slightest idea that the then vast wilderness which formed Alpena city and county, would in so few years be converted into the most thriving and prosperous city on the shore, and some of the most valuable farming land in the whole State of Michigan. Let our readers look back even sixteen years, and there was but little to show that the prospects were at all favorable for much of a settlement at the mouth of the Thunder Bay river. But how different the situation now,—when we have a flourishing city of 5,000 human souls, and the number increasing every year.

"When parties first talked of farming in Alpena, the idea was ridiculed by nearly everybody, as it was thought that the land in this vicinity was entirely worthless, except for the timber growing upon it. But in this those who laughed at the adventurer who went forth into the wilderness to carve out his fortune and make him a home and a farm, have lived to see, within the short space of ten years, Alpena county dotted here and there with many farms, the productiveness of which cannot be excelled in the union. And still, year by year, the woodman dives deeper and deeper into the forest, and as he marches on, are left behind him the clearings, houses, and broad acres of beautiful land that produces crops far in excess of his brightest anticipations.

"Nor does it stop here, for while those who have become farmers in this county are meeting with such success, many others are induced to follow in the wake, and it seems that the time is not very far in the future when farming in Alpena county will attract as much, and even more attention than the manufacture of lumber, which is now our principal production.

"There are thousands upon thousands of acres of State lands yet in this country waiting for enterprising men to take them up and convert them into valuable farms; and this they are doing at a rapid rate."

ALPENA IN 1858

In the latter part of November, 1858, a small schooner, the J. S. Minor, entered Thunder Bay river, having on board some twenty-five or thirty persons, among whom were Messrs. E. K. Potter, Abram Hopper, W. Stevens, and the families of Samuel Boggs and Alexander Archibald. The twenty-five or thirty persons could not have been very favorably impressed with the appearance of Alpena at that time, and there were but few among the passengers who could have entertained the idea that the wilderness about them would, before many years, be covered with mills and buildings.

Mr. Hopper says that the first building he noticed was the store of Miller, Fletcher & Co., two stories in height (now known as the Myers block, and since then much enlarged). The building had just received a coat of paint, and it loomed up prominently amid the surrounding wilderness—a vanguard of civilization. Close by it, and right in the street now known as Water street, was a small frame house occupied by A. F. Fletcher. This building has since been moved, and is now occupied by Geo. Fox, on Second street, near the bridge, as a jewelry shop. A little further from the river was another small building occupied by Daniel Carter. This building is now in a very dilapidated condition, and can be seen in front of Wood's saloon. The three buildings mentioned, together with a cooper's shop that was used for a school house, and Walter Scott's old shanty, constituted all the houses in that part of Alpena city now known as the first and second wards. The third ward was represented by a shanty, and the six buildings formed the city of Alpena, November 19th, 1858, or, as it was then termed, the village of Fremont. We can readily believe that the newly arrived settlers and lumbermen did not require much time to look the city over, and we can easily imagine the feelings of disgust which the appearance of the prospective city must have created in their minds.

As regards the clearing about the river, Mr. E. K. Potter says: "There was a narrow strip chopped on each side of the river, of which chopping a small piece was cleared; this was near the river at that time, and where the buildings were located, the whole clearing not exceeding two blocks in extent, on either side of the river. Where Field's drug store now stands was then the edge of the woods." Mr. J. Kaufman tells us that the present site of Warner & Co.'s store was, at that time, one of the worst looking frog-holes he ever saw, and regarding the land northwesterly from the present site of Bostwick's and Potter's brick blocks, Mr. Hopper states that they were covered with a burnt slashing. At the time of Mr. Hopper's landing, the burnt slashing was covered with some six inches of snow, and the scene looked inexpressibly cheerless and uninviting. But eighteen years of unceasing industry has wrought a mighty change in the snow-covered slashing, and the spectator looking up the river, instead of a desolate burning, will see brick blocks, saw-mills, stores, boarding houses, foundries, and hundreds of comfortable looking dwelling houses. A good idea of the wilderness about Alpena may be formed from a remark of Mr. Potter's, that many of the old settlers will recollect how the county treasurer got lost in the woods not far from where the congregational church now stands, and how they turned out to hunt him up.

As there were but few houses, the parties who came on the Minor experienced considerable difficulty in obtaining sleeping accommodations, and we have not the least doubt but that the sleeping capacities of the few houses were considerably strained.

The only store in the place was that of Miller, Fletcher & Co., and of this building Mr. Potter says: "The first store in Alpena was occupied by Miller, Fletcher & Co., and stood in the street, in front of what is now known as the Myers block. They kept a general assortment, such as dry goods, groceries, hardware, drugs, and medicines, and what could not be found in that store would be useless to look for in Alpena or the adjoining counties. The Myers building was completed in the fall of 1858, the first floor being used as a storehouse, and the second for county purposes, viz.: court room, treasurer's office, county clerk's and sheriff's offices. The court room was used for all public gatherings, church and Sabbath-school, elections, ball room, etc., etc."

To use one of Mark Twain's expressions, if Miller's store had been burned it would have been a serious loss to the whole community. They might have stood the loss of the drug store, one of the county offices, and the church, but if they had lost all the store departments, county offices, court room, church and Sabbath-school, ball room, etc., the loss would have been tremendous.

Young and thinly settled as Alpena was, yet she boasted of a school. It was situated somewhere near Mr. Heuber's present meat market, and consisted of a board shanty about sixteen feet square, with a shed roof. It had formerly been used for a cooper's shop, but the necessity for some place to train the young minds had forced the coopers to vacate. Miss S. Carter is entitled to the honor of having taught the first school.

No American could get along without his mail, and the early settlers of Alpena were no exception to the rule, so a postoffice was started in 1858, with Daniel Carter as first postmaster. The first mail arrived January 17th, 1858, and it was a very important event to the settlers then in Alpena. The postoffice was known as Fremont; afterwards at the request of the citizens the name was changed to Alpena; then to Thunder Bay, and finally to Alpena again. This name it still bears, as the postal authorities got tired of so much changing. Mr. Potter speaks of the mail as follows: "The U. S. mail was in charge of Indians and half-breeds on the route between Bay City and Sault Ste. Marie. The mail was drawn on a train by three dogs, the course being around the shore, and they drove up in front of the postoffice, kept by Daniel Carter, Esq., with as much ceremony as does the thorough-brace of the present day. The mail came once a week in winter, and in summer the only chance for the mail to get to Alpena was in case any person from Alpena went below, when the postmaster would give him an order for the mail, and the last word to a parting friend was, generally, 'don't forget the mail.'"

In December, 1858, Mr. John Cole arrived in Alpena, accompanied by a number of mechanics, for the purpose of building two saw-mills, one at each side of the dam, which had been commenced that season. One of the mills was for Lockwood & Minor, and the other for Geo. N. Fletcher. The timber was got out and framed, but the mill of Lockwood & Minor was not put up until several years afterwards, while the timber for Mr. Fletcher's mill was burned in one of the fires that afflicted Alpena.

During the winter of 1858-59, the first lumbering commenced in Alpena, Messrs. Archibald & Murray having a contract to put in the river one million feet, more or less, of logs for Lockwood & Minor. The logs were taken from T. 31 N., R. 6 E., and the contract price was about $2 per thousand feet. Men's wages were from $14 to $16 per month, they agreeing to stay until the drive was down. Mr. E. K. Potter's business was to scale and mark the logs at the landing, and he thus had the honor of scaling the first log, as well as that of measuring the first cargo of lumber that left Alpena, which was in the latter part of the summer of 1859. The honor of cutting the first log belongs to Mr. Samuel Boggs, while that of drawing it is claimed by three different parties,—William Stevens, Albert Merrill, and W. Steples. Henry Doyle had a hand in sawing the first log. The schooner Meridian, Captain Flood, carried the first cargo of lumber from Alpena.

In the spring of 1859, Messrs. Smith & Chamberlain commenced the erection of the first steam saw-mill in Alpena, and by the latter part of August, in the same year, the mill was in operation, and the business of sawing lumber first commenced. The mill of Smith & Chamberlain stood on the site now occupied by Folkerts & Butterfield's saw-mill. The mill was burned down in the spring of 1864, and the present mill erected in its place during the same year.

Up to 1859 the communication between Alpena and the lower ports had been by means of an occasional sail boat or trading schooner, or by means of the upper lake steamboats. By the latter conveyance a person would be landed on Thunder Bay island, and then he would have to engage some fisherman to take him to Alpena by means of a sail boat. But the business of Alpena had increased to such an extent, and so many supplies were needed for the support of the inhabitants, and for mill operations, that the steamer Forest Queen found it profitable to make occasional trips to Alpena. The same cause induced the owners of the steamer Columbia to place her on the line between Alpena and Bay City, making regular trips. The Columbia, being a small boat, was able to land her passengers and freight on the dock inside the river, while the Forest Queen, on account of the bar at the mouth of the river, was compelled to lie outside, the passengers and freight being landed by means of lighters, boats, etc. We have been unable to ascertain the date of the first arrival of the above boats. The Columbia was kept on the line for some time, when she was replaced by the steamer Huron, the latter making occasional trips.

Mr. Casey, of the Columbia's officials, relates the following laughable incident, which will show the value that was attached to the fair sex by the people "on the shore" in those days. At one of the ports between Bay City and Alpena, they took on board the only pretty girl in the place—the lady in question being about to leave. The people of the town where she had been staying were so distressed at the loss of their valuable prize, that they hung all the flags they possessed at half-mast, in token of their sorrow at the sad event.

The Fremont fever being over, the people of Alpena wisely determined to change the name of the place from Fremont to Alpena. This was accomplished by the following act of the Legislature:

AN ACT to change the name of the village of Fremont, in the County of Alpena.

SECTION 1. *The people of the State of Michigan enact*, That the name of the village of Fremont, in the county of Alpena, State of Michigan, be and the same is hereby changed to Alpena.

SEC. 2. This act shall take effect immediately.

Approved February 29th, 1859.

In May, 1860, the first public gathering of the Alpena folks, for pleasure, took place, and a very agreeable time passed. All the inhabitants were present.

Mr. G. F. Lewis, in his history of Alpena, says: "In July, 1860, Lockwood & Minor commenced to build the steam saw-mill, called the Island mill, completed and started it running with one circular saw two days short of six weeks from the time the first blow was struck. Lockwood & Minor commenced to build another new steam saw-mill in 1862, and had the frame up, when a fire which had been started in the woods spread into and through the town on the 4th of July, burning this and a greater part of the buildings of every character in the settlement. This mill was rebuilt, however, and started in October following, running one circular saw and a siding mill."

The population of Alpena county in 1860, according to State official reports, was 290, and in 1861 the number of acres assessed 237,832.02. This includes the unorganized counties of Alcona, Otsego, Montmorency, and Presque Isle, attached to Alpena for municipal purposes.

At the township meeting held April 2nd, 1860, the following motion was passed: "Also voted and carried, that twenty-five dollars be apportioned out of the school fund for library purposes." From this small commencement our public library has grown until now there are nearly fourteen hundred volumes in the library.

The Alpena Weekly Argus of May 31, 1876, thus speaks of the contrast between the state of affairs eighteen years ago and at present:

What a difference between our mail carrying facilities now and eighteen years ago. In 1858 it was all chance as to the receiving of mail, and in the winter season it was conveyed by Indians with dogs, while in the summer it was received occasionally—just as some of the citizens visited Bay City—and was brought up by sail-boats. But what a change. Now we are supplied with a daily mail both summer and winter,—in winter by stage, and during the summer season by a line of steamers which ply between Alpena and Bay City. The population of the county was but a few souls, and could be called by naming each individual in the space of five minutes, yet now the inhabitants of the city and county will reach about eight thousand, and we may say that all have profited by their settlement in this locality. Even the settler who only five years ago attempted to cultivate land in this county, with not a dollar to commence with, now finds himself the possessor of many (some hundreds) acres of fertile lands which yield him abundant crops every season, and return him a handsome revenue. Truly a marked difference and improvement in the short space of eighteen years.

ALPENA IN 1864

In 1864 the population had increased to 674, and the village began to assume a more civilized appearance. In August of the same year, Lockwood & Minor's mill burned down, but was rebuilt during the summer, and started sawing October 20th. This mill was known as the Home mill, and is now owned by Bewick, Comstock & Co. The other mills built during the year 1864 were the Lester mill, now known as the Mason, Luce & Co., built by G. S. Lester, and the Oldfield water mill, built by John Oldfield. The latter mill is now owned by Richardson, Avery & Co. Besides the saw-mills there was a small tar factory owned by a person named Doer, which was burned down during the latter part of the summer.

Mr. Lockwood was very unfortunate in his early struggles, having been twice burned out, but with an unfaltering determination to succeed, he cleared away the smoking ruins of his mill and erected another in its place. Mr. Lockwood was, and is yet, one of our most energetic citizens; confident of Alpena's success, he was ever ready to aid and project that would ensure prosperity to the place. The same remarks are true as regards Mr. J. S. Minor.

At the spring election of 1864, sixty-nine votes were cast, and among other motions passed by the electors on that occasion, was one for raising $1,000 by tax for the purpose of erecting a bridge over the river. Mr. Obed Smith had the contract. This bridge was afterwards replaced by a superannuated floating concern, which disgusted the citizens so much, that it was removed and the present fine structure erected in its place.

Alpena had to furnish her proportion of soldiers for the purpose of suppressing the rebellion, and about thirty of her citizens were taken at various times for that purpose. Among those who went from Alpena to the battle fields of the south, were J. D. Potter, Moses Bingham, Arthur Irwin, Denton Sellick, James Whalen, John Ellsworth, John Kaufman, and Solomon Evans.

At a special election held June 23, 1864, it was voted, unanimously, to raise one hundred dollars for each volunteer, either by loan or bond.

About June, 1864, the steamer Forest Queen with a large number of passengers on board, arrived at the mouth of Thunder Bay river. There had been some extensive fires in the woods, and both bay and lake were covered with a dense smoke. It thus happened that although the Forest Queen was close to Alpena, yet the city could not be seen, and the passengers who had expected to get a view of their future home as they approached, were disappointed. The Forest Queen had hardly got anchored when boat loads of mill hands came out to pay her a visit, and to get, what was of far more interest to them, something to drink, for it must be borne in mind that spirituous liquors were not allowed to be sold in Alpena. It was no unusual event when a steamboat with a saloon on board anchored off the river, for the mill hands to leave their work and go out to her—the mill in the meantime being left to take care of itself. The Forest Queen, as was usual with the occasional steamboats that came to Alpena, had more passengers on board than she could provide sleeping accommodations for, and at least seventy men were forced to sleep on the floor. A sofa was considered a luxury and the fortunate possessor was much envied.

Among other passengers were George N. Fletcher and family, J. R. Beach, William Pulford, Timothy Crowley and family, Miss Lockwood, and the writer of this sketch. None of the newly arrived settlers were much impressed by the appearance of the town as viewed from Miller's dock. Where was the city they had heard so much of during the past week or so? The people did not call the few saw-mills and houses that were scattered about at wide intervals a city. Wasn't the main city further up the river? No, the few houses and mills constituted all there was of Alpena in 1864. The new settlers considered themselves sold, and there was no concealing the fact that they were much disgusted at the prospects before them. In what place were the brick stores, paved streets, fine residences, and churches that form the component parts of a city? They were in the future, and existed then only in the imaginations of the enterprising founders.

The city at that time, as we remember it, consisted of Oldfield's mill, Fletcher's mill, Boggs' hotel, and a group of buildings known as salt block, two mill boarding houses, and less than a dozen private dwelling houses, on the north side of the river; the south side being represented by Lockwood & Minor's mill, the Island mill, the Lester mill, three barn looking stores, a court-house, and about twenty or thirty dwellings or boarding houses. The only respectable private residence was a building owned by Mr. Murray, situated on the lot now owned by Maltz & Co. on Second street. The site of Bolton & McRae's brick block was then unoccupied, its chief decorations being burnt pine stumps. Wages averaged from $35 to $40 per month and board; money was plentiful, and the only liquor allowed to be sold openly was Wahoo bitters and Sam's "fighting cider." Many of the residents will probably remember the fighting cider, for it was a common saying among the boys that a smell of the fighting cider forty rods off would cause a man to show his pugnacity. Although whisky, etc., was not allowed to be sold openly, yet, if a man wanted a drink and was willing to pay accordingly for it, he could get it. For a certain money consideration a man would be informed where, at the side of a particular stump, in such and such a place, he could find a bottle of the ardent liquor embedded in the sand, and a number of bottles were thus found. How they came there is of course a mystery, for it is something out of the course of nature to grow glass bottles full of Canada whisky with the duty unpaid.

The only amusements were dancing and sail-boat excursions to some of the islands.

The principal diet was pork, beans, and black-strap for breakfast; beans, pork, and black-strap for dinner, and a sort of medley for supper. The above diet was further embellished by cookies and salt mule (as the beef was termed), and, occasionally, a feast of hot rolls. Later in the summer, we remember attending a patriotic meeting, held in the court-house, the object being to get volunteers to represent Alpena at the battle fields in the south—the call was not in vain. There was no regular steamboat communication between Alpena and the lower ports, as the Columbia was taken off the route some time before, but near the latter part of the summer of 1864, the propeller Genesee Chief began to make regular trips between Alpena and Detroit, and thus inaugurated a regular steamboat communication during the season of navigation.

Among the passengers who came up on the Chief on one of her early trips, were a number of ladies, who at present are residents of this city. One of the ladies was the fortunate possessor of a keg of beer, and wishing to have a social time, she invited some of the other lady passengers to join with her and spend an hour or so in a friendly sort of manner. The invited guests eagerly accepted, and when they were all assembled, the word was given for the expected keg of beer to be brought up. But alas! some thirsty mortal had discovered the keg sometime before and had drank all the contents, thus leaving the expectant ones beerless. There was no social gathering that evening, and each of the guests betook herself to her state-room to mourn over the great affliction.

There were no doctors in Alpena at that time, and when one of the boys was so unfortunate as to get mangled by the saw he was forced to go below in order to get his wounds properly dressed. We remember one person who had the misfortune to have all the fingers taken off his hand by the edger saw. The wound was dressed as well as possible by some of the townsmen, and then the unfortunate man was placed aboard a sail-boat and taken over to Thunder Bay Island, and put aboard the first steamer that passed. As soon as he got to Detroit his hand received the first surgical treatment since the time of the accident.

One day as we were working on the lumber pile in front of Fletcher's mill (now Folkert & Butterfield's), we were much surprised to see a gentleman in an officer's uniform step on the lumber pile and commence shoving the boards aboard a vessel that was being loaded. Mr. Geo. N. Fletcher was scaling. The officer worked a short time and soon after set up a sign with J. B. Tuttle marked upon it.

Of the mills built during the year 1865, Mr. Geo. F. Lewis in his history of Alpena says as follows: "In 1865 the Harrington steam saw-mill, the largest and best in the Alpena district, was built; the steam mill above the dam owned by B. H. Campbell & Co.; a large water mill five miles up the river, owned by H. Broadwell; another large water mill two miles above the latter, owned by J. Trowbridge & Brothers, who built a steam saw-mill on the bay the same year, and L. M. Mason & Co. completed the first water mill commenced by Lockwood in 1858, putting in a muley saw, two shingle and one lath machines."

Some changes have taken place since Mr. Lewis wrote the above. The Harrington mill is now owned by Hilliard, Churchill & Co., and still continues to be the best, and among other improvements introduced by the present firm is their furnace for burning slabs and other mill refuse. The water mills of Broadwell and Trowbridge have not been running for some time, and the steam mill built by Trowbridge on the bay shore has disappeared entirely.

During 1865 the following act was passed by the State legislature:

> Sec. 1.—That there shall be laid out and established. by the commissioners to be appointed by the Governor, upon the most direct and eligible route, being the places hereinafter designatd, the following state roads:
>
> * * * * * * * * * * * * *
>
> Sec. 21.—A road from Duncan, in Cheboygan county, to Sauble river, in Iosco county, via Alpena, to be known as the Duncan, Alpena and Sauble river State road.

At the spring election of 1866 one hundred and nineteen votes were cast, and during the same year three shingle mills were erected, one of which, built by Thompson & Co., near Campbell & Potter's saw-mill, has an estimated capacity of 10,000,000 shingles per year. At the fall election in November, 220 votes were cast.

The townships of Ossineke, Alcona, and Corlies were organized during 1866, and the first tax rolls being made out in 1867. The county was now composed of the townships of Alpena, Corlies, Ossineke, Alcona, and Harrisville, the county seat being the village of Alpena.

Ossineke still remains a township of Alpena; Alcona now belongs to Alcona county, while the township of Corlies existed only one year. The township of Corlies was situated within the county of Alpena and consisted of the following territory: The north half of town 31, ranges 5, 6, and 7, and town 32, ranges 5, 6, 7, 8, and 9.

In 1868 the mill of A. F. Fletcher & Co. was erected, and at the general election, November 3d, 396 votes were cast. The steamer Metropolis made her first trip to Alpena, June 4th, 1868.

In 1869 Frank Gilchrist's saw-mill was erected, and the county of Alcona set off from Alpena and organized into a separate county.

Commenting upon the difference between the prospects for Alpena in 1864 and at present the Alpena Weekly Argus of June 7, 1876, says:

"There are many of the residents of this city and county who can look back to the year 1864, when the population of the entire county of Alpena was but 674, and the farming prospects of the community were decidedly unfavorable, as people in those days were turning their attention to other pursuits than tilling the soil of a seemingly worthless country. The principal business of Alpena in those days of early settlement was the manufacture of lumber, for which this region is so justly celebrated.. Farming was of no account, and on one would make a venture or commencement at that direction.

"But times have changed since then, and now Alpena county can boast of some of the best farms under a state of cultivation in any of the new counties of the whole State. Where only six years ago the grand forest stood in all its majesty, now is seen the evidence of all the forward marching of civilization toward the interior of the State, and year after year the number of farmers is increasing at a rate that shows that Alpena county possesses the facilities for making farming one of the most profitable pursuits in this or any other part of Michigan. Many of the people who sought the pursuits of the city when they first came to this section, having since learned that there was much more in store for them, in this world's goods, to be gained by making farms of our good timbered lands than by any other means, besides making a comfortable and independent living, are now accumulating a property that will in a few years be of great value, not only to themselves, but to the community."

At the fall election of November 8, 1870, the highest vote cast was 519, and the population, according to the State census, amounted to 2,756, an increase since 1864 of 2,082—a little over four times. We have given the number of votes cast at different elections in order to show the increase of population. For this reason we selected the township of Alpena, which up to 1866 contained all the present county. The assessed valuation of the county of Alpena in 1870 was $1,488,729.92. This included the present county of Alpena and the unorganized counties of Montmorency and Presque Isle.

During the long winters, when the men were nearly all away in the lumber woods, the ladies and what few men remained in town were dependent upon themselves for amusements. The people, however, were very sociable and friendly in their communications with each other, no marked division of social classes existed, and so they had many a pleasant gathering which helped to make the long winters pass agreeably. Among other amusements, the ladies organized sewing societies, principally for charitable purposes. At one of the sewing societies some of the ladies got up a tableau entitled the "Flour of the Family," the price of admission being five cents. Only one lady was admitted to see the tableau at the same time. The company who were assembled went into the room where the scene was exhibited, one by one, and each person on returning declared it to be well worth seeing, doing so in order to induce those who hadn't witnessed the tableau to go and see it. The tableau consisted of a little flour sprinkled on the table, and as soon as the observer saw it, she knew she had been sold, but wishing to sell the rest, she kept silent as to what it really was until all present had been in. The result was a merry laugh.

The winters were further enlivened by social dances in which most of the residents took part, and as the lumber camps were not far distant, it was nothing unusual for the boys to hitch up their teams of an evening and drive to town to join the amusement.

Towards spring the supply of provisions would get very small, and money would not purchase many of the common necessaries of life. The inhabitants, therefore, looked with much more interest for the arrival of the first boats than now, and the arrival of the first steamboat with supplies was the cause of a general rejoicing. At such times the one who possessed a few barrels of flour would run up prices to a very high rate, having a complete corne in the flour trade. This flour would be dealt out to the inhabitants in small quantities, no person being allowed to purchase more than a few pounds at a time.

The boys delighted to play practical jokes on Mr. Miller, and they often indulged their mischievous inclinations. One day Dave bet Mr. Miller 25 cents that he could throw a heavy anchor into the river and then dive down and bring it up. The bet was accepted and the anchor tumbled off the dock into the river. Dave paid the bet, but Mr. Miller didn't see the joke until he had to pay a few dollars in order to get the anchor up again.

During the year 1871, some very important changes took place in the county, while the number of mills was increased by the erection of the Alpena Lumber Co.'s saw-mill. The most important change was the incorporation of the city of Alpena. This was done by act of Legislature No. 249, and approved March 29, 1871, the following territory forming the corporation: The southwest quarter of section thirteen; the south half of sections fourteen, fifteen, and sixteen; the whole of sections twenty-one, twenty-two, and twenty-eight; the west fractional half of section twenty-four, and fractional sections twenty-three, twenty-six, and twenty-seven, in township thirty-one north, of range eight east. This territory was on both sides of the river, and was taken from the township of Alpena. It was divided into three wards; the first and second wards comprising all the land on the south side of the river, and the third all that which lay to the north. The dividing line between the first and second wards was as follows: Commencing at a point in the center of Thunder Bay river, opposite a line between lots seven and thirty-seven, in block eight; thence along said line to Third street; thence along the center of Third street to Washington avenue, and thence west on said avenue to the center of Thunder Bay river. The city was entitled to the following officers, who were elected by the people: Mayor, comptroller, recorder, treasurer, three justices of peace, two aldermen from each ward, one supervisor from each ward and three constables. The comptroller, recorder, and aldermen held office two years; the mayor, treasurer, supervisor, and constables held office one year and the justices of peace three years. The mayor, recorder, and aldermen constituted the common council of the city of Alpena, and they had the power to appoint the following officers, who held office one year: City attorney, marshal, street commissioner, and engineers of fire departments, besides such other officers as the council thought necessary. The council had power to remove any officer, "except mayor, recorder, and justice of peace, for corrupt or willful malfeasance or misfeasance in office, or for willful neglect of the duties of his office, or for any violation of any of the ordinances of common council, by a vote of two-thirds of all the aldermen elect." The common council had full control of the city finances, interests, etc., and had power to pass such orders, by-laws, and ordinances as they deemed proper, only that the legislation of the council must not conflict with the laws of Michigan. The first election in the city of Alpena took place on the first Monday of April, 1871, and resulted in the election of the following officers:

Mayor.—S. L. Carpenter.
Treasurer.—A. L. Power.

Comptroller.—Donald McRae.

Recorder.—A. Hopper.

Aldermen.—J. H. Stephens, Geo. Richardson, H. S. Seage, Ira Stout, Samuel Boggs, and G. H. Davis.

Supervisors.—Alex. McDonald, 1st ward; James J. Potter, 2d ward; Jas. McTavish, 3d ward.

The county now consisted of the city of Alpena and the townships of Alpena and Ossineke, there being six representatives on the board of supervisors. Noble M. Brackenreed was the first supervisor of Alpena township after the incorporation of the city.

June 29th, 1871, J. C. Viall first commenced the publication of the Alpena Weekly Argus as the representative of the Democratic party in Alpena. Previous to this event the Pioneer had been the only newspaper in the county; it had been in existence for some years, being first known as the Thunder Bay Monitor. We have been unable to ascertain the date when the Monitor was first issued. Mr. A. C. Tefft, the present editor and proprietor, assumed control of the Pioneer October 12th, 1867. The Pioneer represents the Republican party in Alpena county.

The propellor Wenona arrived at Alpena, August 11, 1871, on her first trip, Captain L. R. Boynton being in command.

October 3d, 1871, Lodge No. 170 I. O. O. F. was established, and during the same month the first brick business block, that of Bolton & McRae, was finished. This building is situated on Dock street, near the river, and forms a very imposing appearance.

The injunction business, which of late has been a very prominent feature in elections, originated about the latter part of the year 1871, owing to the exorbitant school taxes which were levied about that time. There is no doubt but that considerable of the school funds were misapplied, and to such an extent had the taxes been raised that nearly all the largest taxpayers formed a union for the purpose of preventing further unreasonable burdens being placed upon them. This union was termed the "Klu Klux," and the members comprising it investigated very closely the affairs of the county. Thirty-three of the principal taxpayers got out an injunction to restrain the treasurer from collecting the school tax, which they claimed had been assessed illegally. This was the commencement of the injunction business, and the struggle, so far, has been for the purpose of making the injunctionists pay the taxes still due from them. The injunction movement was a good thing for Alpena; it brought the officials to their senses; it aided very much in preventing further abuses of official trust, and the result to-day is, that the city school orders are at par. The object in view by the injunctionists was a good one, and they accomplished their object, but, as one of our leading citizens publicly remarked "the object for which the association was formed having been attained, it was now their duty to pay their share of the public burdens." On this subject, however, there is considerable difference of opinion.

Another very important feature of the times was the struggle between the authorities and a number of liquor dealers, which is supposed to have resulted in the burning of the city a little later. The authorities were determined that liquor should not be sold in Alpena, and consequently arrested every one who was found selling the forbidden liquors. To such an extent was the prosecution carried on, that if a person scented in the least of liquor he was arrested and ordered to tell where he got it, and if he refused to give the information, as was generally the case, he was committed to jail for contempt of the court. This of course created a very bad feeling in the community, and the question was carried into the spring elections, resulting in a very lively contest between the parties, with the odds in favor of the temperance.

The county of Presque Isle, which so far had been attached to Alpena county, was, in 1871, organized into a separate county, leaving Alpena county in its present shape.

The first banking firms in Alpena were organized April 1st, 1872, and consisted of two firms, Bewick, Comstock & Co., under the name of the Alpena Banking Company, and the Exchange Bank of Geo. L. Maltz & Co. Both these firms have had plenty of business, and at present appear to be firmly established. They have aided considerably in building up the city, and have proved a great benefit to the citizens of this place.

We have now come down to Alpena's great affliction, viz.: the great fire of July 12th, 1872, when in a few hours fifteen acres in the business part of the town was laid waste by the fire-fiend, and caused a loss to the citizens of $175,000. The principal losses, as given by the Pioneer, were as follows:

W. Van Inwagen	$6,000
C. Golling	5,000
R. Ambrose	3,000
F. S. Goodrich	9,000
J. C. Chisholm	3,700
A. P. A.	500
E. J. Dane	1,000
William McMaster	3,500
Capt. Harrington	2,000
Dr. A. Warner	1,000
Bewick, Comstock & Co	2,000
A. McDonald	3,500
Samuel Boggs	8,000
A. Pack & Co	8,000
C. C. Whitney	11,000
Mrs. H. G. Westbrook	1,000
J. C. Reed	1,000
Stevens & Turnbull	1,000
Mrs. Murray	2,500
Dr. Maiden	2,500
Potter Brothers	16,000
A. L. Power & Co	10,000
Galbraith & McCollum,	5,000
P. McDade,	4,000
John Gavagan,	2,000
H. J. Eaton,	2,500
Mrs. Minton,	2,500
Odd Fellows,	400
J. W. Hall,	4,800
J. W. Creighton,	2,500
George L. Maltz,	3,000
T. Lalonde,	2,000
C. T. Paxton,	1,200

G. N. Blackburn,	$4,000
Clewly & Woods,	1,000
Crowell & Godfrey,	4,300
Burrell & Lee,	10,000
J. R. Beach,	5,000
Engine House,	1,500
M. M. Viall,	4,000
William Todd,	2,000
J. C. Park,	1,500
L. Doyle,	4,000
Goodenow & Dow,	8,000

With the exception of the societies we have given no losses except those of $1,000 and upwards. Thirteen of those enumerated had no insurance on their goods and buildings, the rest were partly insured.

With their usual energy our business men set to work, and in a few months several fine brick blocks were erected on the burnt sites of the wooden buildings. The office of the Alpena Weekly Argus had been entirely consumed by the fire, but in forty-five days from the time it was burned out, a new printing outfit was received, and the Argus again appeared with its weekly account of the doings of the people. The Argus office had no insurance upon its stock.

The brick blocks built were the McDonald block, the Potter block, the Pack block, F. S. Goodrich's store, C. C. Whitney's store, J. T. Bostwick's store, and Charles Golling's brick block. Some of the buildings mentioned were not erected until some time after the fire. One result of the great fire was the establishing of the fire limits, and the withdrawal of the business center from Water street to Second street. The fire is supposed to have taken its origin from the whisky strife, and the whisky men were charged with burning the city. A detective was employed to ferret out the matter, and a few arrests were made, but the trials failed to prove the charges.

About fifteen months before this event a fire occurred which destroyed the business portion of the Third ward, burning the Star hotel, Evergreen Hall, Bolton & McRae's store, Beebe's buildings, and Bogg's hotel. The loss amounted to many thousands of dollars. Bolton & McRae erected their present brick block on the site of the burned one; Gillett & Co. built a brick store on the site of the Star, and H. Beebe replaced his by a large wooden building which was burned down February 21, 1876.

The Alpena Weekly Argus of June 14, 1876, says:

"With what distinctiveness do many of our citizens remember the great fire in 1872, alluded to above, when nearly all of the business portion of Alpena south of the river was swallowed up by the fiery elements, and sixty-five buildings laid in ashes within three hours' time from the first outbreak of the raging flames. Even now it makes us shudder as those sad recollections are brought to our mind; to think of the loss of life, the destruction of property, the ruin of business, and men who were, ten minutes before the event, considered well to do and in prosperous circumstances rendered homeless and penniless by the great disaster. Yet the citizens of Alpena were always an energetic and thriving people, and not hesitating to mourn over the ruins of the property they had accumulated in the past, they began immediately making preparations for the construction of more substantial buildings for business purposes, and in a short time was seen the hurry and bustle of mechanics as they labored faithfully on the brick and wood structures that now adorn the streets of our prosperous and thriving city. Great changes have been wrought since that dreadful fire, and instead of the wooden business houses we have now magnificent structures of brick in which a great deal of the business of the city is done.

"At the time of the fire there had been but little done in the county in the farming line, but many of those who lost their all by the calamity, and not having heart or means to make another commencement, turned their steps toward the country, sought out lands, cleared, cultivated, and in due time they reaped a reward highly gratifying, as the yield of their soil was and is still much in excess of what any one had expected of Alpena lands. The example has since been followed by many others who do not regret their undertaking, and who now have no desire to return to city life, as they feel that they are doing better by farming than they possibly could by following the uncertain pursuits of life in the city."

July 23, 1872, the shingle mill of Bewick, Comstock & Co., was burned down. Loss about $15,000. Insured for $5,000. This mill was one of the best shingle mills in the city. The present mill was erected on the site of the old one during the winter of 1873-4.

The Frolic was first issued August 20th, 1873, the office being situated in the backwoods of Alpena township, and a mile and a half from the nearest neighbor.

In 1873 the township of Alpena was subdivided into the townships of Alpena, Long Rapids, and Wilson, the county then comprising the city corporation and four townships, Alpena, Long Rapids, Wilson, and Ossineke. This change increased the board of supervisors to eight members. By act of legislature, approved April 4th, 1873, all the territory comprised within the limits of the city corporation was formed into the union school district of the city, of Alpena, the affairs being managed by two members elected in each ward. the mayor acting as president of the board and the recorder as secretary. Prior to this event the city corporation had been attached to union school district No. 1. of the township of Alpena, which comprised all the townships except Ossineke. Since 1873 no change has taken place in the county, although an attempt has been made to form the townships of Alpena, Long Rapids and Wilson into separate school districts, each township to form a school district. This change is needed very much, and will take place before long. In the latter part of 1873 a postoffice was established in the township of Long Rapids, with John Louden as postmaster.

In 1874 a census was taken by the supervisors, and the result has been a very complete and reliable record of the county for the year 1873. From this census we glean many interesting facts, showing the true state of the county. The population of the county was 4,807, as follows: City of Alpena, 3,964; Alpena township, 249; Long Rapids, 291; Wilson, 293; Ossineke, 110. The valuation of the county as equalized by the board of supervisors was $2,134,360.50. Of the population, 2,808 were males, 1,999 females. There were 417,775 acres of taxed lands, of which 6,482 acres were improved. Of the wheat crop of 1873, the yield was 3,142 bushels and average per acre of 24.16 bushels. The yield of potatoes in 1873 amounted to 15,626 bushels, while the hay crop was 670 tons; number of horses owned in the county, 361.

The capital invested in lumbering, as giving by official reports, was $470,000. Amount of lumber sawed, 78,500,000 feet; worth $1,157,000. Capital invested in shingle manufacture, $40,000; value of shingles, $160,000. Capital invested in the flour manufacture, $2,500; amount of flour produced, 225 barrels. In foundries and machine shops, $11,000 was invested, the products of which were worth $20,000. In the wagon, carriage, and sleigh business, $8,000 was invested; value of products, $9,000. In planing and turning mills, and sash, door, and blind factories, $5,000 was invested; value of products, $18,000. Concerning the schools of the city, the census gives the assessed valuation of real and personal estate in the district at $1,200,000; value of school property, $25,000; cost of Central school building, $20,000; salary of superintendent, $1,400.

A comparison of the different censuses taken will show the rapid increase of inhabitants during ten years. Census of 1864 gave 674 inhabitants, census of 1870 gave 2,756, and the census of 1874 gave 4,807, an increase in ten years of nearly eight times. During the year ending September 30, 1874, 10,550.82 acres were licensed to settlers, and 731.37 acres patented to homesteaders. These lands were State swamp lands. Besides the above, 120 acres of school lands, at $4 per acre, 320 of agricultural lands, at $3 per acre, and 9,726.84 acres of swamp lands, at $1.25 per acre, were sold during the same time. The number of acres of vacant lands in 1874 was: agricultural, 1,400; primary school, 7,720; swamp land, 103,884.32. Since 1874 there has been a steady increase of settlers, more lands have been brought under cultivation, and a large number of acres have since been homesteaded or bought. There are plenty of good vacant lands left for those who wish them. and on which a person, if he will use reasonable exertions, can live in comfort and independence. The lands, rich as they are, will not produce crops without cultivation, and a person who expects to make a living without work, had better keep off the wild lands.

The business of Alpena during the year 1874, can be seen from the following report:

Statement of exports by vessels and steamers, clearing from Alpena, Michigan, during the summer of 1874.

Total number of vessels, 492; number of men employed on vessels, 6,492; tonnage, 159,072.34. Amount of cedar posts shipped, 70,369; house blocks, 9,905; pump logs, 2,677; lath, 33,116,000; shingles, 58,478,000; lumber, 69,736,689; packages of fish, 3,749; packages of merchandise, 326; tons of ice, 450; number of pickets, 206,643; cords of bark, 170; tons of fresh fish, 1,440.

In addition to the above, at least 10,000,000 feet of lumber was shipped from Alpena by vessels that did not report at the custom-house, vessels mostly clearing from Buffalo to Chicago.

There were also further shipments of lumber, shingles, and cedar posts made upon steamers Wenona, St. Joseph, and Marine City, said steamers having cleared from Cleveland for Mackinac, and *vice versa*, not reporting at this custom-house. These would probably swell the total shipments to 85,000,000 feet of lumber, 65,000,000 shingles, and 100,000 cedar posts.

JAMES J. POTTER,
Deputy Collector of Customs.

At the general election held in this county November 3, 1874, the number of votes cast for the office of governor was 923, of which Bagley (republican) received 491 and Chamberlain (democrat) received 432. In the city of Alpena 765 votes were cast; in Alpena township, 54 votes; in Wilson township, 27 votes; in Ossineke township, 23 votes, and in Long Rapids township, 54 votes.

The depression in business circles which prevailed all over the country during 1875 affected Alpena considerably, though in comparison with other places, business has been very good—the saw-mills all running. According to the report of Major G. Weitzel, 506 vessels of 164,614 tons cleared from Alpena in 1875, taking 67,872,000 feet of lumber, 28,255,000 shingles, and 18,006,000 pieces of lath. Of course the price paid for lumber was less than that of preceding years, consequently less wages were paid, and the result has been that more people have turned their attention to farming than they would otherwise have done, if business had been good. This will result in more real good to the country than was at first apparent. Concerning the farming of 1875 we shall speak fully under the head of farming, towards the latter part of this article.

PRESENT APPEARANCE OF THE CITY

A person approaching Alpena from the bay, the first time, will not be very much impressed by the scene before him, especially if he be artistically inclined. The woods on both sides of him have nearly all been burnt by fires or cut down by the energetic lumberman, and the once beautifully wooded shores are now spotted with gaunt, desolate looking skeletons of dead trees. The land on which the city is situated is low, and not at all inviting to one who is fond of high mountains, bold crags, and similar poetical but impractical places. The scene before the approaching visitor will be a vision of houses, mills, lumber piles, and vessels, while prominently in view he will notice the fine appearance of the Central school building, and the bold, commanding, yet graceful appearance of the Fletcher House. But to a practical mind the view as the boat steams up the river, presents a very different appearance, and such a mind will readily recognize the signs of commercial activity and prosperity that surround it. The singing of saws as they rip up the logs; the noise of the engines; the rattle of lumber trucks; the log rafts slowly meandering down stream, and the vessels, steamboats, and sail boats that attract the attention, speak volumes for the business that is going on in our lively go-ahead city. There is no disguising the fact that most persons are unfavorably impressed with the first view they have of the city, but Alpena is like a true friend,—it improves with acquaintance. It presents few attractions for the loafer or the lazy individual, but to a person of enterprise and energy, it proves a real friend and gives back many fold for labor invested.

The city extends on the bay about a mile, and back from the bay along both sides of the river about the same distance. It contains numerous fine residences, which have an air of comfort about them pleasing to behold, while the grounds around them are, generally, tastefully arranged. Except in business centers, almost every house in town occupies a lot of generally about one-fifth of an acre, and thus the city is spread over a large extent of ground for the number of inhabitants. The streets are paved with sawdust, or pulverized plank as they are jocosely termed, and it tends in a great measure to deaden the sound of vehicles as they pass up and down the streets. The greatest fault that is found with the patent pulverized pavement is its great inclination for visiting—its greatest desire being to get on some other street, and it is nothing uncommon to see half a dozen streets so badly mixed up by the wind, that even the street commissioner is unable to tell which is which.

Numerous trees have been planted along the line of the streets, and in the time to come will aid considerably in beautifying the city. The streets, as a general rule, are laid out at right angles with each other, but a few cut across diagonally, notably among which is Washington avenue, which is laid out on a section line. The weather, generally, is very agreeable, although we sometimes experience a few hot days, but the nights are almost always cool and refreshing.

The river divides the city into two parts, and furnishes a very convenient place for vessels to load. Vessels can go almost up to the dam, which is distant from the mouth of the river about a mile. Two bridges connect the two sides, one a swing bridge between Dock and Second streets, and the other where Chisholm street touches the river. The dockage facilities can be increased to a great extent by placing a lock at the dam, and thus raising the vessels to a level with the waters above. There are four docks outside the river which extend into the bay, viz.: Campbell, Potter & Co.'s dock, Deacon Hitchcock's dock, the Trowbridge dock, and the Alpena Lumber Co.'s dock.

The city contains at present, 11 brick blocks, nearly all on Second and Dock streets, 8 groceries and general stores, 3 drug stores, 9 dry goods and millinery establishments, 3 hardware stores, 1 music store, 3 merchant tailors, 2 cigar manufacturing establishments, 2 machine shops with foundries attached, 1 steam grist mill, 2 planing mills, 4 school-houses, 1 postoffice, 2 insurance agencies, 2 banking establishments, 4 butcher shops, 1 bakery, 2 wagon shops, 5 blacksmith shops, 3 shoe shops, 3 barbers' establishments, 7 hotels, 1 photographic room, 2 harness makers' shops, 3 green-grocers, 2 livery stables, 2 good volunteer fire companies with steam fire engines, 2 printing establishments, 3 newspapers, 1 skating rink, 1 military company, 1 public hall capable of seating 600 people comfortably, 2 express offices, 1 telegraph office, 3 house and sign painting shops, 1 picture store, 2 furniture stores, 15 saw and shingle mills, 7 churches, 5 societies, 1 jail, and the magnetic mineral well with a commodious bath-house attached. The professions are well represented by 7 lawyers, 8 doctors, 2 music teachers, and 2 architects.

The situation of Alpena city is low, but there is sufficient rise for draining off the surface water. The want of drains is one of the drawbacks of the city, and these are yearly being dug in various parts of the city. As the expense of building drains and keeping them in repair is considerable, the city is not able to make as complete a system of drainage as the citizens would like, but yearly, the drains are extended and before long the city will have a complete system. All the principal streets are provided with sidewalks. The land in the city is sand, muck or stone, the sand predominating. There are no good farming lands, as a general rule, within three miles of the mouth of the river—the bulk of valuable farming lands being situated from six to forty miles distant. No one can deny that Alpena is admirably situated for commercial purposes; with the exception of Tawas, it possesses the only good harbor between Port Huron and Presque Isle; it is convenient to the line of Chicago and the Lake Superior steamboats, the line passing Alpena about ten miles distant; the country back of Alpena is rich and fertile, and as a wheat growing country, is not excelled by any land in the State. These lands are being rapidly settled and cultivated, and the products raised for at least fifty miles back must eventually find their way to Alpena, as the most convenient shipping point. This county and the counties adjoining, are large enough to support a city twice the size of Alpena at present. We predict that the city will yet be one of the important grain shipping ports of the State.

There is no doubt but that salt can be found in Alpena, although at present men are too much engaged in the lumber business to pay much attention to other industries. Two attempts have already been made to obtain salt—one resulted in the discovery of the famed magnetic spring, and the other is yet unfinished. The manufacture of salt would aid considerably in increasing the prosperity of Alpena, for, besides the salt that would be sure to be shipped to other ports, it would save this community thousands of dollars that are now paid yearly by our citizens to other places, and then it would provide a profitable way of getting rid of the mill refuse. A vessel could reach Alpena from Point Aux Barques as soon as a vessel could reach Bay City from the same place, and then if the vessels were going to one of the upper lake ports, the one at Alpena would be 150 miles ahead of the one that went to Bay City to load.

A community to be successful must export more than it imports, thus leaving a balance in its favor, and if Alpena had salt for sale instead of having to buy, the result would be a great benefit to the whole community, for the money that now goes out to purchase salt would remain at home and furnish employment to many men. This of course would cause a demand for other industries.

Alpena possesses many attractions for the tourist and invalid. There are numerous lakes in the interior, which will soon be connected with the city by good carriage roads. These lakes are full of fish, and a very agreeable time can be passed in trolling for them. Every year excursion parties visit Long Lake, distant about seven miles, and all of them return home well pleased with their trip.

Long lake is a beautiful inland lake about ten miles long and from two to three miles wide. The lake is connected with Lake Huron by a small outlet, which, during the summer when the flow of water from the lake is very light, disappears in a mysterious manner down a subterranean channel. Farm houses and cleared lands can be seen at various points on both sides of the lake, and the pleasure seeker will have no difficulty in finding a good stopping place. Charges, so far, have been reasonable, and plenty of row and sail-boats can be obtained. North of Long lake, and about a mile from it, is another beautiful lake, studded with islands, known as Grand Lake.

Besides the above lakes, there is a large lake called Hubbard lake, in the western part of the county, about thirty miles distant from the city, and a natural curiosity known as Sunken lake. The waters of Sunken lake flow through a subterranean channel and are thus lost to view. In the bay are several islands in close proximity to the city and admirably adapted for pleasure parties.

The city contains a good public library, containing about 1,400 volumes of travels, histories, biographies, works of fiction, etc., etc. The library is open to the public on Wednesday evenings and Saturday afternoons. Miss Lizzie Nason is librarian.

Invalids will find the climate of Alpena admirably adapted to their necessities. The air is generally cool and invigorating, and the nights agreeable and refreshing, so that a person can enjoy a sound sleep. The people are lively and constantly projecting some social amusement. Weather permitting, steamboats and mails arrive and depart daily.

Sufferers from rheumatism have already learned of the curative properties of the magnetic well, and many who had this painful disease have experienced relief by using its waters. The mineral water was struck at a depth of 900 feet below the surface, and the water is conducted by pipes to a large and comfortable bath house near the Fletcher house. Professor Duffield says the following about the well and qualities:

"There are two kinds of wells which are called 'Artesian.' The first class where parties have tubed down in soil and gravel and have not entered or penetrated the rock, in which they merely get a water whose medical power is obtained from flowing through some alluvial strata, and which can not, strictly speaking, be called mineral waters. And second, those which come from a great depth in the rock, and from which all superficial streams have been tubed off. These are the true Artesian wells. The danger in the shallow wells and mere surface spring being more from organic matter than from the lime or magnesia salts. It is now admitted that waters containing mineral matter are better for the health of parties than filtered rain water."

Alpena Magnetic Spring comes from a depth of 900 feet in the rock, and all the superficial streams have been shut off by tubing, consequently it is a true artesian well, and also a true magnetic spring. The following is Prof. Duffield's analysis of the water:

Specific gravity	1.012
	In gallon.
Bicarbonate of soda	15,736
Bicarbonate of lime	55,136
Bicarbonate of magnesia	62,920
Bicarbonate of iron	1,840
Sulphate of lime	30,056
Silica and aluminum	3,088
Chloride sodium (salt)	68,256
Organic matter and loss	928
	237,960

Total mineral constituents, 237,032 grains. Sulphuretted hydrogen gas, 3.91 cubic inches; carbonic acid gas, a trace. These exist in greater quantities at the well, and should be tested there.

In connection with the spring it may not be amiss to give a few particulars concerning the Fletcher House. We take the following from the Saginaw Valley and Lake Shore Business Gazetteer and Directory:

"This was built by G. N. Fletcher, one of the most enterprising citizens, and cost over 50,000. It is beautifully situated, commanding a full and uninterrupted view of Thunder Bay, and offers more than ordinary inducements to pleasure seekers, especially during the usual 'heated term.' The building is of wood, three stories high, with a French roof. The frontage extends 155 feet on Water street running parallel with the river; 140 feet on the bay, and 100 feet on River street. A double veranda extends around three sides, measuring over 800 feet in length, and is accessible from every portion of the house. The first floor has a main entrance 12 feet wide, 250 feet of halls, from 10 to 12 feet in width, an office 21x32, parlor 22x30, dining room 34x50, capable of seating 150 guests, (the two latter front on the bay), a fine billiard room, barber shop, and two stores. The second story is divided into 36 suites of rooms and has over 400 feet of halls. The third story has 39 suites of rooms, and some 400 feet of halls. Each room is supplied with water, lighted with gas, and heated with steam, and are all well ventilated."

GEOGRAPHICAL

Alpena county is situated on the northeast part of the lower peninsula of Michigan. It is bounded on the east by Thunder Bay and Lake Huron; on the north by Presque Isle; on the west by the unorganized county of Montmorency (at present attached to Alpena county); on the south by Alcona county; Oscoda county touches it at the southwest corner. It is divided into the city corporation of Alpena, and the townships of Alpena, Long Rapids, Wilson and Ossineke, and is formed of that part of land known as towns 29, 30, 31, and 32, in ranges 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 east. The number of acres has been estimated at 705,683, of which some 300,000 acres are pine lands. The county seat is situated at the city of Alpena.

Alpena county forms part of the 26th State representative district, which is represented at present by W. L. Churchill, of this city. It forms part of the 29th State senatorial district, represented now by I. Fancher, republican. It forms part of the 8th congressional district, represented now by N. B. Bradley, republican. It forms part of the 18th circuit district, presided over at present by S. M. Green, democrat.

Alpena county is watered by Thunder Bay river and branches, and contains the pretty inland lakes known as Long lake and Hubbard lake. Sunken Lake, a natural curiosity, is within its limits. Thunder Bay, which borders both on the south and east, is formed by a deep indention in the land, some ten miles, and forms one of the best and most commodious natural harbors on the shores of Michigan. It is something in the shape of an irregular half circle, ten miles in diameter; is free from shoals, and contains good anchorage. The outermost point of the south shore is called South Point. A little below Thunder Bay river, sometimes called Alpena river, which empties into the bay about midway between its two extremities, is Partridge Point (so called on account of the abundance of partridge that once existed there); south of Partridge Point, is Squaw Bay, and below that is Ossineke or Devil river. Ossineke is the Indian for devil.* Out from the end of Partridge Point, and a little more than a mile away, is Sulphur Island (so called from a sulphuric substance that can be obtained there). Sulphur Island contains good trap-net grounds, where, annually a large number of white fish are captured. This island is much visited during the summer season by joyous groups of picnickers, it being distant from the city of Alpena only between five and six miles, making it a very convenient resort for pleasure seekers. The island is not very large and contains some woods. About a mile eastward from Alpena city is Trowbridge Point, once a flourishing depot for the lumber sawed at the mills some few miles up the river, and close to it is a small bay, known as Norwegian bay. A little further out is White Fish Point, named from the abundance of white-fish that sported there, but now scarce, and passing along by the fisheries of Old Harvey Williams, Plough and Campbell (the last two the best in the bay), we come to North Point, and also to the outskirts of the bay.

From the water, a little way out from North Point, we have an admirable view of the shores of Alpena county; to the south is South Point and the south shore of the bay, plain to view as regards the general outlook of the land, but too far off to distinguish individual objects plainly. To the westward we can dimly observe the smoke of Alpena city, and make out the general contour of the land. Out in the blue waters of Lake Huron are the pretty group of islands known as Sugar, Thunder Bay, and Gull Islands. These islands are distant about two miles from North Point, Sugar Island being the nearest. Sugar Island contains over 100 acres of land; is the property of John Paxton, and is the site of some of the most flourishing gill net fisheries in the State. Thunder Bay Island is owned by the United States government, and on it is situated the light-house, known as Thunder Bay Light. Gull Island is a small island owned by Frank Jennings, and is used during the summer as a gill net fishery; this island is north of the other two, and receives its name from the amount of gulls that frequent it. Close by North Point, to the southward, is the reef on which the propeller Galena was wrecked in 1872. This reef is well known, and is out of the way of vessels entering the bay, so that there is not the least necessity for vessels coming to grief upon it. Close by the same place the propellor Congress was burned some years ago. Looking to the northward, the remaining shores of Alpena stand out boldly and plainly to view, it appearing to jut out in regular steps. The course of the shore to Alpena and up the lake varies but little, being about northwesterly, and forming a peninsula about ten miles long and eight miles wide.

---

*See appendix.

As we journey up the shore, we pass North Point gill net fisheries, Little Thunder Bay, Crooked Island, and Misery Point. In Little Thunder Bay, and well to the northwest of it, is a curious freak of nature. It consists of a deep hole some one or two hundred feet in diameter, and a depth, according to a sounding made by us, of 79 feet. It is full of water, and is supposed to be the outlet of Sunken Lake, some thirty miles distant from the shore. Prof. Winchell who examined it, believes in this theory. In passing over this sunken hole, a person experiences a feeling as if the bottom had dropped out, leaving him suspended in the air. The sides appear to go straight down, and as far as can be seen, are covered with weeds, amid which large pike find a secure hiding place. It is affirmed that this hole never freezes over.

Further to the north are San-Hook and Nine Mile Point, and beyond these can be seen Middle Island and Presque Isle Point. The line of upper lake steamboats and vessels pass about five miles from this shore, and it is nothing unfrequent to see in sight at one time, from 30 to 40 steamboats, tugs, and sailing vessels. At Nine Mile point is situated Morris' dock, from which a large amount of cedar posts, house blocks, and telegraph poles have been shipped to other points.

Between Middle Island and Thunder Bay Island, is the reef on which white fish cast their spawn every year. During the spawning season, the fish in countless numbers swarm about the rocky bottom, and hundreds of barrels of them get entangled in the gill nets, which extend in all directions along the reef, thus becoming the prize of the fishermen. The depth of water on the reef averages about seven fathoms, although at one point the water is only four fathoms. The reef is about five miles from shore.

The city of Alpena is situated in the 45th degree of north latitude, and is distant from Detroit, by navigable route, 250 miles; from Bay City, 120 miles; from Mackinac, 120 miles; from Sault Ste. Marie, 220 miles; from Buffalo, 500 miles; from New York, 940 miles; from Harrisville, 30 miles; from Au Sable, 50 miles.

CHURCHES

The Baptist Society was first organized October 25th, 1867, with Rev. F. N. Barlow as first pastor. The present pastor is the Rev. W. C. Learned. The church is situated on the corner of Third and Lockwood streets, and was built in 1868. It is capable of seating 250 persons. The number of members is 167, of which 149 are resident. Services are held every Sunday, morning and evening. Prayer meeting on Thursday evening. In connection with the church there is a prosperous Sunday-school, with Mr. F. S. Goodrich as superintendent, assisted by sixteen teachers.

St. Bernard's Church (catholic) was established May 11th, 1869. The two years preceding, it had been under the charge of the Rev. P. B. Murray, as a missionary station. The Rev. Murray was the first pastor, but his place is now occupied by the Rev. Van Ginnipp. The church is situated on Chisholm street, between Third and Fourth streets. In connection with the society is both Sunday and week day school. Services every Sunday at 8:30 A. M., 10:30 A. M., and at 7 P. M. Sermon in English in the morning, and in French in the evening.

The Episcopal Society was organized February 1st, 1865, and the first service held July 9th, 1865, Rev. G. O. Bachman officiating as the first rector. Mr. Bachman remained in charge 18 months when he was relieved by the Rev. H. H. Brown, who had charge 6 months. Prior to 1868 there were 72 baptisms. The present rector, the Rev. W. W. Rafter, took charge of the parish in June, 1868. Since Mr. Rafter took charge of the parish there have been 84 confirmations and 195 baptisms. This would make the membership of the church about 300. Trinity church was built in 1867. The first services being held on Christmas. During the summer of 1869 the church was enlarged. Adjoining the church is a large and handsome rectory, worth $6,300. The church is valued at $4.350, and both church and rectory were erected by the aid furnished by the citizens of Alpena. Services every Sunday morning and evening; on all Saints' days and festivals, and a daily service during the Lenten season. There is a Sunday-school in connection with the church.

The First Congregational church is situated on Second street and Washington avenue, fronting on Second street. The society was organized during the summer of 1860. In 1865 the society commenced building the present handsome church, and completed it by the fall of 1868. The church possesses a fine bell weighing 1,200 pounds. This year a lecture room has been added to the main building, making a very convenient place for prayer meetings, etc. The Congregational church is the finest building of the kind at present in the city. Prayer meeting every Tuesday and Friday evenings. There is a large and prosperous Sunday-school attached to the church, with Wm. D. Hitchcock as superintendent, assisted by 27 teachers. Number of scholars 236. The first pastor was the Rev. C. G. Bisbee. The present pastor is the Rev. A. B. Allen. Services every Sunday, morning and evening.

The Methodist society was organized April 7, 1867, with 29 communicants. The church of the society, which is a handsome structure, is situated on Dock street, and was dedicated January 1, 1870, the first commencement at building being made November, 1868. The present minister is the Rev. Mr. White. Services every Sunday, morning and evening. A Sunday-school is attached to the society.

Besides the above there are the Lutheran, the Norwegian, and the Jewish religious societies. The Norwegian church was built this year, Rev. M. P. Ruh being pastor. The church is situated on Dunbar street. The Lutheran church is situated on Dock street.

CEMETERY

The public cemetery is situated on Campbellville road about one mile and a half from Second street bridge. It contains 20 acres of land. There are two other cemeteries, the catholic and the Jewish, both being sectarian. The catholic cemetery is situated on Eleventh street. The Jewish cemetery adjoins the public cemetery.

SOCIETIES

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows was organized October 3, 1871, commencing with six charter members. Among the first officers were J. C. Viall, N. G., and J. Van Dusen V. G. The present principal officers are A. Harshaw, N. G.; A. R. McDonald, V. G.; J. Van Duzen, P. S.; G. N. Blackburn, treasurer, and A. C. Tefft, R. S. The society meets every Tuesday evening at 8:30, at the lodge room in Whitney's brick floor, corner of Second and Chisholm streets. The number of members is 63. The lodge is known as Alpena lodge No. 170, I. O. O. F.

Alpena lodge No. 199, Free and Accepted Masons, is held under and by authority of a charter granted by the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of Michigan. This charter was given during the session of the grand lodge, January, 1869, to Wm. P. Maiden, M. D., worshipful master; Orin Erskine, senior warden; and Josiah Frink, junior warden, and to their successors in office. The lodge was formed with 16 charter members. The society assembles Wednesday evening on, or previous to the full of the moon, each month, at 7:30, at the lodge room in Bolton & McRae's brick block on Dock street. L. B. Howard is the present W. M., and M. N. Bedford, Secretary. The present number of members is 93. Attached to the society is a chapter of Royal Arch Masons, who meet on the first Friday of each month.

Alpena Lodge, No. 775, I. O. G. T., was organized October 1, 1873, by D. W. C. T. Russel. The first principal officers were James J. Potter, W. C. T.; Miss Nettie Riddle, W. V. T.; A. R. McDonald, secretary; and Alex. Campbell, treasurer. Since the organization of the lodge 211 persons have been initiated, and the lodge at present is in good working order, with a membership of about 80. The present principal officers are A. Harshaw, W. C. T.; Miss Jennie Campbell, W. V. T.; J. C. Fockler, secretary; H. McTavish, treasurer; and J. A. McDonald, F. S. The society meets every Wednesday evening at 7 o'clock, at the lodge room in the Power block, on Second street. This year a new lodge has been organized in Long Rapids township.

The German Aid Society was organized June 26th, 1871, with the following officers: Charles Golling, president; E. Malsh, vice-president; Charles Wurst, secretary; and Charles Hueber, treasurer.

The Pioneer Society organized December 15, 1875, and is composed of settlers who arrived in Alpena prior to June 1, 1865. Mr. J. K. Lockwood is president, and A. C. Tefft secretary.

The Alpena Boat Club was organized October 19, 1874, with eighteen members. During the summer of 1875, the club procured a six-oared barge, built by Capt. S. E. Burnham, Saginaw city. The barge is 48 feet 8 inches in length, and 44 inches beam, and has since been turned into an eight-oared barge. In the fall of 1875 a boat house was built, at a cost of $500, sixty feet long and 24 feet wide. The Pedro crew is from the members of the Alpena Boat Club, and consists of four members, V. C. Burnham, captain; J. H. Fletcher, stroke; E. Kelsey, 2; and H. D. Churchill 3. This crew have a four-oared out-rigged barge, 32 feet long and 36 inches beam, named Pedro, after the five spot of hearts, the emblem of the Pedro crew. In January, 1876, by the burning of Beebe's Hall, at that time leased by the club, the society lost in oars, flags, etc., about $300. The present value of club property is about $1,200. The present officers are W. L. Churchill, president; A. R. McDonald, vice-president; E. Wilcox, secretary; J. H. Fletcher, captain; and Z. M. Knight, ensign. This society has been the means of originating a number of very pleasant hops, masquerades, etc., which have helped to enliven the long winters.

FIRE COMPANIES

Sahgonahkato Fire Company No. 1 was organized in July, 1871, A. L. Power being foreman. Last year the company was reorganized. The present officers are Henry S. Seage, foreman; J. D. Turnbull, 1st assistant; William Todd, 2d assistant; S. A. L. Warner, treasurer; Frederick H. Barlow, secretary; and Charles Lester, steward. The annual meeting of the company is on the first Tuesday in June, and the regular meeting on the first Tuesday of every month. The company has a Clapp & Jones steam fire engine.

Fire Company No. 2 was organized last year, with D. P. Buker, foreman; Henry Bolton, 1st assistant; and Alexander Campbell captain of hose company. These officers have since been re-elected. J. Parks is 2d assistant, and A. Brown, secretary. The meetings of the company are the same as No. 1. The company has a Silsby rotary fire engine.

MILITARY COMPANY

The military company was organized in 1875, and was mustered into the State service June 3, 1876. The company assembles for drill every Monday evening at the drill shed, and numbers 86 members. It is known as company H, Alpena Guards, third regiment of State troops. The company officers are L. B. Howard, captain; A. Harshaw, first lieutenant; and R. Campbell, second lieutenant.

STEAMBOATS

Communication between Alpena and other ports is maintained by means of two lines of steamboats—the Alpena Transportation Co., and the Mail Line. The Mail Line runs daily, except Sundays, between Alpena and Bay City, leaving Alpena at 7 A. M. and getting into Bay City in time to take the evening train. The boat leaves Bay City at 2 P. M., and arrives at Alpena early in the morning. The Alpena Transportation Co.'s boats run between Alpena and Detroit, and extend their trips to Mackinac. The boats between Alpena and Detroit arrive at Alpena on Monday, Thursday, and Friday of each week, and leave for Detroit on Wednesday, Saturday, and Sunday of each week. Meals and berths are provided on the Detroit lines. On the Mail Line, meals are extra. Accommodations on all the boats are first class. Two of the boats leave Alpena for Mackinac on Thursday and Friday, and arrive at Alpena from Mackinac on Saturday and Sunday of each week.

FISHING

Fishing is carried on by means of trap nets and gill nets. The trap net grounds are inside the bay, the best places being Campbell's fishery, Plough's fishery, and Sulphur Island. The gill net grounds lie off the coast a distance of from five to ten miles. The number of rigs employed in fishing varies every year, but they number generally, about ten trap nets and ten or twelve gill net rigs. The yearly catch will average between four and five thousand barrels, worth at least $30,000. Lately a large business has sprung up in the fresh fish line—the fish being packed in ice in Alpena, and then shipped to various points below. The most convenient sites for the gill net boats are on North Point, Sugar Island, and Gull Island. The best fishing season is during the fall, when the fish come on the various reefs to spawn, but the reckless catching at such times has sensibly diminished the number of fish. The principal fish sought after are the white fish and trout, and of these fish, the State commission in their official report for 1873-4 state as follows:

"The white fish (*corregonus albus*) is undeniably the most valuable fresh water variety found on the continent. Its geographical range in the United States extends from Lake Ontario through all the great lakes to the head waters of Lake Superior, whilst a few are found in some of the inland lakes of New York and Michigan, and they are reported in limited numbers in a very few of the lakes of Wisconsin and Minnesota. For the purposes, however, of home consumption, as well as for commerce, the great chain of lakes affords the only field of supply. These lakes in former years, and even now after years of improvidence and waste, produce millions annually. Yet the catch is very appreciably diminishing, to the evident alarm of the States that border on the lakes, and of the country at large. The causes of this decrease are too transparent for enumeration or designation. The simple mention of the naked fact opens a volume replete with bitter recollections and reproof. Avarice, human greed, regard neither the times nor the modes of capture, and ignorance is their stupid associate and ally. Decay and famine even, ever have followed, and ever will follow in the footsteps of such a copartnership.

"The size and quantity of the fish vary in different waters. In their more northern habitat at Sault Ste. Marie (the outlet of Lake Superior) they average four pounds, and in the head waters of Lake Superior they have been reported caught weighing high as fifteen pounds, while from the more southern lakes of the chain their average will not exceed two or three pounds. The quality of the fish, too, is believed to vary in different waters—those on the north shores of the lakes and in the higher latitudes being regarded superior to those in the lower latitudes, owing, as it is said, to the cold spring streams that debouch in the lakes on the north side, and to the constantly colder waters produced by a higher latitude.

"A minute description of this fish is hardly necessary, as nearly every resident of Michigan is familiar with this most excellent and popular fish. In general terms it may be stated, its back is of a grayish color, the rest is beautiful white, and when emerging from the water, of most lustrous appearance. Head small as contrasted with its body, and when approaching the spawning period, the head is thought to decrease in size, imparting to the fish almost a deformed look. The spawning period is from middle to late autumn. Their natural resort is in deep water, except during the spawning season, when they take to shoal water for the deposition of their spawn. The number in certain localities and at certain seasons, being so greatly in excess of their number in the same localities at other seasons, has led some into the belief that they are of a migratory habit, the great bulk of them retiring to the upper lakes during the spring and summer, and leaving for the lower lakes as the generation season arrives. This claim, however, of a migratory habit or disposition, is by no means clearly established. The white fish is a large but careless breeder, so that in the absence of artificial appliance to rescue the ova from the hydra mouths that lie in wait for their destruction, but comparatively small results come from its prolific habit. The young are extremely active, and incline to deep water, thereby escaping the attacks of predaceous fish, and of numerous other enemies that are accustomed to glut their appetites and regale their native depravity in shoal waters.

"On the subject of the food of the white fish there exists quite a diversity of opinion. They being neither predatory nor carnivorous feeders, the better judgment seems to be that their food is of vegetable origin—the product of aquatic plants, insects, and jelly-like crustacea. Their peculiar conformation and structural organism, their known habits, and the quality of their meat go to substantiate this view. Nothing has ever been found in the intestines of the white fish that would establish in any degree their relation to the predaceous or carnivorous families; hence the inference, supported by observation, is to the effect that their food is of vegetable origin, water insects, the offshoots of aquatic plants, and different forms of crustacea. The food of the young fish, too, soon after hatched, must be the infusoria of the water, that microscopic life with which every drop of water teems when brought into certain conditions, one of which conditions is the presence of aquatic plants and vegetable growth. This view accords with the teachings of instinct, for the parent fish invariably seek the shoal waters for the deposition of their spawn, where there is usually an abundance of aquatic plants and minute insect life, instinct so directing and assuring them that in such place or places will their offspring on emerging to life, find the food adapted to their delicate and tender constitutions. The young carries a sac the same as other members of the Salmonidæ family which is soon absorbed, lasting them generally from seven to ten days. This yolk sac of the white fish, unlike that of the trout or salmon, from the hour they dash away the house of their birth, seems to offer no perceivable resistance to their agile movements.

"The white fish is not in the common acceptation of the term, a game or fly fish. Not but what they may have been caught with the line and the rod, but if so caught there was a double mistake, the fish and the angler both counting, in sporting parlance, on a 'scratch,' for the fish did not intend to be so caught, nor did the angler make his cast in any expectation of such result. They are pure and simple a net or seine fish.

"Perhaps the next fish in importance, indigenous to Michigan waters, is the Lake trout—known under the various names, Mackinac trout, Salmon trout, Namaycush, Salmo Siskawitz, and even these do not exhaust the nomenclature. These several varieties, differing in size, coloring, and general appearance, are without any very great structural differences, and are undoubtedly congeneric, all being of lacustrine habitat and habits, and non-migratory, they rarely ever entering any of the rivers for the purpose of spawning or in quest of food. The Namaycush, or great lake trout, attains in some waters to great size, while its brother, the Siskawitz, and other lake trout, as a general thing are of considerably less size,—size, appearance, and other conditions depending very much on locality, depth, and temperature of water. The spawning season is in autumn, October being the fish culturist's best harvest month. As the generation period arrives they approach the shores for the deposition of the spawn, seeking out the gravelly shoals of the lake, and are not infrequently seen in those narrow gravelly channels between the many islands that fringe the shores of the great lakes.

"The spawn of the lake trout may be obtained by artificial methods, and about the same processes of incubation obtain as with the ova of other members of the Salmonidæ class. The lake trout are a very acceptable and valuable table fish, already supplying a large home consumption, while as an article of commerce they rank very high. Fish dealers have informed us that they are more easily kept in good condition during the warm seasons, and bear transportation better than almost any other variety. The species, it is believed, may be successfully introduced into all the larger and better class of our inland lakes, where they will find water of ample depth and food in sufficient supply to warrant the experiment of their culture."

Besides the above we have pickerel, bass, sturgeon, herring, suckers, "lawyers," and a number of others.

POSTOFFICE

The county contains four postoffices—one in the city; one in Alpena township, known as Eastside, Mrs. Roberts, postmistress; one in Ossineke township, Mr. Sanborn, postmaster; one in Long Rapids township, John Louden, postmaster. The city postoffice is situated on Water street, Wm. D. Hitchcock being postmaster. It contains 536 letter boxes and 159 drawers, besides a general delivery and money order department. Mails arrive every morning (weather permitting) except Monday, and leave every morning except Sunday. In winter the mails arrive and depart six times a week, unless delayed by bad roads. Mails go to Ossineke three times a week, and to the other township offices once a week. Mails for up the shore leave on Friday on the Marine City.

SCHOOLS

Like the rest of Michigan, Alpena county can boast of many school-houses, and every year the taxpayers willingly submit to a heavy tax in order that the children in the county may be educated. Besides the city schools there are situated at different places in the county, 13 school-houses, many of them surrounded by woods, the scholars coming from a radius of three miles to attend school.

The first thing that the people think of in a new settlement is a road so that they can get to and from their farms, and as soon as this is accomplished they turn their attention to the school, and soon a neat log or frame building is erected; a teacher is engaged, and the work of making future presidents commences.

The county contains three school districts, viz.: the union school district of the city of Alpena; union school district No. 1 of the township of Alpena, comprising the townships of Alpena, Wilson, and Long Rapids, and the school district of Ossineke.

The union school district of the township of Alpena contains seven frame and four log school-houses, worth $5,400 and capable of seating 420 scholars. The school receipts (1875) from taxes, etc., was $8,134.47. The expenditures have been as follows: Paid male teachers, $3,075; paid female teachers, $870; for building and repairing school-houses, $861.61; incidentals, $1,455.74. The school-houses are furnished with maps, charts, and blackboards. At present there is no public library in the district. The district schools are under the control of a board of trustees, six in number. This board chooses from its number, a moderator, a director, and an assessor. The wages paid to teachers in charge of township schools, range from $45 to $55 per month. The average attendance in the district schools is about twelve. The number of children in the three townships, between the ages of 5 and 20, according to the last census, was 249.

In the city there are four school-houses, one in the third ward; one in the second ward; one at Campbellville, and the large and handsome central building in the first ward. The central building contains several departments known as the primary, secondary, upper secondary, intermediate, grammar, and high schools. The course of education, commences with the lowest department, and requires about 10 years. The city schools are very complete, and a pupil who will apply himself to the work before him, can attain a first-class education, at no expense to himself for tuition. The present superintendent is Prof. F. S. Dewey, who has been in charge of the city schools for several years. The Professor is aided by a corps of eight teachers—one male and seven female. For defraying the expenses of the schools for the coming year, the board of education has voted the sum of $6,900. The number of school children in the city is about 1,000.

Besides the above, the catholic society has a private school attached to its organization, for the benefit of the children belonging to the society. Number of pupils 115.

The central building fronts on Second street, and was built at a cost of $25,000. It is a very handsome wooden building, in the shape of a Greek cross, each section being 34x70 feet in extent. The building is three stories in height.

In the school district of Ossineke there are two school-houses.

LUMBERING

At present the lumber business is the main stay of Alpena, the manufacture being confined to Norway and the various kinds of white and cork pine. The pine is of good quality and bears a good reputation, and the supply is estimated by various judges to last from ten to forty years. The lumber woods are situated from the city a distance of from twenty to sixty miles, and the logs are floated by means of the river to the various mills in the city. Besides the pine, we have a large quantity of hemlock, maple, beech, tamarack, basswood, white and black ash, poplar, birch, elm, ironwood, white oak and various other kinds of trees.

The average cut per year in lumber and shingles, will exceed 80,000,000. All the mills engaged in sawing lumber or cutting shingles at present are situated within the limits city of the corporation, except two. The following will give the reader an account of the mills and their sawing capacity:

The steam saw-mill of Sanborn & Brothers, is situated at Ossineke, and gives employment to fifteen men. It contains one circular saw, and has 1,500,000 feet of logs on hand.

The steam saw-mill of the Alpena Lumber Co. is situated at the mouth of the river. This company has a clapboard machine in a building close by the saw-mill. The mill is supplied with one circular, one gang, and the necessary edgers and slab saws, which are capable of cutting 70,000 of lumber per day. There is one lath machine attached to the mill, which is capable of cutting about twenty thousand lath per day. Amount of logs on hand, this spring, was 11,000,000 feet. Amount cut last year, 7,000,000. Number of men employed is 63. The clapboard machine cut, last year, 300,000 clapboards. Attached to the clapboard mill is the shingle mill of E. White, containing one double cutter and one single cutter shingle machine, which are capable of cutting from 85,000 to 100,000 shingles per day, and employing 25 persons. This mill, last year, under the charge of J. Van Dusen, cut 10,500,000 shingles.

Across the river from the Alpena Lumber Co., stands the mill of F. W. Gilchrist, containing 1 gang, 1 circular, edgers, slab saws and lath machine. This mill has a cutting capacity of 9,000,000 feet per year. Number of men employed 50. Full stock of logs on hand.

Further up the river is the grist-mill and sash, door, and planing mill of Bingham, Johnston & Co., containing a complete set of machinery for making flour and for manufacturing sash, doors, planing, moulding and fancy wood work.

Folkerts & Butterfield's mill is still further up the river, just above the bridge. The mill contains 1 circular, 1 gang, 1 muley, the requisite slab saws and edgers, and 1 lath-machine. The mill has a cutting capacity of 7,000,000 feet of lumber per year. Number of men employed, 51.

The next mill is that of A. F. Fletcher & Co., and contains 1 circular, 1 gang, and 1 lath mill. The mill is capable of cutting 70,000 feet of lumber and 17,000 lath per day. Number of men employed, 40.

A little further up the river is Gillett & Co.'s shingle mill, which is not in operation this year.

Richardson, Avery & Co.'s water mill is the last on the north side of the river. It contains 1 circular, 1 gang, 1 muley, edgers, slab saws, and lath machine, and has a cutting capacity of 9,000,000 feet per year. About 40 men are employed.

Across the river, and on the other side of the dam, is the water mill of Hopper & Davis, containing 1 double and 1 single cutting shingle machines, and capable of producing 95,000 shingles per day. Number of men employed, 21.

Continuing our course down the river, we come to Minor & Co.'s shingle mill, containing one double cutter and one single cutter shingle machines, and capable of manufacturing 90,000 shingles per day. Number of persons employed, 25. This mill is run this year by Morris Godfrey.

Not far from Minor's shingle mill is the Island mill, owned by J. S. Minor. This mill is situated on a island, and contains an circular, edger, etc., and is principally employed in sawing timber and bill stuff. About thirty men are employed about the mill.

The next mill is that of Bewick, Comstock & Co., containing 1 circular, 1 gang, edgers, slab saws, 1 lath machine, and a picket machine. The mill has a cutting capacity of 60,000 feet of lumber and 20,000 lath per day. Number of men employed, 38.

A little further down the river is the saw-mill of Hilliard, Churchill & Co., which is supplied with 2 circulars, 1 gang, 1 muley, edgers, etc. The mill is capable of sawing 10,000,000 feet per year.

Close by Hilliard, Churchill & Co.'s mill is that of Mason, Luce & Co., which contains 2 circulars, 1 lath machine, edgers, etc., and is capable of cutting 7,000,000 feet per year. About 30 men are employed about the mill.

The last mill on our river list is the shingle mill of Bewick, Comstock & Co. It is supplied with 1 double cutter and 1 single cutter shingle machines, which are capable of cutting 100,000 shingles per day. Number of men employed, 21.

The saw-mill of Campbell, Potter & Co. is situated at Campbellville, about one mile from the bay. The mill contains 1 circular, 1 gang, 1 muley, and one lath machine, which are capable of cutting 70,000 feet of lumber, and 17,000 lath per day. Number of men employed, 40. The lumber is conveyed to the company's dock on Thunder Bay by means of a railroad one mile long. The shingle mill close to Campbell, Potter & Co.'s mill is not in operation this year.

The sash and door factory, and planing and moulding mill of Gebhardt & Co. is situated on Sable street between Third and Fourth streets, and is fitted with every appliance for making doors, sash, blinds, brackets, etc., and for moulding and making fancy wood-work.

Hopper & Speechly have a saw-mill on the river, in Long Rapids township, about seventeen miles from town. A grist-mill will be attached to the saw-mill before long. The mill is run by water power, and is surrounded by a first class farming country.

The average cut of each of the city mills is about 50,000 feet per day. A few of the mills are in operation night and day.

Geo. F. Lewis, during his visit to Alpena, this spring, obtained the following statistics, regarding the supply of old and new logs:

Campbell, Potter & Co	6,000,000
Richardson, Avery & Co	7,000,000
J. S. Minor	2,500,000
A. F. Fletcher & Co	6,500,000
Bewick, Comstock & Co	7,000,000
Hilliard, Churchill & Co	5,500,000
Mason, Luce & Co	7,000,000
Folkerts & Butterfield	7,000,000
Alpena Lumber Company	5,000,000
F. W. Gilchrist	7,500,000
Shingle Mills	2,000,000
Old stock, feet	18,000,000
	81,000,000

The above estimate is the amount that was on hand in the spring, and is a very fair estimate. All the mill owners report sufficient logs on hand for the present season, but no overplus.

FARMING

Very little regular farming was done in Alpena prior to the year 1866, although some attempts had been made by various parties. Farming was generally discouraged, no one believing that it would be profitable, and those who did make the attempt were ridiculed considerably. Sometimes reports would be circulated about vegetables, etc., being raised, but were generally received with incredulity. In all communities there are some individuals who differ from the multitude, and such was the case with Alpena, for a few individuals who thought farming in this county would pay, and being desirous of finding a home for themselves and families, determined to try it; so they located homesteads, cleared a small patch of ground, and the result proved that their judgment regarding the excellent producing qualities of the farming lands was in every particular correct. The first pioneers were soon followed by others, and before many years had passed, the county was dotted with the clearings and shanties of the settlers. As the years rolled by, the clearings became enlarged, buildings were put up, fences erected, and to-day, numbers who started with nothing but an ax and a month or two's provisions, now possess good, comfortable houses, where, with reasonable exertions, they can obtain a sure independence. This desirable condition has been brought about by unceasing toil, and preserving energy and self-denial. Life in the wild woods has been no romantic dream, but a life divested of almost every poetical sentiment. It was a life of hard work, chopping, clearing, logging, and planting, and this amidst swarms of mosquitoes and black flies, with scant supplies, and ofttimes with no covering but a brush tent. It was a heroic life, full of unconquerable energy, with no one to witness or applaud, but the pioneer knew he was working for an independence, and what will nerve a true man more than the hope of obtaining a home for his wife and family, and a place where he may spend his last years in peace and plenty.

When a person has determined to take up a piece of land under the homestead laws of Michigan, his first plan is, generally, to obtain the services of some land hunter, who for a small money consideration shows him the desirable vacant lands, and if the intending settler is satisfied with the location and qualities of the land shown him, he gets from the land hunter a description of it, or as the written description is called, "the minutes." The charge for this will be about ten dollars. The settler next proceeds to enter the land under the homestead laws, which will cost him five dollars more, and entitles him to eighty acres of State land. To homestead government land will cost a few dollars more. At the end of three months he is obliged to make a sworn affidavit to the proper parties that he has taken actual possession, and state what improvements he has made on his homestead. At the end of five years he applies for a deed of his homestead, making affidavit to the fact that he has made the improvements required by law. The State officers then forward the settler a deed of his homestead.

As soon as a person has entered a piece of land, his first efforts are turned towards clearing the same, and thus making a home for himself and family. As a general rule homesteaders are people without means, for people of wealth are not likely to undergo the hardships and privations common to clearing wild lands, preferring to purchase a farm already cleared, so the settler has many disadvantages to work against before his new farm will provide him with a living. He has the woods to cut down and burn up; he has houses, barns, and fences to build, and at the same time, he has to support himself and family—his only capital being his muscle and indomitable will. The consequence is that the new settler can not put all his efforts to clearing his land, being only able to work upon it when he has laid up a few months' provisions, and when these provisions are used up he is compelled by necessity to leave his farm work and go at something else until he has got another supply of provisions. There is no road to his place, and the only way he can get to it is by a blazed line, which he has chopped to act as a guide. When he first starts out he is obliged to carry all his necessaries upon his back, and thus transport them to the scene of his labor. This load will consist of an ax, a pot to cook his provisions in a small quantity of provisions, a blanket or two, and sometimes a gun to shoot game with or to defend himself from wild animals. When he arrives at his place, he picks out the most desirable part that suits him, and proceeds to make a brush tent, to sleep in during the night. The work before him is to cut down the trees, cut them into log lengths, chop off the branches and pile them. This work will take up all his spare time, until he has cut as much as he thinks he can clear for the season. The brush tent answers admirably as long as the season is dry, but a wet day teaches him the necessity of having a more substantial shelter, so he will be obliged to leave his work of clearing and build a small log hut, covered either with troughs or cedar bark. The first season the settler will probably be able to cut down an acre or two of the forest, leaving it until the next season to dry, so that it will burn more readily; and when this is logged and burned, he has a small patch ready to plant with potatoes. Thus the work goes on with unflagging energy, until at last the settler moves his family on to his homestead and becomes a regular settler.

It takes several long years before the wilderness is converted into a valuable farm, and the settler will many a time see the "gaunt wolf of starvation" staring him in the face, and the bottom of the flour barrel will often look reproachfully at him. But year by year comforts begin to gather around the settler and his family; first a garden is planted; fresh vegetables adorn his table; fowls cackle about his door; his cellars or root-houses begin to be filled with potatoes, turnips, etc., and he has some to spare. A cow is then added to his stock; his barn begins to be filled with hay and grain; he becomes the possessor of a horse or two, and at last, after a few years of heroic self-denial and toil, he sees his dreams fulfilled; he has earned a home for himself and family; he has attained an independence by his own hands; he has obeyed the Divine mandate "to earn his living by the sweat of his brow," and now, when the work has been done, and the hardships, sufferings, toils, and privations lie in the past, regrets not the struggles he has gone through in attaining it.

But while the settler has been acting the hero, his wife has not been idle; she has suffered when he suffered, rejoiced when he rejoiced, and encouraged him when he was disheartened. Nobly has she allied his efforts, and the victory is due as much to her as to himself.

What better recommendation could we give of this county and the advantages it offers to settlers, when we can point out hundreds of persons, who commencing with no capital, or skill in farming, have, in a few years, made for themselves and their families good comfortable homes; and the same can be done by any other energetic person, who is willing to apply himself vigorously to the work of clearing and improving the wild lands, and ten years of unceasing industry will give him a sure independence, and make him the possessor of a piece of property worth many hundreds of dollars. It needs only application and labor, and the reward is sure.

In 1866, Greeley & Erskine made a commencement at farming, in that part of the country known as the Greeley settlement. The parties had 208 acres of land, and cleared up 130 acres. The place is now owned by Harrington & Emerson. Mr. Charles B. Greely reports selling the first $500 worth of farm produce that was raised in this county. The same year Mr. James A. Case made a commencement on a piece of land on the North Branch, and says that on the night of his arrival, he argued the question, mentally, as to whether he should proceed with his work or not. It did not appear probable that there would be any settlers who would be apt to come there and settle. However, Mr. Case decided to make a commencement, and to-day, settlers may be found many miles further out in the wilderness, and more going. Another settler who commenced farming in 1866, was Mr. Richard Naylor, whose place is located about three miles from the city. Mr. Naylor has remained on his place up to the present, and he has made valuable improvements on it.

In 1867, James Dempster, William Pulford, David Dunn, and the writer of this sketch settled in the eastern part of Alpena township. About the same time, and during the few years following, numerous persons settled in various parts of the county, and farming began to seem a little more than an experiment. It began to be a success.

In 1871 the region about Long Lake began to be settled, and many of the farmers in that part of the county have as much as thirty acres of land under crop. The timber in that part of the country consists principally of maple, the soil is good, and the location unequaled. More land about Long lake would have been settled upon and cleared, if non-residents had not got possession of large tracts of it. By this time the Burnt Land settlement had started, and now forms the leading agricultural district in the county.

Farming implements now began to be shipped to Alpena, but so little was known of farming in this county that a Bay City paper, on the occasion of the shipment of a large number of fanning mills to Alpena, began to poke fun at the farmers of this section, inquiring if they were going to separate the sawdust from the sand. The ignorance of the Bay City itemizer may be overlooked when we consider that the same lot of fanning mills was the cause of much wonder to the city people, for it is a well known fact that the people of Alpena city knew very little about the progress that was going on among the farmers, being altogether occupied by lumber and the business connected with it. Reports had been circulated from time to time about what was going on, but very few believed them. The time came at last when the most doubtful among the disbelievers were forced to confess that farming was a successful pursuit. The honor of establishing this fact belongs to Mr. George F. Lewis, editor of the Saginawian, Saginaw City, who, during the summer of 1875, made a short tour among some of the settlements. Mr. Lewis wrote to his paper the following account of what he saw:

"Surely, says the Bay City man, who can account for the recent shipment of fanning mills to Alpena only upon the supposition that they are to be used for 'separating sand from sawdust,' there must be some sell in any communication that follows so absurd a caption, and the average citizen of any portion of Michigan, the city of Alpena included, has as little practical knowledge of the recent astonishing agricultural developments in Alpena county as had the author of this sand and sawdist item of the construction and legitimate purpose of a fanning mill, whenever operated.

"The enterprise which has given to the city of Alpena its prominent position as a manufacturing and commercial place, has been active for many years in making farms at points convenient to the city or to the lumber camps in the forests beyond. In nearly every instance these have proved successful and remunerative, nature thus aiding the tough job of cleaning many of the tracts which have been brought under cultivation, and the difficulty, especially near Alpena, in getting rid of the interminable top dressing of scaly limestone which is over all the earth in fragments from a square inch to a foot in size. About two miles from the Fletcher house, on the Long lake road, there is now standing on the lime-rock farm of Mr. Phelps a ten-acre field of as promising wheat as can be found in Michigan—fence-high, stout, thick, long-headed—as was not that Bay City fanningmill itemizer. Yet after it was sowed last fall you could 'scarcely see the land for the stones.' Morse, Minor, Richardson, Campbell, Potter & Co., and many other prominent lumbermen have creditable improvements near town, and the feeling among the 'solid men' is earnest and in favor of encouraging agricultural development both by precept and example. But those fanning mills,—they have gone to the burnt lands, where there is a development of the farming interest, made within the past three years, which seems incredible. Fourteen miles in a direct course from Alpena, eighteen miles by the road, in town 32 north, of range 6 east, are located most of the farms I visited, but in several towns adjoining this are large tracts of what are known as 'burnt lands.' Why they are so called, and why they have proved such a providential interposition in favor of Alpena is thus explained, which explanation is best introduced with the original remark that the face of all these lands is clay, the surface soil being light or dark loam, according to the situation and the previous growth of timber. Formerly this land was heavily timbered, the best of it with beech and maple, and an occasional cork pine; the lighter qualities with hemlock, some beech and maple, and pine in groves. Fires killed the timber many years ago; afterwards this was blown down, and still later it was burned up, root and branch, as clean in many instances as that which formerly stood upon the cleanest pine plains in any portion of the State. Before any investigations had been made as to the character of the soil on these lands, a dense undergrowth of poplar, birch, basswood, and other small timber, covered the entire surface of the country, and notwithstanding the land has mainly proved so valuable, as the outset appearances were against it, and those who made the first break into this unkempt bramble were called fools by all the very wisest men in the Alpena region, except Hon. J. K. Lockwood, who holds so sublime a faith concerning that quarter of Michigan that he can see therein reasonable hope for the development of every industry and enterprise under heaven, gold and copper mining not excepted. And, by the way, his faith has been the means of developing many incidental resources that have added materially to the business and prosperity of that whole section.

"Some years ago the first improvements were commenced, but little had been accomplished up to 1871-3, when the success of the first farmers began to be understood by a few outside, and then there was rapid settlement and civilization in all quarters of the burnt lands. Three years ago came Mr. Thwaits, the only man as yet who has nothing to do with lumbering, winter or summer, but makes farming his sole business. Of 333 acres he has 100 under cultivation, and his crops this year will be worth at least $3,000. On the place he has a mowing machine, threshing machine, sulky rake, hay lifter, fanning mill, and all the smaller agricultural implements. His fall wheat is nearly five feet high and as thick as it can stand; spring wheat four feet high and well headed; clover, small kind, four feet high, bright and compact; timothy, equal to the best raised in any country, and of roots and garden crops, a showing that would compare favorably with the best raised in the Saginaw Valley. He has three barns, a commodious two-story house, excellent water from both well and brook, and his crops average to the acre thus: fall wheat 40 bushels; spring wheat 25 bushels; potatoes 175 bushels; hay one and a half tons. There are within sight of his, twenty farms with clearings on each side of from twenty to one hundred acres, and on all, good crops are as good as on any equal area in Michigan. There are few fences, as the farmers dare not build until sufficient clearing has been made to render them safe from fires in the forests and burnings. No cattle are allowed to run at large, and in fact there are but few cattle in the vicinity, as it has been a hand-to-mouth struggle with most of the settlers, and standing upon one of the ridges, one can look for two miles to the east, a mile or more to the west, and see all this expanse that three years ago was an underbrush bramble, covered with waving grain, with broad belts of clover in full bloom, with patches of potatoes—enough, one would think, to feed a commonwealth—with gardens, dwellings, barns, and all the appointments and appurtenances of an old settled farming community.

"I could give you names and details until you could not rest, but have here mentioned one individual because he is more exclusively a farmer, as all others hope to be soon. Land is cleared and sowed to fall wheat the first year, the second year it is ready, if so desired, for the mower and reaper or any other modern farm machinery that requires horse power, and all this is within two and a half hours' drive from Alpena. Let those of Bay City who travel for business or pleasure up the shore, especially him of the fanning mill item, go out and look at this new Michigan, this repetition—without the wearing labor of clearing off the monstrous growth of forest, and with the added advantage of a market doubly renumerative at their doors—of the ancient glories of 'Old Macomb' and the other wheat producing counties of early days. It will do them good, and perhaps strengthen their faith in the soundness and solidity of the northern portion of the lower peninsula."

In a subsequent letter, Mr. Lewis gave many particulars concerning the progress of farming in this county, giving the location, amount of improvements, etc., of numerous burnt land farmers. The statistics would have been given if it had been necessary, and many pages more of farming items added besides, describing the improvements of farmers, who have thirty acres of land and upwards under cultivation, but the facts are now admitted by the most incredulous, and farming has been proved a successful pursuit beyond all doubt. From Mr. Lewis' letter we reprint the following, as it describes parts of the county not previously mentioned:

"Sylvester & Flanders have, upon sections 28, 29 and 30 of town 31 north, of range 6 east, 320 acres improved; of which 150 acres have been in crops for three years. They have 60 acres in grass, 60 acres in oats, 8 acres in barley, 55 acres potatoes, and the balance in other crops, all looking well. The buildings, substantially built, sided and painted, consist of a dwelling house 24x32 feet, barn 60x74 feet, wood shed and wagon house 18x96 feet.

This is in what is called the Greeley settlement, Wilson township, where there are twenty other farms averaging 30 acres improvement each, and all yielding good crops as far as cultivated. Near this is the King settlement, in town 31 north, of range 6 east; and town 31 north, of range 7 east; in the latter town the aggregate of acres improved being not far from one thousand. All through this region is excellent water in running streams, springs, and never-failing wells, sunk from 10 to 25 feet. The towns both of burnt and timbered lands whereon farm improvements have been and are being most rapidly made are town 31 north, of range 4 east; 31-5; 31-6, and 31-7 towns 32 north, of ranges 4, 5, and 6 east.

"Brush Creek settlement, located in 31-4, 32-4, 31-5, and 32-5, is another burnt land district, greater in extent, and is settling up faster even than the district which we visited and shall shortly mention more in detail; a State road is being made six miles to connect with the Alpena road. There are within the borders of the settlement, Brush lake, containing 240 acres; Long lake, containing two sections, and Clear lake, one section; all supplied with clear, cold spring water and all abundantly with fish. There are also many springs and brooks with an ample supply of water for wells not in any case over 25 feet beneath the surface of the land. The land in all this region is rolling; timber standing chiefly beech and maple, and the facilities for drainage as soon as the country is cleared will be all that are required for first-class agricultural development.

"The seasons are shorter than ours somewhat, but not too short for the successful growing of wheat, barley, oats, etc., and all kinds of root crops, and corn may be raised if pains is taken to get that which matures early. No delicate varieties of fruit will withstand the temperature, as many experimenters have found to their cost, but the hardier varieties of apples do well, and small fruits, berries, etc., flourish admirably. The climate is that of the lake region, the air clear, fresh, and bracing; and as snow falls early in the winter and remains on the ground until late in the spring, the general conditions are excellent for the production of wheat, of which this is the coming granary of Michigan."

There has been only one complete census of farming taken, up to the present time, and a few of the statistics are given in this paper. It is almost needless to state that many valuable improvements have been made since the census was taken, and the time is not far distant when the farmers of Alpena county will raise all the grain, hay, and root crops needed by our citizens and lumbermen, besides having a large surplus to ship to other ports.

The success of Alpena in the future depends considerably upon the development of farming in the county, and the sooner all the lands are settled the better it will be for the city property holders. The country back of Alpena city is rich, fertile, and extensive; it is destined to be the home of many thousands of happy settlers, and the vast amount of produce raised must find its way to Alpena city, as it is the most convenient shipping point.

Experience has proved that Alpena is a first class wheat growing country. There is very little danger of the wheat being winter-killed, as during the winter the ground is covered with a protecting sheet of snow. We only know of one winter in which this has not been the rule. The yield of wheat frequently amounts to forty bushels per acre, and as a wheat growing county, Alpena, according to the State census of 1874, ranks fifth among the counties of Michigan. The yield of oats and other grain crops is equally as good, and better crops of grass can not be found in any portion of the State. Apples have been successfully raised in the county, and at present there is a large number of fruit trees growing in various parts of the county, many of which are just beginning to bear. Grapes, black and red currants, gooseberries, strawberries, huckleberries, cranberries, and the various kinds of raspberries, grow wild, and can be obtained in large quantities. Water is abundant and of good quality; the climate is very exhilarating and healthy, and wood and lumber can be obtained at little cost.

Before many years have passed a railroad will be built between the city and Otsego, and it will be the means of opening up a large and valuable tract of farming land. Communication between the city and the various farming settlements is maintained by means of several very fair roads, and these are yearly being extended and improved. The main roads, as a general rule, have been laid out on stony or sandy ridges—the object being to locate them where they could be built the cheapest, and thus the best lands, adjacent to the city, are not found close to the roads.

Up to the present no attempts have been made by the farmers towards advertising their business by getting up agricultural fairs, and thus showing what they can do as regards agricultural products, but this neglect it is to be hoped will be remedied before long.

MISCELLANEOUS

The mouth of Thunder Bay river is situated, geographically, in latitude 45 degrees, 3 minutes, and 38.90 seconds, and in longitude 83 degrees, 25 minutes, and 32.63 seconds.

Lake Huron is the third in size of the great fresh water lakes. It is 250 miles long, 120 miles wide, 800 feet deep, 576 feet above the level of the sea, and it occupies an area of 20,500 square miles.

The first wool raised in the county is claimed by William Lumsden. The wool was clipped in 1875, and the same was made into yarn by Mrs. Lumsden.

The first marriage ceremony in the county was performed by D. D. Oliver.

The same salt rock occurs at Alpena as at Goderich.

Mrs. Francis claims the honor of occupying the first house on the north side of the river, and states that when the Myers' block was being raised in 1858, considerable difficulty was experienced in getting the frame up, on account of the scarcity of men in the place. However, by the aid of some sailors the frame was put up, but just as the last bent was being put into place, it slipped and knocked down all the rest of the frame.

EIGHTH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT

This district is formed of the counties of Montcalm, Gratiot, Isabella, Midland, Saginaw, Bay, Gladwin, Clare, Roscommon, Ogemaw, Iosco, Oscoda, Alcona, Alpena, Montmorency, Presque Isle, Cheboygan, and Emmet. The total vote of the district in 1874, was 20,272.

TWENTY-NINTH SENATORIAL DISTRICT

This district is composed of the counties of Bay, Iosco, Ogemaw, Alcona, Oscoda, Alpena, Montmorency, and Presque Isle.

ALPENA DISTRICT

The Alpena representative district is formed of the counties of Alpena, Alcona, Presque Isle, Oscoda, and Otsego.

EIGHTEENTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT

This district is composed of the counties of Bay, Iosco, Alcona, Alpena, Presque Isle, and Otsego. The court is held in Alpena on the fourth Tuesday of May and the first Tuesday of October of each year.

COUNTY OFFICERS

Treasurer—Abram Hopper.
Clerk—Charles N. Cornell.
Register—Alexander McDonald.
Sheriff—Thomas B. Johnston.

The board of supervisors consists of the county clerk and eight members—one from each township, one from each city ward, and the city comptroller. The present supervisors are:

First ward—Thomas G. Spratt.
Second ward—Ira Stout.
Third ward—M. N. Bedford.
Alpena township—James A. Case.
Long Rapids—John Ferguson.
Wilson—M. N. Brackinreed.
Ossineke—I. G. Sanbourne.

CITY OFFICERS

Mayor—George L. Maltz.
Treasurer—Charles B. Greeley.
Recorder—A. R. McDonald.
Comptroller—J. D. Turnbull.
Marshal—Douglas Scott.
Chief Engineer—A. L. Power.

The common council consists of the mayor, recorder, and two aldermen from each ward. The present aldermen are:

First ward—George Richardson and Charles Rice.
Second ward—James Timms and J. P. Healy.
Third ward—Jason Gillett and J. D. Sheahy.

The board of education consists of the mayor, recorder, and two members from each ward. The present members are:

First ward—Frank Starbird and H. R. Morse.
Second ward—Ira Stout and J. C. Viall.
Third ward—D. McRae, and Paul Dane.

BAY COUNTY

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY W. R. MCCORMICK

At the annual meeting of the State pioneer society, held at Lansing, W. R. McCormick, of Bay City, read the following memorial tribute to Joseph Trombley, one of the earliest pioneers of the Saginaw Valley, who died in the first ward of West Bay City on May 21st, 1883:

Joseph Trombley was born on Conner's Creek, three miles above Detroit, in May, 1809; the day of the month cannot be ascertained, as the records have been lost. When a child he became very familiar with the Indian language; so much so that at the age of 20 he was employed by the American Fur company to take charge of an Indian trading post at the Indian village on the Shiawassee river, now in Shiawassee county, where he remained five years, during the fur season. While at this place the Indians attempted to kill him; they selected one of their number, a large, powerful Indian, to do the act. He was to proceed to Mr. Trombley's tent in the night, and when he was asleep to strike him in the head with a war club, as they were afraid to attack him in any other manner, Mr. Trombley being a very powerful man. The Indian crept up to the tent, raised the opening, struck at Mr. Trombley and grazed his head, when the latter sprang to his feet, struck the Indian a terrific blow which felled him to the ground, senseless, and caused the flight of his companions. It was a long time before the Indian revived, and then he had to be carried to his wigwam. After this he had no more trouble, and the Indian he had nearly killed afterwards became his firmest friend.

During the Black Hawk war he, with the late Capt. Joseph F. Marsac, raised a company of volunteers, composed chiefly of French, near Grosse Point, above Detroit, and started for the seat of war on foot. When they had got part way to Chicago news came that Black Hawk been had captured and the war ended, and they were ordered to return to Detroit. In 1834 he came to the mouth of the Saginaw river to trade with the Indians. He, with his brother, Medor, purchased of the government 300 acres of land on the Saginaw river, which now comprises the fifth and sixth wards of Bay City, where he built a block house in which he and his brother kept an Indian trading store in the winter of 1836 and 1837. The two brothers commenced the erection of the first frame house in Bay county. Part of the lumber was sawed by whipsaws, and the balance brought from Detroit. They lived in this house until 1843, when it was sold to James McCormick, Sr. It is still standing on the corner of Water and 24th streets, and is now converted into a public house, at the present time known as the Center house. In 1843 he purchased one-half mile of land on the west side of the Saginaw river, now opposite the northern limits of Bay City, where he soon removed. Here he platted out a city and called it Bangor, which is now within the corporate limits of West Bay City, and comprises the first ward of the same. Some years since, he here erected a fine brick mansion, in which he resided until the time of his death. Mr. Trombley accumulated a fortune, and left four sons and one daughter. His wife died last year, of which event a memorial has been already published in the Pioneer Collections of Michigan.

It would be inappropriate to close this short sketch without giving some peculiar traits and incidents of this man. For his friends he could not do too much. He was charitable to the poor, and one of the most hospitable of men; he was also lavish of his money. He was a good neighbor, but a bitter enemy to those who he thought abused him.

No man in the valley is so missed as Uncle Joe, as he was familiarly called.. Peace to his ashes.

BERRIEN COUNTY

NINTH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE PIONEERS, JUNE 6, 1882

The intention to attend the annual picnic of the Pioneer Society has become so universal among the people of this county, that during the days immediately preceding this event the subject of the weather is the one which receives the most attention and causes considerable anxiety. Although during Tuesday we had several "right smart" sprinkles, they served rather to lay the dust and cool the atmosphere than to dampen the anticipations of the expectant thousands.

Tuesday evening there was an unusual number of strangers in town, and when Wednesday morning opened up clear and salubrious, there was no doubt as to a large crowd being in attendance. Bright and early the conveyances began to come in, and by nine o'clock there was a steady inpouring stream on every road. Notwithstanding the large number who now come by railroad, contrary to former years, there was a larger number of conveyances this year than ever before. This is owing to the fact that while in former years the loads were made up of from six to eight persons, they now come in ones, twos, and threes.

The business meeting at the grove was called to order at 10:30 A. M., by President N. A. Hamilton.

Rev. L. S. Matthews, of Berrien Springs, made an impressive prayer.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

Treasurer Thomas Mars made the following report of the receipts and expenditures for the year 1882:

RECEIPTS

To amount on hand	$14 59	
To amount from stands	60 00	
To amount from fees	6 00	
		$80 59

EXPENDITURES

By printing	$5 00	
By bands	20 00	
By glee club	5 00	
By stationery and postage	2 00	
By labor and lumber	33 60	
		$65 60
Balance on hand		$14 99

There were five bands in attendance, including the Berrien Center, Berrien Springs, Buchanan, and Benton Harbor bands, the latter playing on the May Graham, which was running excursions from the grounds to the bridge, and also a band from Daily, Cass county, which was made up of some fine musicians, whose playing was greatly enjoyed.

After some music by the Daily band, Hon. Thomas Mars, of the committee on obituaries, asked for the committee, further time in which to make their report. Granted.

The president appointed the following gentlemen as a committee to nominate officers for the coming year:

C. D. Nichols, Berrien Springs
E. D. Wilson, Oronoko
R. V. Clark, Buchanan
J. F. Higbee, Benton
John Redden, Bertrand

Rev. William Penland of Royalton was then introduced to the audience. He said he came to this county about 1840, and then followed the business of a local preacher. His remarks, which consisted of a sketch of his experiences at that time, were short but interesting.

After some more music by the band the meeting adjourned until after dinner.

During the noon hour the many well filled baskets were opened and their contents spread out upon the tables and on the grass, under the shade of the trees, when they soon disappeared.

At half past 1 the meeting was called to order, and Hon. Thomas Mars, of the committee on obituaries, presented the following report:

Isaac Smith, came here in 1830, died in 1883. Kingsley Oldes, came here in 1833, died in 1882. E. P. Morley, came here in 1845, died in 1882. Orson Ingolsbee, came here in 1863, died in 1883. Mrs. Asa Sherwood, came here in 1835, died in 1882. Reed Ferris, came here in 1850, died in 1882.

WHEREAS, We recognize among the departed some of the oldest and most esteemed members of our society, who have been famous in all good works, kind, benevolent, charitable, and ready to lend a helping hand to the poor and afflicted, and by their untiring industry and good judgment have laid a foundation, and aided materially in building up a prosperous and happy country: Therefore,

Resolved, That we will ever cherish the memory of our departed associates and will always refer to their many kind, hospitable, and virtuous acts when we were pioneers in a new country.

Resolved, That these resolutions be spread on the records as a memento of the high esteem in which the departed brothers and sisters were held by this society.

Hon. Levi Sparks then made some feeling and appropriate remarks on the death of Mrs. Asa Sherwood, followed by music from the Buchanan band.

President Hamilton said that the day was the forty-fifth anniversary of the arrival of his father's family on Portage Prairie.

Rev. W. I. Cogshall of Buchanan, the speaker of the day, was then introduced, but declined to speak until an old settler over one hundred years old, and who had served in the revolutionary war, had been heard from. He then called upon the Buchanan band, which presented Yankee Doodle, who notwithstanding his age was still quite lively and provoked much laughter.

The speech was an exceedingly eloquent one, abounding in humor, and containing much food for reflection. He spoke of the wonderful progress made in this country during the past half century, and gave some startling illustrations of recentness of the greatest inventions. He thought, however, that the motto was still *Ne plus ultra*, and said that it was the duty of the fathers and mothers of the land to prepare their children to solve questions greater than any that have yet been solved. The downfall of our republican institutions would set the world back five hundred years.

Hon. E. M. Plimpton, of Benton Harbor was called out. His speech was short but interesting and held the close attention of the audience.

Mr. George S. Clapp, of Niles, rose and told a couple of humorous stories of the old times in and around St. Joseph.

After music by the Berrien Center band, Hon. Levi Sparks was called out. He spoke feelingly of the hardships of the pioneers, but said there was as much real happiness then as now.

The committee on officers for the ensuing year made the following report which was accepted and adopted:

President—N. A. Hamilton, of Buchanan.

Vice-Presidents—E. T. Dixon, of Berrien; J. F. Higbee, of Benton; Francis Wells, of Bertrand; Peter Smith, of Wesaw; Theodore G. Beaver, of Niles.

Secretary—C. D. Nichols, of Berrien Springs.

Treasurer—Thomas Mars, of Berrien Center.

Executive Committee—E. D. Wilson, of Oronoko; J. S. Helmick, of Berrien Springs; R. V. Clark, Buchanan; Charles F. Howe, of Bertrand; William J. Jones, Oronoko.

After some music by the Berrien Center band the meeting adjourned at a quarter past three.

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY ALEX. B. LEEDS

Names of members of Berrien County Pioneer Society who have died since June 1, 1881, and prior to June 1, 1882:

Rev. Henry Worthington, came to Michigan 1837, died July, 1881.
Zodock Griffin, came to Michigan 1828, died Oct., 1881.
David B. Hinish, came to Michigan 1846, died June, 1881.
Joseph V. Hunter, came to Michigan 1834, died ——, 1881.
Thomas R. Martin, came to Michigan 1832, died March, 1882.
Jacob Weaver, came to Michigan 1832, died 1882.
Isaac Storick, came to Michigan 1836, died 1882.
Mrs. Jeremiah Sherwood, came to Michigan 1830, died 1882.
Job King, came to Michigan ——, died 1882.

Died since meeting of Society in June, 1882:

Ebenezer P. Morley, came to Michigan 1845, died 1882.
Reed Ferris, came to Michigan 1850, died 1882.
Mrs. Asa M. Sherwood, came to Michigan ——, died 1882.
Kinsley Olds, came to Michigan 1833, died 1882.
Isaac Smith, came to Michigan 1830, died 1883.
Orson Ingolsbee, came to Michigan in 1850, died 1883.

BRANCH COUNTY

SKETCHES OF THE EARLY HISTORY OF BRANCH COUNTY

BY HON. HARVEY HAYNES

Read June 13, 1883

Branch county, the central one of the southern tier, is essentially an agricultural county. It was named after John Branch, who was for several years a member of President Jackson's cabinet. Indeed it would be no easy task to find a county organized during the presidency of the "old hero" that was not named after some one of his ardent supporters.

Only an occasional hunter or trapper had ever followed its Indian trails prior to 1828. Previous to that time the Pottawattomie Indians were its only occupants. As about one-half of this county was at that time a heavy, dense forest, while the other half was oak openings or burr-oak plains—with only a very few small open prairies; the former affording them excellent winter camping-ground, while the openings and plains gave them fine chances for their summer sports, is it any wonder that in 1840, when they were forced to leave their beloved camping-ground, the braves were indignant and sullen, while the women and children dropped a filial tear, as they cast a last lingering, longing look back towards their native land—the place of their childish and youthful sports? When we remember that the forests abounded with deer, turkeys, and other game, and the numerous lakes and creeks throughout the county were alive with fish; thus easily supplying their every want, we have often wondered the primitive occupants did not wage as long and bloody war as did their Seminole brethern in the swamps and forests of the sunny south, before leaving their earthly paradise for the arid and unknown lands in the west.

Those dusky sons of the forest were evidently kind, generous, and affectionate. In matters of deal, all they desired was even exchange. That is, all they wanted was an equal swap. They would gather cranberries and whortleberries in the swamps many miles away, and give a pail full of either for a pail full of potatoes. But if they wanted flour or salt, though the latter was worth ten dollars per barrel; the exchange must be measure for measure. "Equal measure" was their motto.

In affection, I have sometimes thought they equaled at least, their white brethren, and trust I shall be excused if I give one example.

In the winter of 1836, one of their huntsmen died; and as the ground was frozen very hard, and digging a grave could hardly be done with a small hatchet—that being all the tool they could use for that purpose,—they went back about a mile in the forest and cut down a large whitewood tree; split off a slab, and then dug out a beautiful trough or casket, and there deposited the remains of their noble comrade. In June, 1836, I visited the grave, removed the slab; there lay the warrior chieftain wrapped in a nice government blanket; on his right side lay his gun, and on his left a huge powder horn, such as all huntsmen carried in those days. I could but think of the burial of Sir John Moore, for he

"Lay like a warrior taking his rest,
With his martial cloak around him."

In the following August, I visited the sacred place again, removed the covering,—there still lay the remains of the son of the forest, and on each side from waist to head were strewed from four to eight quarts of fresh whortleberries which his comrades had brought many miles to nourish and sustain him as he passed on to their ideal hunting grounds. I looked on with wonder and astonishment; while my poetic reading of England's gifted bard rushed into my mind:

"Lo, the poor Indian! whose untutor'd mind
Sees God in clouds, or hears him in the wind;
His soul proud science never taught to stray
Far as the solar walk or milky way;
Yet simple Nature to his hope has given,
Behind the cloud-topt hill a humbler heaven,
Some safer world in depth of woods embraced,
Some happier island in the wat'ry waste;
Where slaves once more their native land behold,
No fiends torment, no Christians thirst for gold.
To be, contents his natural desire;
He asks no angel's wing, no seraph's fire;
But thinks, admitted to that equal sky,
His faithful dog shall bear him company."

I have no doubt but in the minds of his comrades he had been a warrior chieftain, capable of scaling the Alps, or crossing the Hellespont; or an orator equaling in eloquence a Cicero or a Demosthenes. Here I leave our savage brethren of Branch county, for since 1840 we have known them not.

FIRST SETTLEMENT

The first white person known to have made a permanent home within the limits of Branch county, was one Jabez Bronson, who in the spring of 1828 located with his family on Bronson's Prairie, a small opening lying in the southwestern part of the county.

This was on the great Indian trail running nearly east and west through the county, and which, in after years, became the line of the famed Chicago turnpike. Here he built a small log house, and soon a rude sign notified the weary, wandering adventurer that entertainment could there be had for a moderate price. In fact, all the first houses built on this thoroughfare were christened taverns. Soon after, a few others wended their way into this locality, so that in the winter of 1829-30 some five or six families claimed Bronson as their home. During this winter a man by the name of John Toole gathered all the children in a log shanty and commenced the first school ever taught in the county.

Mr. Bronson had, in 1827, raised a crop of corn on Pigeon Prairie, and with a good crib of corn, was well provided with the means of living; for with a good rifle, plenty of venison could be killed; and plenty of wild honey could be found in the woods, and these three articles were considered an epicurean dish in those early times.

This little log tavern of Mr. Bronson's was a place of no small consequence among the pioneers, for soon after, its owner was appointed postmaster, and a little later, a justice of the peace by the governor. This was the first post-office in the county, as well as the first justice's office, and as a matter of course, a great place of resort for the first settlers.

Very near the same time of Bronson's settlement there came a man by the name of Phineas Bonner who, with his family, settled in what is now the township of Batavia. He was an Indian trader, farmer, trapper, and was a man of considerable intelligence, having in his younger years been a sailor. He used to talk of his coasting on the Mediterranean, and of his visiting the city of Constantinople. His stay in Branch county was short, for his roving disposition still clung to him, and he soon left for parts unknown.

In 1829, Richard W. Corbus came to what is now the town of Girard, and for some time was the only white resident in the township. His residence was in the north part of the county, and some eighteen miles from Bronson's hotel, hence not troubled with white neighbors. In this lonely way the family lived over a year before any other white people ventured to intrude upon their domain. In the spring of 1829, Jeremiah Tillotson located near Bronson and opened a hotel. It was during this year that a mail route was established west of Lenawee county. The contractor was John Mitchell, who was to carry the mail on horseback from Tecumseh to White Pigeon. He was to carry the mail each way once a week in summer, and once in two weeks in the winter time. Up to this time the territory now comprising Branch county, was called St. Joseph township, and belonged to Lenawee county.

On the 29th of October, 1829, however, a law was passed by the Legislative Council of Michigan forming several new counties, among them Branch. One section reads thus: "That so much of the county that lies west of the line between ranges four and five, west of the meridian, and east of the line between ranges eight and nine west, and south of the line between townships four and five, south of the base-line, and north of the boundary line between this territory and the State of Indiana be, and the same is hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be Branch."

Nov. 5, 1829, another act was passed by the Legislative Council which reads as follows: "That the counties of Branch, Calhoun, and Eaton, and all the country lying north of the county of Eaton, which are attached to, and form a part of the county of St. Joseph, shall form a township of the name of Green, and the first township meeting shall be held at the house of Jabez Bronson, in said township." It will be seen by this, that the town of Green not only comprised the present county of Branch; but other territory north; even to the straits of Mackinaw. Indeed the log hotel of Jabez Bronson was the capitol of quite an empire. The whole of the county of Branch was known as one township, and Green was its name for several years after the act passed by the Legislative council.

There is no record extant to show whether the first town meeting was held at the house of Jabez Bronson or not; but from certain accounts found in the record, it is quite probable that some form of an election was held soon after that date. The first election of which there is any record, was held on the third day of April, 1832. This was held at a little mill that was then being built on the west branch of Coldwater river, and very near the geographical center of the county. The mill being built at that time was called "Black Hawk mill" in honor of the famed Indian warrior whose deeds are recorded in history, and spread terror among the settlers in that wilderness country, during 1831 and 1832.

All who attended this first meeting rode in one two-horse wagon, and I have been informed by one of the number that there was room in the same vehicle for at least two or three more. Doubtless this was a very quiet election, and conducted on business principles, having an eye to the future.

Among the resolutions passed was one offering a dollar bounty for wolf scalps, and another that the rails in the fences should not be over four inches apart for the four lower rails.

Three pounds were established—one on Bronson's Prairie, ten miles west; one on Cocoosh Prairie, ten miles north; and the third in the vicinity where the election was held. At the first of these, Samuel Smith was elected to preside as pound master; at the second, John Corbus; and at the last, Harvey Warner. One can hardly suppose that these gentlemen had very much to do in an official capacity, or that their offices were very lucrative, for we find by the record that the whole expense of the town during that year was only $59.00.

The officers elected were: Supervisor, Seth Dunham; town clerk, John Morse; collector, Seymour L. Bingham; commissioners of highways, Robert J. Cross, David Parsons, and James B. Tompkins; assessors, Allen Tibbits, John Corbus, and Wales Adams; constables, Seymour L. Bingham, and James N. Gale; overseer of the poor, Samuel Bingham. The above, together with the poundmasters, constituted not far from one-fourth of the entire voters of the county at that time, and were men capable of filling almost any position in the gift of the people.

From 1830 to 1832 several very worthy men located in the county. Among them were Wales Adams, James B. Tompkins, Allen Tibbits, Joseph Hanchett, Harvey Warner, who, being a carpenter and joiner, built the first frame house ever built in the county.

Abram Aldrich, a noble, sturdy Quaker, with his two sons-in-law, Benjamin H. Smith and Martin Barnhart, settled on West Cocoosh Prairie, in what is now Girard township; and soon after commenced building a saw-mill, and a little later a grist-mill. These mills were located on Coldwater river, some seven miles northwest of Coldwater city. As the Black Hawk mill was a small affair, and entirely inadequate to the wants of the increasing population, you may be sure this latter was very much needed, and was patronized by almost all the inhabitants for from 20 to 40 miles; and great was their joy when they found they could get a grist ground the same day and for only one toll. Mr. Tibbits and Mr. Joseph Hanchett purchased land where the city of Coldwater now is, laid out the village, and called it Lyons, after Mr. Tibbits' native town.

The beautiful public square in the center of the city was a gift to the county by these two liberal and kind-hearted gentlemen. Judge William H. Cross, now of St. Joseph county, and his brother Robert, came in 1830 and located on the east part of Coldwater prairie, and within the limits of the city of Coldwater. Several other families came; so that in 1832, when all were summoned to the Black Hawk war, there were in the whole county between forty and fifty males between the ages of 18 and 45, liable to do military duty. All were called on to go to meet the great Indian chieftain, and responded with great promptness; leaving their loved ones behind to look after matters as well as they could. As the whole country round was full of Indians, who might in one short day, have killed every soul in the county without receiving any harm themselves, you may rest assured some apprehension was felt for the safety of the loved ones at home.

The following is a list of the men who left their families in the county to take care of themselves and work the garden, while they went forth at the call of their country:

FIRST COMPANY

Commissioned officers.—May 22, 1832.—Major B. Jones received orders from Gen. Joseph W. Brown to muster his battalion in the third brigade, second division, M. M. May 25, present on duty: Major Beniah Jones, jr.; Adjt., Enoch Chase; Q. M., Edmund Jones; Surgeon, Enoch Chase, M. D.; Q. M. S., Abiel Potter, Ambrose Nicholson.

Staff officers.—John Morse, fife major; Abram F. Bolton, captain of 1st company; John Allen, lieutenant; Harvey Warner, ensign.

Non-commissioned officers.—E. S. Hanchett, 1st sergeant; James McCarty, Isaac Eslow.

Privates.—Seymour Bingham, Jonas Tilapan, George Hanchett, Moses Herrick, William H. Cross, John Wilson, Philip Ledyard, Henry Johnson, James Craig, Martin Barnhart, Benjamin H. Smith, Robert J. Cross, Hervey Van Hyning, John Parkinson, James B. Tompkins, Joseph C. Corbus, Phineas Bonner, John Cornish, Hugh Alexander, Chauncy Morgan, Mr. Decrow, Marvin Hill, Joseph H. Fowler.

This company was mustered into service May 24th, and dismissed June 3d, 1832.

THIRD COMPANY

Commissioned officers.—Seth Dunham, captain; Jeremiah Tillotson, lieutenant; Wales Adams, ensign.

Non-commissioned officers.—James M. Guile, 1st sergeant; Thomas Holmes, 2d sergeant; George W. Gamble, 3d sergeant; Philip Omsted, 1st corporal; Frederick Lyons, 2d corporal.

Privates.—Horace D. Judson, Daupheneus Holmes, Elizer Lancaster, Isaac Smith, Daniel Smith, David J. Parsons, David Clark, Moses Omsted, Joseph Edwards, Joshua Ransdell, John G. Richardson, John Rose, Alfred S. Riggs, Sylvester Brockway.

This company was mustered into service May 26, and dismissed June 3, 1832.

From the above official list it will be seen that in 1832, some sixty men over 18 years of age and under 45, were found scattered over the county, and I have been informed that, so far as known, not one of proper age, but that went forth to face the great Indian chieftain, and if need be, to lay down his life in defense of their forest homes.

Although the speedy termination of the war enabled them to return in one week, yet it showed with what unity and heroism the people were endowed.

This year was the first the cholera made its appearance in the United States, and, in the west, almost every one died who was attacked with it. You will see that with the cholera coming from the east, and Black Hawk with his forces from the west, great was the consternation of the emigrants.

This year it was deemed advisable to divide the town of Green, which till this time, comprised the whole county. Accordingly, June 29, 1832, a bill was passed by the Legislative Council, dividing the town north and south through the center, forming two townships; the east one to be called Coldwater, the west one was given the name of Prairie River.

Some surprise was expressed that the west township was not named Bronson, after the veritable Jabez, its first settler, but after a time this oversight was made right by changing the name to "Bronson," thus making people all satisfied, which name it bears to this time.

In the spring of 1832, Right Reverend Philander Chase, an uncle of the eminent statesman of Ohio, in company with another gentleman, both on horseback, that being the most rapid way of traveling in those days, reached a place called Adams Mills, on Prairie River, west of Bronson's hotel. Mr. Chase had been Bishop of Ohio, President of Kenyon College, which positions he had resigned, and with the expectation of being appointed Bishop of Michigan, was seeking a location in this new country, where he might get a farm, and establish a college, having had promise of help from England. Mr. Adams piloted him through the woods in a southeast direction until they came to a tract of as beautiful land as the sun ever shone on. Here were groves of timber surrounding a charming lake.

In this beautiful town (now Gilead) he purchased 640 acres of land, and at once commenced to erect buildings, such as his present needs required. Failing to get the Bishopric of Michigan he sold his possession in Branch, and went westward with the "Star of Empire."

As I passed over the same ground some three years after the bishop left, and before the hand of the axman had destroyed those beautiful parks, I wondered if the good bishop really thought he had found the veritable Elysian Fields.

The pioneers hardly realized how near they came to having an educational institution established in this land of Gilead, that in time might have equaled a Harvard, a Yale, an Oxford, a Dublin, or a Heidelburg.

The first newspaper ever published in Branch county was called The Michigan Star. This was in 1837. Its existence, however, like terrestrial happiness, was of short continuance. One or two other papers were started, but they had a short and feeble existence. In 1841 the first paper was established that continued for any length of time. This was called The Coldwater Sentinel, and the first number was dressed in mourning on account of the death of President Harrison.

This paper was owned and edited by Albert Chandler, then young and active. He was editor, pressman, and typo. In fact, he "paddled his own canoe." His success was largely attributable to the following circumstance: That fall a senatorial convention was held at Albion, and young Chandler was a delegate. With a solid delegation, Branch could secure the nomination. The young democratic editor was selected, but he stoutly declared that he would not vote for his own nomination, although he knew very well a nomination was equal to an election. So another man from Branch was put in nomination, and of course elected. Had railroads been as plenty then as now, and passes as liberally distributed, I am not sure but his Roman firmness might have been overcome, and he passed for nothing but an ordinary man.

EARLY JUDICIAL AND LEGAL TRANSACTIONS

Whatever may be thought of the judiciary of this age, there was in early days a court in Branch county that was above suspicion.

In the very early settlement of the county, there came from the State of New York a colony of as honest and industrious people as ever crossed Lake Erie. Wishing to locate by themselves, they went back from the Chicago road, which was then the principal thoroughfare through the county, and settled in the midst of a dense forest. Here, by hard labor, they soon built themselves log houses, and soon were quite well sheltered. Then a schoolhouse must be built. So by volunteer labor a log house soon went up, sufficiently large to accommodate their children in school, also to afford them a suitable place for religious meetings on the Sabbath; for, be it known, that when this Puritanic colony crossed lake Erie, which in those days was almost considered the grand Rubicon between civilization and barbarism, they left not their religious convictions behind them, but transplanted them in the dense forests of Branch county. For a time they enjoyed themselves in their primitive church, but after a while a young man was elected director of the district who possessed at least two attributes of that ancient "unjust judge," for he neither "feared God nor regarded man." This young hopeful locked the door, and would not permit religious meetings to be held in the house. You can imagine the feelings of this little colony of the descendants of the May Flower emigrants. In the little village of Coldwater, many miles away, there lived a young justice of the peace who did nearly, indeed, I may say all the judicial business in the county, and whose decisions were so manifestly just and honorable upon all occasions, that his court was often called the "court of equity." The voluminous works of Chitty and Blackstone had formed no part of his early readings, but he was a thorough student in the great volume of honor and justice.

One of the deacons of this little band of christians made haste to the distant village to consult the young justice, and went back, as we sometimes say, with a "flea in his ear." Of course the Esquire refused to give advice, but said he, "Should such a thing occur in my neighborhood, I would go on Sunday morning next and kindly ask the director for the key; if he refused to give it me, I would get a good heavy oak rail, and all hands taking hold, I would knock the door into atoms." Now as the good deacon was of the Cromwell stock, he put implicit confidence in the God of battles, and at the same time had taken the precaution to keep his powder dry. On the following bright and beautiful Sabbath morn, when all nature had donned her beautiful attire, and the birds in the surrounding trees were chanting their sweetest carols, the whole band of christians assembled at the school-house, thoroughly armed with the christian's panoply, to take part in the religious exercises.

The director continued stubborn; a huge rail was procured, when all hands were ready, the shout echoed through the forest; "if the Lord be for us who can stand against us;" and with one grand blow, down went the door, in far less time than it took the walls of Jericho to tumble at the blast of trumpets at the command of the great Joshua. When all had assembled, that majestic old tune Iddo, was brought into requisition using the words,

How sweet, how heavenly is the sight,
  When those who love the Lord,
In one another's peace delight,
  And thus fulfill his word.

When each can feel another's sigh,
  And with him bear a part,
When sorrow flows from eye to eye,
  And joy from heart to heart.

Not having heard of the conference of the deacon with the Esquire, the director hastened at early dawn the next morning to the distant village to have them all arrested. The Esquire had anticipated such a call, and was fully prepared for the emergency.

A conference ensued, when something like the following lecture was delivered by the court of equity: "Yes, Mr. Director, I told the good deacon what I would do, were I in his situation. You know this nation is called the land of the free, as well as the home of the brave. It is too late in the world's history to talk of shutting up our little school-houses, or of trying to prevent men and women from worshiping the great God in a quiet and peaceful way, according to the dictates of their own consciences. Being a firm believer in the great principle of moral gravitation, I am surprised that any body should try to prevent that noble little colony from carrying out their own convictions of duty. Let us all remember

'What conscience dictates to be done,
Or warns us not to do,
This, teach us more than Hell to shun,
That, more than Heaven pursue.'

Only remember the condition of poor Lot, because he pitched his tent nigh unto Sodom. Let us all earnestly desire that the great flambeau of civil and religious liberty may continue to blaze over the length and breadth of this broad and beautiful land; for where liberty dwells, there is my country."

That ended the controversy; and so well pleased were the people of the county with their chancellor, that after a few years they said to Esq. Warner, "since thou hast been faithful over a few things, we will make thee ruler over many," and elected him judge of probate for the county; which position he held for eight years, to the entire satisfaction of an intelligent constituency.

I deem it but just to say that when the litigious director visited the Esquire's office, he was accompanied by the late Lieut. Gov. George A. Coe who was prosecuting attorney at the time, and who fully concurred in all that was said by the Esquire, and enjoyed it exceedingly; and as he left the office exclaimed: "Well done good and faithful servant!"

The first lawyer that ever settled in the county was Esbon G. Fuller, who in May, 1837, was on his way from western New York to Chicago, or Milwaukee, with a view of locating in one of those western cities. Stopping over the Sabbath in the little village of Coldwater and being pleased with the people and country, and learning that there was no lawyer in the county, he concluded to pitch his tent with us.

Circuit court in those days was held about twice each year, and each term usually continued from one to two days. At the following June term, the young attorney made application for admission to the bar. Not the bar in the hotel—for he was a genuine disciple of Neal Dow—but to that other bar in the little log court-house. Hon. William A. Fletcher, of Ann Arbor, was the presiding judge. His honor appointed three of the ablest attorneys in the circuit to examine the applicant. The weather being extremely warm, this trio of legal gentleman seated themselves on the ground under the wide-spreading branches of the surrounding trees, while the young applicant took quarters on a large oak stump standing near by. As the loquacious judge was passing from the court-house to the hotel to get his dinner, and perhaps other refreshments, he quaintly said: "Gentlemen, I have given you no authority to tree that man." However, as they were a very grave trio, and doubtless felt that great responsibility rested upon them, they commenced by asking the young man as to his politics. Nothing daunted, he exclaimed, with great emphasis, that he was a democrat, a Jackson democrat. This answer was entirely satisfactory, at least to two of the gentlemen of legal lore, for to be a Jackson democrat, in those days, was the *sine qua non* of admission into good legal society. The third man, however, had one question to ask. Whether because he was a less ardent worshiper of the hero of New Orleans, or because he wished to make an exhibit of his legal attainments, I know not, but one question he insisted on asking. It was this. Did he ever expect to run for the legislature? and if so, did he expect to be elected? The question was answered in the negative. Although the young man possessed all the qualifications necessary to make a useful member of the legislature, yet his inclinations led him not in that direction.

The above were the only questions asked, and they were answered in such a way as to give unbounded satisfaction, and entitled the young man to practice in all the august courts of Branch county.

I have mentioned these early judicial proceedings to show that in primitive times we had less law, but more justice than is thought to exist in more modern times.

SONG TO OUR PIONEERS

BY MRS. EMMA TUTTLE

TUNE: *Tramp, Tramp, Tramp.*

From the labors of to-day
Let us turn awhile away
To the memories of the consecrated past.
With a ringing rythmic tone,
Let each heart call back its own
From the shadows death and time have o'er them cast.

CHORUS

On, on, on, the world is marching!
On to regions grand and vast,
But we offer up a song,
As she wheels her souls along,
To the brave and valiant heroes of the past.

Where we live in ease to-day
They were wearing life away,
Doing battle with privation, want, and toil,
Chopping down the sturdy trees,
Leaving acres such as these,
Where the gold lies, almost shining, in the soil.

CHORUS

Now those hands which labored best
Have been crossed in well-earned rest,
Never more to ache with weariness or wound,
Save that now and then we meet
One whose head is white with sleet,
Left a hero on his former battle-ground.

CHORUS

Let us keep their memories green
Through the days that lie between
Sad good-byes and glad good-mornings Over there;
Laying by crape's mourning weeds,
Let us tell their noble deeds,
Writ on pages to their memories white and fair.

CHORUS

1833 QUINCY 1883

October 3d

It was a great day in the history of Quincy. And why not? Never another Semi-Centennial of her existence. Fourth of July, Christmas, and like holidays may do for small towns like Detroit and Chicago, but it takes a bigger thing to wake up Luke and his log cabin, or Milo and his greased pole and pig, and bring together 20,000 people in Quincy. There are sixteen towns in Branch county, besides a full fledged city, with its corporation filled with people who know themselves as living in a city. All of the people who live in these towns and in the city, except a few that were left at home to look after the cows or pigs, undertook to take a peep at Quincy in her Semi-Centennial dress. And they all had a chance. They found the smartest, most beautiful and business-like town in southern Michigan ready to receive them, and fully up in all the parts in carrying on a grand celebration. But before entering upon a description of the day's doings, the incidents, etc., it may be well to briefly state how the day came to be celebrated. On the 22d day of August, Rev. J. Emory Fisher, of the Presbyterian church, called at the Herald office, and stated that this was the fiftieth year since the first shanty was put up and the first wheat sown in Quincy village. The gentleman suggested the propriety of celebrating the anniversary, and upon meeting encouragement left it for the Herald to work up. A brief announcement in the editorial columns of the fact, called out from the citizens a letter addressed to the editor suggesting a public meeting, which was called for Friday evening, August 31st. At this meeting, which was largely attended, it was voted to celebrate, and the day was named to be September 19. An executive committee was appointed consisting of Messrs. J. H. Jones, J. B. Sutton, C. McKay, O. S. Williamson, J. J. Badgley, F. E. Marsh, Jr., C. W. Bennett, M. D. Campbell, Luke Joseph, C. V. R. Pond, R. K. Twadell, Ed. Finn, Hiram Bennett, M. M. Brown, with power to prepare for the celebration. At the first meeting of the executive committee it was urged that the day named should be changed, as not sufficient time elapsed to make proper preparation, and the date was changed to Wednesday, October 3d. No committee ever appointed, labored more faithfully to make a celebration what this one was, a grand success. Day and night either on sub-committees or in committee of the whole, some of the members gave their almost entire time and attention, forsaking private interests for the good of their town. But all the honor, if there is any to be bestowed, must be given to Rev. J. E. Fisher, for thinking of the opportunity to thus celebrate.

The continued dry weather caused many an anxious mind, lest the 3d of October should be a rainy day. Extensive preparations were being made by the citizens to take a part in the parade. A rain would interfere with their desire. The days passed and Monday night brought a heavy rain. Tuesday morning the streets showed the beneficent effects of the rain, the dust had been laid, the clouds were passing away, but would it rain to-morrow? Some said "yes" others said, "well, we will prepare for the celebration any way," and at it they went. Tuesday night Chicago street in its business portion presented a gala appearance ready for the morrow. Semi-Centennial day was ushered in by the ringing of the church, school and fire bells. At an early hour those living near to town began to arrive, and the Channel City Band and various societies prepared to receive their guests. The train which arrived from the west at 5:35 brought a number of visitors, and the special train from Coldwater at 8:30 brought ten car loads of people who were to help in the celebration. Among them were the Light Guards, Odd Fellows, Firemen and members of the G. A. R. of Coldwater, together with the Grange of that township, societies from Bronson and other towns. From this hour until past noon by train and by wagon, the hosts were emptied into our gaily decorated streets. The decorations are worthy a more extended notice than it is possible to give this week. The entire business portion of Quincy was almost hidden in the gay display of bunting, small flags, shields of "welcome," and various devices used in trimming, while the resident portion of the village was with very few exceptions, bedecked with the stars and stripes and fancy lanterns. It was hardly possible for a town to be more tastefully and thoroughly decorated.

At 10:30 A. M. Maj. C. W. Bennett, as marshal, and his able assistants formed the procession, and gave the signal to move, which was done in the following order:

AID—MARSHAL—AID

Channel City Band
Coldwater Light Guards—36 men
C. O. Loomis Post, G. A. R.,—40 men
Butterworth Post, G. A. R.,—50 men

ASSISTANT MARSHAL

Chief of Fire Dep't and visiting Chiefs
Quincy Fire Department,—70 men
Coldwater Steamer Company,—25 men

ASSISTANT MARSHAL

Algansee Cornet Band
Rathbun Lodge, I. O. O. F.
Coldwater Lodge, I. O. O. F.
California Lodge, I. O. O. F.
Union City Lodge, I. O. O. F.
Bronson Lodge, I. O. O. F.
Quincy Grange
Visiting Granges

ASSISTANT MARSHAL

Fremont Band
President and officers of the Day,
And invited guests in carriages
Pioneers in carriages

ASSISTANT MARSHAL

Gilead Cornet Band
Two hunters
Emigrant wagon
Log cabin of 1833 on wheels,

drawn by oxen, driven by Luke Joseph in old time costume. Then came a wagon upon which Mrs. Z. C. Rose worked a loom of olden time, and Mrs. H. H. Bennett used the reel, while Mrs. R. D. Decker used the spinning wheel. This was followed by the "old time threshers" using the flails vigorously, and of which mention is made in our "Notes" Then came the representations of the present day, and it is our desire to mention every trade; if any should be omitted it is unintentional. We are unable to report them in the order they appeared, owing to a break in the procession, caused by a temporary accident to the cabin. Mrs. Eva Qureau presided at an organ and was accompanied in two wagons by her class of sixty.

Tom Lennon exhibited fine carriages to which attention was drawn by a band of negro minstrels.

George Dean, with an ox team, showed a vehicle of ancient style, while he rode in a beautiful carriage of his own make. He also had a wagon containing a fine display of harness goods.

J. C. Rogers exhibited the present style of making bologna sausages with a youngster stuffing dogs into the cutting box.

H. McGinness also made a fine market display with meats and the sausage cutter in full action.

Ed Throop showed his tin business in a monster coffee pot ten feet high.

Williamson & Jones made a fine display of stoves and hardware, and also had a mowing machine and a self-binder reaper in full action.

C. W. Bennett's subscription agency advertised its benefits by means of large banners carried in a wagon.

H. D. Young made an elegant display, on a mammoth wagon, of his furniture stock, with a fine parlor set, and Miss Jennie Shade as the lady receiving.

A. D. Young & Son exhibited their bakery in working order with the bakers at work.

Thompson & Barnes made a very fine display of groceries.

Albert Perring, in a tasty outfit, exhibited the Crown and White sewing machines.

James Macklem made an exhibit of the New Home sewing machine, with Miss Grace at work upon one.

C. D. Skinner displayed a full line of chain and drive pumps.

Cyrus Wilcox had a large showing of boots and shoes.

H. W. Gier displayed a patent fruit dryer, also chain pumps.

M. M. Dickerson made a royal display of Palace Organs.

Will C. Marsh showed his photographic business by means of children on horseback.

Frank Larzelere made a fine showing of groceries, and also had cigarmakers at work upon his favorite brand, "Gold Coin."

A. W. Barber represented the Estey organs.

William J. Hess made a fine showing, with three teams, of his Centennial spring bed, as compared with the old time bed.

Hawley & Runyon exhibited their steam threshing machine.

Then came citizens in carriages; altogether making a procession over one mile in length.

The line of march was as advertised in the Herald, and the thousands who witnessed the passing panoramic view of the days of 1833 and 1883, pronounced it the finest display ever seen in southern Michigan.

At 1:30 P. M., there were gathered at the School Park a dense crowd, stretching away on the streets that center at that point, variously estimated at from 1,000 to 3,000 people. A platform 36x12 had been built against the school building and upon it were the various officers of the day, the choir, members of the press from home and abroad, distinguished guests, and many pioneers living in this and adjoining counties.

The exercises were opened by music by the band and singing.

Prayer by Rev. Isaac Bennett, one of the pioneers of Methodism in Michigan.

Another piece by the band.

The president then called upon M. D. Campbell, Esq., to read the following letter:

COMPTON, *Los Angeles Co., California.*
September 23, 1883.

B. F. Wheat, President of Semi-Centennial Celebration, Quincy, Mich.

DEAR SIR:—Perhaps it may be vanity, or egotism, that prompts me to write you on the occasion of this celebration. Very well, let it pass as such. There certainly can be no crime in a truant son desiring the remembrance of loved ones, and feeling that there are still warm hearts and hands for him among the old friends at the old home. My life has been so identified with Quincy, its history almost seems my own. There were spent my childhood and most of my manhood years, and Quincy, with her noble people and brillant record for a half century, is dear to me. In that record I claim nothing for myself, save that I was one, in the grand whole, of her people.

Quincy commenced its existence with the birth of a new era in the progress of man. Her young life felt the first heart throb of modern science, and man stands in the midst of the resultant improvements in wonder and reverence of his own marvelous works. Great revolutions have taken place in the last fifty years. The old has yielded to the brighter new. Man has moved into the light. Such advancement in science, in the thoughts of men, and in all that makes men happier, wiser, and better, is beyond the comprehension of the living witnesses of the day. And Quincy, true to her day, has ever been foremost in this march of progress. Steady and firm has she always been in times of trial, and your historian to-day has a proud work in bringing forward the bright, untarnished records of our beloved Quincy.

I am truly yours,
M. MUDGE.

The reading of this letter from our old friend, the colonel, was the occasion for hearty applause. The president then introduced the historian, Rev. J. Emory Fisher, whose efforts on this day will long be remembered in Quincy. We give this history in its full completeness, and a more valuable and complete document it were not possible for the people of this town and county to preserve.

SEMI-CENTENNIAL POEM

BY M. D. CAMPBELL.

Come Jane, never mind the ironing now,
  You've done enough to-day;
So, come and sit down by the fire,
  And I'll put the things away.

We're going to be all alone to-night,
  And so here by the glowing grate
Let's talk of the past since we began
  To share each other's fate.

We can't plan much for the future you know,
  Nor count on the days to come;
But we can recall many scenes gone by,
  And what together we've done.

To-day I found that old picture, Jane,
  You gave me in Thirty-One,
'Twas about that time you'll remember,
  We were dreaming of two in one.

And for half an hour I sat by the window,
  And looked at it straight and true,
For 'taint like them cabinets
  You can see just as well askew.

And as I gazed at those flowing ringlets,
  That face without wrinkle or scar,
I almost forgot that life's river
  Had carried us down so far.

And as through the windows of memory
  A ray of sunlight stole,
I felt the glimmer of youthful fancies
  Come tripping over my soul.

And my blood began to tingle,
  As it did, when in my teens
You so fatally bewitched me,
  Down there in old Orleans.

And I saw an archway of evergreen
  Extending across the room,
And underneath its flowering wreath,
  A trembling bride and groom.

And I presume you clearly recall
  That morning in May, Thirty-Three,
When you bade adieu to dear ones at home,
  And started out West with me.

We knew but little of our destined home,
  Or where our lot we'd cast;
But we turned our backs on the homes of youth,
  And left them along with the past.

But didn't it take a heap of grit
  In them days, to say farewell,
And step out over the threshold
  Of those we loved so well?

For then "good-bye" had a meaning
  It doesn't have to-day,
When a train of cars stands panting
  In every village way.

And how comes back that day,
  When our valor was put to the test,
When the dearest of Earth stood about us,
  And the oxen were headed West.

We didn't have much to bring with us,
  But our folks did the best they knew how,
When they gave us some stuff to keep house with,
  And yours led out the red cow.

And Jane, 'twould be a good thing now-days,
  If parents, that lesson would learn,
Not to give too much to their children,
  Till they know what it means to earn.

For three weeks and a day, we were wending
  Our way toward a western home;
When now, but a morning and evening
  Is all that it takes to come.

In a few days, our little log cot we'd reared
  'Neath the rustling leaves of a forest wild,
And in front of the cabin, a spot we cleared
  Where the orb of day peeped in and smiled.

Not long ere the neighbors began to come in,
  Though they lived a good distance away;
Three miles was the nearest cabin to us,
  Yet better neighbors than next door to-day.

For flounces, kid gloves, silk dresses and lace,
    With bonnets, spring, summer and fall,
Weren't all required in them days you know,
    For a friendly visit or call.

And how I remember those letters
    That came but a few times a year,
For they charged a good bit to bring them then,
    From York State, away out here.

But how we used to read them,
    Over and over again,
For we knew every word was written
    By a mother's trembling pen.

Yes, our cot was rough and rude without,
    But inside, as cozy and neat
As any palace that now stands
    On either side of our street.

On poles, hung rings of pumpkin and squash,
    From fireplace swung blackened crane,
While over head, the old bark roof
    Set music to falling rain.

The skins of woodchuck, coon and mink
    Were nailed to the southern gable,
While a few steps away was the great well sweep,
    And beyond, the oxen's stable.

I know it was lonely, there all alone
    During much of that first year;
And how oft I saw roll down your cheek,
    A pearly thought of th' past, in a tear.

But the past was kind o' covered up,
    And the present and future began
When our first baby came to greet us,
    Him that we called little Dan.

And then another and others came following on
    As the years went flitting by;
Yet for each and every one of them,
    We were ready to live or die.

They all learned how to read and spell
    And cipher and write some too;
In fact, every one wrote a plainer hand
    Than children nowadays do.

To be sure they didn't have Latin and Greek,
    That sort of classic varnish,
But they had enough of common sense,
    To keep them free from tarnish.

They had the good old English Reader,
    The Rule of Three and Kirkham;
And when the teacher caught 'em throwing wads,
    He wan't afraid to jerk 'em.

The school-house wan't built of brick,
    With patent seats and steam;
But with fire-place, slab-desks, and logs outside,
    And ventilated with cracks between.

And a day or two since, my dear,
    I wandered up yonder street
Where we laid away those dear ones,
    Whose faces we soon must greet.

And, as I sauntered along those path-ways,
Halting each now and then;
I read in marble letters,
Of neighbors, again and again;

Until it almost seemed to me,
I'd be more at home up there;
But God knows best the burden of years
He wants his children to bear.

And then what a time we had,
Beginning in Sixty-One;
When a vacant place at many a hearth,
Told of war for freedom begun.

How the cannon that boomed at Sumpter,
Went echoing from hill-top to glen;
Till Lincoln's first call for heroes,
Brought three hundred thousand men.

I know I didn't go myself,
But for that I wan't to blame;
For I tried to pass the muster,
But was too weak and lame.

And that night when the boys came home from town,
And said they guessed they'd go,
How the incense of love on the altar we burned,
To save a nation's fame from woe.

I guess we know the price it's cost
Our country's flag to save;
A crippled boy, yon marble slab,
And an unknown southern grave.

Yet, the fifty years we've just finished to-day,
Are fuller of good to man
Than centuries that went before
This period began.

We've seen the sickle give way to the reaper,
The flail to steam thresher yield;
We've seen the forests melt away
To the rich and golden field.

We've seen the oceans bound together
With three great iron bands,
And 'neath Atlantic, the lightning takes
Our thought to foreign lands.

But Jane, they've gone and done it now,
I don't know what'll come next,
For they've got a concern, you can talk to Detroit
With a hundred miles betwixt.

And when I read in the papers,
About talkin' over wires,
I said to myself, "that's nonsense,
Them papers, like lawyers, are liars."

But when I helloed at that hole in the box,
With that black fixin put to my ear,
I heard Deacon Jones, twenty miles away,
As plain as though he were here.

But bright genius will yet pace off
Greater strides, in the next fifty years,
Than those now marking the long between
A train of cars and the yoke of steers.

But we can't plan much for days here below,
Very soon, God's summons must come,
But I know we shall hear in its coming,
The welcome plaudit "Well done."

SEMI-CENTENNIAL ADDRESS

BY HON. CHARLES RYND

Mr. Rynd spoke briefly, because of the lengthy program which preceded his remarks.

He said that for men who were native to the soil, and who were thinking of their early days in this country, it seemed remarkable to him that they should call on a French gentleman who was born in Ireland to address them at this time. He spoke of the progress of our country, especially of Michigan, and eloquently referred to the ancestors of the people who had their origin in the eastern States; of the developments of the past fifty years; the sacrifices made in producing the grand present; and of the children of to-day as compared with those of fifty years ago, in educational facilities. Referring to his manuscript he said:

And now, friends, as I notice in this assembly to-day the faces of some of the men and women of fifty years ago; whose faces are withered, whose hair has been frosted by many winters, who are preparing for the grave, who look forward to a grand reunion on the other side, I cannot help thinking how beautiful is old age. Beautiful as the slow drooping, mellow auburn of a rich, glorious summer. In the aged, nature has fulfilled her work; she loads them with the delicious fruits of a well-spent life, and surrounded by their children they pass away softly to the grave, followed by blessings.

There is another life—hard, rough, and thorny, trodden with bleeding feet and aching brow, a battle which the grave gapes to finish before the victory is won—this is the highest life of man. Look back along the great names of history, there is none whose life is other than this. Such, in a humble way, was the life of the men and women who laid the foundations of your prosperity—the noble pioneers of fifty years ago. Part of them have crossed the flood; probably some are crossing now; the remaining few will soon pass away. May their last days be their best and happiest days.

There is nothing more beautiful in human character than kindly treasuring up the memories of those who have lived before us, and who have been distinguished for the good which they have done. Call up those memories to-day. Your green fields, your beautiful homes, your thriving village, your churches and your schools, are the result of the labor and sacrifices of those who toiled before many of us were born.

This is a great healer. Amidst the busy industries of life, absorbed in its cares, and harassed by its perplexities, we are likely to lose sight of the past—of those who have lived before us. Even now, the infant which was fondled at its mother's breast, the dear one clasped in the arms, the manly father, the tender mother are often too soon forgotten.

Generation after generation have felt as we feel to-day, and they were as busily engaged in the activities of life as we are. They have passed away as a vapor, while nature wore the same aspect of beauty as when her Creator commanded her to be. As we think of the generations of men who have preceded us we are forcibly reminded of the eloquent and touching words of Burke: "What shadows we are; what shadows we pursue." When we are gone the heavens will be as bright over our graves as they are around our pathway now; the world will have the same attraction for offspring yet unborn, as she has had for our fathers who have passed away, and as she has for us as we mix in the busy haunts of men. Yet a little while and all this will have happened. Your fathers! where are they? The once throbbing heart is still—they are at rest. They have ceased from their labors and their works do follow them. So with us. Our funeral will wind on its way, and the prayers will be said, and the grave-clods will be thrown in, and our friends will all return, and we shall be left to darkness and the worm.*

Possibly for a short time we may be spoken of—the home circle, or our immediate acquaintances may think of us, but the things of life will gradually creep in and we shall be forgotten. Days will move on; the repose of night will come as before, laughter and song will be heard in the very chamber in which we died; and the eye which mourned for us will be dried, and will glisten again with joy; and even our children will cease to think of us, and will scarce remember to lisp our name. Should we leave a little property some of them will quarrel over it,—thus displaying the selfishness of human nature, and furnishing business for the lawyers, but we shall have become, in the touching language of the Psalmist, "forgotten and clean out of mind."

Our duty to-day is, however, to show our gratitude; and manifest our love; to call up for an hour—if only a brief hour—precious memories, and learning from the past, from the stand-point of the present, do our work faithfully in the great battles of human life.

In view of the history of the past fifty years, we will reiterate what we have already said,—a history full of grand results and of tender memories. As we drop the tear of affection over the graves of the early settlers, the original pioneers; the men and women through whose thrift, industry, and economy this beautiful region has been built up; through whose sacrifices and faith you enjoy your beautiful homes; through whose intelligence your educational system has been reared; through whose piety your churches have been erected; through whose labors your trust in the future has been placed on the solid foundation of industry, intelligence, and morality, permit me to say a few words of practical importance.

Life is ours; ours to enjoy, ours to improve; how shall we live it truly? We sometimes, in our short-sighted way, scan the lives of others, that we may determine whose deeds are most worthy of imitation; and we involuntarily turn to those best known and most applauded by mankind, thinking that they alone are worthy of imitation. The farmer, by his fireside, reads of those who have distinguished themselves in various ways. The printed page is laid aside, and discontent almost creeps into his heart as he thinks of his own life, which has never extended its influence beyond his native place. Year after year he has patiently sown the seed; year after year he has carefully gathered in the harvest. Naught has been done except caring for his own green fields, and tenderly loving his family.

The mechanic thinks, as he walks slowly home, "What is my life worth? If I had the talents of him to whom I have listened to-day I might be useful, but I am now only a humble workman."

---

*Dr. Rynd died suddenly Aug. 20th, 1884, while this volume was going through the press.

A lady of wealth and influence passes by. A faithful steward she has been of the talents which God has given her. Her wealth has been poured out with no niggard hand, and many of the poverty-stricken ones of earth call her blessed.

The weary mother from the cottage window sees her as she passes, and sighs as she contrasts her own life with hers. As she looks back at the close of each day, she can think of no great deeds, no large charities—only little duties faithfully performed. Now a broken toy mended for the baby, then a torn garment repaired, and by-and-by, at the setting of the sun, prayers listened to from lisping tongues just learning the notes of praise. Surely her life is not worth much to the world.

Thus we reason as we look at the surface of things. Above these reigns a God who sees beyond all this, and who fully comprehends our work. Not he who has done the most apparent good is always approved by him. He sees that the simplest duties of life are often performed with a patient trust and self-denying love not always found in those who occupy high places. He lives the truest life who most patiently, most faithfully labors in the sphere to which duty calls him, be it high or low. Every department of labor is useful, and when God calls his children to their home of rest above, his brightest jewels may be gathered from the lowliest homes on earth.

Citizens of Quincy, as in the case of your ancestors,

"Whether winning. whether losing,
Trust in God and do the right."

NOTES OF THE DAY

The postoffice and Herald building and Charles Houghtaling's drug store attracted much attention because of the handsome decorations, while the postoffice interior was a marvel of beauty (this does not apply to the postmaster).

The Commercial hotel and Clark's hotel wore a complete dress of flags.

The dry goods stores of W. E. Goodnow & Co., W. J. Wilbur & Co., and Warner & McKay, were elaborately trimmed inside and out.

The display of street flags was never equaled in Branch county.

The first balloon sent up Wednesday evening, was seen by A. W. Staunton one hour and thirty minutes after its ascension, still traveling eastward.

When the procession reached the residence of Samuel Morey, the pioneers cheered heartily the old gentleman, whose years and health prevented him from leaving the porch of his home.

Among the prominent visitors from Coldwater were H. C. Lewis, Z. G. Osborn, William Gilbert, David Holmes, Harvey Warner, L. D. Halstead, Albert Chandler, F. S. Pratt, B. S. Tibbitts, Allen Tibbitts, P. P. Nichols, J. C. Pierce, F. D. Newberry, C. N. Legg, and N. A. Reynolds.

The log cabin of the day was filled with children, who were happy in singing. Upon its top were antlers nailed to the peak, the veritable coon, and on the rear was nailed the deer hide.

Judge Reynolds had command of the Coldwater light guards on Wednesday, and a creditable appearance did they make.

A pleasant event of the day was the serenade given by the Odd Fellows and the Algansee band in the evening to the veteran member of the order, T. R. Rathbun, it being his 66th birthday.

The Coldwater steamer was rather heavy for the well where it took water. The top caved in, but can be easily repaired.

Everybody smiled. Everybody seemed happy. Everybody said "success." And our visitors said "Quincy against the world," while the modesty of our own people only permitted a "thank you, we are here."

Letters of regret, at not being able to be present, were received by the invitation committee from Hon. E. S. Lacey, Hon. E. L. Koon, Hon. Charles Upson, Hon. E. Hinebaugh, Willard Kidder, Hon. C. D. Randall and others.

The wagon carrying the old time threshers (flails) also carried the operators, John Joseph, Orton Hoxie, Dennis Reynolds, and Harvy Chase, also the ancient sickle, scythe, grain cradle, and wooden fork. Also the head of a deer that was killed in 1846, the gun that did the deed, and the man who drew the trigger, Orton Hoxie.

Among the ancient articles in the procession Wednesday, were two candlesticks and candles over one hundred years old, presented by Mrs. J. K. Bickford.

Messrs. Moore & Nichols of the Coldwater Courier, and A. J. Aldrich of the Republican, with Jud Etheridge, of the Chicago and Detroit papers, were the press representatives in attendance.

The various bands that furnished the music on Wednesday gave the best of satisfaction. No more gentlemanly musicians could be gathered together.

The special police force under command of Charles P. Shook, on Wednesday, did their work well.

The following letter, received on Thursday, will be read with interest, as it is from the pen of one spoken of in the history:

Brockport, N. Y., Oct. 3d, 1883.

C. V. R. POND, Esq.

DEAR SIR:—Enclosed please find two dollars for the HERALD. While I am writing, I am thinking three cheers for Quincy, the Semi-Centennial and the Quincy Herald. I regret that I am unable to be in Quincy to-day to enjoy the celebration with you; pressure of business prevents. I know you will have a good time, for Quincy never does anything by halves.

Very respectfully Yours,

AL. W. WILBUR.

The choir then sang:

MICHIGAN, MY MICHIGAN

Home of my heart, I sing of thee,
  Michigan, my Michigan.
Thy lake-bound shores I long to see,
  Michigan, my Michigan.
From Saginaw's tall whispering pines,
To Lake Superior's farthest mines,
Fair in the light of mem'ry shines,
  Michigan, my Michigan.

(*Additional Words by Milo D. Campbell.*)
The blazing log, the swinging crane,
  Michigan, my Michigan.
The rough slab roof 'neath pattering rain,
  Michigan, my Michigan.
The rude log cot, the falling tree,
The days of eighteen thirty-three,
In memory I yet can see,
  Michigan, my Michigan.

We've seen her forests melt away,
  Michigan, my Michigan.
Like darkness at the light of day,
  Michigan, my Michigan.
This hallowed spot we call our own,

For here our boys and girls were grown,
Her glorious name we'll ne'er disown,
  Michigan, my Michigan.

Her wilds were turned to laughing soil,
  Michigan, my Michigan.
By brave and sturdy sons of toil,
  Michigan, my Michigan.
A school-house dots each vale and hill,
A church spire shadows every rill;
To us this land our God did will,
  Michigan, my Michigan.

This was followed by a poem by M. D. Campbell, whose versatility is clearly demonstrated in its authorship. Its reading was received with marked favor and showed that the poet had an appreciative audience.

The president then introduced the orator of the day, Hon. Charles Rynd, of Adrian, who spoke largely without notes, and in a most happy manner. His speech was in every senese a masterly effort.

Singing of Old Hundred and the benediction closed the exercises.

At 4:30 P. M. the Light Guards of Coldwater, under command of Capt. N. A. Reynolds, gave an exhibition drill on Chicago street, which was of a very fine character.

At 4 o'clock, Milo D. Campbell, having charge of the same, introduced the sports, which commenced with a sack race. There were two competitors—Charles Sprague, of Coldwater, and Hersh Mosher, of Quincy. Sprague took first money. In the potato race, Sprague and Mosher were entered, as was also Giles Adams, of Gilead. The latter took first, and Sprague second money.

The foot race had three entries—Sprague, Adams, and E. S. Easton, of Union City. Easton took first, and Adams second money.

The bicycle race was a very fine one. The prizes, two fine gold badges, were contested for by Messrs. C. A. Conover, D. W. Marsh, and R. W. Russell, of Coldwater, and Jacob Vannasdale, of Quincy. Mr. Conover took first and Russell second prize.

The greased pig was a goer, but Frank Seabury captured him, and has a darling to fatten for winter. The greased pole was a stunner, but after an hour's hard work, and plentiful use of mud, Edward Nivison, of Quincy, got to the top and picked off a five dollar greenback.

Promptly at 5:30 P. M. an alarm on the fire bell by Chief Finn, sent the Coldwater steam fire engine dashing westward on Chicago street from Fulton street to the well in front of the Commercial hotel, where steam quickly sent a stream of water to a long distance. This exhibition pleased the crowd immensely.

Notwithstanding large numbers left for home by wagon road, and many took the trains, still a large crowd remained to witness the fire-works, which were displayed on the vacant lot east of the Clark house. The display was a very good one, and aside from the mismanagement in the starting of the balloons, was a success. At 10 o'clock at night the streets were still full of people, and the dancing halls of the C. C. band were full of merry young people enjoying the fascinating dance.

By midnight Quincy had resumed her quiet, and the duties of the police were of a most ordinary character. The illuminations of the business and residence houses were on a scale commensurate with the day decorations.

And thus ended the grandest and most successful celebration ever held in Branch county. It showed what Quincy can do when she attempts. Will you all make a move now for manufacturing interests? This is your opportunity. Strangers and citizens of the county see that you lead in nerve and push, now will you invite them here to stay? This closing effusion is for our village people.

SEMI-CENTENNIAL HISTORY

BY REV. J. EMORY FISHER

FELLOW CITIZENS:—Assembled, as we are, to commemorate the fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of our village, it becomes us to review the past and recount the hardships and privations our pioneer fathers and mothers endured in laying the foundation of our prosperity by redeeming this beautiful country from the wilds of nature and transforming its heavy forests and brambled wild-wood into beautiful fields and pleasant homes, and to applaud their courage and true chivalry with a heartiness worthy of ourselves and their heroic deeds. This happy task has been committed to your speaker.

In ascending the century's ladder, as we reach the fiftieth round it is fitting that we pause for a moment and look back on the place and circumstances from which we began to ascend.

Fifty years. It is the first jubilee since we entered this promised land. Let it be kept with joy and thanksgiving. Fifty years of privation and abundance, of sorrow and joy, of fear and hope, of toil and care, but fifty years of continual progress and growth, till to-day we appear in the full possession of all the comforts necessary to make us a happy and contented people.

TREATY PERIOD

But to begin this history of Quincy, it is necessary to go back a few years of the first settlement. In 1807, at Detroit, by treaty, the Indians ceded to the United States that part of now Michigan which lies between the lakes on the east and a line running due north from a point twenty miles west of the most western point of Lake Erie. In 1817, at the Rapids of the Maumee, General Cass negotiated a treaty, by which the Indians conveyed to the United States large tracts of land located in Northwestern Ohio and Northeastern Indiana. In 1818, through General Cass, the Pottawattomies transferred the fertile valleys of the Wabash and Tippecanoe to our National Government.

In 1821 General Cass negotiated what is known as the treaty of Chicago, in which the Pottawattomies and their allies, the Ottawas and the Chippewas, for certain moneyed considerations, ceded to the United States the following tract of land, viz.: beginning at a point on the river a few miles above St. Joseph, thence south to a line running east from the most southern part of Lake Michigan, thence east to line designated by the treaty of Detroit, thence north to a point due east of the source of the Grand River, thence west to the source and down the north bank of the Grand River to its mouth, thence south along the shore of Lake Michigan to the St. Joe, thence up the river to the point of beginning, except five designated reservations of which, six miles square, was located on the Mik-ke-saw-bee known as the Coldwater Reservation, within what was afterward Branch county.

Thus this tract of country embracing nearly all of Southern Michigan, by this act, was conveyed to the government, and this treaty is the basis of the legal right by which each of you hold your land: When you read your deed remember General Cass and the treaty of Chicago, August 29th, 1821.

CHICAGO ROAD

Through the influence of General Cass, the Government at Washington ordered the location of a road 100 feet wide between Detroit and Chicago.

It was purposed, at first, to locate it on section lines. The rapid exhaustion of the appropriation and the almost insuperable difficulties thwarting the execution of this plan, led to its abandonment, and the adoption of the old Indian trail, as the route for the road. This had been for time immemorial a highway for the red man as he passed from the Canadas and the East, around Lake Michigan to the great buffalo hunting grounds of the West, and for Long before Marquette and his Jesuit co-laborers had established their mis- tribes of the far West as they brought their furs to the markets of the East. sions in the North, or ever the eye of the white man had gazed upon the gigantic beauties of our commonwealth, yonder now great highway of traffic was beaten solid and deep by the feet of denizens of the forests, as they passed to and fro with their scanty merchandise or with spoils of war.

Along this trail a projected road was located in 1825, but was not opened and worked till '31 and '32. It was to be the great national highway.

Along this great artery in the forests emigration began to pour, some to trade with the Indians, but most to find their future home.

In 1827, Mr. Jones located at Jonesville, and Mr. Allen at Allen's Prairie, others pushed west and formed a settlement at White Pigeon.

In '28 Mr. Bronson and family made the first permanent settlement within the limits of Branch county, at Bronson's Prairie. He was soon reinforced by the presence of Seth Dunham, and by several others the following summer.

In '29 the settlement of Girard was made by Richard W. Corbus, a single man, his mother, Mrs. Sarah McComb, and a niece. They lived in an unoccupied wigwam in the Indian village until he could prepare logs for their house. The niece is now Mrs. Sarah A. Smith, of our village.

The same year the first postoffice west of Ypsilanti was established at White Pigeon, and John Mitchel contracted to carry the mails, and the first mail-boy, on horseback, might be seen wending his way along the Indian trail yonder, each way every week during summer, and every two weeks in winter.

On October 28, *1829, the Legislature organized this part of the State into a county and called it "Branch," after John Branch, of North Carolina.

Every democrat of this county may have this one unchangeable and felicitous fact to solace him in all his political misfortunes, viz.: that he lives in a county that was organized by a democratic legislature, under a democratic governor, and named after a democratic secretary of war, under a democratic president, and that president, General Andrew Jackson.

In 1830, Hugh Campbell entered the first land in the limits of what is now Coldwater.

He was followed, the same year, by Mr. Bolton, who settled two miles east, and by John Morse, Mr. Bingham, Robert and William Cross, Allen Tibbits, and others.

This same year Morris Wilson made the purchase of 320 acres, located in sections 12, 13, and 14. He first put up a little hut on the northeast corner of section 14, and broke up and planted a small prairie to corn. In the same summer he built a log house on the site of the Andrews property.

---

*See appendix.

He purchased the first land, built the first house, plowed the first furrow, planted the first corn, sowed the first oats, and kept the first tavern in the township of Quincy. That year James M. Burdick came too, and spent the summer at Allen's, followed in a few months by his uncle, Mr. John Cornish, with his wife and six children, who remained over winter at Allen's prairie.

On New Year's day of 1831, Mr. James M. Burdick tramped through the snow along the Indian trail to a point north of Coldwater, where he built a little shanty for himself, and split rails for Mr. Bolton, and made, he says, the first thousand rails and fenced the first eighty acres in the county.

In the spring, John Cornish and family moved to Girard. Joseph C. Corbus, of Allen, exchanged farms with his brother Richard, and also moved to Girard.

This same year several other points in the county were increased by new arrivals from the east.

The year 1832 witnessed two memorable events in our county. First, the laying out of the city of Lyons. Who laid it out? Messrs. Allen Tibbits and Joseph Hanchett. The name was afterwards changed to Coldwater, and it became the county seat in '42 by an act of the Legislature. The other event was the Black Hawk war. In May a man came from the west on horseback as fast as he could ride, with his horse white with lather and foam, yelling at the top of his voice, "Black Hawk and his red skins! they are coming, murdering men, women, and children." All the settlements were thrown into a state of frenzy and terror.

Gen. Joseph W. Brown ordered Major Beniah Jones, Jr., to call out his militia, consisting of one company from Hillsdale and two from Branch county. The names of Joseph Corbus and John Cornish appeared in the company from Girard.

James M. Burdick, now our fellow townsman, who, with his father, had gone east in February, and married in March, was returning with his effects to Allen's. Before he reached his destination he was taken from his bride and companions and hurried on to Niles, where the militia were ordered to report themselves for duty.

But the war was not a bloody one, and was soon over. They were mustered out on June 3d and returned to their anxious families. The news of the Black Hawk war was a great check on immigration, and the stages which had been overcrowded were taken off for want of passengers.

But this same summer Mr. Ellis Russell came, and afterwards kept tavern for Mrs. Wilson, Mr. Wilson having died at Ypsilanti on his way to Detroit, whither his body was taken for burial.

In June, James G. Corbus and wife came from the east, and spent the summer in working on the Chicago road, near Bronson. In the fall he entered land in section thirteen, and the next summer built a frame house almost opposite Maple street, part of which is still standing, the oldest structure in the township. Here was organized afterwards the first Sabbath-school and the first temperance society, and James Clizbe was the superintendent.

On June 29, '32, the Territorial legislature divided our county into two townships, the eastern half to be called Coldwater, and the western, Prairie River. Previous to this, the whole territory was known as the town of Green.

On October 16, 1832, John Cornish entered the southwest corner of section 15, the south line being a little south of Mr. Lennon's carriage factory, and the west line what is now Main street, on which the eastern part of our village now stands. This brings us up to 1833, the year we celebrate and I must hasten to name the event in memory of which we are come together to-day.

Fifty years ago on New Year's day, the township of Coldwater, of which we were then a part, held its first meeting in the house of John Morse; fifty years ago on the first day of February, the Territorial legislature organized the county of Branch into a separate organization, to take effect on the first day of March. Fifty years ago on the first day of March we began our independent existence as a county; fifty years ago in April the first county election was held. This is then the semi-centennial of the organization of Branch county, as well as of the settlement of the village of Quincy.

John Cornish, having entered his land in the fall of '32, determined to move upon it in the spring of '33, but was hindered in his purpose. But during the summer he put up a little shanty of small logs in which he might live till he could build a frame house. This log cabin stood near where Mr. Havens Wilbur now lives. Into this he moved his family, consisting of a wife and seven children, one having been born in Girard, the first white child born in that township. During the fall he broke up, with Mr. James Burdick's oxen, a small piece of ground and sowed it to wheat, the first wheat sown in the township of Quincy. The nearest house on the east was Mrs. Wilson's, where Ellis Russell was keeping tavern, and the nearest on the west was the double log house at the brick kiln.

Here in this cabin, Mr. John Barnes, a brother of Mrs. Cornish and uncle of Mr. James M. Burdick, died. His relatives at Allens came up to the funeral. There, with the first dead in Quincy, sat the relatives of the deceased, viz: Mr. Cornish and Mrs. Cornish, his sister, Mr. and Mrs. Ichabod Burdick, brother-in-law and sister, Mr. James Burdick, a nephew, and Mrs. Burdick, with her first born, a tender babe, in her arms. They sang a hymn, the book was opened and a chapter read. Mr. Ichabod Burdick offered prayer. Then the rude coffin was put into a big wagon, the first hearse of Quincy, and fifty years ago the first funeral procession slowly moved down the Chicago road to Allens for burial.

The same year, in the fall, in this little cabin there was born a little baby boy, and he was named Allen Cornish, the first child born in the township and village of Quincy. Thus fifty years ago, the first house was built, the first plowing was done, the first wheat was sown, the first death occurred, and the first child was born, and to-day we celebrate the Semi-Centennial of the settlement of our village.

This same year Mr. William P. Arnold, now our venerable townsman, came from the East and located on university land near Coldwater.

The spring of 1834, found Mr. Cornish busy preparing timber for his new house, and as soon as the material was ready, he raised a frame on the site of Clark's Hotel. When it was roofed, floored and sided, he moved into it, and opened a tavern. This building with all its contents was burnt in '43, the first fire in Quincy.

During the same summer Mr. Cornish put up a frame barn on the corner west of his tavern, where Mr. Knowlton's hardware building now stands. It was afterwards painted red and was known as the Red Barn. It held its ground for nearly a quarter of a century, but finally retired to form the back part of the livery stable near the hotel, owned by Frank Barber.

During the summer of '34, Mr. Cornish had between two and three acres on the southeast corner of the public square broken and sowed to wheat. Mr. Hartsough did the plowing, and claimed that there were four acres, while Cornish said there were but two. This was the first disagreement, and threatened to be of a serious character, but was finally settled by a compromise. Would that all difficulties since, not involving principle or honor, might have been settled in the same way. But what would we have done, then, for a poet to-day?

Quincy received no new recruits, and there were but four houses in the township: Corbus's, Wilson's, Russell's, built in Mr. Mellon's orchard, which was set out the following year and the first in the township, and Cornish's.

In the spring, however, "Joe" Berry came to the county and spent the summer at Mr. Arnold's then living on the now Fisk property, and returned East in the fall.

The year 1835 may be regarded as a year of immigration to Branch county. Chicago Road was glutted with their wagons and the woods were alive with them. Through the glowing descriptions of their son, the Berry family, so largely identified with the interests of our village, struck their tents in Chautauqua, N. Y., and pitched them toward Coldwater, but stopped in Quincy in the edge of the timber that skirted the western edge of the fascinating prairie on which our village is built. The father, Samuel Berry, came out in the spring, went to Illinois, returned in the summer and purchased Sec. 21, N. E. corner, and selected the spot and built the house which Mr. Morey now owns and occupies, on Chicago street, at the west end of our village. Enos G., better known as Dr., Berry came the same spring. Joseph moved the family out in the fall, arriving the 1st of October, and found their home, a frame house 16 feet square, enclosed, but not lathed and plastered. Two days later, as the day was drawing to a close, a whistle was heard down Chicago Road, not of a locomotive, not of a manufacturing establishment, but of a lad of fifteen years driving home the cows. I need not tell Quincy people that it was young Ezra Berry. He started two days before the family, and drove the cows all the way from Chautauqua, N. Y., alone, accomplishing the feat in 18 days, at an expense of $7.50, arriving here two days after the family.

Early in the spring of '35 two young men came from the East, seeking lands and their fortunes. One of them, Walter Loomis, bought 80 acres now owned by the Gregorys, and put up a frame house on the north side of the road, just east of Mr. Gregory's house. The other, Daniel Bagley, bought an acre of ground from Mr. Cornish, now the Van Camp property, and put up a frame house on the north side of the road and a blacksmith shop on the south side. His house is a part of Van Camp's old house which was moved away this summer. This is the oldest building in Quincy. These two young men boarded with Mr. Corbus and fell in love with the landlord's two daughters; and the daughters fell in love with them. The result was a double wedding in the fall of 1835. These two young men have the honor of being the first to "pop the question" within the limits of Quincy,—I have not been able to ascertain who is the last. This is the first marriage and the first marriage was a double wedding. The bridal tour was from their home, one to her new home at now Van Camp's, and the other to where Mr. Gregory now lives.

Mr. Silas Hamilton, came the same fall and built a little hut on the ground now occupied by Mr. Wilson. The roof sloped but one way and had the appearance of a shed more than of a house. When the snows of December, '35, fell, they covered, within the corporation, the roofs of four dwellings: Hamilton's, Bagley's, Cornish's log house and his tavern, one barn, and a blacksmith shop. By the way, Mr. Bagley was the first blacksmith in Quincy.

The year 1836 witnessed some changes in the little settlement. Early in the spring Mr. Pearson Anson came from Moscow, this State, and rented the hotel of Mr. Cornish.

Mr. Hamilton began the building of a large log house opposite his shanty, where Mr. Woodworth's brick residence now stands. He had raised it only up to the joist when Mr. John Broughton bought him out. Mr. Broughton had moved the previous year to the brick kiln and was keeping tavern, when he decided to make Quincy his permanent home. He completed the house and moved his family into it in December.

This same year Mr. Samuel Berry rented his hotel to Mr. Parker and put up a small house a few rods east of the one he had rented. He built the barn now standing on the property the same season, and also planted an orchard, two trees of which are still standing.

QUINCY AS A TOWNSHIP

But the most important event of the year was the formation of Quincy township, and the subsequent election. An act of the legislature—for we had in the previous October elected a legislature and a governor, though not admitted into the union as a State until '36—approved March 23, 1836, erected Quincy from Coldwater township, and designated the house of John Cornish as the place for holding the first meeting. Quincy by that act included Algansee and California.

The meeting for the election of town officers was held at the house of John Cornish on the 4th day of April, 1836. It was organized by electing John Cornish, moderator; Thomas Wheeler, clerk; and Enos G. Berry, assistant moderator.

The first ballot was cast by John Broughton, though living out of the township; I presume it was permitted in anticipation of his making this his immediate and permanent home.

The result of the election was, Enos G. Berry, supervisor; David W. Baker, town clerk; John Cornish, James G. Corbus, Samuel Beach, and Enos G. Berry, justices of the peace; Samuel Briggs and James Adams, assessors; Joseph Burnham, Pearson Anson, and James Adams, highway commissioners; James M. Burdick, Ellis Russell, Thomas Wheeler, commissioners of common schools; Griswold Burnham, collector; Pearson Anson, Griswold Burnham, constables; Samuel Berry, Conrad Rapp, overseers of the poor; district No. 1, Thomas Wheeler, district No. 2, Pearson Anson, district No. 3, Joseph Hartsough, overseers of highways. At a subsequent election to fill vacancies, Russell was made collector and Burdick constable.

It seems that there were not men enough for the offices to go around, as three men went home bearing the weighty honors of three offices each, and six were clothed in double official raiment.

During the summer (Aug.) of '36, five roads were located in the township, one of which is Main street of the village. It was brushed out north as far as Mr. Adams' house on the hill, and south to Mr. Carter's saw-mill in Algansee, but was not opened up and prepared for public travel till a later day.

During the winter of '36 and '37, a Methodist class was organized in the house of Mr. John Broughton, consisting of Mr. Broughton and wife, Mr. Hewitt and wife, Father Clizbe and wife, and Dr. Berry. The first person that preached in Quincy, to the best of my information, was Peter Sabin, or perhaps Rowel Parker.

In the spring Edward Perry put up a frame house opposite the Van Camp property. Bagley sold his house and lot on the north side of the road to Mr. Broughton, bought east of Loomis and built a house. It stood near the Evans house, beyond Mr. Gregory's.

Thomas Valier, a shoemaker, who came from England in '35 or '36, and located first in Coldwater, came into Quincy, living, one says in the Cornish house, another in the Bagley house, but certainly and finally in the little shanty built by Hamilton on the Wilson lot, owned then by Broughton, and opened up a shoe-shop, wherever he lived, the first in Quincy. He said to one of our townsmen that "a certain man would 'oe his corn because he howed him." I am informed that his sister, now Mrs. Harger (widow), was an attendant on Queen Victoria and was present at her coronation.

Joseph Berry returned to Quincy in '36. He "paid his respects" to Miss Sophia Brown, a half-sister of Mrs. Anson, of the hotel. Mr. Anson's people were very much opposed to her going with Joe Berry, and one day in February, '37, being annoyed beyond all endurance, she put on her bonnet, walked down to Samuel Berry's, found "Joe" tramping out wheat with horses in the barn, and said to him: "If you ever intend to marry me, now is the time." Joseph immediately hitched one of the horses into a cutter, made of poles. Sophia stepped in and the happy pair drove down to James Corbus' and were married, and they returned to Mr. Berry's as bride and groom. During the summer "Joe" traded 80 acres, now Lincoln Briggs' place, with Mr. Cornish for his property, bought out Anson's lease of the hotel and went to tavern-keeping till '43, when he sold it to a Mr. Smith. Mr. Cornish lived in the log cabin he first put up, till he built a log house on his new farm. During the summer of '37 a postoffice was established in Quincy, and Dr. Berry was the first postmaster. Ezra was placed in charge of the office and kept its contents in a bushel basket. What advancement in postal accommodations has been made, may be seen when we contrast the bushel basket with our elegant and orderly postoffice to-day.

This year all the prairie on the southwest corner of the public square was plowed up and became a field and continued so till '45.

The venerable Father James Clizbe made his appearance during the summer, bought the Bagley property of Mr. Broughton, and made that his home for a number of years.

During '38 there were not many changes. Mr. Smith of Adrian, son-in-law of Father Clizbe, bought the Perry property and put a small stock of boots and shoes in it, and Lyman Clizbe sold the goods, the first mercantile business of any kind in Quincy, and this was on a small scale and lasted but a year or two. Mr. Himrod moved into the Cornish cabin and in '40 put up a house near where Mr. Shearer now lives. During the summer Miss Anna Roberts of Coldwater taught the first school within our limits, in Mr. Broughton's house. In the fall a log school-house was built near where the depot now stands. Death came this summer, and the neighborhood paused in its busy toil to lay away its dead. Mrs. Robinson came with her husband and family to the hotel, and there she died, as Rachel of old, and she was the first to be buried in the old grave-yard. Father Clizbe officiated, and stood with the bereaved father and husband by the open and new-made grave. Soon her child "fell asleep" and was laid beside its mother.

Early in the spring of 1839, James Clizbe, son of Father Clizbe, died; and on March 23 Mr. and Mrs. Broughton laid their little son, Johnnie

> "Beneath the low green tent
> Whose curtain never outward swings."

William P. Arnold, believing there would be a town here at no distant day, sold his property in Coldwater and bought in Quincy, and built the house where he now lives. He has been identified largely with the development of our village. Most of the facts in this history were gathered in conversation with him.

Mr. Alfred Wilmarth came the same summer and built a log house opposite Mr. Berry's. There were living here, within what is now Quincy village, in 1840, where Mr. Shears now lives, Mr. John Himrod, in a log house put up that season; next, where Mr. Woodworth's house stands, in a log mansion 20x 40, Mr. John Broughton; next, in the old VanCamp house, Father Clizbe, just opposite Mr. Lyman Clizbe; next, the Cornish cabin was occupied during the summer by Mr. Himrod; next Joseph Berry in the hotel on the corner; the next house was Mr. Arnold's, and the next Mr. Wilmarth's and the last Mr. Berrys'.

In the field on the southeast corner, in the summer of '41, Mr. Enos G. Berry built, in the then field where now Mrs. Turner's drug store stands, the building now used by Mr. McGinness as a meat-market, and kept store in it with Mr. Haines as partner. This was the first store at the "Corners." In '42 Joseph Berry bought it and Hopkins kept store. In '44 Daniel Thomas bought the property, built an addition to the store in '45, and lived in it. In '46 he built a barn on the corner, and a shop, where Rose & Graves' grocery is. It was occupied first by Mr. Able Coon as the first shoe shop at the Corners.

The southwest corner of the public square was used as a field from '37 to '45, when Dr. Berry built his residence—Mr. Allen's house—and the next year his barn, to which he added afterwards a horse barn.

The northwest corner was first plowed in '38, and remained an undisturbed field for six years. In '44 Mr. Dalley bought the frame house that Mr. Briggs had put upon his place on Chicago Road a mile and a half east of town and moved it in and built the house which Mrs. Turner now lives in, one door west of the meat market. These were the only changes made at the "Corners" from '40 to '50.

In '48, necessary legislation, through the efforts of Enos G. Berry, member of the State senate, was enacted to secure the building of the L. S. & M. S. railroad. It was completed through Quincy in '50. The freight depot was built by Mr. Lucas Joseph, who was prominent in securing a depot here.

In the early spring of '52, Mr. Broughton conceived the idea of building up a town at the "Corners." He bought out Mr. Dalley on the northwest corner of Chicago and Main streets, laid out lots, and offered them for sale. This was the first attempt to sell lots for village purposes. Mr. George Caswell bought on Main street next to the railroad and built the building now occupied by Mr. George, lived in the back part and kept store in front—the second store in Quincy. Mr. B. F. Wheat at the same time bought the corner lot and put up a store building, finished off part of it for a dwelling until he could build a residence, and moved his family into it in the fall. Being appointed postmaster, the office was moved to that building. The next summer, '53, he put in goods—the third store.

In '53, Mr. Myers built a store building on the southwest corner, where the National bank now stands, and the Throop Bros. opened a store in it in '54. In '55 a whole row of business buildings went up on the south side of Chicago street, both east and west of the corners.

Mr. Sheldon came here in '53, in the drug business. He bought the first wheat unloaded at the depot.

INCORPORATION

On Oct. 14, 1853, the inhabitants at the Corners were incorporated as a village and named Quincy. Pursuant to act of corporation, the first election was held at the house of Emory W. Fillmore on Nov. 15, 1858, with William P. Arnold, Ebenezer Mudge, and Moses A. Hewitt, judges of election. It resulted in E. Mudge, president; Moses Hewitt, clerk; Cornelius Shears, D. C. Myers, J. Sebring, W .P. Arnold, M. Hawley, trustees; H. W. Williams, J. I. Gregory, assessors; A. C. Culver, marshal; Allen Gregory, treasurer; H. W. Williams, A. Brown, C. N. Wilcox, street commissioners.

It would be pleasing to trace from year to year the development of our village and note its improvements one by one as they were introduced. That would swell this sketch into a volume. I will note but one or two more items.

MILITARY

The first manifestation of a military spirit was a long time ago, when a self-constituted company under Rice Arnold, drilled at odd times in the street if it was pleasant, and in barns if it rained. But when the bombardment of Sumter startled the nation, Quincy sprang to her feet, and immediately responded to the president's call for 75,000 men. The first to enlist from our village, as best I could learn, was Edward S. Wheat, son of the president of the day. He was mustered out at the end of the war as first lieutenant. John Haynes and Almerick Wilbur volunteered at the same time and went to Detroit with C. O. Loomis' battery. The first company organized in Quincy was company B of the Eleventh Michigan Infantry. It was organized by Melvin Mudge (who came back as colonel) and Jerome Bowen. The first name on the list, from our village, is Augustus Barjerow.

I am pleased to note that the first regiment west of the Alleghenies to reach Washington was a Michigan regiment, and in it a company from Branch county.

The promptness and liberality with which our citizens responded in aid of the sufferers of the Chicago fire in '71, and of those of the burnt district in Michigan in '81, shows the spirit and wideness of their hearts. Before the flames were extinguished at Chicago, our representative was there with substantial aid, and contributions from Quincy were among the first to reach the sufferers of our own State.

SCHOOLS

The first to teach the children of Quincy was Mrs. Peter Newberry. The school was in her own house, the winter of 1837-1838. The first school in the village was in Mr. Broughton's house and was taught by Miss Anna Roberts in the summer of '38; the second by the same person, in the log school house, in the winter of 1838-39.

In '46 the log was superseded by a frame structure, on the same lot. In '50 it was moved to the corner opposite the M. E. church; in '54 it was again moved to the Mudge (now Pope) property. In '56 it was abandoned for a brick on the corner of Fulton and Jefferson streets, its present location. In '69 it was enlarged and remodeled, and in '83 reseated, and the furnace replaced by a steam heating apparatus of the latest improvement, a building of which we may justly be proud. The efficiency of the school under its present principal, Prof. Jackson, is attested by the presence of the largest number of foreign scholars ever in attendance at one time.

POSTOFFICE

It was established in '37 at Mr. Berry's, with Enos G. as postmaster. In '45 it was moved to the store opposite the hotel, with Thomas Berry as postmaster; in '49 to Smith's hotel; in '52 to Mr. Wheat's store on the northwest corner, Mr. Wheat P. M.; in '61 to the northeast corner, now Mr. Hunt's barber shop; in '64 to a building on the same site where it is at present; in '65 M. M. Brown, becoming postmaster, removed it to a frame building where W. G. Wilbur & Co. now are; in '69 to the building occupied by Woodworth & Field; the next year to Dean's repository; thence in '72 to the room it occupied in '65; in '78 the building and office were moved opposite Clark's hotel; in '79 to the Donovan block; and in '82 to its present locality. Long may it rest in its new and commodious apartments. Under the management of C. V. R. Pond as postmaster, it has become the finest postoffice of its class in the State. The earnings of the office last year was $3,434.95. Sold, stamps, 106,756; envelopes, 14,975; postals, 38,000; money orders issued, 805—$7,199.55; orders paid, 3,187—$24,418.59.

RELIGIOUS

Nearly all of the first settlers were Methodists. The M. E. church was organized in '37 with seven members, only one of whom, Mrs. Broughton, is now living. The house of worship was built in '54. Its present pastor is Rev. N. L. Bray.

The Baptist church was organized Aug. 20, '46 with 20 members, eight of whom are still living. Their house was built in '54 and dedicated a few weeks after the M. E. church. The present pastor is Rev. G. H. Starring.

The Presbyterian Church was organized Feb. 27, '57, with seven members, one only of whom, Mrs. Chapin, is now living. The house of worship was built in '69, a chapel added in '80, and carpeted and frescoed in '82. The present minister is Rev. J. Emory Fisher.

In '82 St. John's Mission Chapel was dedicated, Rev. H. J. Cook, rector of St. Mark's, Coldwater, ministering to them.

In '67 the Church of Christ was organized with 14 members, and in '71 purchased the house in which they worship.

During the summer of '74, the Seventh Day Adventists organized their church with 15 members, and the same year erected a brick church.

QUINCY AT PRESENT

I purposed to give the organization and present condition of the different trades and societies in Quincy, but space forbids.

The village of Quincy to-day, in the neatness of its business rooms, the width of its streets adorned with maple trees, the elegance of its homes, the thrift of its inhabitants, does not take a second place with any other village of its size anywhere. We have 11 frame and 20 brick business rooms; 2 furniture rooms, 2 harness shops, a news depot, a book store, 2 boot and shoe stores, 2 clothing houses, 3 dry goods houses, 6 groceries, 3 hardware stores, 4 drug stores, 2 banks, 2 planing mills, a sash, door and blind factory, a foundry, a stock feed steamer factory, a head and stave factory, 2 flouring mills, 2 fruit drying establishments, 2 splendid hotels, 2 carriage shops, and we are justly proud of a factory which secures 5 first and 3 second premiums and a diploma in competition with all other work of the kind in the country, a newspaper agency, with the largest list of publications ever issued in the United States, and a Herald, with the liveliest man that ever lived as its editor and publisher.

Now, having reviewed the history of our village, noting its development from one log house to these many homes, blocks, and business rooms, let us, catching the spirit of those who, by perseverance and patience, have moulded out of such crude material so delightful a town, and catching the spirit of the age, which is onward and upward, turn our faces to the future, and apply ourselves so zealously to the duties which lie before us that we shall make the "future shame the past."

But I cannot close without saying one word, when my heart is so full of them, to the honor and praise of the pioneers of Branch county.

I have read in the Arabian Nights of the mysterious power of Aladdin's lamp, which could change the rude hut into palaces all glittering with gold and jewels; I have read in Grecian mythology of the spring whose mystic waters transformed men into gods; I have read in the annals of Egyptian chronicles of the magic virtues of the magician's wand; but the changes wrought by the magician's wand, the transformation by the fabled fountain of Greece, and all the transformations produced by Aladdin's lamp, are not to be compared with the changes wrought by the industry of our pioneer fathers in changing the prairie's knotted sward and the forest's heavy growth into fields laughing with the blushing clover and rejoicing with its golden grain. I tell you, we do not honor our worthy pioneers as we ought.

I honor the great men of science and art, whose names shine as imperishable stars in the firmament of our race; I revere a Galileo, a La Place, a Kepler, a Newton, who have unraveled the great mysteries of the heavens, and by their powerful instruments dissolved the misty foam which flecks the archways above; I honor a Humboldt, an Agassiz, who have multiplied the wealth of knowledge in the physical world by their unparalleled research and observations; I am mute in the presence of Descarte, of Bacon, of Hamilton, with their ponderous treatises in speculative and metaphysical philosophies; but I revere with greater reverence, I honor with greater plaudits, the man who, with noble purpose, gathers his family to himself, and with an abiding trust in God, becomes the pioneer of his race. La Place has given to the world the nebular hypotheses; Newton, the law of gravitation; Kepler, the plan of the solar system; Descartes, his philosophy; Hamilton, his metaphysics—great, imperishable boons; but greater service has he done who gives to posterity a field of wheat or corn. Pioneers of Branch county, all honor to your names.

CALHOUN COUNTY

HOW BATTLE CREEK RECEIVED ITS NAME

BY O. POPPLETON

Read at the Annual Meeting of the State Pioneer Society, June 14th, 1883

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen of the State Pioneer Society: The incidents, reminiscences, and early surveys and settlement of our State no doubt, have been presented by many who have had the honor to address you at previous meetings of the society; and it may be expected of those who narrate these incidents, that they will confine themselves to the locality from whence they come. If such is the rule, or custom, I hope you will excuse me for trespassing upon other portions of the State than where I reside, in Oakland county. It is true, she has a history of her own, worthy an abler pen than mine, though I have had the pleasure of presenting to their society such papers upon her early history. That county was the first surveyed and settled in the State, to any extent, except the early Frnch settlements at Detroit and along the river, with a few English from the States.

There have been a number of accounts published from time to time, of an occurrence in the early survey of Calhoun, Barry, and Eaton counties, the last of which appeared in the Detroit Free Press of the date of March 22d, 1879. That article was headed "How Battle Creek Received Its Name," and was the nearest correct version of the battle betwen two men of the surveying party engaged in running the exterior township lines about what are now known as Battle Creek, Penfield, Bedford, Convis, and Emmet, in Calhoun county, Assyria in Barry county, and Bellevue in Eaton county, which has come to my notice.

That article contained a few errors in dates and facts, which I have endeavored to correct. At the time of the publication of that article, a brother of Edward Baldwin, therein mentioned, resided in the place of my residence, and still lives there, from whom I have gleaned many facts relative to this event. He, Edwin Baldwin, was engaged in packing provisions for Sylvester Sibley, who had the contract for subdividing the townships mentioned in Calhoun county, and was engaged in those surveys during April and May, 1826, and frequently passed by the abandoned camp of John Mullett, who surveyed the exterior lines of the townships heretofore mentioned, commencing in March, 1825, and finishing in January, 1826, and from his personal observations, and from information obtained from his brother Edward, I am confident that I have been able to obtain the material facts in regard to that event. I have consulted the original minutes and surveys of the exterior and subdivisions of those townships, which enables me to arrive at the dates, and where Mullett's camp was located on the day of the attack upon Baldwin and Taylor, which was, as Mr. Mullett says, "In the west part of range six west, on the base line."

Mr. Edwin Baldwin says the camp was near a stream on the base line, afterwards called Battle Creek, and about a mile east of the four corners of the townships of Penfield and Convis, in Calhoun county, Assyria in Barry county, and Bellevue in Eaton county, which must have been on section six, town one south, range six west, Convis township, Calhoun county, or on section thirty-one, town one north, range six west, Bellevue, Eaton county.

In making these inquiries and researches for the purpose of eliciting the facts and vindicating the pioneer history of this event, its time and location, I very fortunately obtained a copy of John Mullett's letter, through his son, who resides in Eaton county, to Gov. Lewis Cass, which I have transcribed, and will now read:

MARCH, 1825.

"SIR: In consequence of depredations committed on my party by Pottawattomie Indians, and the determined hostility to my surveying, I have thought it most prudent to leave my district to inform you of the circumstances, and solicit your interference to prevent similar occurrences in the future, as well for the safety of the frontier settlements, as for those who may be engaged in surveying the public lands. The district assigned to me is the surveying of the exterior township lines of a tract of country from township seven south to township two north, inclusive, bounded on the east by former surveyed lands, and on the west by the line between ranges six and seven west. I commenced at the south part of my district and progressed north as far as T. 1 south, where I came to a tract apparently thickly inhabited with Indians, at their sugaring establishments. I frequently met with small parties, all of whom evinced a determination not to permit my surveying; in some instances would follow, pull up the posts, and efface the marks; and at other times would peremptorily order me to leave the country, step in before me to prevent my proceeding with my line, lay hold of my compass, etc. I have one man in my party who could understand and speak a little of the Indian tongue. Through him I made them understand that we were sent there by our chiefs, as I expressed it, that we were their friends, that no harm was done, or intended, and that our chiefs would be disappointed if we returned without completing our work, etc. They only replied that the land belonged to them; that they would not suffer our marking the trees, and that there were plenty of Indians near, and if I proceeded, they would kill me, etc. I continued, meeting with similar interruptions for several days, determined if possible to complete my district. On the 14th inst., I left my camp which was on the base line, in the west part of range six west, in the care of two men, Mr. Taylor and Baldwin, and with my chainmen and axmen ran north, to return in the evening.

"About one o'clock two Indians came to the camp, with the same hostile appearance that they had uniformly evinced towards us, told Taylor and Baldwin to leave the country; that they had no right to hack the trees. Mr. Taylor made them understand that our chiefs sent us there; that they nust get an order from them before we could go, and in every way tried to convince them that no harm was done, or meant.

"They pretended to be in fact satisfied, entered our tent, asked for food, which was given them. They then examined our rifle, saw that it was loaded, asked how many belonged to our party, where they were gone, and at what time they would return, etc. Mr. Taylor answered that four men belonged to the party, that they were gone north, and that they would return about sunset. They then asked for tobacco, which was given them. After smoking some, they then went outside of the tent, conversed together some time, and renewed their order for my party to leave the country and give them the provisions. Mr. Taylor told them that he could spare no provisions; his men were hungry. One Indian then drew his hatchet and renewed his demand, while the other Indian presented his cocked rifle to enforce it; telling Taylor to be quick. Baldwin at that moment endeavored by a quick step, to get behind the Indian with the rifle; who, perceiving his intent, turned and discharged the rifle at him just as Baldwin struck it aside with his hand. The Indian then sprang, and seized the rifle which belonged to our camp, and discharged that, which was fortunately knocked aside by Baldwin in the same manner. He then made for the rifle belonging to the other Indian, who was all this time engaged with Taylor with the hatchet, which Taylor had caught hold of, as the Indian made a pass at him. Baldwin followed his antagonist so close as to prevent him from discharging the third rifle, and succeeded in wresting it from him, although they broke the stock in the affray, and left Baldwin in possession of the naked barrel, with which he knocked him down, and flew to the assistance of Taylor, who lay with his antagonist on the ground struggling for the possession of the hatchet. Baldwin with one blow of his rifle barrel, relieved Taylor from his disagreeable situation. They bound the Indians, hand and foot, and kept them until my return to camp; which was a little after sunset. I felt sensible of the danger of our situation, but could see no alternative but to keep them until morning. After hearing the particulars of the affray from Taylor and Baldwin, I went to the Indians, asked their names, told them I should have to take them to Detroit to have them punished.

"Sig., JOHN MULLETT."

Gen. Cass dispatched Col. Louis Beaufait, an Indian interpreter, to investigate the difficulty between the surveying party and the Indians, and learned that they were instigated in their hostility to the surveys of these lands by old Baptis or Batiscon, an Indian trader, who feared that, should the surveys be permitted, and the whites settle the country, his profitable vocation would be gone. The chiefs whom Col. Beaufait interviewed, denied any knowledge of the attack upon Mr. Mullett's camp, and assured him that it was made by some young Indians of their band, for a little pleasantry or fun, and the chiefs and Baptis promised to send out scouts to warn all Indians in that vicinity not to interfere with the surveying parties, and that they must desist from pulling up stakes and defacing marks upon the trees which promise was strictly kept; and the surveying parties were not troubled thereafter. The survey of the exterior lines was resumed in Nov., 1825, and completed in Jan., 1826.

Edward Baldwin did not return with the surveying party, fearing an encounter with those Indians, to whom he was well known. Edward Baldwin and Mr. Taylor were of Mr. Mullett's surveying party, the latter in the capacity of cook. Those two Indians came to the tent in the afternoon of March 14th, 1825. Taylor being alone in the tent, called to Baldwin, who was within hailing distance, who hastened to camp, and upon entering it, found the two Indians helping themselves to flour, meat, and tobacco, filling their camp kettles, and making hostile demonstrations, being armed with tomahawk, knife, and each a loaded rifle. Baldwin and Taylor arrested them in their proceedings of plunder, and attempted to forcibly eject them, which the Indians resisted. Then the controversy commenced in earnest; white man against red-skin, the Indian firing his rifle, and then caught Mullett's from the tent, and aimed it at Baldwin, who struck the barrel aside with his arm just as the Indian fired, cutting a heavy woolen vest in two in front with the ball and powder. The Indian then caught the other Indian's rifle. Baldwin, being a powerful, muscular man, clinched the rifle barrel near the muzzle, wrenched it from the hands of the Indian, and dealt him a blow, felling him to the ground, breaking the gun stock off at the breach.

Taylor, who had grappled with the other Indian, had thrown him, and had become nearly exhausted in holding him down, and appealed to Baldwin for help. In the first struggle, Taylor had caught the Indian's arm at the wrist, as he raised it, tomahawk in hand, with the evident purpose of braining him, and continued holding his arm with one hand, the other clinched in his hair. Baldwin directed Taylor to let go the red-skin's hair, which he did, when he struck the Indian with the rifle barrel with which he had already felled one red-skin, crushing his skull.

When Mullett and his party returned to camp at evening, and found the two Indians lying senseless in the tent, they deemed it prudent to leave their work; which they did early the next morning, March 15th, leaving some provisions and water brought from the stream near by, for the Indians should they revive, and the surveying party returned to Detroit to await negotiations with the Indian chiefs, which was done by Col. Beaufait; and Mr. Mullett returned, continued and completed his surveys unmolested, as previously mentioned.

Edwin Baldwin, while packing provisions for Sibley the following year, encountered on an Indian trail, Simo, one of the Indians brained by his brother, who suddenly hid in a clump of bushes some distance ahead, and when approaching the point where he last saw him, was suddenly covered by the Indian's rifle, poised as if to shoot as he came into an open space. Baldwin met his fierce demoniacal look with a fearless, unconcerned gaze, with his eyes constantly upon the Indian, while approaching him, and called to him in French to come to him. The Indian replied that he was deaf. He then beckoned for him to come, which he did, carrying his rifle at half rest as he approached. Upon reaching him Simo exclaimed. "You not the Chemocaman who crushed my skull in with a gun barrel," at the same time lifting a piece of buckskin from the top of his head, exposing the wound inflicted by his brother Edward. The brain was discernible through a thin white tissue which had closed over it. There being a strong family resemblance between the brothers, together with the fact that Edwin wore the same woolen vest (which had been mended by his mother) that Edward wore in his encounter with the Indian, led Simo, at first sight, to believe him to be the same Chemocaman who crushed in his skull. After making some presents of tobacco to the Indian, Baldwin passed on, but kept an eye on him until out of sight; fearing he would fire upon him as he kept his rifle ready and half raised to his face. This Indian lived about a year, though feeble, and died. Mr. Baldwin* does not remember the other one's name, but knew him, and of his whereabouts for some years afterwards.

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY A. O. HYDE

MR. PRESIDENT.—I am sorry that the list of deaths of aged persons who have died in Calhoun county during the last year is incomplete as presented here to-day.

---

*See appendix.

Circulars addressed to recorders and town clerks in the county have in same instances been promptly and fully answered. In a majority of cases no attention has been paid to the request.

The following list comprises those who have been reported or personally looked up.

TOWN OF BURLINGTON

JAMES PHILLIPS—age 87 years; resident of county, 42 years.

HENRY P. JONES—age 92 years; resident of county, 45 years. Mr. Jones was born and reared in New York City—well known to all early settlers in the county as Esquire Jones; educated a lawyer; a man of means; somewhat eccentric, but an acknowledged gentleman in all his transactions.

LUTHER WALLING—aged 78 years; 30 years in the county; a staunch, thrifty farmer.

TOWN OF CLARENDON

GEORGE CHANDLER—died May 2, 1882, aged 76 years; born in N. Y.

LOREN KEEP—died May 22, 1882, aged 77 years; born in Homer, N. Y., a wealthy farmer and highly respected by all who knew him.

TOWN OF CLARENCE

YOUNG M. HATCH—died May 22, 1882, aged 80 years; born in Cayuga county, New York, settled in this county in 1836; was a farmer.

TOWN OF FREDONIA

MARGARETTA GOOD—died Nov. 24, 1883, aged 83 years.

LAWRENCE GOOD—died April 7, 1883, aged 81 years. This worthy aged couple had for many years owned and occupied the farm on which they died. They came from Pennsylvania to Michigan.

SIDNEY SMITH—died May 8, 1883, was a millwright by profession, but had for many years been a farmer; born in New York.

TOWN OF HOMER

RUSSELL ALDRICH—died Dec. 2, 1882, aged 80 years; always a farmer; born in New York.

HENRY FAILING—died May 11, 1882, aged 83 years; born in New York, resident of this county, 43 years.

TOWN OF LEE

RILEY CARVER—died Sept. 2, 1882, aged 84 years; came from White Hall, New York, in 1836, and has since that time resided in this county.

TOWN OF MARSHALL

BAKER STILLSON—died April, 1883, aged 79 years; came to Michigan in 1843, and has since resided in this county.

MARSHALL CITY

EDWARD BUTTON—died March 21, 1882, aged 67; born at Deposit, New York, June 21, 1814. Mr. Button was one of the early merchants of Marshall—a man of active life, and an esteemed citizen.

REV. JOHN D. PIERCE—died in Connecticut, April 5, 1882; was born at Chesterfield, N. H., Feb. 8, 1797. The writer thinks he came to Calhoun county in 1832, where he spent many years; was fully identified with many interests of the new community settling around him. Mr. Pierce was our first superintendent of public instruction, and became known as the father of our public school system.

HORATIO W. BANKS—died April 12, 1882, aged 76; born at Richmond, Va., Dec. 29, 1805, emigrated to Marshall in 1834.

ALBERT D. SMITH—died August 12, 1882, aged 70; born in New Jersey.

CALEB TILTON—died Sept. 5, 1882, aged 80; born in Massachusetts, settled in 1835 on the farm where he died.

GEORGE B. MURRAY—died Dec. 17, 1882, aged 67; born in Vt.; came to Michigan in 1834, settled near Dundee, but in a few months moved into Calhoun where he filled many important positions as an active business man, having the full confidence of all who knew him.

JOSEPH L. LORD—died April 20, 1883, aged 90; born at Danville, Conn., June 7, 1792, came to this county at an early date.

STEPHEN H. PRESTON—died May 9, 1883, aged 73 years; born in New York 1810. Mr. Preston was a lawyer by profession; was the first Prosecuting Attorney of Calhoun county.

TOWN OF MARENGO

SUNDERLAND G. PATTISON—died August, 1882, aged 71 years; came to Marengo in 1834; at that time the township was sparsely settled. He at once made large improvements upon his land and became a producer of wheat and other grains in amount far exceeding the produce of his neighbors. He brought large numbers of horses and oxen from Ohio and Indiana, selling many to new beginners around him, frequently waiting for his pay, until land could be broken up, and cropped. Was a man of great energy and deservedly popular with all who knew him, and at one time sheriff of the county.

ISAAC HEWITT—died June, 1882, aged 63; was born in Pennsylvania; came to this county with his father and family at an early date. Mr. Hewitt was a very exemplary man, of more than ordinary talent. Held many offices of large trust and responsibility, always discharging his duties in a manner most satisfactory to all concerned. He amassed a large property by his good management, dying as he had lived, with the respect of all who knew him.

TOWN OF NEWTON

JEREMIAH WOODWARD,—familiarly known as Uncle Jerry, died Nov., 1882, aged 80 years; born at Waybridge, Addison county, Vermont; came to this State and county in 1833, located the farm on which he had lived 46 years at the time of his death. His aged wife survives him, surrounded by the comforts of a good home and a kind hearted son to care for her.

ALBION

The remains of Mrs. Hannahs were brought to Albion on May 23 for burial from Utica, N. Y. She was one of Albion's first settlers and resided here many years. Since the death of her husband, four years ago, her home has been with her daughter at Utica, N. Y. Her age was 85 years. She leaves a daughter, Mrs. Pond of Utica, and a son, George Hannahs of South Haven. She was one of the original members of the Presbyterian church of this place, and was an earnest, useful christian.

MARTIN S. (L.) COLE—died Oct. 16, 1882, aged 76 years, from the effects of an attempt upon his own life some days previously, while in a depressed state of mind. Mr. Cole was one of the pioneers of LeRoy; afterwards went to Climax, prominent and influential among the early settlers.

GEORGE N. HYATT—died Nov. 29, 1882, aged 60; came to Battle Creek 1844; in 1847 an employé of T. B. Skinner, the partner afterwards, of the firm of Stone & Hyatt—see Battle Creek Journal Dec. 6, 1882.

WM. O. HARRIS—died in Dec.; was a mariner and is said to have come to Battle Creek as early as 1835.

ERASTUS CLARK—died June 8, 1882.

MRS. PHEBE ANTOINETTE DIBBLE, wife of L. D. Dibble, died Aug. 22, 1882, aged 56; daughter of Dr. Chatterton; came to Michigan June 8, 1851.

CHARLES KNIGHT—died Sept. 8, 1882, aged 78 years; came to Marshall in 1837, to Battle Creek 1842, had the oldest door, sash and blind manufactory in the city; burned in 1875.

SUSAN N. KIRBY—died Sept. 25, 1882, aged 74 years, wife of Caleb Kirby; came to Battle Creek about 40 years ago, then went to a farm in Bedford 5 miles from here, where she lived until her death.

MRS. ANSON MAPES—died Oct. 18, 1882, aged 68 years; came to Michigan in 1837, maiden name Maria Blass, lived in Battle Creek township.

JOHN COATES—resident of East Leroy, died Aug. 24, 1882, aged 84; came to Michigan in 1836.

CHRISTINE BOWNE STILLSON, wife of the late Eli Le Grand Stillson, died July 7, 1882, aged 74; came to Michigan in 1836; to Battle Creek in 1837.

HARRIET N. MARSH, wife of Spencer H. Marsh, died July 13, 1882; came to Michigan in 1855; Leroy to Battle Creek 1864. See Battle Creek Journal, July 26, 1882.

HIRAM O. BURNHAM,—town of Charleston, Mich., died July 20, 1882, aged 80; came to Michigan in 1841.

SAMUEL CONVIS—died July 21, 1882, at his residence near Verona, aged 74; the first settler of Battle Creek, establishing himself here in 1832.

MRS. SIDNEY SHAVER—died July 23, 1882; came to Michigan in 1858—sister of Mrs. L. D. Dibble.

THERESA D. BURGHER—died Oct. 1, 1882, aged 70 years.

SAMUEL GREGORY—died Oct. 4, 1882, aged 79; came about 1841.

GIDDINGS WHITTMORE—died Oct. 4, 1882, aged 83.

AUSTRIS GEDDES—died Oct. 5, 1882, aged 82.

MARY BIDWELL—died Oct. 14, 1882, aged 78.

MARIA M. EDMUNDS—died Oct. 17, 1882, aged 75; residence Johnstown.

The dates on the following list are those of burial:

MRS. ANSON DUNTON who died this year, was one of the oldest settlers of this part of the State, the mother of Mrs. Daniel Graham of Newton, who could give other information.

JOHN MECHEM—killed by cars Dec. 8, 1881, aged 74 years, 7 months.

JEREMIAH BROWN—died Dec. 18, 1881, aged 80; resident of Emmett.

CATHERINE LEROY—died Dec. 18, 1881, aged 80 years.

CATHERINE HUME—died Dec. 21, 1881, aged 80 years.

LUCY STUART—died Dec. 26, 1881, aged 89 years.

LETTIA LYON—died Dec. 20, 1881, aged 86 years; pioneer.

CORNELIA BUCK—died Jan. 10, 1882, aged 59 years.

JOSEPH O. KENT—died Jan. 19, 1882, aged 63 years.
ELMER PEEBLES—died Jan. 20, 1882, aged 58 years.
ELENOR REED—died Feb. 13, 1882, aged 70 years.
CHRISTINA SCHADER—died Feb. 16, 1882, aged 72 years.
CHARLOTTE F. BETTERLY—died March 9, 1882, aged 83 years; pioneer.
NATHAN P. WILDER—died March 19, 1882, aged 62 years; pioneer.
EZRA PARKER—died March 22, 1882, aged 84 years.
ELIZA H. ROWLEY—died March 29, 1882, aged 75 years.
RACHEL PHELPS—died April 4, 1882, aged 86 years; soldier's widow of 1812.
GEORGE D. HICKMAN—died April 9, 1882, aged 62 years.
SARAH VANVALKENBURGH—died April 14, 1882, aged 87 years; widow of a soldier of 1812.
WILLIAM REESE—died May 13, 1882, aged 69 years; early settler.
MARY EGGLESTON—died May 15, 1882, aged 83 years.
BENJAMIN HARPER—died July 7, 1882, aged 79 years.
CHRISTINA B. STILLSON, died July 10, 1882, aged 74.
HARRIET N. MARSH—died July 24, 1882, aged 56 years.
OLIVER CHAMPION—died July 24, 1882, aged 54 years.
PHEBE A. DIBBLE—died August 22, 1882, aged 56 years.
CHARLES KNIGHT—died Sept. 10, 1882, aged 78 years.
DR. EDWARD COX—died Sept. 21, 1882, aged 66 years.
SUSAN N. KIRBY—died Sept. 28, 1882, aged 74 years.

DEATH OF JOSIAH GODDARD

The death of Josiah Goddard which occurred on the 21st ult., 1882, at his home in Ft. Atkinson, Iowa, is of especial interest to our readers, as the deceased was one of the earliest pioneers of this section, and was prominently identified with the development of our county, during the first sixteen years of its history. He was a man of large intelligence and striking originality of character, which with the noble and generous traits uniformly manifest in his intercourse with society, and the spirit of enterprise which characterized the more active period of his life, caused him to be a conspicuous figure in our early annals.

Mr. Goddard who died at the ripe age of 91 years and 16 days, was the fifth child of Gardner and Sophia (Rice) Goddard of East Boylston, Mass., where he was born April 5th, 1792. His family are noted for their longevity, as of eleven children all of whom reached mature years, five attained to extreme old age, their ages varying from 80 to 93 years. Two sisters are still living, one aged 80 years at Templeton, Mass., and the other aged 87 years at Southboro in the same State.

The subject of this notice resided in his native township until his 17th year, when he went to Boston where he remained until the opening of hostilities between the United States and Great Britain in 1812, when he entered the army and served his country during the war. He was one of the "immortals" who under the lead of Col. Miller, charged and captured the British batteries at Lundy's Lane. He also bore a part in the battles of Niagara and Plattsburg.

At the close of the war, he came to Detroit where he took up his permanent abode and where he was married on the 14th of October, 1814, to Miss Hannah Harris, with whom he lived happily for nearly 69 years, and who survives him. Robert Abbott, brother of the first postmaster of Detroit, officiated at the wedding.

Mr. Goddard having resided at Detroit till 1831, became in the autumn of that year, the third settler in this vicinity, having located on Goguac prairie where he resided a few years and then settled on the farm on Goguac lake, now known as the Jennings farm. It is said that his son, S. Calhoun Goddard was the first child born in Calhoun county. He occupied this place with his family until 1849, when he removed to Winneshiek county, Iowa, where he resided up to the time of his death.

Mr. and Mrs. Goddard were the parents of fifteen children, nine sons and six daughters. Of these children, seven are still living, including six sons in Northern Iowa and one daughter, Mrs. William Reese of this city. The descendants number 45 grandchildren, 29 great grandchildren and one child of the fourth generation.

For nearly half a century, Mr. Goddard was a member of the masonic fraternity and took a deep interest in the welfare of the order. Coming as he did, from revolutionary stock—his father having been a soldier in the war of the Revolution—and having himself served in the war of 1812, "he was," to quote the language of one of the Iowa papers at the time of his death, "of the most thorough American type." He enjoyed a personal acquaintance with Gen. Grant and cast his vote for President Hayes in 1876.

For several years past, he was blind, but retained all his faculties until the very close of his long career, taking the utmost pleasure in discussing the leading questions of the day, whether relating to politics or other subjects.

His death, while it will be deeply regretted, will also awaken pleasant recollections of his career on the part of our older residents by whom he was so universally esteemed for his manliness, his generous, confiding nature, his patriotic spirit, his obliging kindness as a neighbor, and those qualities which served to distinguish the earliest generations of men in our republic. For thirty-five years he was a resident of Michigan, and was one of the men who deserve a lasting place in the memory of her citizens, both for his public service and personal worth.

MRS. J. D. LABAR

The death of Mrs. J. D. Labar, at her home in Battle Creek, of pulmonary consumption, February 13, 1882, already announced in the columns of the Journal, seems to call for a more extended tribute, inasmuch as she had been well and favorably known in this city for more than a third of a century.

Ludencia G. Cole was born in Herkimer county, New York, June 11, 1828. Her parents, Calvin and Sally Cole, removed in her early childhood to this State, and settled on a farm near Marshall, where most of her youth was passed. April 10th, 1850, she was married to Mr. J. D. Labar. They came immediately to this then village, and located a home on the spot where they have since continuously resided. One child was born to them, a son, Volney C., who, many of the older residents will remember, died after a lingering illness, at the age of about ten years. The memory of this interesting child the parents ever most tenderly cherished, and his loss may have been one incentive to the works of love and benevolence that so characterized the mother in after years.

She loved children, and her sunny disposition made her peculiarly adapted to interest them. She drew about her a society of little girls, meeting weekly at her home to prepare garments for the needy. Many destitute children were clothed by their united efforts and contributions, while the youthful donors were thus receiving lessons in practical christianity. For many years she continued to devote much of her time and energies to this and kindred christian labor, visiting the poor and afflicted in their homes, and giving them sympathy and substantial aid. Her kindly deeds to neighbors and friends, and careful watching at the bedside of the sick, will long be remembered.

She possessed fine social qualities, which attracted many friends, and a remarkably cheerful and buoyant spirit, which was specially manifest during her long illness. Though the last few months were marked at times by extreme suffering, she bore all with wonderful patience and fortitude.

Her faith in Christ her Redeemer was her refuge and strength, and finally showed its really complete and triumphing power in providing her mind with most perfect peace and resignation. She welcomed her release. "Don't weep for me," she said. "Rejoice," and at last, when the final summons came her life went out gently, "even as the flickering of a taper."

The funeral services, held at the residence, were conducted by Rev. E. H. Harvey, of Augusta, who, as a personal friend, paid a fitting tribute to the life and character of the deceased, alluding to the beautiful floral offerings, as speaking in eloquent though silent language of the love and esteem of friends. Her remains were deposited with appropriate ceremonies, by the side of her beloved child, in Oak Hill Cemetery.

MAJOR BARTHOLOMEW BANKS

[From the Marshall Statesman, January 25, 1883]

Major Bartholomew Banks, who had been seriously ill for some time, died at his residence south of the city (Marshall) Monday evening, Jan. 22, 1883. Major Banks was born in 1800, in Richmond, Va., where he lived until 1835. Emigrating to Michigan, he located in Marshall, and worked at his trade, that of a carpenter, for a number of years. He then launched his bark on the sea of mercantile life by opening a grocery store at the east end of State street. He was moderately successful in his venture, but gave it up in 1844 to accept the position of station agent for the Michigan Central at this point. He was the first agent here, and at this time the road was under the control of the State. He was afterwards proprietor of the eating house, in which two positions he was engaged twenty years. It was in this capacity that he achieved a notoriety in the catering line second to none in this part of the State. He was nearly 55 when he resolved to spend the remainder of his days in the peaceful pursuit of farming. Accordingly he purchased 90 acres of seminary land just south of the city, where he has since resided.

He was a gentleman of the old school, courteous and affable, of strict integrity, and was universally esteemed. He was a very prominent member of the Odd Fellows' lodge in this State in the early days of its history. Among the offices of public trust to which he was elected was that of city recorder in 1844.

He was a most inveterate hunter, and no year was allowed to go by without a raid on the foxes of his vicinity. His hospitality was proverbial, and it was in the entertainment of his friends that the qualities were best shown that so greatly endeared him to his friends.

He leaves four children, Mrs. Emma Bailie, Miss Mary Banks, John Banks, of Grand Rapids, and Mrs. Anna Hume, of Muskegon. His wife died two years ago.

PROF. HENRY A. PIERCE

The many Marshall friends of Prof. Henry A. Pierce will learn of his death with deep regret. He died at his home in Lansingburg, New York, on Dec. 21, 1882.

In 1853, in obedience to the wishes of the school board, Prof. Henry A. Pierce came to Marshall and accepted the position of principal of our public schools. His wife, an experienced educator, was chosen to assist him in the high school room. They were both conscientious workers, and the schools greatly improved under their labors. The Marshall Statesman of May, 1855, gives the result of a visit to the schools by a close observer. He says:

"The discipline of the school cannot be too highly applauded. I have never yet known it excelled, if equaled, by any school that has come under my observation. It is by close observation and patient investigation that this vantage ground has been gained. The principal of the school, Mr. Henry A. Pierce, together with his associates, have not only won laurels for themselves, but imposed the most sacred obligations upon their patrons."

The flattering success of Prof. Pierce and his wife in educating the young led them to seriously consider the question of opening a seminary for young ladies in this city. A number of citizens were interested in the enterprise and the Mansion house, now the residence of Charles P. Dibble, was purchased for this purpose. A brick structure was built just east of it for a school-house, and the Mansion house property was used as a boarding house for the young ladies.

It was formally opened on Oct. 22, 1855, with an able corps of teachers. Charles P. Dibble, Dr. Joseph Sibley, and Hon. Charles T. Gorham were the three trustees. The institute at once took rank with the best in the State, and the first term closed with 100 young ladies, many from abroad, in attendance. Among the pleasant mementoes of these olden days yet preserved by many of the former pupils are copies of "The Oak Leaf," a semi-annual paper issued from the college. The copy shown us by Mr. Charles P. Dibble bore date of June, 1857, and was edited by Misses Allie A. Phelps and Jennie E. Burgess. Drill in vocal music was made a special feature of the daily curriculum, and much proficiency was acquired by the young ladies. Prof. Pierce, who was a fine singer and acted as chorister for years in the old Presbyterian church, was the instructor.

At the end of four years Prof. Pierce and wife left to accept a position in the public schools of Watertown, N. Y., and the institute was discontinued. Charles P. Dibble purchased the buildings and grounds. The school-house was removed and the former Mansion house thoroughly overhauled and repaired and made to assume its present elegant appearance.

A sketch of his life is given in the Troy Daily Telegram of Dec. 23d, from which we clip the following:

"The death of Henry A. Pierce has caused profound sorrow, not only in the educational circles, but also among the host of personal friends whom he had attracted to himself by his many virtues. Mr. Pierce was born among the beautiful hills of Berkshire county, Mass., in 1826. He enjoyed the stern and rugged training of farm life, and the excellent primary drill of New

England common schools. Moved by noble ambition and his innate longing for future usefulness, he began to pave the way to success in his designs by teaching school at the age of nineteen years. By his own unaided energies he accumulated means by which he supported himself as a student in the famous Williston seminary, in Massachusetts, long enough to be well prepared for admission to Williams college. He had already earned such a reputation as a teacher that his services were in great demand, and he was induced reluctantly to forego his cherished plan of entering college, and resumed his place in his profession; but he never failed to be a student, and his scholarship ranked in due time even beyond that of his more favored schoolmates, who went through college. He soon passed into the ranks of high school teachers, fulfilling his office in Indiana, Michigan, and New York. In 1869 he was chosen principal of the fourth ward grammar school in this city, in which position he remained three years, when he was transferred to the charge of the Troy high school. Here he continued till the time of his death, which occurred on Thursday afternoon, at his home in Lansingburg. Thus briefly recorded stand the outlines of his life. His characteristics as a teacher were intense earnestness, accuracy, conscientious application, and marked ability to arouse the enthusiasm of his pupils in every subject. He despised shams and pretentious display, and with such modesty did he labor that too few appreciated at its real worth the great work of his life. But the merit of his work became so well known that Williams college conferred upon him, in 1866, the honorary degree of Master of Arts. However much of honor we may concede to him in his chosen occupation, it is well understood by his intimate friends that in the character of husband, father, brother, friend, and humble christian, he deserved far greater praise. From the heart of every one who knew him will arise the plaudit, 'Faithful laborer, enter into thy rest.'"

DEATH OF MRS. ELIJAH CLAPP.

Our citizens are apprised of the death of a well known lady, whose long residence among us has made her face familiar to all, and whose many acts of charity and christian love have endeared her to not a few.

Mrs. Elijah Clapp died at the family residence, No. 28, North avenue, Sunday, after a long illness, the last two months of which she was confined to her bed. Her complaint was an affection of the liver, and it has been painfully apparent to the relatives and friends for some time, that the end was fast approaching.

Susan Elenor Carr was born in Fayetteville, New York, May 26, 1826, and moved to Battle Creek in 1843, since which time she has been a resident of this city continuously.

Deceased was married to Elijah Clapp March 16, 1848, by whom she has had four children, three of whom, William C., Julia V., and Florence L., together with their father, survive her.

DR. EDWARD COX

From the Battle Creek Journal

The death of Dr. Edward Cox was announced in our yesterday's issue as having occurred at half past nine o'clock in the morning of that day, Sept. 19, 1882.

As for nearly half a century, the deceased has been a conspicuous member of our community, having been prominently identified with our city during the far greater share of its history, and long recognized as one of the leading physicians of the State, it is fitting that his career should receive especial attention in our columns.

Dr. Cox was a native of the Empire State. He was born on the 6th of January, 1816, at Cambridge, Washington county, N. Y., the same county which gave birth also to Jonathan Hart, a distinguished pioneer of this city. His parents were Silas and Abigail Cox, both of whom spent the evening of their days in Battle Creek and enjoyed the unbounded respect of our citizens for their sterling qualities of character, and their active usefulness as members of society.

In 1819, when Edward was three years of age, his parents removed to Onondaga county, where after suitable literary preparation, he studied medicine in the offices of Dr. Benjamin Trumbull of Borodino, and Dr. C. Campbell of South Butler, N. Y. He afterward pursued his studies at Geneva Medical College, at which institution he took his medical degree in January, 1839, with distinguished honors and entered upon his profession with a high promise which was fully realized in his subsequent career.

He commenced practice in Wayne county, N. Y., where he remained but six months, and in September, 1839,—forty-three years ago this very month—he arrived in this city, then a village of but a few hundred inhabitants, and permanently established himself as the second regular medical practitioner of the place; Dr. William M. Campbell with whom he associated himself in professional practice, being the first. At that time the young physician and the community in which he cast his fortunes, had a future to be made by their own enterprise and energy. The town was just emerging from a rivalry with Verona, as the business centre of this section. Its first gristmill had been in operation but a little more than two years. Only three years had elapsed since its first framed building had been erected and the advantages of the little hamlet for a professional career largely consisted in promise. Here, however, Dr. Cox cast his lot, and soon with his associate, Dr. Campbell, built up an extensive, and for those days, a lucrative practice. With characteristic energy and public spirit he identified himself with measures for the growth and improvement of the place and soon not only took a prominent position in his profession, but came to be regarded as one of our foremost citizens.

For many years he continued practice in connection with Dr. Campbell, and at one time, Dr. S. S. French was associated with them in professional labor. To his profession he ever showed the most constant loyalty, and devoted himself to the researches of his favorite science, both old and new, with unremitting enthusiasm. He welcomed and availed himself of all the recent discoveries and improvements in medicine and surgery, while stoutly maintaining his allegiance to the regular school in which he was educated. For many years, and to the close of his life, he was one of the leading members of the Calhoun County Medical Society, and was a member of the State Medical Society from its formation, serving on its most important committees, and in 1878, was honored by being made its president. At the time of his death, he was one of the State councillors of the Detroit Medical College, a position to which he was appointed by the trustees. Dr. Cox was also a member of the American Medical Association, having represented his State in that body, as also in the International Medical Congress convened at Philadelphia in 1876.

Dr. Cox was an able and incisive writer on medical topics, and prepared many important papers to be read before medical societies, besides contributing articles to medical and other periodicals, which for their practical and scientific value, attracted wide attention. It was an especial aim with him to maintain a high standard for his profession, and he resolutely opposed every tendency to its degradation to mere mercenary designs and uses. Some of his more recent productions were devoted to the awakening of an interest in this purpose, both among the medical fraternity and the public at large. One of these contributions was extensively copied, and elicited the strongest commendation from the leading medical journals and physicians of this country and Europe.

Among the latest of his efforts with the pen was the preparation of a series of obituary articles written at the request of the County Medical Society. These embraced biographical sketches of several of the pioneer physicians of the county, and upon them the deceased bestowed great care and the most affectionate interest. Most, if not all of them, were published in the columns of the Journal at the time, and excited much commendable remark for the conscientious and pains-taking accuracy with which they were prepared.

Frequently within the past few years, has Dr. Cox, in the hearing of the writer of this notice, been heard to express his deep interest in his profession, and to declare that it chiefly circumscribed his ambition. He stated that its honors were those which he most highly valued, and grateful as might be to him the expressions of public confidence bestowed by his fellowcitizens, political distinction and partisan prominence were far less prized by him than usefulness, success, and good standing in his chosen profession.

In accordance with this sentiment, a few days before his death, he expressed the desire that the words "Practicing Physician for 44 years," should be inscribed upon his coffin as declaring the leading work and purpose of his life, and embodying the essential feature of his career, which he desired to leave impressed upon the memory of his fellow men.

But the life of Dr. Cox would be only partially sketched without allusion to his political character and his traits as a party leader. He was first most actively identified with the politics of the city and State, a little less than forty years ago. About 1844, he became conspicuous as one of the young democracy, who began to assert themselves and to assume prominence in the place of the older members of the party, Sands McCamly, Moses Hall, John Champion, Michael Spencer, John Rogers, G. F. Smith, Colonel John Stuart, Wm. M. Campbell, and others who had previously controlled party affairs. In lieu of these, arose not indirect antagonism, but seeking to make their influence more positively felt, Dr. Cox, Benjamin F. Graves, Thomas H. Thomas, Abner E. Campbell, Major Gilbert, William H. Coleman, Joseph Barton, the Stillsons, and others—to whom may be added Alonzo Noble and T. W. Hall, who, though somewhat the senior of the rest, were identified with them in action. Among these, Dr, Cox soon took marked prominence. Ardent, resolute, tenacious, and aggressive, he eminently possessed the qualities requisite for leadership. From this time forward, his tact and judgment rendered him peculiarly influential in the counsels of his party until he became at length its most prominent member in this section. When his party was in power, he was ranked with the more liberal, progressive element, but after the ascendancy in the county, State, and nation had passed to other hands, his caution in regard to accepting new and untried methods for restoring its supremacy caused him to take rank as a conservative, and he has for many years been regarded as among the most stalwart leaders of the democracy.

Dr. Cox received frequent marks of party confidence and honor. Besides the various positions held in his own city and county, he was at one time a member of the State central committee, and in 1872 was a delegate to the democratic national convention at Baltimore. He was offered nominations on the State ticket, but invariably declined.

So far as his own city was concerned he abundantly shared its honors, having been president of the village in 1853; one of its first aldermen, a position which he held for six years; and mayor for two years, in 1873-4. He was also at one time a member of the school board, and has been connected with numerous organizations for the public benefit. For many years past he has been a member of the cemetery board, of which he was president at the time of his death.

Whenever he was a candidate for office, notwithstanding he was an earnest partisan, he received many votes from the opposite party, showing that he had great popular strength outside of the membership of his own political faith.

During the war Dr. Cox volunteered his service as a surgeon, and in response to a call from Gov. Blair, spent several weeks in Virginia caring for the sick and wounded after the battle of Petersburg.

In the Masonic order, Dr. Cox held a foremost position in the State, having been master of the lodge in this city, a Knight Templar, high priest of the Royal Arch chapter, and grand master of the Council of Royal and Select Masons.

For many years he held the position of vestryman in St. Thomas Church, having been strongly attached to the doctrines of the Christian faith as held by the Protestant Episcopal Church.

The deceased was twice married. His first wife was Esther Ann Starkweather, to whom he was married Sept. 2, 1840, and was the first adult person buried in Oakhill Cemetery.

On the first of May, 1845, he was married to Miss Sarah Adams, of Pennfield, with whom he lived most happily, and who survives him. Three children were born to him, one by the first wife, a daughter who died at the age of eight years, and two by his second wife, who died in infancy.

Three sisters of Dr. Cox survive him, Mrs. Dr. S. S. French, who has been confined to her room for the past year by illness; Mrs. T. C. Gardner of Port Huron; and Mrs. M. H. Joy of this city.

During his long and painful illness the suffering endured in the sick-room was alleviated by the constant and skillful attention of his brother-in-law, Dr. S. S. French, and other physicians whose confidence he had enjoyed, and with whom he had consulted for many years.

In closing this notice of a citizen so distinguished and widely known, there is scarce need that we should endeavor to present any summary of his qualities. Dr. Cox possessed strong and bold traits of character. Of quick and broad intelligence, positive convictions, great readiness of resources and alertness in action, he was born to make a mark in whatever community he might live. Among the people of Battle Creek he had long been a familiar personage, being virtually a stranger to none.

With a heart as tender as that of a child, he was devotedly attached to children, and they returned the attachment in large measure, so that he will be missed by the members of the rising generation, almost as much as by those who have known, honored, and loved him for more than a generation now past. His long and useful life in our midst is in itself an imperishable monument to his memory.

THE FUNERAL

The funeral obsequies of the late Dr. Edward Cox took place at three o'clock Thursday, September 21, 1882, from the family residence on West Main street, the Rev. Dr. Corbett officiating.

The services, in compliance with the often expressed wish of the doctor, were simple, the solemnly beautiful and impressive burial service of the Protestant Episcopal Church only, being read at the house.

A choir consisting of Mrs. T. J. Joy, Miss Louise Skinner, Mr. B. T. Skinner, and Mr. Frank Perry, sang "There is a Light in the Valley" in a very impressive manner, after which the procession to the cemetery was formed in the following

ORDER OF PROCESSION

Officiating Clergyman
Cemetery Board in Carriages
Visiting Physicians
Bearers
Remains
Family and Relatives
Nurse
City Physicians
Citizens

The attendance was very large, and embraced not only the late doctor's numerous friends from the city and vicinity but very many physicians from all over the State, who came to register their last mark of respect to their deceased brother's remains.

The arrangements throughout were purely civilian, none of the orders or the profession to which the deceased belonged taking any leading part, but were participated in alike by all the people to whom his useful life and long residence had especially endeared him.

Upon the conclusion of the ceremony at the grave, the funeral cortege returned to the city, where the members disbanded to attend the informal memorial services, which occurred at St. Thomas church.

MEMORIAL SERVICES

Immediately after the return of the funeral procession from the cemetery Thursday afternoon, the numerous friends of the late Dr. Cox assembled at St. Thomas (Episcopal) church, in an informal way, to express their high appreciation of the character and life-work of the deceased. The meeting was opened by a solo, "Nearer, My God, to Thee," which was sung in a most effective and touching manner by Miss Louise Skinner, accompanied by Prof. Abel, of Detroit, on the organ.

Rev. Dr. Sidney Corbett then made some very appropriate remarks eulogistic of the deceased, and was followed by George Willard and Judge B. F. Graves, of this city, Dr. O. C. Comstock of Marshall, Prof. A. B. Palmer, of Ann Arbor, Dr. Ranney of Lansing, Dr. Johnson of Grand Rapids, Dr.

Milton Chase of Otsego, and Dr. Leartus Conner, editor of the Detroit Lancet.

The addresses, given as they were by warm personal friends of Dr. Cox, all took the character of affectionate tributes to his memory, and gave expression to the very great esteem and regard which his admirable career as a citizen and as a physician has deservedly called forth in the community in which he had so long lived, as also throughout the State.

The speakers from abroad who took part in this expression are among the leading representatives of their profession, and according to testimony borne by them to the high standing of the deceased, and to the estimation in which his professional qualifications and attainments were held by the members of his own fraternity, were exceedingly gratifying, as they were felt by all to be sincere, and to be no more than just. The memorial addresses were a fitting utterance of the general feeling of the great loss sustained by the community and by the profession, in the death of Dr. Cox, and abounded throughout with a sympathetic tone and an elevated sentiment thoroughly in keeping with the occasion.

At the conclusion Hon. W. W. Woolnough, after speaking of the deceased in terms of the most appropriate eulogy, presented the following resolutions which were unanimously adopted by the assemblage:

WHEREAS, It hath pleased the kind and all-wise Creator to call from this life our eminent fellow citizen and distinguished physician, Doctor Edward Cox, therefore,

Resolved, That in his death we painfully recognize the loss to this city, county, and State of a valued citizen; to the medical profession, one of its ablest and noblest representatives; to suffering humanity, one of its warmest and most earnest sympathizers; and to his family a kind and indulgent supporter and protector.

Resolved, That as a citizen his chief aim was the public good, his mature judgment and practical sagacity being never at fault, either in originating or supporting such enterprises as might contribute to that end, and out of his purse flowed generously such aid as was necessary in the case.

Resolved, That as a physician, he contributed largely to maintain for his profession a high standard of excellence as well as practical utility; that his contributions to its literature have been numerous and marked by distinguished ability, and have attracted wide attention among medical and scientific men throughout the country, and some of the foremost publications in foreign lands have been honored by their republication.

Resolved, That the warmest sympathy of the people of this city goes forth to the relatives of the deceased in the irreparable loss they have sustained in his death; but to them is commended the consolation afforded by the reflection that though he will no longer be present among them, the remembrance of his good deeds and sterling worth abideth with them forever.

The seats of the church were well filled, and among the physicians from abroad we noticed the following:

Dr. Leartus Conner, Detroit, editor "Lancet."
Prof. A. B. Palmer, Ann Arbor.
Dr. H. Van Ostrand, Albion.
Dr. O. C. Comstock and Dr. Montgomery, Marshall.
Dr. Kazarty, Ceresco.
Dr. H. O. Hitchcock, Kalamazoo.
Dr. Johnson and Dr. Charles Shepard, Grand Rapids.
Dr. Seely and Dr. Lovell, Climax.
Dr. Foote, Nashville.
Dr. Milton Chase, Otsego.
Drs. Baker and Ranney, of Lansing.
Dr. Spalding, Lyons.

The physicians from our own city were also in attendance, making a large body of the profession who thus honored one of the most esteemed of their number.

The bearers at the funeral in the afternoon were also all physicians, being Drs. Tomlinson, Alvord, Fairfield, Van Ostrand, Montgomery, and Johnson.

The chancel of the church was most tastefully decorated by floral emblems, beautifully arranged for the occasion by the ladies of St. Thomas parish, suggestive of the immortal hopes that lie beyond the shadow of death.

RESOLUTIONS OF CONDOLENCE

The board of trustees of Oakhill cemetery, at a meeting held on September 20, 1882, adopted the following preamble and resolutions in reference to the death of Dr. Edward Cox:

Whereas, Dr. Edward Cox, one of the trustees and a charter member of the Oakhill Cemetery Company, and for six years one of the board of auditors, and five years president thereof, has been removed from our number by death, therefore,

Resolved, By the surviving members of said board, that in his death we have lost, not only our presiding officer, but also a most efficient and earnest worker, a reliable and trusted adviser who devoted his time and energies to the interests of the corporation, that it is with profound sorrow that we consign his remains to the grounds he took so large a part in improving and beautifying.

Resolved, That we offer our sincere condolence and sympathy to his widow and relatives because of their irreparable loss.

CLINTON COUNTY

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY HON. S. S. WALKER

Joseph W. Bromley, died Dec. 27, 1881.
Jacob Diller, died Jan. 11, 1882.
Mrs. Catharine Foreman, died April 27, 1882, age 68.
John Clark, age 82.
Hon. William Shepard, died Feb. 4, 1882, age 66.
Mrs. Catharine Foreman, died April 27, 1882, age 68.
Mrs. John V. Shaver, died Feb. 22, 1882.
John Van Housen, died March 27, 1882, age 71.
Morris Fedewa, died April 2, 1882, age 79.
James Doak, died May 15, 1882.
Stephen Price, died Aug. 5, 1882, age 64.
Joshua Green, died Aug. 10, 1882, age 40.
Rev. William Mulder, died Aug. 25, 1882, age 49.
Lucius Morton, died Oct. 10, 1882, age 81.
Col. Charles E. Grisson, died Nov. 20, 1882.
Mrs. Sallie Ernest Merrihew, died Nov. 26, 1882, age 73.
Mrs. Bingley Russell, died Dec. 2, 1882.
Mrs. Eunice DeWitt, died Dec. 21, 1882, age 81.
Mrs. Betsey Woodruff, died Jan. 30, 1883, age 83.
Mrs. Walter C. Butler, died Feb. 26, 1883, age 54.
Miss Rose Hall, died Feb. 28, 1883, age 24.
Hiram Benedict, died March 1, 1883, age 84.

James Youdan, died March 17, 1883, age 59.
Mrs. Frederick R. Butler, died March 25, 1883.
Peter Mead, died April 28, 1883, age 60.
Mrs. Emily Foglesang, died May 3, 1883, age 70.
Mrs. Joseph Wood, died May 3, 1883, age 66.
Mrs. Julia E. Frisbie, died May 9, 1883, age 45.
Mrs. Eliza Flagler, died May 9, 1883, age 83.
F. Byron Cutler, May 16, 1883, age 49.

JOSEPH W. BROMLEY—a former and much respected citizen, and brother of Thomas Bromley, of St. Johns, died at his home in Lafayette, Ind., Dec. 27, 1881. Mr. Bromley was for several years station agent of the Detroit, Grand Haven and Milwaukee R. R. at St. Johns; was afterwards connected with other roads in the State, acquiring considerable reputation as a railroad man.

JACOB DILLER—a resident of the township of Greenbush for the past 15 years, died at Newark, Gratiot county, Jan. 11, 1882, where he had but lately taken up a residence. He was of German descent, and every one had a good word for "Uncle Jake."

MRS. CHARLES TURNER—died Jan. 12, 1882, of inflammation of the lungs, aged 76 years. She came to St. Johns in 1856, and has seen the progress of time bring forth from the wilderness a thriving and pleasant place in which to spend her latter days.

JOHN CLARK—who lived in the township of Watertown since 1867, died at his brother's, David Clark, in Eagle, aged 82 years. He moved from Vermont to Pontiac, Oakland county, in 1833, and resided there until his removal to this county.

HON. WILLIAM SHEPARD—died at his home in the village of Ovid, Feb. 4, 1882, aged 66 years. Mr. Shepard was born in Greenfield, Saratoga county, N. Y. He came to Michigan in 1843 and settled in the town of Duplain, and has lived in the county since that time. He was one of the first judges of our county court, and also held many other offices of trust. He was at an early day interested at Maple Rapids. The village of Shepardsville was founded by and named after him. He was a strong temperance man, and affiliated with the democratic party, and was considered one of the leaders of that organization for many years. He was one of the charter members of Clinton County Pioneer Society, organized Nov. 4, 1873, and is the fourth one of them who has since died.

MRS. CATHERINE FORMAN—one of the oldest pioneers of Clinton county, died April 27, '82; was born in Huntingdon county, N. Y., 1814, removed to Seneca county, N. Y., and was there married to Samuel Forman Sept. 20, '32, and immediately removed to Wayne county, Michigan. In the fall of 1836 she removed to Watertown, this county; at that time the present village of DeWitt contained but one family—that of Capt. Scott.

MRS. JOHN V. SHAVER—of Ovid township, died Feb. 22, '82. At the time of her death she was at the Asylum at Kalamazoo, where she had been for three years for treatment, her mind having become deranged under religious excitement.

JOHN VAN HOUSEN—died March 27, 1882, aged 71 years. He was born in Seneca county, N. Y., and was a resident of Essex, this county, since 1864. He was a prominent member of the Baptist church for 47 years.

MORRIS FEDEWA—was born in Germany, Sept. 24, 1812, died in St. Johns, April 2, 1882. He emigrated to America in 1842, and settled in the town of Dallas, this county, on 80 acres of land. He was engaged in the mercantile business in Westphalia, for some time, but abandoned it in 1860 and returned to the farm where he made a comfortable home for himself and family.

JAMES DOAK—died May 15, 1882. He was born in Philadelphia, in 1814. He removed to this county about thirty years ago, and settled in the town of Bingham, where he lived until his death.

STEPHEN PRICE—of the township of Olive, died August 5, 1882. He was born in Ayrshire, England, February 5, 1818, and when eighteen years of age emigrated to America and located in Oakland county, Michigan. In 1852 he moved into Clinton county, where he resided for thirty years. He was one of the early pioneers of the county, and by his industry and strict integrity accumulated a handsome property and numerous friends.

JOSHUA GREEN—died August 10, 1882. He was born in Massachusetts. In the year 1842 he removed from Oakland county, where he first settled, to DeWitt, Clinton county, where he remained till the year 1852, when he moved to the town of Olive, and afterwards, in 1870, he removed back again to DeWitt, where he lived till the time of his death, honored and respected by all who knew him.

REV. WILLIAM MULDER—pastor of the Congregational church at Victor, died August 25, 1882, aged 49 years. He was born in Holland, and emigrated with his parents in 1833, settling at Utica, N. Y. He was a graduate of Madison University, at Hamilton, N. Y. He came to Michigan in 1866, and located at Victor, Clinton county. He was in active ministry for sixteen years, and organized the Congregational church at Ovid. He was a clear and original thinker, a diligent student, and a devoted disciple of the Master. His life was an argument for christianity, and an earnest of the better and future one.

LUCIUS MORTON—died October 10, 1882, aged 81 years. He was one of the old pioneers of the township of Greenbush, having come there in the year 1839. He erected the first house in that township.

COL. CHARLES E. GRISSON—died at St. Johns, Nov. 20, 1882, was born at Hamburg, Livingston county, and was the son of Ferdinand Grisson, Esq., a pioneer of that county. Spending the earlier years of his life on his father's farm, he was preparing himself for the ultimate study of medicine by a course at the Ann Arbor High School, when the war broke out. As in many other cases his plans were changed and he enlisted as a private in Co. D., of the 4th Michigan Infantry, June 20th, 1861. On the organization of the 20th Infantry, in September, 1862, he was commissioned 2d Lieut., and receiving rapid promotion, he reached the rank of Colonel, being breveted for gallant and meritorious services. He was engaged in sixty battles and engagements, bearing himself bravely in all. His duties were various, in the ranks, as a field officer, and on the staff. At one time his regiment was in New York, called there during the celebrated "draft riots," and after the close of the war as aid to Gen. Miles, commandant at Fortress Monroe, he was charged with the custody of the State prisoners, Clement C. Clay and Jefferson Davis.

Col. Grisson came to St. Johns after his final muster out, and entered into the grocery and crockery trade in the firm of Royce & Grisson, afterwards, for many years, he was teller in the first national bank, and in 1877 organized, with Mr. Alvin Shaur, the banking house of Shaur & Grisson.

He was connected with the Episcopal church, and continuously during his residence in St. Johns was a member of the vestry of that church.

Actively engaging in all public affairs of the community, Mr. Grisson made friends in every direction. He was a member of the fire department, and for several years its chief. For a dozen years he was treasurer of the village, and as a member of the school board he also well served his constituents. Every gathering of a festive or social character was incomplete without his assistance, and with his hearty labor and generous work, the hops, the dramatic club, socials, parades, and broom drills, and the hundred other public social enterprises of a town like ours have been joyous and pleasant occasions, and successful in the objects intended to be benefited.

He had great taste and capacity in military affairs, and being appointed by the late Gov. Bagley on his staff and on the military board in 1873, he was retained in these positions through the administrations of Gov. Croswell and Gov. Jerome, being at the time of his death president of the military board.

Col. Grisson bore high rank in the Masonic fraternity, being, at the time of his death, grand eminent commander of the Knights Templar of the State of Michigan, the highest official position in the fraternity in the State.

His funeral was attended by the Governor and staff, by the officers of the Grand Commandery of Knights Templar, by delegations from different commandries of the State, and by a large concourse of sorrowing citizens and friends.

MRS. SALLIE ERNEST MERRIHEW—wife of Benjamin Merrihew, died Nov. 26, 1882, at Olive, aged 73 years. She was born in Ulster county, N. Y., and was married in 1833. Moved with her husband to Clinton county in 1836, settling on the farm where they have since resided, helping to form the Merrihew settlement, so long known as a landmark to the early settlers. Her husband survives her.

MRS. BINGLEY RUSSELL—died Dec. 2, 1882, was a pioneer of this county, being the daughter of Joseph Wood, who located at St. Johns in an early day.

MRS. EUNICE DEWITT—died Dec. 21, 1882, in Riley township, aged 81 years. She had been a resident of this county since 1865, and was formerly from Wayne county, N. Y.

MRS. BETSEY WOODRUFF—died Jan. 30, 1883. She was born Jan. 5, 1800, near Boston, and moved to Clinton county, in 1838. She united with the M. E. church twenty-three years ago, has ever lived a christian life, and is now enjoying her reward.

MRS. WALTER C. BUTLER—died Feb. 26, 1883. She was born in New Britain, Connecticut, in 1829, and has been a resident of St. Johns since 1871. She was a member of Chapel street Congregational church, New Haven, Connecticut, and was a devoted Christian, an affectionate wife, a loving mother, and a kind neighbor.

MISS ROSE HALL—died Feb. 28, 1883, aged 24 years. She was a resident of St. Johns from early infancy, her father having been miller there for John Swegles & Co. when St. Johns was first started.

HIRAM BENEDICT—died March 1, 1883, aged 84 years. He was the first white settler in the township of Essex, and that beautiful stretch of country called "Benedict's Plains" was named in honor of him, and was for many years the seat of his activities and generous hospitality. He owned the first store in Essex, itself a small matter perhaps, but it carries one back to the days of pioneer life. He was kind to the poor, the widow and the orphan, in fact, there are but few of the old settlers in this community who have not realized some kindness from him. He was particularly active during the Gratiot famine in 1856, and many generous acts to the sufferers are still recounted by the remaining pioneers, now the able farmers of Gratiot county.

JAMES YOUDAN—died March 17, 1883. He was born in England in 1824, and emigrated to this country in 1835. He had been a resident of this county since 1844, until within the past five years, when he moved to Clare county. He was for many years Supervisor from the township of Essex where he lived, and also held other offices of trust in his township. For his honesty, integrity, cordiality, and many acts of kindness, he was held in high esteem by the entire community.

MRS. FREDERICK R. BUTLER—died March 25, 1883. She was born in this county in 1851, and was a daughter of George Buck.

PETER MEAD—died April 28, 1883, aged 60 years. He was born at Elmira, N. Y., and has been a resident of St. Johns since 1858.

MRS. EMILY FOGLESANG—died May 3, 1883, aged 70 years. She was an old resident of St. Johns, and an estimable woman.

MRS. JOSEPH WOOD—died May 3, 1883, aged 66 years. She has been a resident of St. Johns upwards of twenty years, and was an honored member of the Methodist church for many years. Her husband died June 3, 1883. Mr. Wood was engaged for many years in the milling business, first as miller for R. M. Stech, then for himself under various firm names, as Joseph Wood & Co., Wood & Russell, Wood & Sons.

MRS. JULIA E. FRISBEE—wife of J. W. Frisbee, died May 9, 1883, at St. Johns. She was born at Grand Blanc, Genesee county, Michigan, May 18, 1838. For a score of years she was a member of the Congregational church, and leaves a large circle of friends to mourn her loss.

MRS. ELIZA FLAGLER—died May 9, 1883. She was born in Duchess county, N. Y., September 14, 1799. She was a daughter of Col. Eli. Angevine, a notably good man, and an elder in the Presbyterian church. She was married to Daniel Flagler April 16, 1822, and has been a resident of St. Johns for fifteen years. At the time of her death she was living with her daughter, Mrs. Stephen J. Wright.

F. BYRON CUTLER—died at his home in St. Johns, May 16, 1883, after a protracted illness of eight weeks. He was first taken in his office with neuralgia of the heart, which afterwards assumed the form of pneumonia. Mr. Cutler was born in Niagara county, N. Y., October 16, 1834, and moved with his father to Michigan in 1836, settling in Hillsdale county, at the place well known for many years as Cutler's Corners, now the village of North Adams. He was a graduate of the Detroit commercial college, and from there was employed for three years in the register's office of Hillsdale county. His health being poor he spent the winter of 1859 in Texas, returning the next year, as far as St. Louis, on horseback. In 1861 he entered the service of his country as a private in company G, 2d Michigan cavalry, and was promoted to a lieutenancy in 1862. He resigned May 2, 1863, on account of his impaired health, and engaged in the real estate business in Hillsdale. In 1866 Mr. Cutler removed to St. Johns, since which time he has been a resident here, engaged in the real estate business, first in the firm of Cutler & Carrier, and at the time of his death in the firm of Cutler & Walker. Mr. Cutler was elected county clerk in 1872, and held the position two years, making the best clerk the county ever had. He held the office of coroner in 1876-80, and last spring was president of the village, and at the time of his death was a member of the board of State prison inspectors, having been appointed to that position by Gov. Jerome. He has held various positions of trust and honor in the Masonic order, the last one being eminent commander in the Knights Templar.

Mr. Cutler was an earnest working republican, for many years chairman of the county committee, and to his energy and devotion the success of the party in this county may be greatly attributed. He was connected with the organization of the Episcopal Church, and has been for many years a member of its vestry, though not a communicant. He was a cool-headed, deep-thinking man of settled purpose, and when his determination was made, was persistent and laborious. He made many friends, and his loss to our community is one that will be long and sincerely felt.

Mr. Cutler was twice married—in 1858 to Mary Colwell, of Wheatland, Hillsdale county, who died at St. Johns in March, 1874; and in 1877 to Addie J. Grisson, daughter of Ferdinand Grisson, Esq., of Hamburg, Livingston county, and sister of Col. C. E. Grisson, whose death less than six months ago, was so generally mourned by our people.

The funeral was held at the house Friday afternoon, and the fact that the business houses in the village closed for two hours, and the large number of neighbors and sympathizing friends in attendance, well attested the place he held in the affections of the people. The Rev. J. W. Trimble, rector of the Episcopal church, offered prayers, and the Knights Templar used the services of their order, by request of the deceased. The city band headed the long line of carriages which bore the remains of the departed to the silent city on the hill.

EATON COUNTY

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY D. B. HALE

Eaton Rapids, June 13, 1883.

Mr. Geo. H. Greene, Corresponding Secretary:

DEAR SIR,—I send you enclosed such names of pioneers of Eaton county as I have been able to obtain. Some weeks since, I addressed letters to parties in different parts of the county, requesting a list of the pioneers who have died since June, 1882, in their various localities. Only two to whom I wrote have responded. I very much regret I could not have obtained a complete list of such as have endured the hardships of pioneer life, and prepared the way for the comforts and even luxuries guaranteed to the present generation.

They are worthy of having their names perpetuated as examples of energy and endurance which may well be honored.

I regret that I am not permitted to meet with you on this occasion. I have been looking forward to this meeting with pleasant anticipations, but like all of this world's promises, we are often doomed to disappointment.

Whether I may be permitted to meet with those who shall gather for another anniversary, I know not. How many who shall gather at Lansing on the 13th and 14th of June, 1883, will be gathered with those whose obituaries will be read on this occasion, is a solemn question which possibly may be answered on the occasion of the next anniversary of 1884.

May you have a pleasant and profitable gathering; profitable in good cheer and pleasant experiences.

Yours truly, D. B. HALE.

MRS. MARY ANN KING—died in the city of Eaton Rapids, March 23, 1883, aged 72 years. She was born in Pittsford, Vermont, January 27, 1811; was married to Rufus H. King in Lowell, Mass., September 11, 1833, and with her huband settled in Eaton county in 1837.

JAMES GALLERY—died in the city of Eaton Rapids, Sept. 23, 1882, aged 65 years. He was born in Caledonia, Livingston county, N. Y., June 1, 1817; came to Michigan in the fall of 1837, and settled at Eaton Rapids.

JOHNSON MONTGOMERY—died in the city of Eaton Rapids, May 4, 1883, aged 77 years. He was born in Johnstown, New Jersey, January 1, 1806. He removed to Chautauqua county, New York, with his parents, when a child. He was married to Elvira Dudley at that place, and in 1836 moved to Michigan, and settled in the township of Eaton Rapids.

BENNETT I. CLAFLIN—died in Benton, Eaton county, July 17, 1882, aged 72 years. He moved to Benton from the State of New York, in 1837, when this place was but a wilderness. He cleared up the farm on which he lived for forty-five years.

LORENZO HALL—died in Vermontville, Nov. 11, 1882, aged 70 years. He was born in Onondaga county, New York, in 1812; settled in Vermontville in 1847.

HIRAM J. MEARS—died in Vermontville, January 14, 1883, aged 74 years. He was born in St. Albans, Vermont, December 26, 1808; settled in Vermontville in July, 1836.

STUART H. PORTER—died in Vermontville, November 8, 1882, aged 62 years. He was born in Niagara county, New York, in 1820; settled in Vermontville in the spring of 1844.

ALVIRA F. PRAY—(maiden name, Torrey), died February 12, 1883, aged 48 years; was born in Ontario, New York, in February, 1835; came to Windsor, Eaton county, in 1854.

SETH REED—died October 29, 1882, aged 64 years; moved to Eaton Rapids from State of New York, in 1850.

LEMUEL McINTYRE—died June 10, 1882, aged 57 years; settled in Benton, Eaton county, in 1845; moved from State of New York.

MARGARET H. MITCHELL—died in Benton, September 2, 1882, aged 30 years; came to Michigan with parents, when an infant.

MRS. LOVINA ROY SMITH—died in Vermontville, Eaton county, May 15, 1882, aged 92 years. She was born in Sudbury, Vermont, Jan. 1, 1790, and settled in Vermontville in 1842.

GENESEE COUNTY

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY GOV. JOSIAH W. BEGOLE

[From The Wolverine Citizen, Flint, March 17, 1883]

DEPARTURE OF PIONEERS

The sickle of death is fast gathering in the few remaining heroic pioneers who formed the little advance army of civilization that opened up the county of Genesee to the fruitful fields and pleasant homes which now surround us. It is the sad office of the Citizen to chronicle not less than four of them in this issue.

MR. CALEB S. THOMPSON—whose death the Citizen has already recorded as having taken place on the 19th of February, was born in Northbury, Massachusetts, on April 23, 1805, and died in his seventy-eighth year. When Caleb was five years old, his father moved to Oneida county, New York. In 1816 he again moved, and settled in Avon, New York. Here Caleb grew to manhood, and with such advantages as the common schools afforded, in conjunction with free access to a good private library, being a great student he stored his mind with much useful knowledge.

In May, 1829, in company with the late Jonathan Dayton and David Embury, he started for Grand Blanc, in this county, traveling by canal boat from Rochester to Buffalo, and thence to Detroit by the steamer "William Penn." From Detroit to Grand Blanc they came by team. At that time Genesee county contained but forty-seven inhabitants. He bought of the government eighty acres of wild land in the township of Grand Blanc, settled upon and commenced its improvement. The next fall he went back to New York State, and resumed through the winter his previous occupation of teaching school. In February, 1830, he returned to Grand Blanc to remain, this time coming through Canada, with his own conveyance—an ox team. He now set vigorously at work to clear up his farm, to which he added from time to time, until he owned 400 acres. In 1856 he was instrumental in agitating the project of a plank road from Holly to Grand Blanc, by his perseverance and energy brought it to a head, took the contract to build it, and lost several thousand dollars in completing his job. But his loss was the people's gain, as the road was the means of ultimately securing to Grand Blanc a railroad, which has been of incalculable value to not only its people, but to those of Holly and the surrounding country. While engaged on this project (and one of the causes of his loss, by depriving him of the power to personally manage its business) Mr. Thompson was struck down with rheumatism, which finally resulted in his becoming a helpless invalid. For twenty-five years preceding his death he was not able to get out of his chair nor turn over in bed without assistance.

In 1832 he married Miss Clarinda Perry, by whom he had two children, Susan and Rush. Mrs. Thompson died June 4, 1840. For second wife Mr. Thompson married, May 9, 1848, Miss Ermina C. Wilson. There has been born to them one daughter, Clara C. In politics Mr. Thompson was first a whig and later a republican, and always took great interest in political matters. He held at times most of the township offices, and was clerk for twenty years.

He was a remarkable man, of great originality of mind, and his success in life shows what determined will power and persevering industry can wring from surrounding difficulties. In his youth, when he was so eager to become a scholar, the avenues which now open to nearly all were for lack of means closed to him. But he improved the opportunities he had, and his great love of reading, aided by a retentive memory, stored up much knowledge. Within a few years he could repeat from recollection a large number of pages from the Iliad of Homer. To a man of such active brain and untiring energy, it might be supposed to be peculiarly irksome to be laid aside in the prime of life, bound as it were to his chair for so many years. It would not have been surprising if his spirit of resolution had been crushed; but though he felt his enforced inaction keenly, he was so far from being disheartened, that when friends came to see him he seldom alluded to his suffering, but was ready to launch off into political, educational, or any other subject prominent before the public, and discuss it with an intelligence which showed he kept himself familiar with the progress of all the current events of the day. To add to his other afflictions, for a number of years he could not hear any conversation, and could only be mentally communicated with by writing. He could talk well, and was always glad to see friends, and retained his habit of much reading until within a day or two of his death. Mr. Thompson was a subscriber to this paper from its first issue, its warm friend, and in former years a frequent contributor to its columns. The sorrow of his bereaved companion, who so patiently, so lovingly, and so tenderly ministered for so many years to his helplessness, is well expressed expressed in the following stanza:

"I long for household voices gone,
For vanished smiles I long;
But God hath led my dear one on,
And He can do no wrong."

THE WIFE OF THE VENERABLE E. B. DEWEY, who resides with Mr. Gilbert D. Dewey, just north of the city in Mt. Morris township, died on Thursday last, after a brief illness, aged eighty-six years. The funeral occurred at the house on Monday. Mr. Dewey, who is the father of Hon. Geo. M. and Charles E. Dewey, of this city, is now ninety-three years old, and has retained his faculties wonderfully for a man of his great age. Both he and his wife have been greatly beloved by a large circle of friends.

MR. E. B. DEWEY,—the venerable father of Messrs. George M. and Charles E. Dewey, of this city, and Gilbert D. Dewey, of the township of Mt. Morris, died at his residence on the farm just north of Flint, on Saturday last, while sitting in his chair. The deceased was a remarkable man in many respects; he was born at Royalton, Vermont, where his boyhood days were spent. Later he engaged in the mercantile business at Canandaigua, N. Y., where he also was the owner of a stage line running to Albany. After spending five years in New York State he returned to Vermont and engaged in the hotel business and stage line as well. He came to Flint thirty-five years ago, and thereafter up to the time of his death continued a resident of this county. He was a devoted member of the Presbyterian Church of this city, having occupied the position of an Elder for many years, and was a Deacon for more than twenty years. He was a man of great vitality, having lived to the remarkable age of ninety-four years, and retained nearly all his faculties unimpaired to the last. He survived his wife but a few months, and leaves a very large circle of friends and acquaintances.

The funeral was held at the family residence on Monday. Rev. H. M. Curtis and Rev. A. W. Seabrease officiating.

The Daily Herald of East Saginaw says of another of Grand Blanc's pioneers:

MRS. CORNELIA SMITH,—relict of the late Silas Smith, of Grand Blanc, died at the family homestead in that village on Wednesday at twelve o'clock noon, of heart disease. Mrs. Smith and her husband, who were well known in this and Saginaw City, were among the first settlers in Genesee county forty-five years ago, who contributed their full share toward making that magnificent county what it is to-day—one of the garden spots of Michigan, and were greatly beloved and respected in all that region. A family of one son and several daughters are left to mourn this bereavement. The deceased was a sister-in-law of Mrs. Almira Smith (mother of the late Mrs. C. B. Jones) of this city.

MR. DENNIS WOLVERTON,—an old and esteemed citizen of Grand Blanc, died of dropsy of the heart, while sitting in his chair, at home, Wednesday evening. He had been under medical treatment for about two years, and only a day or two before he died, his physician pronounced his condition better than it had been before for six months, so that his death was quite unexpected when it came. He had been a resident of Grand Blanc for about thirty years, and had been honored by his fellow citizens by being elected at different times to nearly every township office in their gift, having very acceptably served many years as supervisor. He was also closely connected with the agricultural interests of the county and State, having for a series of years been an officer of the Genesee County Agricultural Society, and also served as a Director of the State Agricultural Society. He was a man of many good qualities and sterling worth, whose loss will be felt in the community. Had he lived but a few days longer he would have reached the age of seventy years. The deceased leaves a wife and six children, all in good circumstances: William C. Wolverton, of Bay City; John C. Wolverton, of this city; Thomas O. Wolverton, of Grand Blanc, and Mrs. J. C. Dayton, Mrs. David Schram, and Mrs. C. W. Jenney, all of this city.

MR. PETER O'HARE,—a highly respected resident of the First ward, died at the home of his son, Mr. P. W. O'Hare, yesterday afternoon, aged nearly seventy-three years. The deceased was born at Baltimore, Md., of Irish parents. Three years after Mr. O'Hare's birth his father died and his mother returned to the old county, taking her son with her. A few years later they returned to this country and settled in New York State. Mr. O'Hare afterwards went back to Ireland and returned again, making the voyage across the ocean for the fourth time. He came to this county twenty-nine years ago, and has been a resident among us ever since, being an extensive farmer in Mt. Morris and Genesee most of the time. Two sons, Messrs. Frank J. and Patrick W., of this city, survive him, who, together with a large circle of friends, mourn his loss.

One by one the pioneers of the county are passing away. On last Saturday, Daniel S. Freeman died at his residence in the First ward, at the age of 74 years. He was one of the oldest residents of this county, and will be greatly missed, as he was an honored citizen, a man who had the love and respect of the entire community. The funeral services occurred at the Garland street Methodist Episcopal church Monday afternoon, and were largely attended. The services were appropriate to the occasion. Dr. George W. Fish delivered a brief sketch of the busy life of the subject of this notice, which we print entire. As coming from this source, it is perhaps the best sketch of the life of the deceased we could give. Dr. Fish said:

It would, perhaps, better befit me to occupy a seat with this mourning congregation, and mingle my silent tears with them, than to attempt to say even a few words on this occasion. I am reminded in this presence to-day of scenes long past.

More than forty years ago I left my eastern home, and with my young wife came to this, then a frontier town. We brought our church letters with us, and among the first to bid us welcome to our new home, and extend to us the cordial hand of church fellowship, was Brother Freeman, and through all these intervening years the friendship thus begun has been strengthened and perpetuated. Together we struggled, and prayed, and labored, trusting in God. In some very dark hours his strong, unwavering confidence and faith in God came to his brethren in the church like a baptism of strength.

Daniel S. Freeman was born in Warren county, State of New Jersey, November 9, 1809. He was one of a family of eight children, only two of whom survive him. He came of a good old Methodist family, under whose roof the preachers of the early day found shelter, and his house has always been the home of the itinerant preacher. Though not what school men would call liberally educated, his early training was not neglected. He was for a time a student at the Cazenovia seminary, in the State of New York. He was converted and united with the Methodist Episcopal church when about 19 years old. In 1832, or 1833, he left his eastern home and came west. In the spring of 1835 he married, near Pontiac, Miss Berthany Curl, and immediately removed to Flint with his bride, where they have since resided. During the summer of 1836 the first Methodist Episcopal society was organized in Flint, and Brother Freeman was appointed class leader. That class consisted of nine persons, most of whom have gone to the better land, where they and their old leader have, ere this, exchanged joyful greetings. The following year, 1837, we find his name as a member of the first quarterly conference ever held in this part of the State. We also find that he assisted in organizing the first missionary society and Sunday school, and that he was the first Sunday school superintendent ever appointed or elected in Flint. The school consisted of ten scholars, and was the first organized north of Pontiac. From its first organization to the present time Brother Freeman has been identified with the church in all its struggles, and few men have done more than he towards its wonderful success. The quarterly conference licensed him to exhort and afterwards to preach. He was recommended to the annual conference, was duly received, was ordained deacon by Bishop Janes, and for several years was an efficient and useful itinerant, filling quite a number of important appointments in the conference, among them the Indian mission, which was formerly a part of this district. In all departments of church work involving its spiritual interests Brother Freeman has been known as a brave, earnest, faithful, and successful worker. Whether in the Sunday-school, class or prayer meeting, in the pulpit, or in pointing penitents to the lamb slain for sinners, he has been equally efficient. Brother and Sister Freeman have had six children, five of whom, with their bereaved mother, are here to-day as mourners, and one is with the father on the other side of the river.

Mr. Freeman has been called upon at various times to serve his fellow citizens in positions of official responsibility, and he has been equally acceptable as a public officer as in affairs connected with the church. As a citizen, this whole community will bear me out in saying, that in all matters involving the moral, religious, educational or intellectual interests of the community, our departed friend was always found on the side of right and condemning the wrong, and his voice gave no uncertain sound. He was not afraid to rebuke evil or condemn sin, no matter who the sinner, or how popular the evil might be. If the population of this goodly city was made up entirely of just such men as our departed brother, there would be no need of police, magistrates, or jails. Taken all together he was such a man as neither the church or the community can afford to spare. I am of the opinion that all the money in the United States treasury, together with the highest honors within mortal reach, would not have tempted him to deviate a hair's breadth from what he considered right.

We must not suppose that if our brother has not left his heirs a large estate in lands, bonds and mortgages, stocks, or cash in bank, that, therefore, his life has been a failure. He has left a richer legacy, and one on which his surrounding friends may look with far greater satisfaction, a good name. No doubt, had he bent his energies to the accumulation of wealth, he might have amassed worldly treasures, but I think, if we could be permitted to-day to draw aside the veil that separates us from the invisible world, and looking through the open door, should see brother Freeman in his new home, occupying the mansion prepared for him in his Father's house, and get a view of the company that surrounds him, see the wonderful purity and brightness of their apparel, and, above all, listen to the anthem song by the redeemed of all ages, nations, kindreds, which he has, I doubt not, learned to sing; if we could have ever so brief a view of the glorious career upon which he has entered, the veriest worldling in all the land would unhesitatingly say that Brother Freeman has been a very wise and successful man; that he had a goodly treasure laid up where it was perfectly safe, and that he has entered upon the enjoyment of it. To the young men and women of this generation, the life of our brother may seem to have been somewhat rugged. It is often so in the newer portions of our country. Men have neither time or inclination to devote to the finer polish of the modern schools. But it is of just such material that the best communities and churches are composed. It affords me great pleasure to commend the life of Brother Freeman to the young men of this city as one worthy of imitation. He has been a true man, and I trust his sons will honor his memory by devoting themselves to the service of the Master, whom the father loved and served so faithfully for more than half a century. May the blessings of God rest upon every member of this bereaved family, and may his place in this mourning church in which he has been a faithful worker since its first organization, be more than made good by these young men who are to take his place. He is infinitely happy. If anything could add to his joy it would be, I think, to see his dear surviving children, and all the youths of this community, leading earnest and devoted Godly lives.

MRS. WARD GAZLAY—died at the family residence on Thursday night, after an illness of less than three days. Mrs. Gazlay had resided in Flint with her husband about forty years, and has been highly esteemed by all who knew her; and her sudden death was a great shock to her old neighbors and friends as well as to her family. Besides her husband she leaves two sons and four daughters, and several grandchildren. Her funeral occurred at two P. M. Sunday, Rev. H. M. Curtis, pastor of the Presbyterian church, assisted by Rev. W. H. Shier, officiating.

The following notice of John Baker, who died Jan. 3, was overlooked and not published at the time it was written by Rev. Mr. Shier.

JOHN BAKER—was born in Devonshire, England, in the year 1821, died Jan. 3, 1883, and was therefore over sixty-one years of age at time of death.

In the year 1843 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Heal, who survives him. A family of ten children has blessed their married life, of whom nine are still living.

Thirty-three years ago, being then about twenty-eight years of age, he emigrated to America, bringing with him his wife and three children. His wife's father came at the same time.

Following others from the same locality in England, he was led to settle in the town of Flint and has resided here ever since. A few years after he was settled in his new home, Mr. Baker learned that his father and brother desired to emigrate to this country, but could not command the necessary funds. With commendable energy, prompted by filial attachment he succeeded in raising the necessary sum of money by hard work, and sent it to his father. The old man is still living at the great age of ninety-one years.

William [John] Baker, though not a very old man, belongs to the age and number of the pioneers, of what may now be called central Michigan.

When he settled here this was northern Michigan, but that movable line has advanced one hundred and fifty miles north. To him belongs, with his companions in labors the honorable distinction of having assisted in redeeming this portion of our fair State from the wilderness.

The generation that is now entering into the possession of these lands will never know how much these pioneers endured, worked and suffered that they might transmit this rich inheritance to their successors.

From the Fenton Gazette, Tuesday, June 5, 1883.

MRS. WILLIAM BLACKMORE, mother of W. Blackmore, Esq., and Mrs. Sophia Phillips, of this village, whose 83d birthday was celebrated here, an account of which was published in the Gazette last November—died suddenly at her son-in-law's, Mr. George Leach, in the township of Davison, this county, on Sunday evening last, at 5 o'clock. As has been her custom for over twenty years, she visited around among her children for as long a time as she pleased, and when desirous of visiting another, would express such a desire, and would be taken thither. She had for some weeks been visiting her daughter, Mrs. Leach, and on this, the day of her death, was about to leave for her son's, Mr. Charles Blackmore, at the old homestead occupied over 30 years, who was there ready to convey her to his home. Upon such a change she would always become somewhat excited and express a doubt as to whether she would ever come to visit at the same place again. On this occasion, after partaking of a late dinner she was getting her things together and entered her bed room to see if anything was left. Staying there and being very quiet one of the family entered and found her sitting in a chair, looking very strange. An alarm was given, when others entered the bed room and found life extinct.

Thus quietly passed away one who had lived beyond the allotted four-score years, having all her faculties, almost unimpaired, up to the moment of her exit from this earth. She was ever a welcome visitor wherever she went, and beloved by all her children, who will all, with possibly one exception, be present at her funeral, which takes place this day, when her remains will be deposited alongside of her husband, who died over twenty years ago and was buried in the Cemetery at Whigville, in this county, in the town of Grand Blanc.

MRS. ABIGAIL CHENEY, aged 85, died Aug. 1, 1883, of old age. She was the first settler of the village of Fenton, and came from Cayuga county, New York, in 1834. She leaves four sons and two daughters.

JACOB B. COVERT.—Our citizens were shocked and pained this morning to learn of the death of Jacob B. Covert. He arose about six o'clock this morning and attended to his fire as usual, but complained of feeling badly. Mr. Covert had been troubled with heart disease, and the usual remedies were resorted to, but they were of no avail, and Dr. Murray, who lives opposite, was called, but he was past help, and died immediately.

Mr. Covert has been a resident of the city for many years, and is well known by every one as being one of our best citizens, a man that every one respected, a conscientious, Christian gentleman. Nothing the Journal could say would add to the esteem in which he has always been held. He was a member of the Presbyterian church. His age was 76 years.

The funeral occurred at the Presbyterian church at two o'clock Tuesday, under the direction of Rev. H. M. Curtis, assisted by Rev. H. H. Northrup and Dr. DeBarr, of Northville, the former residence of the deceased. The pall-bearers were selected from among the members of the Presbyterian church, of which the deceased was a member, and consisted of Messrs. H. P. Cristy, T. G. Smith, D. E. Salisbury, E. S. Knickerbocker, Josiah Voss, and H. Seymour. The mourners were followed by the association of underwriters of this city, consisting of sixteen persons. The church was crowded with the friends of the deceased and family. The Rev. Mr. Northrup delivered a biography of Mr. Covert, which we publish below. The services were very impressive. With the death of J. B. Covert, Flint loses one of its most enterprising and public-spirited citizens, and one who will long be missed from our beautiful city.

Jacob B. Covert was born in Ovid, N. Y., on the 26th of March, 1807. His father, Tunis Covert, whose ancestors emigrated from Holland, was a citizen of New Jersey, and a firm believer in the doctrines of the Dutch Reformed Church, in whose faith he reared his family. Being a poor man, dependent upon his labor for the support of his family, he sought a home in western New York, then a vast wilderness, covered with primeval forest.

Here his children were born and reared, and received those impressions which led them to become pillars in the church, good and useful members of society. At the age of twenty-two young Covert was united in marriage with Miss Catherine Stanett, who bore him several children, only two of whom survive him, and are with us to-day. In the spring of 1835 he emigrated to Michigan, being but twenty-eight years of age, and commenced his pioneer life. His beloved wife, after enduring with him the hardships incident to new settlements, was called home to heaven. She was a godly woman, and a great help to her husband. On the 15th of May, 1854, he was married to Mrs. Elizabeth A. W. Yerkes, with whom he has spent almost twenty-nine years in happy wedlock—and who has cared for him in his many afflictions, from the loss of his arm, and numerous bodily infirmities, and who now mourns his departure.

Mr. Covert has spent his life in three localities: Fourteen years on his farm in Novi, fourteen years in the village of Northville, and twenty years in this city.

In the spring of '38 he united with the Presbyterian church at Northville, although he believed that he had experienced the love of God shed abroad in his heart seven years before.

As a member of the church he has, until growing years and the infirmities of age disabled him, been an active worker. He was for many years a ruling elder in the church at Northville, and for twenty years superintendent of the Sabbath-school and a leader in every church enterprise. His old pastor always looked to him for wise counsel and ready assistance in every good word and work. He was ever a constant attendant until the day of his death of all meetings of the church, and ready to perform his part of the public service. It was no self-denial for him to perform his christian duties—he loved the name of the Lord, and could say with the psalmist, "How amiable are thy tabernacles, O Lord of Hosts." It was a great deprivation for him to be unable to be in his accustomed place in the sanctuary on the Lord's day. He loved the gospel, pure and simple. He hated heresies, and abhorred false dogmas, and was indignant when such lying vanities were preached from the sacred desk, and so made palatable by sophistries and human eloquence as to be mistaken for truth and received as the word of God. But while he hated false doctrines, no man was more fond of "the truth as it is in Jesus," or was willing to receive it, no matter how plain or pointed. Mr. Covert was a plain and outspoken Christian, without policy or guile, and the words of such a man cannot always be uttered without sometimes giving offense. But they were offended at the truth. Mr. Covert was not only outspoken, but he was firm and decided in his convictions. When his opinions were formed and his mind made up, he was as firm as the granite rock—the blood of the martyred Hollanders flowed in his veins, and he was bound to follow the path of duty, though it led through floods and flames. His faithful labors and living example before the teachers and scholars in the Sabbath-school over which he presided for so many years, was instrumental in bringing numbers of them to Christ, and to-day in Northville, though he closed his active work twenty years ago, he is remembered with gratitude, and will be deeply mourned by many of his early friends and associates, and especially by his old pastor, between whom there was a life-long friendship, not unlike that between David and Jonathan. For several years after he became a member of this church, he contributed to aid the feeble church he had left, besides what he gave to support the gospel in this place.

When he came to this city, twenty years ago, I was glad to welcome him as a christian brother and a fellow laborer in the church of Christ. He brought his letter with him and united with us, and soon was elected a ruling elder, and made superintendent of our Sabbath-school. As an elder and Sabbath-school superintendent, and a christian brother, I have always found him faithful to the trusts and responsibilities committed to his charge. Brother Covert was a man of warm heart. We have been friends for twenty years, and the friendship, I trust, will be renewed soon in a brighter and better world.

Brother Covert held several honored offices of trust in the prime of life, before he came to reside among us; and since he has been with us, for ten or twelve years, he has been one of the superintendents of the poor, and when in that office he looked not only after the temporal, but often after the spiritual welfare of those poor unfortunates dependent upon charity.

Mr. Covert for several years has felt increasing infirmities of age and the inroads of the disease which has taken him away. He often spoke of the nearness of death, and knew from the disease which was preying upon him that he was liable to be called without a moment's warning. I believe his house was in order, and that he was watching and waiting for the coming of his Lord; and though his death was sudden, and perhaps unexpected by his family and friends, yet not to him. He had thought of it so much and spoken of it so often that death and he were old acquaintances. On Saturday morning, after a few moments of suffering, he said to his beloved wife and attending physician, who were doing all that could be done to alleviate his sufferings, "Let me go—let me go home!" He saw the messenger had come, and he was summoned to "Immanuel's Land"—to his home above—and he wanted to go; and when he had thus spoken, he fell asleep. We mourn his departure. His memory is fragrant. He needs no eulogy from me or any other friend. In God's book all his members are written. His record is on high. It is a consolation that sweetens the bitterness of our grief, that these sad hours are permeated with such blessed memories. And may these sorrowing ones console themselves with these precious truths.

From another Newspaper.

The citizens of Flint were greatly shocked on Saturday morning last by the announcement of the death of Mr. Jacob B. Covert, a well known resident of the third ward. As he had been on the street the day before as usual, and in apparently good health, the surprise was painful in the extreme. He arose early in the morning as usual, to arrange the fire, and on returning to his bed, he complained of a severe pain in the region of his heart. He had been accustomed to these attacks, but this one was of unusual severity, and Mrs. Covert immediately summoned Dr. Murray, residing across the street, who came only to find him in the actual agonies of death. He survived but a few minutes, passing away at about seven o'clock. He reached his 76th birthday on the Monday preceding his death, and the event was celebrated by quite a gathering of intimate friends at his house. It was a happy occasion with him, for he was always socially inclined, and enjoyed the society of friends with great zest. On the evening before his death a number of the family friends had been entertained at his house, in honor of his wife's birthday, and he had been very happy at this little gathering also.

Mr. Covert was a native of New York, but coming to Michigan at an early day, he spent a number of years at Northville, Wayne county. He had been a resident of Flint for about twenty years. He was the builder and owner of the fine three story block on Saginaw street bearing his name. He had, in company with Hon. F. W. Judd, platted and added to the city what is known as Judd & Covert's addition to the city of Flint. He was for many years one of the superintendents of the poor of this county, and was for some years engaged in the mercantile business. For the past eight or ten years he had been extensively engaged in the insurance business.

He was a man of marked religious character, and for many years was superintendent of the Sunday-school in the Presbyterian church, and was also, for a long time, a ruling elder in the same church, of which he was a prominent and honored member.

His death will produce a noticeable vacuum in the religious, social, and business life of the city. His character was strong and positive, and his opposition to what he deemed to be wrong, was aggressive, uncompromising, and courageous. His attachments were strong, and his affection for his family was tender and protecting.

He leaves a wife who was devotedly attached to him, a son in Saginaw, and a daughter in Northville, besides several grandchildren.

GRATIOT COUNTY

MEMORIAL REPORT

DEATH OF RALPH ELY

From the Detroit Evening News, April 13, 1883

Gen. Ely, formerly auditor general of the State, died at his home in Readmond. Emmet county, on April 12.

Ralph Ely, a member of the State Pioneer Society, was born in Marshall, Oneida county, N. Y., July 10, 1820. His parents removed to Stockton, Chautauqua county, two years later, where he remained until he reached his majority, receiving his education in the district school of the neighborhood, and assisting his father on the farm. When of age he went to Indiana where he remained two years, being married meanwhile, and then returned to his father's house for three years. In 1846 he removed to Ronald, Ionia county, Mich., and has made this State his home ever since. In 1854 he removed to Gratiot county, and settled on Pine river, being obliged to cut his own way through the woods for 20 miles. During his first six years in Gratiot county he was engaged in farming, lumbering, and mercantile business. He built the first grist and saw-mills at Alma, and devoted much time to public interests, and contributed largely from his own means to assist destitute settlers.

On the breaking out of the rebellion he recruited a company and entered the service as captain of company C, eighth Michigan infantry. He remained in the service till June 1, 1866, being successively commissioned major, lieutenant colonel, and colonel of his regiment, and also commissioned colonel for meritorious conduct, by President Lincoln. In April, 1865, he was made brigadier general, and was the first, with his brigade, to enter Petersburg and receive its surrender by order of Gen. Grant. During the war he participated in over 30 engagements, some of them the severest of the strife. After being mustered out he spent a year superintending the emigration of freedmen from South Carolina to Florida and their settlement on government land in that State. He then returned to his home and former occupation of farming and lumbering in Gratiot county. In early life he was a democrat, but became a republican on the organization of the party. He was State senator from the 26th district during the session of 1873-4. In the fall of 1874 he was elected auditor general and re-elected in 1876. Soon after his term expired as auditor general Mr. Ely entered upon a general lumbering and farming business in Emmet county, near Cross village, where he had since resided. His last sickness was of the urinary organs, from which he had been a sufferer for about eight weeks previous to his death. His funeral will occur Sunday next.

INGHAM COUNTY

INGHAM COUNTY PIONEER SOCIETY

THE ELEVENTH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE ASSOCIATION, JUNE 12, 1883

The eleventh annual meeting of the Ingham County Pioneer Association was held in Rayner opera-house in Mason, and notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather, there was a large attendance from all parts of the county—particularly from Leslie and the townships in the central part of the county. These meetings freshen the recollections of many incidents in the early history of Ingham county and the grand old State of Michigan, and they are certainly very interesting and productive of much good, as they make the young pioneers of the county realize that they, too, have responsibilities to bear, and that they must soon be ready to bear them.

The meeting was called to order by the president, Thaddeus Densmore of Mason. The proceedings of the last meeting were read and approved, and the association proceeded to the election of officers, resulting as follows:

President—Whitney Jones, Mason.

Vice-Presidents—Capt. J. R. Price, Lansing; S. O. Russell, Leslie, Samuel Skadan, Ingham; R. Tryon, Alaiedon.

Secretary—George W. Bristol, Mason.

Treasurer—Peter Lowe, Mason.

Executive Committee—J. R. Bullen, Aurelius; S. O. Russell, Leslie; L. B. Huntoon, Lansing.

There being no more business for the forenoon session, the meeting adjourned until 1:30, and the members were escorted to the Baptist church, where a sumptuous dinner had been provided at the expense of the citizens of Mason, and was served by the ladies of the Baptist church.

Afternoon Session

On reässembling after dinner the meeting was called to order by President Densmore, after which the choir, consisting of Mr. and Mrs. Drake, Miss Rogers, and Messrs. Winans and Densmore, with Mrs. H. P. Henderson as organist, and Mr. and Mrs. B. J. Rogers, cornetists, sang, in a very creditable manner, that beautiful song, "Homeward Bound."

Miss Augusta Chapin, who was expected to make the address, was unable to be present, owing to the change in the date of the State pioneer meeting, and in her absence Rev. D. Baldwin, of this city, made a few appropriate and well timed remarks.

"Father" Elijah Woodworth of Leslie, 92 years of age, then mounted the rostrum and talked for fifteen or twenty minutes without apparent fatigue.

Singing, "Star of Descending Night," followed.

Short speeches were listened to from Ex-Judge Griffin Paddock of Ingham, Hon. M. D. Chatterton of Mason, J. M. Williams of Williamston, and Capt. J. R. Price of Lansing, interspersed with excellent music by the choir.

At this time the president stated that news had just been received, announcing the death of an old and honored member—Wm. Harrison Horton of Vevay, who died at one P. M.

The committee appointed to provide a list of the names, so far as possible of the members who have departed this life since the last meeting, reported the following:

Alaeidon—Jeduthan B. Blake.

Aurelius—Reuben Bullen, Mrs. George B. Webb, Hiram Bristol, Bert Robinson, Alice R. Webb.

Bunkerhill—Hon. Ferris S. Fitch, Thomas Lawrence.

Delhi—Charles Holbrook.

Ingham—Mr. Every.

Lansing—Mrs. Kelley, Cyrus Hewitt.

Leslie—Cornelius Calkins, Mrs. DeLamatyr, Ogden Wards, Ezra B. Wood, Mrs. H. B. Hawley.

Mason—Mrs. Cornelia Smith, Alexander Miller.

Meridian—Mrs. M. W. Barnes.

Onondaga—Edward Flannagan.

Vevay—Allen Hathaway, David Palmer, Moses Jacobs, Wm. Claflin, Mrs. Margaret Haynes, Mrs. Enos Northrup, Wm. H. Horton.

Wheatfield—Mrs. M. J. Pollok.

Maj. L. H. Ives gave a short eulogy on the life of Hon. Ferris S. Fitch, and also of Hiram Bristol. Rev. W. Doust spoke of the true womanly traits and abiding christian faith of Mrs. Enos Northrup and Mrs. Geo. B. Webb; also of the many noble qualities of Reuben Bullen and William Cook of Delhi; said it ought to be written on the tombstone of Mr. Bullen, "Here lies an honest, upright man." Perry Henderson of Mason made a few feeling remarks in response to the name of William H. Horton, whose death had just been announced. Capt. J. R. Price of Lansing responded to the names of Mrs. Kelley, Mrs. Cornelia Smith, and Mr. Hewitt, eulogizing each for their many worthy qualities. S. O. Russell of Leslie responded to the name of Ogden Edwards, and J. J. Tuttle of Leslie to the name of Cornelius Calkins.

The following resolution was read and unanimously adopted by a rising vote:

Be it resolved, By the pioneers of Ingham county, in their 11th annual conference assembled, that our heartfelt thanks are due and are hereby extended to the officers of our society for their earnest and efficient work in the past; to the people of the city of Mason for their assistance and numerous courtesies extended to-day; to the ladies, old and young, of the Mason Baptist society, for their kindness in serving the dinner so sumptuously prepared; to the owners of the Rayner opera-house for the use of their building; and to the choir who have furnished the excellent music for the occasion.

There seemed to be a desire on the part of a few to hold the next meeting at Lansing or Leslie, but the matter was finally left to the executive committee. The meeting will doubtless be held at Leslie or Mason. Twenty-eight new names were added to the society.

The meeting closed with a beautiful piece of music by the choir and the benediction by Rev. Doust.

HISTORY OF THE MICHIGAN FEMALE COLLEGE, AND A SKETCH OF THE LIFE AND WORK OF MISS A. C. ROGERS

BY MRS. ELIZA C. SMITH

Read June 13, 1883, at the Annual Meeting of the Michigan State Pioneer Society

Fourteen years ago this present season, the institution known as the Michigan Female College, occupied the north wing of the building on the premises since purchased by the State for the School for the Blind. The school rooms were filled in the hours of study or recitation, with bright, eager, young faces that had taken on no lines of care; and in the hours of recreation and social enjoyment, the halls were alive with the sounds of gayety and mirth from happy girlish hearts. What a contrast to those afflicted children of the State, who now carefully feel their way about the grounds, was that gay company who fluttered about with song and laughter, and all that joyous, hopeful eagerness for the future which it is given most of us to experience once in this changeful life of ours. The close of that school year witnessed the usual partings, the usual plans for return and renewed work, on the part of teachers and pupils, plans destined never to be fulfilled. In the interval between the end of the school year and the beginning of a new one, she who was from the first its inspiration, to whose hopefulness and enthusiasm it owed its existence and usefulness, was suddenly called to a higher life, and released from the cares and physical weariness which had often made her earthly life so hard to bear.

To many of the old residents of Lansing, the name of the Michigan Female College is closely associated with recollections of their own history in a new and struggling town; and there are many others, in different parts of the State, to whom, for various reasons, the name, and all the associations it brings up, must always be specially dear. The demolition soon to take place of that part of the building so long the home of the institution for which so much was hoped, seems to make this a particularly suitable time to give a permanent record of its history, before all its landmarks shall have disappeared before the relentless march of change and improvement.

It was in the year 1855 that many teachers and liberal minded persons interested in the subject, began to give special thought and effort toward securing the opening of the Michigan University to women. It was discussed at different gatherings, and at the meeting of the Teachers' State Association that year, Miss A. C. Rogers read a paper strongly urging their co-operation and personal effort in behalf of the cause. The arguments for and against the proposed change are too familiar to need more than an allusion here. Its friends and advocates maintained that the State having made such liberal provision for her sons, was guilty of great injustice in withholding the same advantages from those equally her wards and children, whose only disqualification was that of sex. At the session of the legislature of 1857 the subject was brought up, receiving no particular encouragement. It was finally thought by those interested, that nothing could be accomplished in this direction, and they therefore decided to establish in Lansing a school for young women, in the hope that the State would take such a nucleus under its fostering care, and eventually endow at its capital a college for young women, which should afford them the same opportunities for higher education as was enjoyed by their brothers at the university in Ann Arbor.

The name Michigan Female College was given it by ardent friends rather as an earnest of what the school aimed to become, than what it really was. It was and could at first be, only a school open to pupils of all grades of advancement, but its plan was, as rapidly as possible to classify its pupils, and constantly raise the standard for admission and graduation, till it should be, as its name implied, a college for young women.

The school opened in September, 1855, under the charge of Misses A. C. and Delia Rogers and Miss H. K. Clapp.

The use of the State capitol was granted for the daily school sessions, and here, for two years, in the intervals allowed by the short sessions of the Legislature, which were then the rule, it continued.

The question of a site for a permanent building was, from the first, a troublesome one. Lansing, like most new towns, was poor in everything but its possibilities; but these, in view of its being the State capitol, were vast and dazzling. There was certainly no lack of unoccupied land everywhere within the extensive limits which had been staked out for the rapid growth of the town. But the owners of desirable situations placed such a high value upon their real estate, even when its future beauties were concealed by the native forests, or the blackened stumps, or the swamps, as yet guiltless of drainage, that they were unwilling to part with any of their acres without conditions that made their acceptance impossible. The feeling of rivalry between the two extremes of the town, now happily a thing of the past, was at that time very strong, so that all efforts to settle upon a central location for the school, proved useless. At last a gift of twenty acres of land in the north end of the town, and a subscription of $20,000 were secured, and in spite of the probability that this would alienate the other sections of the town, the offer was thankfully accepted. The names of those who contributed to this result most liberally, both of their means and their personal efforts, were the Hon. H. H. Smith and D. L. Case, and the late Hon. James Turner, and A. N. Hart. To the friendship and advice of these gentlemen Miss Rogers always held herself greatly indebted, as well as to the kindness of many other friends of the enterprise, impossible here to name. Of those outside the town who gave their generous aid, should be named Hon. John Owen, and the late Capt. E. B. Ward of Detroit.

Lansing has always been more distinguished for its generous disposition, than for an abundance of means that makes it easy or possible to carry out great undertakings. It was even more so at that early day, when large fortunes were prospective, and very limited resources the actual present situation. A handsome plan was drawn and accepted, embracing a large main building and two wings. With a certain portion of the subscription (which had been pledged conditional to carrying out the entire plan), it was proposed to erect the north wing, trusting to the success of the school, the liberality of citizens, or possibly to the assistance of the State, to carry out and complete the undertaking.

From the time of making the subscription, from the first earth excavated for the foundation, the personal oversight and exertion of Miss Rogers were everywhere present. Untrained in the cares of business, inexperienced in the detail of mechanical industry, her woman's quickness of wit, and her indomitable determination stood her in good stead to supply the lack of previous experience. Was a subscription slow in coming, or difficult to be realized, even though pledged in good faith, it was she who would so often find a way to "turn it," as the saying is, taking labor or some commodity necessary to the work, instead of the money, often so difficult to obtain. The contract for the building was let to good and reliable men, but the circumstances to which I have alluded, and her own absorbing interest in the work, combined to keep her on the ground much of the time as the work progressed. Round after round she watched the bricks go on, to form the walls, till it seemed like actually putting in a part of herself; and it did, indeed, represent an expenditure of nervous and physical strength which was seriously felt in after years.

The building was completed and occupied in the fall of 1858. All the subscription available under the conditions, had been called in for the building. For its furnishing and internal preparations for comfort, the private means of the Misses Rogers were required. With that spirit of friendly cordiality and helpfulness so characteristic of new communities, and of which, at least in its outward manifestations, an increase of wealth and comfort seems so destructive, the ladies of Lansing came together, and by the pleasant lightening of labor made by many hands, fitted and sewed the carpets for all the rooms in the building. From the first, the school was filled to its capacity, and had the purpose of the founders been merely to build up a succesful school for girls, satisfactory pecuniary returns might have rewarded their efforts. But they were always looking forward to the ultimate end they had in view—the building up of an institution which should afford to young women the advantages of a collegiate course. Expenses looking toward this end were constantly increased, that absorbed not only the earnings of the school, but the private means of its founders. Efforts were made at the session of the legislature of 1867 to induce the State to accept the beginning that had been made, as a nucleus for a female college. The effort, though at first somewhat promising, was unsuccessful, and was not again repeated. Miss Rogers did not live to see the accomplishment of the object she had first had in view when she engaged in the agitation of the subject of the higher education for women, viz.: the opening to them of the State University, and had she foreseen how soon this was to follow, it is doubtful whether it would have satisfied her wishes. In the years of thought she had given to the subject, and with her constantly increasing experience of the needs and dangers of those critical, all-important years, her views on the subject of co-education had become modified, and she latterly greatly preferred separate education for the sexes. To the last it was the dream of her life, and her strongest hope, that some man of fortune and liberality might be moved to so bestow his wealth as to make Michigan famous, as Massachusetts and New York are, for their magnificently endowed colleges for women.

During the fourteen years of its existence, the Michigan Female College was to Lansing a recognized social and educational power, whose far reaching influence it is not easy to estimate. In those early years of the history of the town, society was necessarily in a crude condition. The capitol city now so accessible from every part of the State, was separated from the outside world by long, wearisome stage rides, so that amusements or public entertainments were rarely enjoyed. Even the eastern Lyceum lecturers, anxious to impart something from their stores of information to their rude western brethren, were apt to be discouraged after having once encountered the terrors of the corduroy roads, or the heavy Michigan clay, and to resolve to postpone further missionary efforts in this direction till railroad facilities could be offered them. There are many still resident in Lansing, and many scattered in widely different directions who will remember how much was done at the college to supply this lack of agreeable and profitable entertainment, and who will acknowledge themselves indebted to the hospitality of those homelike parlors not only for many happy hours, but also for a higher ideal of social pleasures, and for the awakening a taste for intellectual enjoyment, and a desire for improvement that might otherwise have lain dormant. The number of pupils residing in the building was usually about twenty-five with perhaps twice that number of day pupils from different parts of the town.

The aims of the school, as I have already suggested, were high, and sometimes beyond attainment. But there was thoroughness, and an honest purpose to accomplish real mental work, rather than to go over a certain amount of ground in text books. No one could become a member of that busy community without feeling the influence of the spirit of industry that pervaded every department. Were it possible to collect such testimony, I doubt not there are living many women who would without hesitation date their first serious views of life, and earnest resolves for its best service, from the beginning of their school life at the Michigan Female College, and especially to the personal influence and example of Miss A. C. Rogers.

What I have been asked to write in regard to the history of this institution was intended to be in the nature of a memorial record of the life and works of Miss A. C. Rogers, but justice would be done neither to the living nor the dead, were all mention omitted of her sister Miss Delia Rogers, who survives her, and was associated with her from the opening of the institution till its close. Her courage and cheerfulness were supplemented by the elder sister's zeal and enthusiasm, and if the one was the inspiration and guiding spirit of their joint work, the other gave the practical direction, the ready helpful hand, equally necessary to its continuance and success.

The external facts, even of the busiest lives, are soon told. Miss Abigail C. Rogers was born at Avon, N. Y., in 1818. The perseverance and energy which distinguished her through life, enabled her in spite of many disadvantages, to attain proficiency in her studies rare in those days of limited opportunities, and when scholarship was scarcely thought desirable for women. At the age of nineteen she took charge of a young ladies' seminary at Coburg, Canada, and two or three years later accepted a situation as preceptress of White Plains Seminary in Westchester county, N. Y. After leaving this position she was for several years at the head of the female department of the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima, N. Y., for many years the largest and most prominent institution of the kind in the country. About the year 1847 she came to Albion, Mich., to take a similar position, and from there went to Ypsilanti as Preceptress of the State Normal School. In each of these positions her zeal and earnestness made her influence deeply felt. Her personal interest and care for the individual welfare of those under her charge made the relation of teacher and pupil close and affectionate, and won not only respect, but life-long love and esteem.

From Ypsilanti Miss Rogers came to Lansing in 1855. The years she spent here were in many respects, satisfying but also constantly full of anxieties, cares, and hard struggles which seriously affected her health. Her fine physique should have indicated perfect health, and promised length of days;

but her strength, especially her nervous strength long overtaxed, yielded to a sudden attack of congestion of the brain, and without regret or acknowledging pain she passed from this life of disappointments to that state of higher activities where doubtless are full compensations for the brave souls who have painfully toiled here, without seeing the fulfillment of their hopes.

From the appreciative notice that appeared in the Lansing Republican at the time of her death, I quote the following as showing the affection with which she was regarded in her own home: "Her intimate friends well know how she has labored for the success of the Michigan Female College against many disadvantages. She has met financial difficulties, the opposition of those opposed to the higher education of women, and the disadvantages of a location too distant from the center of the town for the accommodation of those who would otherwise have become pupils, with a devotion and constancy worthy of the cause which she made a life work. She was the acknowledged and leading champion of the higher education of women in Michigan. To her more than to any other, or perhaps all other women of the State is due the present elevation of sentiment in regard to the higher education of women, and her work shall follow her through all coming years."

The last work of her pen was an address to the graduating class of 1869, in which she held up to them as worthy of imitation the beautiful sketch of the "Perfect Woman" in the book of Proverbs. To those who knew her best, it seemed that this might well have been drawn from her own character.

In trying to fix upon a central point as the controlling trait around which other virtues clustered, it has seemed to me that her absolute truthfulness and sincerity shine out with brightest light. A false pretense of any kind was abhorrent to her. She would not assume an interest or regard she did not feel, nor did she ever wish to secure such expressions from others. No one of the many who have been under her care, can ever forget the searching look of the mild, clear eyes that seemed to pierce the inmost secrets of the soul, and to make subterfuge or evasion impossible. By precept as well as example, the surpassing value of genuineness in character and life, over all seeming was constantly impressed. She did not however practice or encourage that miscalled frankness that insists upon telling the whole truth, even when it may be both useless and harmful. When reproof or correction were necessary, her words were like the firm, unflinching touch of the surgeon, who hurts to heal; but with this trait were united a deep sympathy for those who had erred either through misfortune or fault, a wise patience, and a charity that could overlook many shortcomings and forgive all personal injuries.

Her standard for conscientious right living was so high, that like the best of those who have lived looking toward such an ideal, she often lamented falling far below it; but to those who looked up to her from a lower level, the path she trod seemed illumined with the light of christian deeds of charity and benevolence.

Hers was not that easy spirit of fellowship that contents itself with saying to the needy, "Be thou clothed, or fed, or warmed." Her quick and generous impulses took active forms of helpfulness wherever a worthy occasion offered itself. No young woman anxious for improvement, but lacking means to meet the expenses of tuition, ever stated her case in vain to this true, earnest friend of all who wished to help themselves. "Some way," she would say, "it must be done—you shall have the chance;" and during all the years of its existence the school constantly had among its members those who without any prospect of paying for their privileges except the hope of earning something by their own efforts in the future, were enjoying all the advantages of the most favored pupils. Gratitude and appreciation do not always follow such benefits, but those who do generous deeds find their best reward in their own consciousness of having carried out the idea of the human brotherhood; and there are many who, having repaid the pecuniary debt, will still acknowledge a life long obligation for the help received just at the right time, and for the bent which turned their lives toward higher and better purposes. How far reaching beyond all our powers of estimating is such an influence. Hundreds of young women coming at various times under the guidance of this great hearted, liberal minded woman, date from that influence a turning point; an awakening in their lives; and they in turn reflect upon their circle, wide or limited as the case may be, all the cheer, and light, and blessing that flow from a gracious enlightened womanhood. And this suggests what seems to me the crowning grace of Miss Rogers' character—her true and perfect womanliness. Some one has said that we especially admire in either sex, what is usually thought to be the predominant trait of the other—the tender heart in great men, the imperial intellect in great women.

The conjunction of the two is, fortunately, not so rare as it once was, and it does not now awaken our repugnance to a woman to hear that she has a masculine mind. Should this intellect, however, be subjected to an exclusively masculine training, and all the feminine graces of character and manner be neglected; the gift of helpfulness, and the beautifying touch ignored, that should rightfully be educated in every girl's hands as conscientiously as her mind is trained, we must own that society, the family, and woman herself are defrauded, and the vaunted higher education for women but a doubtful benefit.

Miss Rogers in her own person exemplified the combination of refined womanly tastes and occupations with more active and public pursuits, and found pleasure in a life of study and thought attractive to an earnest mind irrespective of sex. The work of her needle was as fine as her beautiful penmanship, and her love of order and tasteful arrangement of her home were as noticeable as the thoroughness in her teaching and school discipline. It was not enough that the young ladies under her care should be proficient in mathematics—they must learn the use of the needle if hitherto neglected; not enough that their exercises in French and German were well prepared—their own rooms must be in a condition of order and neatness to make them fearless of inspection. Conversation they were taught to regard not merely as idle talk, but as a gift especially desirable for women, to be cultivated, and carefully improved. In a word, she aimed to develop her girls in the many-sided way which a woman's after life is sure to make necessary.

Of her religious life it would be impossible to speak apart from her regular daily life and work, since it was all permeated with the same deep and abiding principle of love for God the Father, and for men his children. Herself from early life a member of the Methodist church, she inquired after no one's creed, or inward convictions. In her view all the roads tended toward the same end, and the weariness and hardness of the way demanded of each traveler all possible forbearance and helpfulness, with no small suspicions or cavilings.

The summons to that unseen world which in hours of suffering had often seemed to draw very near came at last suddenly, and without warning.

Few indeed may hope to find there such a record of good deeds done without ostentation, or self righteousness, or hope of reward—and of no one could it ever have been more truthfully said, in regard to the employment of talents, means, and opportunities for usefulness, "She has done what she could."

MICHIGAN'S OLD STATE CAPITOL SUCCUMBS TO THE FLAMES AFTER THIRTY-FIVE YEARS OF SERVICE

From the Lansing Republican, Dec. 19, 1882

On Saturday, December 16, at about 2 P. M., fire was discovered in the second story of the old capitol building, in close proximity to a chimney on the north side of the cupola. An alarm was sounded, and both steamers and the hook-and-ladder company were soon on the ground, but for some reason a stream could not be obtained until the building, which was dry as tinder, was so enveloped in flames that its destruction was inevitable. Soon after the alarm was given smoke began to issue from all the crevices in the roof and upper stories, and in a few moments afterwards a dense black cloud rolled away to the eastward, which showed that the flames were rapidly spreading throughout the interior. Within ten minutes afterward the bright flames were seen through upper windows on the west and north sides of the building, and it was not long before the roof and dome were ablaze. The destruction was witnessed by thousands of our citizens.

The building had recently been purchased by Piatt Brothers, who had fitted it up for the manufacture of handles and bent work, and had just commenced work. They lose a part of their manufactured stock, but save their machines, safe, saw-mill, and boiler, with the new buildings in which the latter were placed, and the engine, which was in the basement at the southwest corner of the old structure, was not injured. The old senate chamber was occupied by Foster Post, G. A. R. All of the movable property of the society was saved, but the desk, and the canopy beneath which every president of the senate had sat from 1848 to 1879 fell a prey to the flames.

Messrs. Piatt estimate their loss at not less than $10,000. They were insured for about $10,250 in the following companies: Westchester of New York, $1,000; St. Paul, Minn., $1,000; Union of California, $1,750; Commercial Union of England, $500, Miller & Davis, agents. E. R. Merrifield had $3,000, divided between the Niagara of New York and the Northern of London. S. W. Wright had $3,000 on the building as follows: Rhode Island Underwriters' Association of Providence, American Fire Insurance Company of Philadelphia, Fire Association of Philadelphia. $1,000 each.

Thus have the devouring flames destroyed another and perhaps the most interesting ancient landmark of the capital city. Located by act of legislature in an unbroken wilderness, in 1847, in the hope that the very absurdity of the act establishing the capitol in such a place would bring the legislature, which had been for months quarreling over a location, to select some eligible site, the action was taken in dead earnest by the commissioners appointed to locate and construct it. They were heartily seconded by the pioneers in this section, and in the face of obstacles which most men would have deemed insuperable, they cut roads, cleaned squares, hauled lumber for finishing nearly fifty miles by team, and erected this building. The act providing for its construction was passed March 26, 1847, and was approved by William L. Greenly of Lenawee, at that time lieutenant governor and acting governor, Governor Felch having been elected U. S. senator. In the fall of the same year they had completed this frame building on block No. 115. It was two stories in height, about 60 by 100 feet in dimensions, and was surmounted by a plain belfry or cupola. In 1865 an addition of 16 feet was made to the south end. The original cost of the building, including commissioners' pay and expenses, 1847-49, was $17,868.46; appropritions of 1865 and 1867 for enlargement and furniture, $8,083.55; total, $25,952.01. The first governor inaugurated within its walls was Epaphroditus Ransom, father of Willis (Wyllys) C. Ransom, the present deputy railroad commissioner, and the last one was Charles M. Croswell, who was also the first governor inaugurated within the walls of the new capitol, January 1, 1879. Ten governors of Michigan were installed in office in the old capitol, of whom six served for two terms each. In its senate chamber and hall of representatives, during 32 years, the men whom Michigan has most delighted to honor imbibed their first lessons in statesmanship, and within those time-honored walls, now lying in ashes, was perfected most of that legislation which has placed our beautiful peninsular State in the front rank as regards educational, penal, and eleemosynary systems. During the dark hours of 1861-1865, when the nation's life hung trembling in the balance, and thousands of Michigan's bravest sons were baring their breasts to the storm of lead and iron hail that the republic might live, those old walls often rang with the fiery and patriotic utterances of Michigan's war governor and the generous, wise, and loyal men who were gathered with him in council, to determine what other sacrifices patriotism demanded of their people in view of the crises which were hourly threatening the existence of the national republic. Though superseded by a newer and more imposing structure, in whose shadow it stood, lonely and neglected, there were memories connected with it which were dear to the heart of many an old pioneer of Lansing, as was evinced by occasional remarks dropped from the quivering lips of some of the grey-haired men standing near, as with bent forms and moist eyes they watched the heavy timbers which their strong arms and willing hands had raised, totter and plunge into the seething flames below in the process of destruction.

The exact cause of the fire cannot be determined, but it is supposed that the flue, near which it originated, was defective, although all the chimneys had been carefully examined by a practical mason, and repaired, so that they were believed to be perfectly safe. This is the fifth time that the Piatt Brothers have been called upon, within the past 10 years, to see their property devoured by flames, just as they were fairly launched in business. Luckily they are not called upon this time to bear all the loss, as will be seen by the amount of insurance above stated, but their prospective loss from inability to meet their orders will be heavy. It is hoped that they may conclude, after a full investigation of the matter, to rebuild.

J. Polhemus, who occupied a room in the second story of the old capitol, near where the fire broke out, was not as fortunate as any of the other occupants. He reached his room soon after the fire broke out, but was driven out by the dense smoke, almost suffocated, and lost everything in the way of clothing and furniture. Mr. Polhemus' loss falls very heavily on him, being an aged man and in straitened circumstances.

A BRIEF BIT OF HISTORY ABOUT THE LOCATION OF THE OLD CAPITOL

From the Evening News, Detroit, Dec. 16, 1882

LANSING, Mich., Dec. 16.—The fire in the old State capitol building broke out at 2:30 p. m., and the building is now (3:45 p. m.) wholly destroyed. The loss of Piatt Bros. will be heavy. They are said to be insured for $8,000. Most of the machinery and manufactured stock was saved. The fire originated in the garret from a defective chimney. Fortunately the wind was in the right direction. No other buildings were destroyed. The grand army of the republic occupied the upper story and saved most of their furniture.

The burning of the old State capitol at Lansing to-day makes the following brief bit of state history of interest at this time. The constitution of 1836 provided that the seat of government should be established at Detroit until 1847, when it should be permanently located by the legislature. In January, 1847, Gov. Felch called attention to this provision, and the legislature attempted to carry it out. After long and tedious effort—Ann Arbor, Jackson, Marshall, Kalamazoo and other places * being determined to have it—a proposition was carried to locate it on the school section of the extreme northwestern township of Ingham county. It was known to be an unbroken wilderness, without even a good wagon road leading to it, but the absurdity of the thing disarmed opposition and the measure was carried in triumph. It was then voted to hold the next session there, in hopes that the difficulties of the situation would bring members to their senses and lead them to unite on some available point. There was scarcely a house in the neighborhood, and the site of the present city was covered with a dense growth of timber. But the commissioners went to work, cutting roads, cleaning streets and squares, and putting up buildings. Lumber for finishing purposes was hauled in wagons all the way from Flint, but in the face of all difficulties the "old capitol" was built and some sort of provision made for the members who met in January, 1848. The new village was first called Michigan, and then Lansing.

REMINISCENTIAL

BY GEORGE P. SANFORD

From the Lansing Journal, Feb. 22, 1883

As we are about to clamber down from the editorial tripod of the Journal office, we feel disposed to reminiscences. The September day in 1856 when we mounted the stage coach at Jackson to penetrate the north woods of Michigan's Capitol was bright and balmy. We had a new sheepskin from the Normal School authorities, and, having just turned our majority, we sallied out in life to take a new field of labor. Life lay before us. Heart within and God o'erhead buoyed us with hope and confidence.

As we made our way northward we penetrated a dense smoke from the burning forests, marshes, and swamps of central Michigan. As evening came on, while we were yet ten miles away, the darkness became impenetrable. A man with a lantern in the road ahead to pilot the way, and two others beside the leaders, enabled the driver to pick his way only with difficulty. All the passengers walked, including two ladies. A little girl of one of the ladies not being old enough to walk, a gentleman of the party took her in his arms and

---

*See appendix

carried her. I noticed the gentleman closely. Tall, erect, with a benign and intelligent face, a deep, rich, cultured voice, he was a man to be noticed in any place. We shared with him the labor of carrying the little girl. Arriving in town, we stopped at the Lansing House, a frame building standing across the avenue, east of the present Lansing House, and which was kept by J. M. Shearer. We registered next to the kind gentleman who had carried the child. He registered, "H. Seymour, Utica, N. Y."

The next morning we sallied out and found our friend, John Horner, who was teaching for Miss Rogers, in the Michigan Female College, which occupied the Ohio House, in front of where C. T. Marks' livery stable is. He boarded at the Columbus House, a frame hotel standing where now is the Hudson House, and kept by Mr. C. C. Darling. We got a rig and drove to North Lansing, where we were to teach. Washington avenue was ungraded, and part of the way the roadway twisted about to avoid the stumps. In front of the present Methodist church was a deep gully. Down by Alton's cooper shop was another, from the bottom of which one could not see a block ahead or behind. There was no sidewalk, and few houses between the towns. J. Turner & Case kept a store on the corner of Franklin and Turner streets, and the genial, kindly smile which overspread the serene, honest, manly face, radiant with those large, luminous eyes of James Turner, when we met, lingers in our memory to this day. Mr. Turner lived in a one-story wood house, just north of his store, which is still standing. He was the director of the school district, and had hired us to teach the school a year for the then, to us, princely sum of $600. Miss A. C. Rogers, who had been preceptress of the Normal school while we had been a student there, had performed the kindly office for us of securing the engagement. The brick school-house in the first ward, recently removed to make way for the present one, was the scene of our labors. Miss Hattie Seymour was one of the assistant teachers. Miss Anna Post, now Mrs. D. W. Van Auken (her daughter was married the other day) was another. In the winter Miss Mary Horner, whom some of our readers have since known as Mrs. George P. Sanford, was the other. Mr. B. F. Simons was one of the students. The honest face of quiet little Jimmy Turner brightened as new ideas were grasped; Charley Lewis, the future famous M. Quad, kept the school in a roar with his funny declamations. Seymour Foster, whose father, Theodore Foster, was the superintendent of the reform school, which stood far out in the stumpy fields to the left, was a serious-faced, quiet boy. (Last fall teacher and pupil were respectively chairman of the democratic and republican county committees.) His bright sister, Fannie, gave promise of the fine features of the present Mrs. A. E. Cowles. Lelia Parmelee, now Bixby, was a handsomer girl than her late invalid face would indicate. H. H. Smith, D. L. Case, and James Turner were the potential triumvirate of Lower Town. James I. Mead kept a store on the corner of Cedar and Franklin streets, but he attended strictly to business. His young clerk, John Robson, was just from the country, fresh and bright. H. H. Smith & Co. kept a store where Northrop's drug store now is, and between that and the hotel (now Franklin house), kept by Horace Angell, there were no buildings, as there were none between it and the river. D. W. Van Auken was the Company of H. H. Smith in the mercantile business, as he was of Miss Post in the prospective matrimonial business. John Tooker was a genial, witty young fellow, who worked in the foundry. Hart's mill was the only one in town, and was managed by Ben. Hart. Judge Hart yet lived in Lapeer. There were just four brick buildings in town, the Benton House, the Merrifield building, occupied now by W. G. Patterson, the present Second National bank building, and the store of Mr. F. M. Cowles, since burned and rebuilt, where N. F. Jenison now is. Burr & Grove kept a hardware store about where Simons' Palace store is now. It was said that young George Grove would marry the sprightly Miss McFarlane. John Thomas & Co., of which firm Major Merrifield was a member, kept a dry goods store next door. David Ekstein kept cigars and toys, and Lederer & Brothers kept a clothing store about where Newman's store is now. D. W. Buck was in the furniture trade. J. C. Bailey kept the only bank in town in the present Second National bank building. Van Murphy was postmaster, and kept the office up near the Hudson House.

J. W. & E. Longyear kept their law office over Bailey's bank. S. E. Longyear and R. C. Dart were law students in their office. It was whispered that young Dart was enamored of Miss Sarah Darling, one of the reigning belles of the time. S. D. Bingham, with his bushy hair and blue swallow-tail coat with brass buttons, held forth at the State offices, and it was an open secret that he was a suitor for the hand of the handsome Miss Charlotte Dexter, a student at the college. The brilliant George W. Peck was a star of the time. D. C. Leach lived in a one-story wood dwelling next north of the fine brick he afterwards built on Washington avenue. He was editor of the Republican, which was printed in a wooden building then standing in the rear of the Hudson house, but which has been removed, and is used by G. B. Sutton as a livery stable. The Journal was then edited by George W. Peck, who soon after sold it to S. P. Mead, and he in turn sold a half interest to J. M. Griswold. Orlando M. Barnes of Mason, was prosecuting attorney; to-day he received the opposition vote for U. S. senator. Dr. H. B. Shank, Col. Jones, Judge William Chapman, Judge Pinckney, that fall elected Judge of Probate, with others named, were among the leading citizens of Middle Town. A wooden bridge on Main street, one on Michigan avenue, and another on Franklin street, were the bridge supply of the town. A line of "elegant four-horse post coaches" to Jackson, and another to Detroit, were the principal means of communication of the State with its Capital. Byron G. Stout was Speaker, and young State Senator Ferry was a favorite among the young people. The Legislature elected Z. Chandler, of Detroit, to succeed Gen. Cass as U. S. Senator. Twelve years later we voted for him in the legislature for his third term. Gen Cass spoke during the campaign on the old State-house square, to a throng of the admiring democracy of central Michigan.

The school building for Middle Town was a one-story wood structure, near the Free-Will Baptist church. A year or two later the present Second-ward brick was erected at the western verge of the population.

A raw, straggling village of perhaps two thousand people, scattered over space enough for a place of 15,000, reached only by stages, the Capital of Michigan was not the pride of the State. The scream of the first locomotive was yet in the future. A grist-mill and a portable saw-mill, situated where Allen's lumber yard is, and run by the Ramsdells, now of Manistee, the Lower Town foundry, and Parmelee's carding mill, constituted the manufacturing interests of town. There are very few business firms in town unchanged. Dr. Shank remains, but is more interested in the growing professional fame of that young dare-devil boy Rush, than in his own work. A score or so of the business men remain. Harley Ingersoll began the dry goods business in a few weeks, and still remains in the "Double Mammoth." A. Cottrell was in the gunsmith business; I. Gillett the jewelry line; Viele sold books. Dr. S. W. Wright kept a general store. Dr. Russell Thayer sold drugs, and his little boy has since been an alderman, and his pretty little daughter is the stately and accomplished Mrs. George B. Hall. The society belles of that day are now marrying off their daughters. The children then in the schools and the streets are now educating their families, and bearing the business burdens of the city. In seven different directions our citizens fly by the magic power of steam. A beautiful little city of ten thousand people has crowded out and replaced the rough backwoods town of twenty-six years ago. After spending four years in the university at Ann Arbor, and several years in the union army, we have since borne our part in these changes, which seem so magical, as best we might. We feel weary, and propose to take a brief rest.

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY GEORGE H. GREENE

DEATH OF CYRUS HEWITT

Lansing Republican, November 25, 1882

Cyrus Hewitt, a member of the State Pioneer Society, one of the oldest pioneers of Michigan and for many years one of its most prominent officials as well as an old and highly respected citizen of Lansing, departed this life on Thursday, Nov. 23, 1882, at about 5 o'clock P. M., aged 77 years.

Mr. Hewitt was born in Saratoga county, N. Y., Feb. 19, 1805. But little can be learned of his early life, but he came to Michigan in 1836, locating in Marshall, and engaging in his profession as a civil engineer and surveyor, laying out and platting several of the now flourishing towns along the line of the Michigan Central railroad, and north and south of it. In 1837 he came to Eaton Rapids, and from there descended the river to the present site of North Lansing, in a "dug-out," with two other men, and surveyed the Seymour mill property, taking the levels for the dam which was built there. One of these men was John W. Burchard, who lost his life by drowning while engaged in its construction. He was official surveyor of Calhoun county for many years, and also a United States surveyor, and surveyed the lands of Calhoun, Hillsdale, Jackson, and other counties. He was reputed to be the best surveyor of his day in the State of Michigan.

Mr. Hewitt came to Lansing in 1858 as an employé in the State land office, and was the able deputy of Samuel S. Lacey in that department from 1861 to 1865, when he succeeded Mr. Lacey in that office, serving one term, and gaining a state reputation as a most efficient officer. He was subsequently mayor of Lansing.

Mr. Hewitt had been engaged in banking and in milling previous to his removal to Lansing, and soon after his retirement from the land office he engaged in banking in this city, with L. K. Hewitt. Subsequently he assumed the entire control of the business, which he conducted successfully, enjoying the fullest confidence of the business community at home and abroad. He retired from business about five years ago.

Mr. Hewitt was three times married. His first wife was Miss Caroline Gage of Kalamazoo, by whom he had a daughter, Mrs. M. O. Robinson of this city. She died when her daughter was about four years old. Ten years later Mr. Hewitt married Miss Olivia Griswold of Marshall, who died about four years subsequent to her marriage. He then remained single about fifteen years, when he married Mrs. Mary Grilley of Lansing, who, with his daughter, survives him.

Mr. Hewitt was for many years a prominent and enthusiastic Odd Fellow. He was admitted to Capital lodge, No. 45, in this city, Aug. 22, 1867, elected its treasurer July 1, 1868, and continued to act in that capacity until Jan. 1, 1881. He received the encampment degrees in Ingham encampment No. 22, at Leslie, July, 1868, and was a charter member of Friendship encampment, No. 33, of Lansing, which was instituted Sept. 21, 1868. For several continuous terms he represented his lodge and encampment in the grand bodies, and continued his membership with the order until his death.

Towards the original project of an Odd Fellows' institute, located at Lansing, Mr. Hewitt was a generous contributor, and paid $600 towards the purchase of the property—thus attesting his faith in that grand undertaking of the fraternity. In this connection, the following tribute from the pen of an eminent Odd Fellow, who knew him for many years and was his intimate friend to the last, will be read with pleasure:

"He was a man of few words, but had a sound, discriminating judgment. Firm in disposition, clear and logical in his arguments on all occasions, his remarks were always received with the greatest respect. A man of the strictest business integrity, ever generous, and a faithful worker for the best interests of his lodge, he was truly beloved by every member. With words of encouragement to young members to assume the duties and responsibilities of the management of lodge business, he was always present to restrain their impetuosity, and as a balance wheel protect against the overreaching energy of the inexperienced.

"But he is gone. His place is vacant. We shall see his face no more—

"Like the mist on the mountain,
Like the foam on the river,
Like the bubble in the fountain,
He is gone—and forever!"

DEATH OF WILLIAM HARRISON HORTON OF VEVAY

From the Ingham County Democrat, June 14, 1883

Although not unexpected, it was with sadness the news of the death of William Harrison Horton of Vevay, which occurred on the 12th inst., at one o'clock, was received by his many friends in this city, and especially by his brother and sister pioneers of the county, assembled at the Rayner opera-house at the time his death was announced. Last fall Mr. Horton's health began to fail, and while no apparent disease was manifest, he gradually wasted away, physically and mentally. For several weeks prior to his death he seemed to realize its near approach, and said to the writer that he only awaited the appointed hour.

William H. Horton was in the 70th year of his age. He was born in Orange county, N. Y., in 1814. In 1837 he came to Michigan and settled on the northeast quarter of section five in Vevay, Ingham county, May 30, 1837. Thus for over 46 years Mr. Horton had been a resident of Ingham county, and an honored, trusted, and respected citizen. He afterwards sold his farm in the northeast part of the town, and in 1854 purchased the place where he resided up to the time of his death, four miles south of this city, now a beautiful and productive farm. He has held many offices of trust and has always filled them with fidelity and honor. In 1854 he was elected register of deeds of Ingham county and served in that capacity six years. He was thrice elected supervisor of Vevay—in 1856, 1860, and 1878. Mr. Horton was well versed in the early history of Ingham county, and we might also add, nearly all other subjects, as he was quite a student and possessed a remarkably retentive memory. His wife and an only son, Willis H. Horton, survive him. There were but few men like William H. Horton and he will be sadly missed by many. In religious faith he was an old school Baptist, in which belief he was born and reared.

Funeral services were held at his late residence yesterday afternoon, Rev. Doust officiating, and the remains interred in the Rolfe burying ground. A large crowd of sympathizing friends and neighbors followed his remains to their last resting place. Mr. Horton was a member of the State Pioneer Society.

DEATH OF ORRIN S. CASE

From the Lansing Republican

On Saturday, April 23, 1881, at about 5 o'clock P. M., Orrin S. Case died at his residence, corner of Washtenaw and Sycamore streets, from rheumatism of the heart, after an illness of about three weeks, aged 64 years, 11 months, and 7 days.

Of the early history of Mr. Case but little is known here. He was born in New York and must have come to Michigan at an early age, as the Kalamazoo Gazette, referring to his illness, states that he was a resident of that village from 1836 to 1848, and one of the original publishers of the Gazette. He was a brother of Mrs. Henry Gilbert of Kalamazoo.

At the breaking out of the Mexican war he enlisted in the First Michigan volunteers, Col. Stockton commanding, with the late Gen. A. S. Williams of Detroit as lieutenant colonel, F. W. Curtenius of Kalamazoo being captain of Mr. Case's company. He served through the war, and came out of the service broken in health and having contracted the disease which has finally terminated his life.

Soon after his return to Michigan he resumed his trade, and in the fall of 1848 he came to Lansing and took a position in the office of the Michigan State Journal, working on State work during the first session of the legislature held in this city. Mr. Case and C. V. DeLand printed on hand presses the Journal and bills of that session. He worked the first power press set up in the office, and was head pressman during nearly the entire period between 1848 and 1868, when he took a position in the book-room, which he has held almost continuously until the day of his death, having been, since the death of Mr. Mead in 1870, the oldest employé in the Republican office.

Upon the organization of Berdan's sharpshooters, in the early days of the rebellion, Mr. Case enlisted in a company from this section, and went to Washington, but was rejected upon examination on account of the rheumatism heretofore referred to, and returned home, receiving no remuneration for his expenses. It is also true that, although a constant victim to the disease contracted while in service in Mexico, Mr. Case has never received a pension from the general government, having firmly declined to apply for any assistance, although urged to do so, and assured by competent judges that he was clearly entitled to it.

Mr. Case was married in this city, November 18, 1853, to Miss Mary Teeter, daughter of Elson Teeter, and sister of Mrs. George R. Murrey. Five children have been born to them, viz.: Belle, born Oct. 1, 1854; Frank E., May 23, 1856; Ida M., Feb. 26, 1862; Oscar S., Dec. 10, 1864, and Walter, March 9, 1869, all of whom with their mother, are living.

The funeral took place on Monday afternoon, and was largely attended. About thirty employés of the Republican office marched to his late residence, and six of the eldest acted as pall-bearers. The services were held at the Universalist church, which was beautifully decorated with flowers, and a most impressive and eloquent address was delivered by the pastor, Rev. Mr. Dobson. A large concourse of friends accompanied the remains to Mount Hope cemetery.

Though naturally reticent, Mr. Case was unusually intelligent, a keen observer, and accurate in his conclusions. He had an extensive fund of information, gathered from reading and experience, which, added to a tenacious memory and excellent conversational powers, made him an interesting and agreeable companion. Positive in his likes and dislikes, he was plain-spoken to a fault, but his kindness of heart and sympathetic nature gained him many friends among his neighbors and acquaintances. His familiar face will be sadly missed from its accustomed place, where he has labored for more than thirty years, and it will be long, indeed, ere his memory will grow dim in the hearts of those who best knew and most respected him.

IN MEMORIAM

BY REV. GEORGE TAYLOR,

for twenty-seven years an intimate acquaintance and esteemed friend of Mrs. Abigail R. Pratt, who entered into rest, Sept. 20, 1882, aged 77 years and 22 days.

At Pilgrim's rest in Beulah land,
  Viewing her heavenly home afar;
She, gazing on its golden gates,
  Exclaims, "For me they stand ajar."

Mrs. Abigail Rogers Pratt, daughter of Noah Rogers, was born in Cornwall, Conn., August 29, 1805, and was educated at Litchfield. From genealogies extant she had reason to believe herself a descendant of Rev. John Rogers, who, on the day after the triumphal entry of Queen Mary into London, preached a sermon exhorting the people to adhere to the doctrine taught in the days of King Edward, resisting the forms of catholicism, and for which he suffered martyrdom; which relationship she prized, not vainly, but with commendable solicitude to render her whole life worthy of so noble an ancestry. On September 16th, 1829, she was married to Eliakim M. Pratt, and soon after removed to Livingston county, N. Y., where they resided until 1842, when, moving west, they settled in Flint, Mich., where her husband died Jan. 1, 1852.

Mrs. Pratt was the mother of five children, two of whom, daughters, died in infancy. One son, Adjutant Noah Miner Pratt, of the 8th Regiment Michigan Infantry, while gallantly leading his men in an engagement at Wilmington Island, S. C., April 16, 1862, was shot, and died upon the field,

Another daughter, Miss Frank D. Pratt, departed this life April 3d, 1882, greatly mourned in Flint and Lansing. The following extract of her obituary is copied from the Lansing Republican: "April 3d, at 3 o'clock P. M., while earth was radiant with spring sunshine and bursting bud, there came a heavenly messenger and gently called from earth the loving daughter, sister, and friend, Frances D. Pratt."

Hubert R. Pratt, her only surviving child, resides at Lansing, Mich., at whose home the subject of this memoir peacefully ended her days, Sept. 20, 1882. Of the commencement of her religious life no data are found; but her ever having been known as an active christian woman, it is presumable that she had been devoted to God from early youth. As a member of the Presbyterian church, in every department of christian duty, she was excelled by none. She was one of the founders of the Ladies' Library Association, of the city of Flint, and an early member of the Lansing Women's Literary Club; in which, by her superior culture, literary taste, and large experience, she made herself eminently useful.

When through the war of the rebellion, a field was opened for woman's usefulness, she became a leader in the work of the sanitary and christian commissions; and after the bloody strife was ended, in company with those eminent, patriotic ladies, Mrs. Jane W. Brent, Mrs. Jane E. Palmer, Mrs. Elmina Brainard, and Mrs. E. Willard, she appeared before the State Constitutional Convention assembled at Lansing, successfully pleading for contributions to aid in completing the soldiers and sailors' monument, erected in Detroit to the memory of the braves that fell, and of all who fought in that sanguinary conflict.

A still richer item, and one on which grateful memory will ever delight to dwell, is that of her ardent love for the sanctuary of God, and the lowly duties of piety; for the fuller enjoyment of which, being through failing strength unable to reach the Presbyterian house of worship, in January last she transferred her membership to the Congregational Church, whose pastor, Rev. T. P. Prudden, officiated at her funeral solemnities. But it was when the exercise of literary taste and accomplishments, and patriotic and benevolent sympathies were no longer in requisition, that the graces of her piety shone most brightly; continuing to increase in brilliancy, until the evening of her life appeared as a gorgeous sunset, radiant with more than rainbow halos; while she would converse so freely and cheerfully of her heavenly prospects. On one occasion, less than a week before her departure, while conversing with a friend on the comforting words of the Saviour, "In my Father's house are many mansions; I go to prepare a place for you; I will come again and take you to myself," etc.; her eyes beaming forth the pleasure inspired by the thought, she exclaimed, "Yes, and I shall soon occupy my portion of that heavenly home; for I seem to realize that the gates already stand ajar for my admittance."

Surely her surviving son, grandchildren, relatives, and numerous friends will count such a record a more precious legacy than millions of the gold that perisheth.

THE LATE MRS. A. R. PRATT

Lansing Republican, September 28, 1882

The Flint Citizen contains the following sketch of the late Mrs. A. R. Pratt, who died on the 2d inst. at the home of her son, Hubert R. Pratt, in

Lansing: "The deceased was born at Cornwall, Litchfield county, Conn., where she spent her early days. Soon after her marriage she removed with her husband to Livingston county, N. Y. In 1842 they came to Flint, Mr. Pratt being one of the firm of Higgins & Pratt, the pioneer hardware merchants of this county. Mr. Pratt died nine years after coming to this city, but his widow continued to be an honored member of Flint society until 1858, when she removed to Lansing, and has lived there with her son ever since, up to the time of her death. During her residence here she was a member of the Presbyterian church, and took an active part in the ladies' work connected with the erection of the present church edifice. She was one of the original members of the Ladies' Library Association, and was always active in benevolent work. She was a true christian lady, beloved by the community." Mrs. Pratt was a member of the State Pioneer Society.

IONIA COUNTY

CHRISTMAS IN IONIA FIFTY YEARS AGO

BY P. H. TAYLOR

Meeting Hon. S. A. Yeomans one day last week, I asked him to tell me about their first Christmas. He laughted heartily at my request, then said: "You know the interior of my father's house, and are able to give a wordy picture. You may tell how we ground our corn, and, I think, some friendly Indian gave us a saddle of venison, which was prepared for our dinner that day." First about the corn. This colony arrived at the end of their journey May 28, 1833. The corn which had been planted by the Indians was purchased by the new comers. When fully ripe the corn was taken care of. Now comes the necessity to grind it. Each family having corn had a tree felled near the house. The stump was hollowed out on the top by the use of the ax and fire so as to make something like a mortar. Into this cavity the corn was placed and then broken by means of a pestle. When broken the corn was taken to the house of Samuel Dexter, where it was ground in a large coffee mill. This was done after the day's work was finished. Mr. Yeomans says he would go with his father to help grind the corn; one turn, then the other, for half or two-thirds of a pailful every night.

Now for the Christmas. Fifty years ago there were no stores or shops where presents could be bought, so something must be gotten up out of material in the house. This house of Erastus Yeomans was a very commodious log house, standing a few rods west of the frame house, doors on each side (the latch string was always out), a large stoop on the south side. In the west end of this house was an old-fashioned open fire-place; the stick chimney was large enough for Santa Claus to drive his reindeers and sleigh into. These pioneers coming from the east brought some of their eastern notions with them, and one was to keep Christmas. In order to have something for each little stocking, Aunt Phebe must sit up after the children had gone to bed, and sometimes they would be urged to retire earlier than they desired to. When fairly out of sight the Christmas work was brought out, and by late bedtime Christmas eve something was placed in each stocking. I will only guess what it was: For the youngest, a pair of red mittens specked with white with a braided string of red and white. Now for the dinner: The fireplace was large enough to take a quarter of a cord of four foot wood if necessary; from one side of the chimney to the other a stout pole was placed on which to hang the long pothooks and trammels. While the kettles were boiling over the fire, the saddle of venison was suspended from the beam above by a stout cord in front, and as it was cooked on one side, it was turned around so that each part was most thoroughly done. A large pan was on the hearth to catch the drippings, and the old-fashioned, long-handled frying-pan was brought into use to bake the short-cake. So Christmas fifty years ago was A Merry Christmas to each one as they came in sight—a pair of mittens to the smaller children, and a dinner good enough for the president.

Ionia, Dec. 24, 1883.

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY HON. HAMPTON RICH

Mason Hearsey was born at New Auburn, Maine, on the 6th day of July, 1809, and removed to Michigan when 27 years old, settling at Ionia in 1836. In the following year he was married to Miss Caroline Cornell, a sister of Thomas Cornell. During his residence of 46 years in Ionia, he has been identified with the growth of our village, having been engaged for many years in the furniture business. He has frequently been elected to office, having filled at different times the positions of county clerk, county treasurer and justice of the peace. He served as justice for twenty-one years, and now (1882) at the ripe old age of seventy-three, he has passed away, an honored and respected citizen, whose memory will long be cherished, and whose name will go down in local history as one of the first settlers of the Grand River valley.

Dr. William B. Lincoln died at his home in the city of Ionia in 1882 (date not reported), in the seventy-fifth year of his age. He had been ill for some time, and his death was not unexpected.

Dr. Lincoln was born in Peru, Bennington county, Vermont, December 29, 1807. He was one of nine children and his father was a farmer. When a young man he taught school in the winter and worked on his father's farm in the summer. He studied medicine in the office of Dr. Abraham Lowell, of Chester, Vermont, and at the age of twenty-five graduated from the clinical school of medicine in Chester, Vt. In the spring of 1833 he set out on horseback on a prospecting tour through western New York, and coming to Herkimer learned of the formation of the Dexter colony, whose destination was Ionia county, Michigan, and visiting Mr. Dexter at his home in Schuyler, the young man decided to go west with him. They left Utica April 25, and arrived in Ionia, May 28, being one month and three days on the road. Arriving here after a journey through an unbroken wilderness extending from Jackson to the Grand river valley, the doctor decided to cast in his lot with the new colony. Coming here thus as one of the pioneers, he has made Ionia his home from that time to this. All old settlers will remember his pleasant home, where he lived so many years, just at the forks of the road south of Grand river. For several years he was the only physician in this region, and frequently traveled into adjoining counties, a distance of forty miles on horseback. Often it was necessary to ford Grand river, and in the winter, when the stream could not be crossed with a horse, at times went on foot from thirty to forty miles to visit the sick. He engaged in farming at times; also in the drug business. In 1834 he built the first frame house in Ionia county, which we believe still stands on the original site. In 1837 he married Anthy P. Arnold, daughter of one of the Dexter pioneers, Oliver Arnold. They were the first couple married in Ionia county; he was the first clerk of Ionia township, which then embraced the whole county; the first township meeting being held at the German Indian trading station, six miles up the river from the then village of Ionia. He was a whig until the republican party was formed, since that a republican; has been an active member of the Baptist church here since its organization, and was for many years trustee and deacon. The members of the family of the deceased who survive him are his wife and four children, three daughters and one son, viz.: Mrs. V. S. Eastman, Mrs. H. B. Barnes, Mrs. Geo. W. Nelles, and William T. Lincoln. Dr. Lincoln has thus passed the best part of his life in this vicinity, and from first to last he always had the confidence and esteem of all who knew him—and that includes the entire community. He was always a kind husband and father, a good citizen, exemplary in his daily life, a man of piety and a man of his word. His name, like that of the late Dr. Cornell, is a household word throughout Ionia county.

EDSON ENGLISH was born September 12, 1801, in Tunbridge, Orange county, Vermont; was married April 12, 1823, to Abigail Willard; moved from Vermont to Michigan, where they settled in Boston, Ionia county, October 2, 1840, with a family consisting of his mother (who lived until she was ninety-two years old), and three sons and two daughters; all of whom married and settled near enough to his home so that he could visit them all in one day. He died upon the farm where he first settled, May 20, 1883, in the eighty-second year of his age. His wife is living, and in the eighty-fifth year of her age. They have one son, born in 1842, who lives upon the farm on which he was born. He espoused the cause of Christ in early life, and was a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal church until his death, and while his family and many friends mourn their loss, they take consolation in the fact that he was ready and anxious to pass over the river, and welcomed the sound of the boatsman's oar.

SAMUEL GREEN died at his residence, on section eighteen, in Portland, Ionia county, Michigan, May 24, 1883, aged seventy-four years. He was born in Cayuga county, New York, but while quite young his father removed to Wayne county, in the same state, where the subject of this notice continued to reside until his marriage with Miss Malinda Haskins, when the young couple decided to emigrate to Michigan, and cutting their way for a part of the distance west of Detroit, they arrived at Portland, July 4, 1837, with no resources, except twenty-five cents, and that indomitable energy called pluck, so essential to success with a pioneer. Mr. Green and his wife remained with William Dinsmore, at the mouth of the Looking-glass river, the first night of their arrival, and then located land on section 22, which, in 1842, he exchanged for land on section 18, where he continued to reside until his death. Having all his earlier years lived in a new country, he never enjoyed educational advantages, and therefore neither sought nor obtained official prominence, though he was ever an earnest voter, and true to his convictions. He was originally a whig, and then, by natural affiliation, a republican until his decease. He was by occupation a farmer, and by patient industry acquired a competency, to be divided among his heirs. At his death he left, besides his widow, eleven children, forty-five grandchildren, and four great grandchildren surviving him. Mr. Green was not a professor of religion, though never skeptical as to the teachings of the Bible. The great question of the future he regarded as beyond his comprehension, and left its solution until its development should be within his understanding.

JUDGE ERASTUS YEOMANS, the last survivor of the original colony of pioneers who settled in Ionia fifty years ago, died peacefully at his home in Ionia, June 8th, 1883, precisely eleven days after the fiftieth anniversary of the date of his arrival on the spot where he died. The funeral services were held in the Baptist church on Sunday afternoon at 3 o'clock. The sermon was by Rev. James Lamb, and was very appropriate and impressive. The bearers were Lewis S. Lovell, Alex. F. Bell, Osmond Tower, James M. Kidd, John L. Taylor, and C. O. Thompson. The remains were deposited in Oak Hill cemetery, within a stone's throw of the house where for half a century he had lived and where at last he died, full of years, taking with him to his grave the respect and esteem of all who ever knew him, and leaving behind him the memory of a well-ordered and useful life.

The following brief sketch will be read with deep interest by hundreds of his old friends throughout Ionia county and other parts of the State.

Erastus Yeomans, youngest son of Daniel and Esther Yeomans, was born in New Lebanon, Conn., Aug. 11, 1791. His ancestry, as the name implies, was of pure English stock, who came to this country near the close of the seventeenth century. He was educated in the schools of his native place and as a student, early gave evidence of a superior mind. At the age of sixteen he removed with his parents to German Flats, Herkimer county, N. Y. The following year he engaged as teacher in one of the public schools of the county, continuing in the same school nearly three years. Soon after this occurred the war of 1812, with Great Britain, in which he demonstrated his fitness to be a citizen of the republic, by taking his place in the ranks of her defenders. March 19th, 1815, he married Phoebe Arnold, daughter of Job and Hannah Arnold, of Fairfield, N. Y. Any sketch of the life of Mr. Yeomans, however brief, would be comparatively valueless, that should fail to acknowledge the fact, that in the marriage with Miss Arnold, a factor was added to his life-work, by the power of which was given the solution so perfectly expressed by Solomon in the words: "Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among elders of the land." From his marriage, for about fifteen years, he engaged in farming and brick-making. April 20, 1832, Mr. Yeomans and family joined a colony of five families, and emigrated to the then territory of Michigan. The magnitude of such an undertaking can at this time scarcely be estimated. After a journey of thirty-nine days, the last half of the distance from Detroit being through a trackless wilderness, the little colony reached their destination, the present site of Ionia city, May 28, 1833. Small patches of corn and vegetables purchased from the Indians constituted all that could be grown for the subsistence of the colony the first year. With the work of organization peculiar to a new country, no one of the pioneers was more closely identified or efficient. He was appointed first postmaster of Ionia county, in 1834, receiving his commission from Amos Kendall, postmaster-general in the cabinet of Andrew Jackson, which position he held for six years. In 1841 he was elected associate judge of the county, an office in which he served eight years.

For thirty of the fifty years which he lived in Ionia, as township, village and city, he was continually the recipient of unsought official trust. His death, in his ninety-second year, severs the last visible bond between pioneer struggles and our present success and prosperity, in the midst of which, the lesson from such a life should cause us to remember that,—

> "Ill fares the land to hastening ills a prey,
> Where wealth accumulates and men decay."

No better eulogy can be said of him than that he enters into rest with the silvery radiance cast athwart his brow by the sunset of life, undimmed by a single charge of wrong to his fellow men.

HON. FREDERICK HALL, who died at his home in Ionia in 1883 (date not given), was born in Shelburn, Vt., March 24, 1816, and was therefore at the time of his death in his sixty-eighth year. His father was Burgess Hall, at one time associate justice, and member of the legislature in the Green Mountain State. The subject of this sketch was educated in the common schools. In the year 1835 he migrated to Galena, Ill. In the fall of that year he pushed on west of the Mississippi, where he spent the winter chopping cordwood, an incident of his career to which he often referred with a certain commendable pride. He came to Michigan in the following year (1836) and about the first of September settled in Lyons, where for a time he was engaged as clerk in the store of his uncle, G. S. Isham. His spare time was occupied in looking up land, or surveying, in company with A. F. Bell, his life-long friend, who was at that time also one of the young pioneers of the county. While residing at Lyons he was appointed deputy to Adam L. Roof, the then register of deeds. That was in '37. In 1840 he was chosen justice of the peace in the township of Lyons. He removed to Ionia in 1841 and engaged as clerk for Daniel Ball, and in 1842 assisted John Ball, of Grand Rapids, in selecting 500,000 acres of the lands granted to Michigan by the United States for internal improvements. In '43 he was deputy register, and clerk for the receiver in the United States land office. In 1844 he was elected register of deeds to fill vacancy caused by death of William Dallas, and the spring following was appointed by President Polk receiver of public moneys, a position which he held for the full term of four years. He was elected to the lower house of the legislature in 1849. He was again appointed receiver of public moneys in the U. S. land office by President Pierce, in 1853, and served the full term of four years. He was the democratic candidate for congress in the fifth district in 1864, and was the first mayor of the city of Ionia in 1873, a position to which he was reëlected. He was also the first president of the First National Bank of Ionia, and one of the original directors and prime movers in building the Ionia & Lansing railroad —afterwards merged in the Detroit, Lansing & Lake Michigan—now the Detroit, Lansing & Northern. He was the democratic candidate for lieutenant governor in 1874, and one of the Tilden electors in 1876. When he retired from the land office in '57, he entered into a co-partnership with L. B. Townsend for the transaction of a general real estate business, and under the firm name of Hall & Townsend they dealt very heavily in pine lands, continuing the business until a short time before his death. Mr. Hall's foresight early led him to see the value of pine timber, and the buying and selling of pine lands was his main business through life. If he at times turned his attention to mercantile, banking, or other pursuits, it would be but temporarily, and it only served to confirm his judgment that investments in pine lands were not only the safest but the most profitable. By adhering steadily to this idea he amassed a fortune which fell to worthy hands, for there were few men so open-handed, public-spirited, and benevolent. No public enterprise, no worthy charity, no needy individual ever appealed to him for aid in vain. He seemed always to observe the motto, "Freely ye have received, freely give." His benefactions were many and munificent, none the less noteworthy, because unostentatious.

For more than forty years he was a leading figure in Ionia, and no one of the many worthy men who helped to build up our city and county, was more widely known, or more highly respected. He had a cheerful smile and a kind word for all. He was especially fond of children, and rarely passed a child that he did not stop and say a pleasant word. None of those who grew to boyhood or girlhood in Ionia when it was a hamlet, can forget the tall and handsome form of Frederick Hall, then a young man, whose salutation to them was always smiling and pleasant, whose words were never else than winning and wholesome. The children all liked him, and no man who has not loveable traits of character, can win his way to the hearts of the young.

As a business man he was singularly methodical and correct, as well as successful; indeed, his correct business methods were one secret of his success. In all his transactions he was governed by a high sense of honor. His integrity was unimpeached and unimpeachable.

In politics he was a democrat, never swerving in his allegiance to that party, which, when it had a chance always honored him. When the war came on, he was unequivocally on the side of the union, and his voice and purse were used to encourage and support the government in carrying on the war against secession. He was selected as one of the field officers of a regiment of infantry, together with John L. Morse and Rev. Isaac Errett, but contented himself with contributing of his means and influence to aid younger men in doing the active work in the field. He was a good friend of the soldier and no man extended warmer words of congratulation to the Ionia boys when they received promotion, or gave them more hearty encouragement when they left home for the theatre of war. Doubtless had the party to which he belonged succeeded in getting control in the State and nation, he would have held high positions. His personal popularity when he ran for congress and for lieutenant governor, caused him to run far ahead of his ticket, though of course the strong republican majority in the district and state rendered his election hopeless.

Mr. Hall was married in 1848 to Miss Ann Eager. The wedding took place at the residence of Hon. A. F. Bell, the house being the one known as the Dallas house. It stood near the site of the present Hackett block. His wife survives him, also his only child, a daughter, who is the wife of Capt. J. L. Fowler, U. S. army.

There is one other matter that will to many of his friends be of especial interest. Several years ago Mr. Hall became a member of the Episcopal (St. John's) church, of this city, and for many years was one of its vestrymen. These facts conclusively show the religious opinions of the man. To many he had made known his faith in christianity, and long before his death his hope in Jesus Christ. And this hope was not merely a blind grasping after a life beyond, as this life was slowly departing, but was the result of careful, intelligent thought, and a settled conviction of his judgment of the truth of christianity, and his duty to obey those convictions.

RECAPITULATION

Mason Hearsey—died 1882, aged 73 years
Dr. Wm. B. Lincoln—died 1882, aged 74 years
Edson English—died May 20, 1883, aged 81 years
Samuel Green—died May 24, 1883, aged 74 years
Erastus Yeomans—died June 8, 1883, aged 91 years
Frederick Hall—died 1883, aged 67 years

JACKSON COUNTY

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY JOHN L. MITCHELL

Report of Deaths of Pioneers in Jackson County, for the year ending June 1st, 1883, of the age of Sixty years and upward; giving date of death, age, and place of residence.

Date of Death.	Names.	Age.	Place of Residence.
1882.			
June 4	John R. Martin	64	City of Jackson.
June 4	Cornelius Soper	75	Grass Lake.
June 6	Mrs. Thomas J. Kent	60	Jackson.
June 17	Aruna P. Woods	74	Jackson.
July 14	Houghton Butler	70	Spring Arbor.
Aug. 1	John Sheedy	76	Jackson.
Aug. 16	Peter Knauff	72	Waterloo.
Aug. 20	John T. Durand	75	Jackson.
Aug. 31	Daniel D. Eddy	69	Leoni.
Sept. 20	David W. Taylor	69	Jackson.
Sept. 28	Mrs. Perrin Moe	72	Sandstone.
Oct. 2	Robert Watts	86	Leoni.
Oct. 2	Joel Park	65	Leoni.
Oct. 3	Morris Knapp	65	Jackson.
Oct. 8	Clark Hall	71	Rives.
Oct. 25	Francis W. Carr	63	Jackson.
Oct. 31	Mary O'Hearn	80	Jackson.
Nov. 3	John Helmer	64	Jackson.
Nov. 4	Isaac Van Ortwick	72	Napoleon.
Nov. 7	Mrs. James L. Miner	73	Parma.
Nov. 11	Rev. Leonard P. Tompkins	61	Columbia.
Nov. 15	Pardon Fisher	86	Rives.
Nov. 18	William Clapp	77	Hanover.
Nov. 18	Rudolph D. Jackson	66	Blackman.
Nov. 18	William Hogle	66	Sandstone.
Nov. 20	Ambrose S. Crouch	82	Liberty.
Nov. 29	Mrs. A. M. Barber	65	Michigan Center.
Dec. 14	Andrew Crofts	69	Henrietta.
Dec. 15	Mrs. John Haddock	83	Sandstone.
Dec. 21	James Finn	72	Jackson.
Dec. 22	Jared L. Richardson	69	Sandstone.
Dec. 23	Mrs. Abram Sanford	61	Columbia.
Dec. 31	David A. Shumway	66	Jackson.
1883.			
Jan. 1	William Warmington	61	Jackson.
Jan. 5	Mrs. Thomas Wilson	71	Summit.
Jan. 6	Samuel O. Knapp	66	Jackson.
Jan. 22	Mrs. N. P. Houghtailing	60	Liberty.
Jan. 23	Justus Fowler	73	Spring Arbor.

Report of Deaths.—Continued.

Date of Death.	Names.	Age.	Place of Residence.
Feb. 2	Orrin Gillett	62	Parma.
Feb. 3	Cornelius W. Vining	66	Columbia.
Feb. 4	Mrs. L. M. Jones	61	Columbia.
Feb. 9	William Mayo	72	Jackson.
Feb. 11	Miss Clara Coffin	103	Sandstone.
Feb. 22	Mrs. Sarah Gardner	83	Sandstone.
Feb. 22	Seth Bartlett	68	Brooklyn.
Feb. 27	David H. Rogers	75	Sandstone.
Feb. 27	Mrs. Edward De Lamater	72	Brooklyn.
Mar. 7	Mrs. David Henderson	80	Leoni.
Mar. 8	Sylvester Champlin	62	Blackman.
Mar. 20	Mrs. Chauncy Hawley	80	Napoleon.
Mar. 22	Mrs. David Shelly	60	Grass Lake.
Mar. 22	Mrs. William Preston	75	Grass Lake.
Mar. 27	Rev. Daniel W. Lathrop	84	Jackson.
Mar. 27	Mrs. Martha H. Sears	67	Spring Arbor.
April 17	Franklin D. Turner	64	Pulaski.
April 18	Mrs. Frank Abbey	67	Sandstone.
April 20	Mrs. Courtland Austin	81	Rives.
April 27	Mrs. William Clapp	71	Hanover.
April 27	Mrs. Lydia A. Sharp	70	Brooklyn.
May 23	Mrs. Walter White	83	Brooklyn.

In this list of sixty names are some of the first settlers of the county, and while all have left their mark in its growth and prosperity, a few have exerted a strong influence in making Jackson county what it is. John T. Durand came to Jackson with the first families; saw the first clearings made, and as a surveyor guided many of the settlers to their locations. His business as surveyor made him acquainted with good locations, and early investments of this kind made for him an ample fortune. Samuel O. Knapp, coming some twelve years later, by his energy and good judgment did much to develop the growth of the city of Jackson. As a member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Jackson, he contributed largely to the establishment of that church there, and his influence has been felt in that denomination throughout the State. William Clapp, of Hanover, was one of the pioneers of the county, and at the time of his death an officer of our local society. He was a man of sterling integrity, honored and beloved by his fellow-citizens.

The number in the list would prevent a personal mention, even if I had known them all, but I can say this: They did their work well. They cleared the forests, subdued the soil, built houses,—in fact they have given us what we have got to-day, one of the best counties in the State that has no superior in the union.

We loved them while with us, let us emulate their good deeds and honor their memory.

KALAMAZOO COUNTY

THE PIONEER PICNIC

SEPTEMBER 27TH, 1883

The long looked for pioneer picnic took place at Stratton's grove, at Galesburg, and drew together a great throng of those who remain of the men and women who in an early day came here and by their efforts made the then wilderness to become the magnificent country of to-day. Not only were the patriarchs there, but with them came their children, grandchildren, and even great grandchildren, and a sturdier concourse is seldom brought together. Kalamazoo and the immediate vicinity were well represented. The special train which left the Central depot at 10:45, consisting of five coaches and a baggage car, carried about 250 persons, and the run to Galesburg was made in a little less than half an hour; a stop being made for passengers at Comstock.

During the ride those who have not been in the country of late, had an opportunity of seeing the effects of the continued drouth. The fields already sown with wheat, and those in the course of preparation, looking dry and brown, and wherever they were being worked the team was encompassed by a cloud of dust.

The train on its arrival at Galesburg was met at the depot by the Galesburg cornet band, who welcomed the guests with a very well rendered musical selection.

The grove was the objective point, and while many rode in various conveyances at hand, the majority took up the line of march on foot, the grove being situated on the bank of the river about a mile from the depot. Here were teams innumerable, the woods being literally full of them, and here under the shade of the branching oaks the platform for the speakers had been erected.

The meeting was called to order by Hon. E. R. Miller, of Richland, who called upon the Rev. Milton Bradley, of Richland, to offer prayer. After music by the band, Mr. A. D. P. Van Buren, of Galesburg, made the following

ADDRESS OF WELCOME

MR. PRESIDENT, PIONEERS OF KALAMAZOO COUNTY, AND FELLOW CITIZENS:—It is my pleasant duty, in behalf of the citizens of Galesburg, to welcome you all here to-day. And let the word welcome bear to you the old message of hospitality it was wont to bear in times long past. This is the day of our annual reunion—the red-letter day for the old settlers when we are inclined to revive the memories of our past history, and recount the achievements of the old soldiers who served in that famous campaign in the wilderness here, some half century ago. There are many citizens here to-day, any one of whose lives in this locality will embrace nearly the entire period of our county's history. Our worthy president himself has witnessed most of the changes that have been wrought in this region during the last forty-eight years. Yes, we can say in true historic sense, "Here are men who have come down to us from a former generation"—among whom are Comings, Earl, Clapp, the Coreys, Flanders, Mills, Daniels, Keith, Whitcom, the Aldriches, McClarys, Whitfords, Burdicks, Babcock, Freer, Bata, Johnson, Loveland, Brown, Hawver, Smith, Knapp, Gray, Steward, Ralph, Mason, Lay, Howland, Hoag, Deans, Hamiltons, Coes, Dunning, Taylor, and others—men who came as pioneers in advance of this unreclaimed wilderness, "and drew civilization and internal improvements slowly after them;" men who boldly led the way to this rich heritage of ours, "and to an amplitude of ownership that a prince might envy." This beautiful grove, in which we are now assembled, is on the land located by that sturdy frontiersman, William Toland, in 1829, and which is now owned by our worthy townsman, Lucas Stratton, who was an early pioneer to Portage county, Ohio. It is here, in such gatherings as this, that the early settler, catching the spirit of the olden time, again feels that "his foot is on his native heath," and that he is "pioneering" once more. It is here, I say, that he gets a touch of that old feeling that once made this entire community a band of brothers. We should strive to keep alive this genuine spirit of brotherhood, especially in these times when the love of money-getting withdraws men from all social relations, and narrows life down to a mere business channel. Let us continue to meet yearly, and to eat salt, as of old, at our neighbor's board, and let it mean now, as it ever did, lasting friendship and feality to each other. In this respect, these picnics and kindred gatherings are to us what the Greek games and festivals were to that people; they established peace and brotherhood among them, and, while they were observed, made them united and unconquerable. John Adams, when over eighty years old, said to a neighbor on whom he occasionally called: "I shall lengthen out my life a number of years if I continue these visits to your home." He referred to this social element as "an elixir" whose virtues would prolong our existence. Let us, then, continue these reunions. Let them be kept up while the old pioneers yet live, and when those old familiar faces are gone, all gone, may their sons and daughters continue the institution founded by their fathers, making it useful to future generations. Again I welcome you here; and suffer me to repeat to you the words of Sir Walter Scott to our own Irving: "There are those among our friends whom we would ever remember as kith and kin and ye are of them."

The address was responded to by Hon. Eli R. Miller, president of the association, as follows:

In the name and in behalf of the Pioneer society of Kalamazoo county, I rise to thank the citizens of Galesburg and vicinity for this second invitation to enjoy the hospitalities of our annual reunion, and for the welcome so kindly and earnestly delivered by your excellent speaker. And to you, sir, I know I may extend in behalf of the society the most abundant thanks for your long continued interest and untiring industry, in redeeming from oblivion so much valuable material for the future history of the county and the State; the annals of both county and State societies bear rich testimony to your diligent research in this commendable labor.

There are now enrolled three hundred and eighteen members of the society yet living—eight members having been removed by death since our last annual gathering, to wit:

Oliver C. Hill, born in Windham county, Vt., 1803; removed to Oshtemo in 1835, and died February 11, aged 80, for forty years a pioneer.

Col. Frederick W. Curtenius, born in New York city, Sept., 1806; removed to Kalamazoo, 1835; died June last, aged 77; a pioneer of the county for 48 years. Col. Curtenius was one of the fifteen who attached their names to the call for the meeting which organized this society.

Euphemia E.—wife of Neil Hines—born in New Jersey, Dec. 6, 1806; removed to Oshtemo in 1836; died July last, aged 77; for 46 years a pioneer.

John Baker, born in Hampshire county, Mass., 1814; removed to Oshtemo in 1837; died August last, aged 69, a pioneer for 44 years.

David Sargent, born in Monroe county, N. Y., 1819; date of removal to Kalamazoo not recorded; died early in this month, aged 64.

Benjamin Drake, born in Sussex county, N. J., 1787; removed to Oshtemo in 1830; died in September, aged 96, for 53 years a pioneer of this county.

Amos Knerr, born 1813; removed to Kalamazoo in 1836; died in September, aged 70, for 47 years a pioneer.

Mrs. Cynthia, wife of Alfred Nevins, born in Haverhill, New Hampshire, in 1802; removed to Richland in 1842; died March last, aged 81, a pioneer 41 years.

The shadows lengthen as the day declines and as we chronicle these departures we bow our heads in reverential sadness. But yet the memory of their example and noble achievements swells our bosoms with thanksgivings and exultation, and their memory shall abide with us a fragrance and a hymn of praise until we too, shall join them on the crystal shore.

At the annual meeting held in June, 1873, a vote was passed on motion of Mr. Dewing, that upon the death of a member the secretary shall give immediate notice to all members of the society, and it shall be their duty to attend the funeral of the deceased member.

A further vote was passed at that meeting, instructing the secretary to make a memorial record of the death of the members of the society.

These resolutions have not been observed, and I trust at the next annual meeting some action may be taken which will secure practical results for this end. A memorial record furnished the secretary by the friends of the deceased member would perhaps secure the end desired.

I trust the annual meeting for the election of officers, which is fixed by the constitution on the second Wednesday of January, will not be forgotten, but that a full attendance of the members will be gathered at Kalamazoo at that time.

The next paper presented was by A. D. P. Van Buren on

THE PETTIFOGGERS OF THE PIONEER PERIOD

The word pettifogger means a man who does a small business as a lawyer. In other words, the genus pettifogger in a fledgling of the legal species that sometimes develops into a full attorney-at-law. We write of the preliminary period of our judicial system, the pettifogging epoch, that ushered in the lawyer era. This was during our territorial nonage, before our courts were fully established, when the justices of the peace were appointed by the governor, and when "his honor," the justice, the "sworn six" and the constable constituted all the court we had. Of course the pettifogger was in vogue, in the new settlements where there were no lawyers, many years after our courts were established. There were but few people here then; hard toil kept them healthy and honest; but little law was wanted, and but little was enacted by the legislatures. The "statutes" at that time were but a little primer compared to the two ponderous volumes constituting our present compiled laws. As there was no higher court to appeal to, this primary court was the beginning and end of all pioneer litigation. Would that time, money and public morals, could be saved from the damaging effects of litigation now, as they were then. The pettifogger lawyer and judge had an easier time in the old days, than the same parties have at present. An eminent legal authority says: "There is no labyrinth so intricate as the chaos of local laws. The plan of putting a new legislative patch on the old garment has been pursued, year after year, till the old garment, patched and altered, like "Hunk's coat," has been in and out of fashion more than twenty times, making its condition to-day such, that it defies the ablest legal expert to tell which part is now in vogue, and which is not. Consequently he who starts a law suit in these degenerate days, must "tread the giddy mazes" of an almost interminable legal dance. And if he ever gets through it, his attorney "the fiddler," usually takes the larger part of the prize that the poor victim has danced for. But, as we have said, it was different here in the old days. There were then no professional men here, and the early settler was sometimes forced to try his hand at law, as he did at the mechanic's trade, school teaching, "doctoring," or any other business that must be done. Hence the exigencies of the new settlement created the pettifogger, and he was a much more useful man then, when he was really needed, than now, when we have plenty of lawyers.

He was really useful at times, in aiding his neighbor to get out of a business tangle, or some other unforeseen difficulty he had drifted into. On the whole, we think the practice of these untutored barristers, before the old justice court, conformed more to what Burke defined law to be, when he said: "Law is benevolence acting by rule," than does the practice of our modern lawyers.

Many of the old pioneer pupils will remember that they used to have for copy in their old writing books—"Lawyers' houses are built with fools' money." That kind of money was not in vogue in the old times. There is plenty of it in circulation now-a-days.

THE OLD PETTIFOGGERS

William Harrison, of Climax, son of the late Judge Bazil Harrison, was a member of the old bar. His practice was before Squires Pierce and Holden of Climax. He came here in 1830, and is yet living on the old farm where he settled fifty-three years ago. Willard Lovell, father of Hons. E. T. and L. W. Lovell, and brother of Hon. Cyrus Lovell, of Ionia, was another member of the old Climax bar. He came here in 1832, died some time in the forties. He was a man of vigorous intellect, and had the making of an able lawyer in him, but was content to remain a farmer. Isaac Pierce of Climax, so long known as Squire Pierce, was, in his best days, one of the ablest justices who ever served his township. He was also a member of the Climax bar. He came here in 1838, and died a few years ago. The contests he has had with Major Lovell in the old justice court are well remembered by the early settlers. Gen. Horace H. Comstock, who came here in 1832, and died many years ago in New York, was a distinguished member of this legal fraternity, and pleaded in the courts at Comstock and Galesburg. His old opponent, George L. Gale, I think, came here a lawyer. Alpha Tubbs of Charleston, brother of Lyman Tubbs, came here in the thirties and died a few years ago at South Haven. He occasionally pettifogged a case in the early courts in this vicinity. Dr. James Harris, one of the early and prominent pioneers of Charleston, and a man of varied attainments outside of his profession, was one of the old pettifoggers. The doctor had a fluent tongue and ready words, and, it is said that he had much tact in managing a jury, and in handling a witness. But of all the members of this old court, none have been longer in practice than Conrad Eberstein of Brady. He came from Germany in 1833, settling with his father's family on Goguac prairie, Calhoun Co. Many years ago he removed to Brady, where he yet lives. "Coonrod," as he is familiarly called, has practiced in most of the justice courts in this part of the State. His good memory, native wit, and tact have aided him much in managing a case. He has often been deputed to attend to suits in the country, for the leading lawyers of Battle Creek and Kalamazoo, and may properly be called the "attorney general" of the old primary court. His brother George, of Scotts, has been a pettifogger of late years. Orra Bush, of Charleston, another old pettifogger, practiced before Justices George Davis and S. Howland from 1840 to 1864, in Charleston and Ross. He has been counsel in some one hundred suits in this old court. He now lives in Kalamazoo. E. W. Hewitt, formerly of Hickory Corners, now of Augusta, began here as a pettifogger, and is well known throughout this region. He is a man of extensive reading, and there is material in him for an able lawyer, had he chosen to develop it. Orrin Page, years later, was another of this tribe. He and Marsh Giddings have had many a bout in the justice court at Galesburg. B. F. Traverse, of Augusta, was another of the late pettifoggers in this vicinity. R. G. Smith though not of the old class of pettifoggers, yet his name deserves mention for his long practice here in our justice courts. He is now a full-fledged attorney-at-law.

ANECDOTES

Willard Lovell, or, as he was usually called, Major Lovell, often had Squire Pierce as a competitor in a legal contest. The "Squire," in his younger days, had a penchant for learned words. He was one

> "Who on scraps of learning dote,
> And think they grow immortal as they quote."

In a suit they were trying before Squire John Holden, he used many learned words, and they came in rather faulty grammatical order. To quote the old expression, "he gave the court and jury the raw material and let them 'grammarize' it to suit themselves." After he had been speaking to the jury some time, Major Lovell thus addressed the court: "Your honor, I object to my opponent's murdering the King's English at this rate. I have yet to make my plea, and unless he stops soon, as I cannot speak in any other tongue, there will be no language for me to talk to this jury in."

At one time William Harrison, or "Uncle Billy," as he is commonly called, was pleading his own case against his old neighbor, Seth Fletcher, before Squire Pierce. In the trial Fletcher claimed an off-set for the amount of one load of lumber. Uncle Billy demanded proof that the lumber was ever delivered to him. Hale, Fletcher's son-in-law, was the counsel on the other side. After Hale had finished on his part, Billy, stepping forward, said: "Stand aside and let Lawyer Harrison make his plea." This he did in plain, direct words, and so effectually that he gained his case.

The next day Uncle Billy called on Squire Pierce and asked to see his docket. Turning to his case he requested the Squire to give "old Fletch" credit for twenty-five dollars, the price of a load of lumber. "But," said the Squire, "you did not receive the lumber." "Yes, I did," says Billy, "but he did not prove that he delivered it." "Then why didn't you acknowledge its delivery at the trial yesterday?" "Ah," says Uncle Billy, "I was in for the fight then, and it wouldn't do to let up while I had 'old Fletch' down, for I wanted to whale the old cuss; so endorse twenty-five dollars as paid; that's fair. He delivered the lumber if he didn't prove it. Give him credit, that's right."

Mr. Frank Little then read the following paper, prepared by Hon. E. R. Miller, in memory of

JOHN F. GILKEY

What a pioneer was John F. Gilkey. He came from Chester, Vermont, to Richland, Michigan, in the strength of his manhood, being then 33 years of age. The family, consisting of his father and mother, sister Harriet and brother Charles, came the year following, while the brother next to John F., William Youngs, came the succeeding year, the entire family presenting an array of muscle, grit, energy, and enterprise seldom equaled in these or any other days. John F., who was the operator for the family, with great care selected and entered of the government, some 1,300 acres of choice prairie and opening land on the north side of Gull Prairie, as a home farm, and immediately commenced clearing, plowing, fencing; and building; in the meantime exploring and entering desirable government lands in Ross, Climax, Comstock, and Cooper, in this county, as well as large tracts in other counties, amounting to over 7,000 acres of choice lands. Finding it difficult to procure lumber for building, he erected a saw-mill at the outlet of Gull lake in 1833, and subsequenty purchased the flouring mill built by Tillotson Barnes on the same water power. To facilitate the growth of the settlement he purchased and drove in from adjoining States, herds of horses, cattle, sheep, and swine, from year to year, as the demands of the settlement or his own convenience required (the writer having made one horseback trip with him, in quest of cattle and horses, of over 1,700 miles, extending to New Madrid, in Missouri). In the selection of stock—which in an early date were only the native breeds—Mr. Gilkey possessed rare good judgment, so that his cattle (which came to be known as the Gilkey breed) were for size and muscle inferior to none. A story is told of Wm. Y.: In breaking in a huge four-year-old steer, he lassoed him, and with the strength of Hercules, had got him by the nose and horn, when the steer managed to give his tormenter a savage blow with his heels. Youngs seized Mr. Steer's nose with his teeth, and as the blood started, and the steer bellowed, he earnestly inquired, "well, who began it?"

Although not a religious man, Mr. Gilkey was behind none in contributing to build churches and school-houses, and not a few barrels of flour were rolled out of the old mill at Yorkville to families who were in want. Indeed, sympathy with those in trouble was in him characteristic. And many a man in the county north, now living in comfort and affluence, could testify to the helping hand of John F. Gilkey, when the wolf was at the door.

He was a successful man in most business enterprises in which he engaged, because he brought to his aid a cool head, and indomitable energy, and industry. A story is told illustrating his pluck: One winter in an early day, provisions were very low at Grand Rapids, and Mr. Gilkey started a drove of hogs for that market. News of his approach had preceded him, and on his arrival, by preconcert of the dealers, no one would buy except at very low figures. Mr. Gilkey quietly circulated around in the evening, and bought up all the salt in the village, and next hired men and began to butcher, and pack his pork. This brought the speculators to terms and his pork sold at good prices.

The last great enterprise which engaged head, heart, and hand was in the construction of the Coldwater & Lake Michigan railway. A considerable part of the portion running through Richland was built by himself, and this when he was over 70 years of age. How much we all regret he did not live to see this work completed and enjoy a ride upon their first passage through the town. He died at the age of 84, having been a pioneer for forty-seven years.

Rev. Milton Bradley then read the following sketch of one of the most famous of the early pioneers,

REV. MASON KNAPPEN

The fathers, where are they? "Finished their course, and crowned," yet with us. They came to this county fifty-five years ago, in the strength of their years, bringing a handful of seed corn, which had been ripening on the hills of New England for two centuries, and planted it beside all waters, and every kernel of that corn germinated for thirty, or sixty, or a hundred fold, as now developed in farms, beautiful homes, schools and churches, and all the elements of a christian civilization. All honor to the fathers and mothers of that generation. These are the evidences of their worth and immortality.

Rev. Mason Knappen and family came to Richland in 1833, from Hinesburg, Vermont. Half a century before, the Knappen family emigrated from Washington, Ct. He had been pastor of two or three churches in Vermont, covering a period of thirty years—a leading Congregational minister after the pattern of Edwards and Dwight, granite from the Lord's quarries, with the finish of the master workman upon it. He was a part of the Hinsdale colony, having been associated with the Hinsdales at the east. He was found equal to the burdens and work of a new country, which called out all the earnestness and energy of his nature. When he left his church in Hinesburg he did not expect to be able to devote himself entirely to the work of the ministry, but to take it up as he should have health and opportunity, in the territory of Michigan. Consequently he gave himself largely to outdoor pursuits, preached and organized churches, and constantly manifested his interest in the old work. Some of his addresses in religious meetings were of a superior order, and I have often listened to him with great interest when his religious nature was deeply moved and he told us the old story in his earnest, vigorous manner.

We remember him as genial and considerate with his friends, and ready to aid the unfortunate. No wayfarer ever went away hungry from his door, and he was known for his ready and generous hospitality.

A tradition has come down to us, somewhat mythical it may be, that he loved the horse—a good horse, for driving or for the saddle. I find in an old record of those times the following statement: In November, 1843, he was invited to preach in Battle Creek, at the dedication of the first church erected in that town. He made the trip on horseback, in company with a friend, and the cheer of the ride through the wilderness was like an inspiration for the church service before him. All the land—the forest and the stream, the settlers' cabins, and the pioneer families, of that morning ride, came into that dedication service; then home and rest. At another time with a son and this same friend, he drove from Battle Creek to Hastings. Each man drove his own team. The road was new and rough. Knowing his readiness for any enjoyment which might be found in the ride, his companions were somehow willing to take advantage of such methods of driving as might tax his skill and forbearance. Unfortunately for him, in collision with some rock, or stump, or slough, a wheel came off and he came to grief; making his entrance into Hastings riding a fence rail. The story was told that he was a careless driver and had been worsted by the young men. This was put on record for any future emergency, when his judgment of the horse or his skill in horsemanship should be on trial.

It is rumored that his sons and grandsons have a like fellowship with the horse, and that the old type of driving has never quite died out.

But neither with him nor with them has this fellowship with the noble beast degenerated into the strife and gambling of the race-course. The nobleness of his character was never stained by any such contaminations. These were only the genial recreations of his active life.

While he did not claim to excel in general scholarship, he was familiar with the current history of the times, and kept up his reading to the last. He was thoroughly familiar with all questions relating to the condition of this country and the nations. He understood the work and growth of the church, and was deeply interested in its extension into every part of the earth, especially the home department. He took an advanced position on all questions of mission work and reform, and was known by his friends to believe and declare, in any presence, that all men of every race are entitled to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness; that while instruction, renovation, and righteousness should be secured at any cost for our own citizens, the same work should encircle the earth. He loved the discussions which grew out of these questions, and his antagonists found occasion to look well to the logic of their facts. His practical New England theology compelled him to these plans and work. His Pauline, Knox, and Calvin companionship led him to these earnest convictions, study and defense of the mission truths, which he had been studying for 50 years. He was wont to say that the sovereignty of nations rested on the being and sovereignty of God, and was wont to glory in the thought that the same infinite Father cared for him and the sparrow. Impulsive, generous, fearless, he went forward in duties, embarrassments, and burdens. Those who knew him best, and were admitted without reserve to the fellowship of his home, and inner life, especially young men, learned to respect and love him, and to know that the old truths he had taught were moulding his spiritual nature, that the love of Christ more than all else, did constrain him and lead him forward to the Father's house.

IN MEMORIAM

BY A. D. P. VAN BUREN

MRS. MARIA MILLS UPJOHN, youngest daughter of the late Deacon Simeon Mills, of Richland, was born in 1822, at Orangeville, Wyoming county, N. Y. Her father's family removed from Orangeville to Ann Arbor, Michigan, in 1826, and to Gull Prairie, Kalamazoo county, in 1831, where most of her life in Michigan was spent. She was converted when young, at her home on the prairie, by the preaching of Rev. Luther Humphrey. In the year 1837, she was married in Richland, to Dr. Uriah Upjohn; and died at her home in that place of typhoid-pneumonia, on the 17th of February, 1882, in the 60th year of her age. Thus, with the exception of a few years, her life in this state was spent at the family home on Gull Prairie. During the pioneer days—that ordeal period in which the noblest characters were developed, Mrs. Upjohn was the faithful wife and mother to her large family. Ever hopeful amid severe trials, and fruitful in expedients, she was of great aid and comfort to her husband who was for so many years the only physician in the new settlement. The spirit of perseverance and thrift pervaded her household. It was here, amid the hardships of those early days, that her best qualities were displayed; it was here that her industry brought her family through the hard times; that her fortitude stayed them; that her frugality lengthened out their small stores; that her cheerfulness brightened the dark hours; that her courage brought comfort and hope in sickness and distress.

We have, in Mrs. Upjohn's life, the finest type of the mother, as outlined in that scriptural passage, "She looketh well to the ways of her household," for with her, looking well to the ways of her household included the education and training of her children. If there is any parental duty neglected in our American households, it is the training of children. When their physical wants are supplied and they are on the way to school, they are supposed to be cared for, and here paternal duty generally ceases. No thought is given as to who instructs them, or in what or how much they are instructed, thus neglecting the most essential thing in their education—the importance of starting right.

"Children like tender osiers take the bow,
And as they first are fashioned always grow."

A child may be educated and not trained. To train is to direct, mould, fashion and keep in the right way. Mere education does not do this. The scripture does not say educate, but train a child in the way he should go, and when he is old he will not depart from it.

The plants in your garden demand training at your hands, and if they do not get it, their stunted growth flaunts you with your neglect. And does not the intellectual and moral deformity in your children, by neglect of proper training, point unmistakably to your dereliction of duty?

I know of nothing more beautiful in a household than to see, as the result of paternal duty, the children attaining their full educational, moral, and spiritual growth. This Mrs. Upjohn as a mother, strove to accomplish. One who knew her well wrote in the published notice of her death, this characteristic passage: "She devoted her life to her husband and children, instilling into the minds of the latter, ideas of thoughtfulnes and self-culture which have made them prominent members of the community in which they have been called to move." This is literally true. What is so potent in the household as the "true mother in whom the characterizing quality of genius is so like to dwell?" Here is that mystic power that transforms the plastic mind into a likeness of its own. We see this in the marked individuality of her character, which also characterizes her children. From her they learned to think, act and do for themselves, to be self-reliant. Thus each child was trained into fully developed womanhood or manhood. This is the highest and most valuable attainment in home life—the art of knowing how to manage for one's self in the world.

And we would add that Dr. Upjohn was as devoted as his wife to the important task of securing a thorough education for their children.

There were twelve children, eight daughters and four sons, eleven of whom grew to adult years.

Helen Maria, the oldest, graduated from the medical department of the University at Ann Arbor. She is now Mrs. Hugh Kirkland, and practicing in her profession at Kalamazoo.

Mary N. graduated in the Pharmacy class at the University; is now Mrs. William Sidnam, and lives at Hastings, Mich.

Alice, educated at the Seminary on Gull Prairie, and at the Normal School at Ypsilanti, married Rev. Wright Barrett, of the Methodist Episcopal church. Rev. Mr. Barrett is a member of the Michigan Methodist conference, and his work is in different parts of the State.

Henry U. got his diploma of M. D. from the medical department of our university; married Millie, the daughter of William G. Kirby, of Charleston, and is now practicing his profession in Kalamazoo. His wife also is a graduate from the medical department of the university.

Virginia, died in 1870, while the family were living at Galesburg.

Amelia graduated in the pharmacy class of the State university. She and her sister Mary, were the first female graduates from the department of pharmacy in our university. She married Dr. Archibald Campbell, of Fulton, Ohio, at which place she died.

Sarah, educated at Ann Arbor, married Rev. John Redpath, Presbyterian minister, now located near Petoskey.

Ida was educated at the union school in Ann Arbor. She married James Hayward, who graduated a civil engineer from the university, and was drowned while in the United States service. His wife died in Kalamazoo.

William E., graduated from the medical department of the university. He married Rachel, daughter of Dr. I. J. Babcock, of Kalamazoo, and is practicing his profession in Hastings.

Frederick L. and James, both educated at the union school in Kalamazoo, have taken the management of the home farm in Richland, and with them their father resides.

TO THE STATE PIONEER SOCIETY

BY HENRY BISHOP

Has the great change that has taken place within the past fifty years been of as great advantage as the opportunity offered? Have we made the best use of the knowledge we have gained? Are we using justly the many inventions and improvements of that time, and are they justly enjoyed by all? The producer and the laborer, if they ride or furnish freight for our railroads, not only pay their own full share of the expense, but they must pay for the millionaire and other dead-heads that ride in palace cars at their expense.

The same injustice is meted out in other matters. Men too often use the great advantages of the education which the public has furnished them to get a living by their wits instead of their hands. The number we are educating for the professions is vastly out of proportion to that of other useful employments. It's a fast age; the most useless stands at the head if only fast or excels at gaming. The horse that can trot a mile the quickest is valued by thousands, while the valuable work horse is valued by hundreds. The fast horse is of no use only to eat up what the work horse has produced, and as a general principle, it is of little advantage to the world at large whether the horse's speed is two minutes or ten to the mile. If it could be tested without jockeying or gambling it would be much less objectionable. Every species of amusement is turned to gambling. The game of base-ball that used to be resorted to by students and men of sedentary habits, is now turned into the worst kind of a gambling game, and is destroying for any useful employment a large number of our young men whose great strength and physical endurance enable them to excel at this game, and who, in a few years, are turned out of this employment mere wrecks of their former selves, and are then much more likely to engage in keeping saloons and gambling houses than to engage in any useful employment.

If the pioneer society could only induce those who are to take their places to start right, by referring them to what they had to accomplish to enable them to give their children the advantages of an education, which if properly used, will make useful men and women of them, it will have done its duty towards them. Nothing should satisfy them better with their present lot than to be told how their parents had to live in the first settlement of the State.

If the sons who are now wanting to leave the old home to live by a profession could realize how hard father had to work to get the farm in a condition to support the family, they would not consider it so much of a hardship if they are called upon to remain at home and take the laboring oar, and let father enjoy that rest from labor which old age requires. And the daughters should feel the same towards mother; and if she cannot have as nice a silk dress, with as many furbelows on it, or as stylish a hat with a stuffed bird on it as the city girls have, she should console herself with her present lot, when compared with her mother's, who felt contented and happy when she had realized enough from the sale of poultry and butter and eggs to purchase herself a good gingham dress and a pair of calfskin shoes. The dress was then all made by hand, but I doubt if as much work was then laid out on it with the needle by hand as is now, over and above what can be done with the sewing machine. Teach the boys and girls while young how to earn their own living, and then when they arrive at the age that requires it of them, it will not be looked upon as a hardship.

Let us then as pioneers, by precept and example, try to benefit the rising generation by setting them good examples; let us be honest in our dealings with one another; keep out of bucket shops and all other gambling dens, and out of that other shop where nothing larger than tumblers are used, but if used too often, is more destructive to human happiness than all other causes combined. Let fathers and mothers try and make home the pleasantest place in the world for their children, by furnishing them all reasonable recreations and amusements, with reading matter to teach them what is going on in the outside world, and they will group up a happy, contented, and prosperous family.

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY HENRY BISHOP

Obituary notice of pioneers of Kalamazoo county since June, 1882:

OLIVER C. HILL—died Feb. 11, 1883, aged 79 years and 8 months. Mr. Hill was a farmer, and a very intelligent man.

DANIEL FISHER—died March 27, 1883, in the 70th year of his life. He was a nobleman by nature; many of the early settlers remember the kind offices performed by him as a careful nurse in sickness.

JOHN CROSE—died in April, 1883, aged 70 years.

JESSE M. CROSE—died June 3, 1883, aged 73 years.

These two brothers were farmers, and had lived for the last forty-five years within one mile of each other. Their father, together with themselves and two brothers-in-law, purchased about 200 acres of land, mostly on credit, when they came to Michigan, and by the united efforts of the family soon paid for it; and the two brothers now deceased, by industry and economy, increased their broad acres so as to enable them to leave to each of their children a good farm, owning together over eight hundred acres thus divided. They were among the pioneers who, by the labor of their own hands, have helped to make our beautiful State a home of which we feel justly proud.

NANCY BROWN—died Oct. 22, 1882, aged 87 years; a resident of Michigan for over 50 years. She was the mother of Hon. Stephen F. Brown.

NATHANIEL KILGORE—farmer; aged 63 years.

H. O. BURNHAM—aged 84 years.

ORREN PATTERSON.

ALEXANDER GLYNN—farmer.

DR. WILLIAM H. FOX—Schoolcraft.

ISAAC SIMMONS—farmer.

ELI HARRISON—farmer.

DR. MOSES PORTER.

SAMUEL E. WALBRIDGE—miller; son of Hon. D. S. Walbridge.

CHARLES HOPE.

ALPHONSO BOUGHTON.

WILLIAM SCUDDER—farmer.

Many in the above list are worthy of special notice, but from my limited acquaintance with them, I am unable to furnish it and do them justice.

KENT COUNTY

OUR BANKS

THE OLD NATIONAL, FOURTH NATIONAL, CITY NATIONAL, GRAND RAPIDS NATIONAL, AND THE SAVINGS,—WHAT THEY ARE AND THE MEN WHO HAVE MADE THEM.

From the Grand Rapids Saturday Globe, December 8, 1883

As every man and woman in Grand Rapids and the immediate vicinity—whether rich or poor—is directly or remotely interested in our banks, the great money centers here, reporters for the Saturday Globe have invested much conscientious labor in the preparation of the following article.

The history of the banking system in Grand Rapids, dates back so far as 1839, and forms an important link in the chain woven about the "Valley City," and its rapid growth as a commercial center. In the primitive ages of Grand Rapids the settlers were wont to look upon a "coonskin" in the same light as we now gaze upon a bank bill, inasmuch as it was a commodity and answered every purpose in bargain or sale. It is an enjoyable feast to gain the attention of one of the old settlers and listen to him, as for hours he dilates upon the primitive condition of the banks in an early day. Old, tumble-down frame rookeries appeared to be first choice with the bankers, and where to-day the institutions are all provided with ample room, in those days, cramped, musty, dingy quarters seemed to best suit the money lenders. The capacious apartments now used by the several banks, stand as monuments to a steady, progressive, enterprising city.

PRIMITIVE BANKS

During the years 1839-40, the Grand River bank, located in the county offices, on Bridge street, flourished, with John Almy as president and Wm. A. Richmond as cashier. Jealous of the success of the institution, Louis Campau, "Sim" Johnson, and George Coggeshall attempted to start a rival house, located in the second story, or attic, over Smith & Evans' store, about where the west part of the Luce block now stands. "The People's" bank, as it was called, had plates engraved and put bills in circulation, the reputed capital stock of the concern being $100,000. Being unable to produce to the bank examiner the necessary amount of deposits, it was finally decided by him to give the bank one month to make up the deficiency, John Ball in the meantime to act as receiver. The bank never succeeded in its endeavors and prior to 1842 both banks had gone out of existence. Johnson flourished for a time as editor of the Grand River Times, and afterwards became a leading Washington politician. The officers of the institution have long since been garnered by the reaper and peacefully sleep with their fathers.

WILLIAM J. WELLES

The first bank or exchange office was opened in 1852 by William J. Welles, he being located at the corner of Monroe and Justice (now Ottawa) streets, in the room occupied at present by the union ticket office. In 1856 he removed to a frame building on Pearl street, located where the entrance to the Arcade is now. He continued in business until May, 1861, when he made an assignment to James Miller. In contrast with the failures of the present day, it is well to place the fact upon record that Welles ultimately succeeded in liquidating in full every debt with interest. He died suddenly in 1874.

DANIEL BALL

In 1853 Daniel Ball began the transaction of a general banking business, in the attic of a wooden warehouse, located about where the office of the Old National bank now stands. The panic of 1857 proved a death-blow to his prospects, and though he weathered the storm until October, 1861, he could not successfully continue the enterprise. Solomon L. Withey (now U. S. District Judge) and Byron D. Ball were the assignees, and wound up the business of the bank. Like William J. Welles, Daniel Ball paid every creditor in full.

RAVILLA H. WELLS

During a portion of the years 1857-59, one Ravilla H. Wells, carried on a banking business in the city. His career was short and he went away suddenly, leaving many creditors with aching hearts and empty pockets. He is now said to be residing somewhere on the Pacific coast.

MARTIN L. SWEET

In December, 1861, M. L. Sweet reopened the old office of Daniel Ball, and until the organization of the First National bank, March 10, 1864, continued to transact a general banking business when it became a part of that institution.

LEDYARD & ALDRICH

opened a private bank in 1860, and in the fall of the same year Henry Fralick purchased the interest of M. V. Aldrich. The firm of Ledyard & Fralick continued in business until 1865, when the business was transferred to the City National bank.

HOLDEN & BATES

On January 1, 1869, Holden & Bates, then operating an insurance office, opened in connection therewith a savings department, which formed the nucleus of the present Grand Rapids Savings bank.

E. P. & S. L. FULLER

In the spring of 1868 E. P. & S. L. Fuller came to this city from New York State, and after building a block at No. 54 Canal street, opened a private bank. Business continued to increase with the firm until the summer of 1876, when, owing to illness of the senior member, the firm decided to retire from active commercial life.

GRAFF & DENNIS

The business of E. P. & S. L. Fuller was turned over to their former cashier, H. H. Dennis, who at once associated with himself Peter Graff, Jr., of Pennsylvania. Under the firm name of Graff & Dennis they continued the business until 1879 when they became a part of the Farmers & Mechanics' bank.

MOSES V. ALDRICH

On February 18, 1871, Moses V. Aldrich resumed the business of banking, in the room now occupied by the union ticket office. March 24, 1875, he removed to the Aldrich block, on the southeast corner of the same street, and continued in business until the time of his death, after which the bank was reorganized and became the Grand Rapids National.

RANDALL & DARRAGH

In the fall of 1873, L. H. Randall associated himself with J. C. Darragh, and under the firm name of Randall & Darragh transacted a private banking business until 1879, when they became a part of the Farmers and Mechanics' bank.

DAVID L. LATOURETTE

About May 1, 1870, one David L. Latourette opened a private banking institution in the McReynolds block, and by means of promises of heavy rates of interest succeeded in securing some $75,000 from depositors. In a short time he turned up missing. Where he went to no one was ever able to say, but from all the Globe can learn, he languishes beneath some orange tree in a tropical atmosphere, while his creditors are obliged to pass their lives in a bleak Michigan climate.

FARMERS AND MECHANICS

The Farmers and Mechanics' bank was organized February 1, 1879, its nucleus being the private banking institutions of Randall & Darragh and Graff & Dennis. The capital stock of the concern was $100,000, and was officered as follows:

L. H. Randall, president; H. H. Dennis, vice-president; J. C. Darragh, cashier.

The concern went out of business January 18, 1882, but during its existence the bank paid good dividends to its stockholders.

OUR PRESENT BANKS

OLD NATIONAL

The First, as it was originally called, dates its organization to March 10, 1864, when, with a capital of $50,000 paid in (considered a heavy sum at that time), its doors were first opened to the public. M. L. Sweet was chosen president and Harvey J. Hollister cashier. In 1867, the capital stock was increased to $200,000, and again in 1871 to $400,000.

The charter of the bank having run out, it was reörganized and rechartered February 24, 1883, with a capital stock of $400,000, and dubbed with its present title, the Old National bank. At a meeting held July 1, 1883, the capital stock was increased to $600,000, and again on September 1 to $800,000. The deposits of the bank at the present time are over $1,600,000.

S. L. Withey is its president, J. M. Barnett, vice-president, and H. J. Hollister, cashier. The following gentlemen constitute its board of directors: S. L. Withey, W. R. Shelby, M. L. Sweet, John Clancy, Willard Barnhart, Joseph Heald, J. M. Barnett, S. W. Osterhout, D. H. Waters, H. C. Akeley, F. Loettgert, J. H. Martin, and Harvey J. Hollister.

The following are the employés of the institution: Hoyt G. Post, first or paying teller, with a record of twenty-two years' standing in the bank or its predecessor; Charles F. Pike, receiving teller; Alonzo B. Porter, first accountant; Joseph Hornor, second accountant; Charles F. Grinnell, collection and correspondence clerk; C. H. Johnson, J. B. Wilson, Edward Best, and Joseph Penny, clerical assistants. The vice-president, J. M. Barnett, gives his entire attention to the details of the bank.

FOURTH NATIONAL

This bank was organized and commenced business January 19, 1882, with a capital of $300,000, with the following officers: President, A. B. Watson; Vice President, A. J. Bowne; Cashier, I. M. Weston; Directors, A. B. Watson, A. J. Bowne, I. M. Weston, James M. Nelson, William Sears, George C. Pierce, James Blair, D. A. Blodgett, and George W. Gay.

On July 18, 1882, H. P. Baker was made assistant cashier. January 23, 1883, T. Stewart White was elected director in place of James M. Nelson, deceased, since which time no other changes have been made.

The working force of the bank is as follows: I. M. Weston, cashier; H. P. Baker, assistant cashier; Homer W. Nash, paying teller; Fred K. Baker, receiving teller; Tom M. Pierce, chief book-keeper; Lincoln Bowen, assistant book-keeper; John A. Seymour, assistant; J. Brooks Garnsey, collecting clerk.

This is the youngest bank in the city, and is the depository for the county, city, and Board of Education.

Next season a new building for its use will be erected on the northwest corner of Canal and Lyon streets. I. M. Weston, the cashier, is also president and principal owner of the First National bank at Whitehall, Mich. Hon. A. J. Bowne, vice-president, is also president of the Hastings National bank at Hastings, Mich., the First National bank at Eaton Rapids, Mich., the First National bank of Larimore, Dakota, and senior partner in the banking firm of Bowne & Combs, Middleville, Mich. D. A: Blodgett, of the board of directors, is senior partner in the banking house of D. A. Blodgett & Co., of Cadillac.

The Fourth National has paid four or five percent semi-annual dividends, and accumulated $40,000 of surplus and earnings since its organization a year ago last January.

CITY NATIONAL

The City National bank began business March 1, 1865, with a paid up capital stock of $50,000, which on January 1, was increased to $100,000. The first board of directors was made up as follows:

W. B. Ledyard, Henry Fralick, Ransom E. Wood, James M. Nelson, R. C. Luce, John W. Pierce, James Miller, George Kendall, and Thomas D. Gilbert, many of whom yet retain their positions, it appearing to be the policy of the stockholders to keep tried and true men. Mr. T. D. Gilbert, was chosen as the first president of the bank, J. Frederick Baars as cashier, and Edward H. Hunt as paying teller. These officers have continued to hold their respective offices up to the present time, and largely to their efforts may the fact that the bank holds the position it now does, be attributed. Upon several occasions the capital stock has been increased, until now it aggregates $300,000, and the records of the bank show deposits amounting to nearly $1,000,000. In addition to this the bank has accumulated a surplus of $300,000 and paid regular dividends to its stockholders. The following gentlemen constitute the present board of directors.

Thomas D. Gilbert, George Kendall, Frank B. Gilbert, Ransom C. Luce, Henry Fralick, J. C. FitzGerald, Julius Houseman, L. D. Putnam, and Noyes L. Avery. Following is the clerical force of the institution: Edward H. Hunt, assistant cashier and paying teller; Otis H. Babcock, with a record of thirteen years in the bank's employ, receiving teller; John R. Stewart, general book-keeper; Charles H. Harrington, individual book-keeper; George H. Raymond, correspondence clerk; Frederick Ball, collection clerk; George Schrader, note clerk; Charles W. Shepard, exchange clerk, and S. M. McKee, draft and mail clerk. The bank occupies commodious quarters in its own building on the corner of Pearl and Monroe streets, and is ranked as among the solid institutions of the city.

GRAND RAPIDS NATIONAL

Soon after the death of Mr. M. V. Aldrich, the private banking institution formerly managed by him, was reorganized under the banking law, and with a capital stock of $200,000. On March 9, 1880, the Grand Rapids National bank began its existence, with the following officers:

C. H. Bennett, president; Freeman Godfrey, vice president; T. C. Sherwood, cashier; Edwin Hoyt, Jr., assistant cashier. The following gentlemen comprised the original board of directors: C. H. Bennett, Edwin F. Uhl, Paul Steketee, Freeman Godfrey, William G. Herpolsheimer, George H. Long, W. B. Ledyard, I. M. Clark, and Enos Putman.

On April 1, 1882, the capital stock was increased to $300,000, and again August 1, 1883, to $500,000, and the bank numbers among its customers some of the best firms in the city. Edwin F. Uhl is the present president of the bank, Freeman Godfrey, vice president, and William Widdicomb, cashier. Since its organization but two changes have been made in the board of directors, and those by reason of death and withdrawal, which as now constituted consists of Messrs. Edwin F. Uhl, Joseph Houseman, George T. Kimball, Freeman Godfrey, M. J. Clark, Enos Putman, George H. Long, M. Englemann, D. H. Waters, W. G. Herpolsheimer, Charles S. Hazeltine, Thomas D. Stimson, William Widdicomb. The following are the employés of the bank: E. Hoyt, Jr., assistant cashier; Nathan M. Brisbin, chief bookkeeper; F. M. Davis, paying teller; William Foote, receiving teller; Charles B. Hooker, correspondence and collection clerk; William Fowle, assistant bookkeeper; Zachariah Aldrich, L. D. Osborn, and A. S. Hicks, clerks. Messrs. Hoyt and Brisbin have been connected with the bank since its first organization by Mr. Aldrich, and are looked upon as monuments to the integrity of the institution.

GRAND RAPIDS SAVINGS

On April 1, 1870, with the private banking institution of Holden & Bates as a nucleus, a number of capitalists met and formed the Grand Rapids Savings bank, with A. X. Cary as president, and M. W. Bates, as treasurer, the paid up capital stock being $50,000. In 1872, the bank was re-organized under a new act of the legislature, its officers remaining the same, save that the title of Bates, as treasurer, was changed to the modern one of cashier. In 1873 the capital stock was increased to $100,000, and on January 1, 1897, reduced to $50,000, its present basis. In 1874 George W. Allen succeeded M. W. Bates as cashier, holding the position until 1879, when he was succeeded by D. B. Shedd. On June 1, 1879, Isaac Phelps was elected to succeed Cary as president, and M. S. Crosby was elected vice president at the same meeting.

The bank is now managed by the following board of directors: Isaac Phelps, J. M. Stanley, E. S. Pierce, C. G. Swensberg, J. D. Robinson, M. S. Crosby, S. S. Bailey, W. D. Tolford, and George M. Edison. The first office of the bank was located in the basement under the City National bank, and in 1873 it was removed to the Lovett block, corner Pearl and Canal streets. Some two years ago another move was made to the rear of the City National bank, and with ample vault room and accommodation at their command, they intend retaining their present location for many years to come.

GROWTH OF GRAND RAPIDS—SOME OF THE THINGS TO BE FOUND IN THE VALLEY CITY—A FEW FIGURES

1883

For many years Owashtenong, or the rapids of the Grand river, was the center of savage intercourse in northwestern Michigan. A village of Ottawas was located on the west side of the river, at a point near where now stands the Worden furniture factory, which in 1760 had reached its greatest strength and influence. From 1764 to 1820 the history of the Indian settlements in this vicinity is necessarily disconnected. In 1824, Rev. L. Slater came to Grand Rapids, accompanied by several workmen, and established the Baptist Mission. Mr. Slater's labors having shed a ray of light into the wilderness, commerce, her necessary handmaid, was not long in following. Louis Campau was the first white person who came to Grand Rapids to build himself a home, and up to 1833 his only white companions were traders like himself. From this time on, the growth of the present city of Grand Rapids has been almost phenomenal, and within half a century from the real opening of civilization by the settlers, is found a city of over 45,000 inhabitants, standing second in size in the beautiful peninsula State. Though her growth has been rapid it has nevertheless been substantial, and to-day her towering church spires and massive blocks stand as monuments to the persevering, indomitable pluck of prosperous citizens.

GOVERNMENT

The city is governed by a mayor, a board of 16 aldermen (two from each ward), a board of education, board of police, and fire commissioners, a board of public works, consisting of five members, a board of review of three members, board of health, and the usual minor officials, comptroller, marshal, clerk, physician, surveyor, director of the poor, highway commissioners, etc.

EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS

The public school system, though decidedly expensive, is so arranged as to fit the youth for direct admission to the State university. There is one central, or high school located upon the east side of the river, while the west side is equally well ornamented with a fine union school-building, located in the heart of this most flourishing portion of the city. Sixteen ward or primary schools also form a part of the system, the assessed valuation of school property being placed at $579,600. The number of pupils enrolled is 5,496, requiring the services of 140 teachers, eight of whom are males. Seventy-one thousand dollars are annually expended for salaries, making the average pay of each teacher a trifle over $500. In addition to the regular branches, French, German, Latin, Greek, and music are among the studies furnished to the public. In addition to the public schools there is a business college, a theological seminary of the Holland church, a convent, two catholic parochial schools, two Kindergarten, and eleven private schools.

RELIGIOUS EDIFICES

There are 51 church societies in the city, most of them having substantial places of worship, and it is estimated that their membership will exceed

25,000. The societies are divided as follows: Baptist, 2; Children of Zion, 1; Catholic, 4; Church of Christ, 1; Congregational, 3; Episcopal, 4; Hebrew, 1; Lutheran, 4; Methodist Episcopal, 7; African Methodist Episcopal, 2; Presbyterian, 3; Reformed, 14 (mostly Holland); Spiritualist, 2; Universalist, 2. The property of these societies is valued at $750,000. This city is the Cathedral town of the Roman Catholic Diocese, and the home of the Bishop Rt. Rev. Joseph Richter. The Rev. George D. Gillespie, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal church, and Bishop Patterson, of the Children of Zion church, have their headquarters here. A flourishing Y. M. C. A., with over 200 members, has commodious rooms and are doing good work for the young men, ably assisted by scores of the best citizens.

JUDICIAL

Grand Rapids is the center for general courts, the U. S. court for the western district of Michigan being held here, with S. L. Withey as judge. The circuit court is presided over by Judge Montgomery, while cases coming under city jurisdiction are tried in the superior court, I. H. Parrish, judge, or the police court, presided over by Judge John T. Holmes. Judge Cyrus E. Perkins presides over the probate court, while four justices of the peace, at large, dispense justice in minor criminal and civil cases.

PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS

A public library containing 15,000 volumes, a Y. M. C. A. reading room, Farmers' club, two ladies' literary societies, and two charitable institutions form the public institutions of the city. The two latter, St. Mark's and the U. B. A. Homes, are supported by private charities.

SOCIETIES

The city has three military companies, five bands, one chapter Royal Arch Masons, four lodges F. & A. M., one colored, two commanderies K. T., one colored, four bodies of Scottish Rite, five lodges I. O. O. F., including an encampment, Patriarchal circle and Daughters of Rebekah, two lodges A. O. U. W., two posts G. A. R., two lodges Knights of Honor, four chapters Order of Chosen Friends, two chapters Royal Arcanum, two bodies I. O. G. T., six W. C. T. U.'s, one each of Council Royal and Select Masters, Foresters, Red Men, I. O. of B. B., Knights of Pythias and Royal Templars. In addition there are 38 miscellaneous societies, musical, literary, etc., including a Caledonian club, St. George club, Turn Verein, German and Holland Workingmen's Aid society, Old Residents' society, Kent Scientific Institute, Medical society, Bar association, New England society, Sportmen's club, Agricultural, Horticultural and Driving Park associations, four musical societies, Base Ball club, etc.

BANKS, ETC

There are four National banks with a capital and surplus of $1,700,000, and deposits aggregating $4,500,000, and one Savings bank with a capital of $50,000 and deposits amounting to about $100,000. There are 81 companies incorporated under the state law with an aggregate capital stock of over $10,000,000, mostly paid up.

MINERAL DEPOSITS

Vast deposits of gypsum are found near the city and its manufacture into calcined plaster, stucco, wall finish, etc., give employment to several hundred persons and about 100,000 tons are annually quarried.

VALUATION

The assessed valuation of the city is $19,084,120. The amount of city taxation is $227,526 for general purposes, $111,274 for school purposes, $57,-510 for sewer and street purposes, $39,375 the city's proportion of the county tax, and $31,541 proportion of the State tax. The bonded indebtedness of the city is $412,000 for water-works, railroad aid, etc., and $97,000 for school purposes.

STREETS AND AVENUES

There are 132 miles of streets, about one-half of which are graded and improved. There are six miles of streets paved with wood and stone and over 24 miles of sewers.

POLICE AND FIRE

The police department numbers 42 men, under charge of Superintendent Perry, thirty of whom are patrolmen and the balance divided among sergeants, detectives, office men, court officers, drivers, etc. There are 52 full and part paid men in the fire department, under the charge of Superintendent Lemoin. The department includes three steamers, six hose carts, one extinguisher, and two hook and ladder trucks. The fire alarm system completely surrounds the city and embraces 56 boxes of the Gamewell patent. A reservoir system of water-works is used, the cost being in the vicinity of $500,000.

MISCELLANEOUS

Eight railroads enter the city, and some 50 trains arrive and depart daily. Three express companies do business in the city: American, Adams, and United States. There are two electric light companies in the city, furnishing 280 lights for store purposes and 32 street lights. There are 22 miles of gas mains and 175 street gas lamps, and a large number of naphtha lamps used for the same purpose. The free delivery mail system has been in use for the past ten years, twelve carriers being employed. There are three opera houses and twelve public halls. Four lines of street railroads, aggregating fifteen miles, encircle the city. The telephone system is in general use, 563 subscribers belonging to the city exchange.

FACTORIES, ETC.

There are 22 furniture factories employing over 3,000 hands; the capital invested in lumber and saw-mills is $1,200,000, over 500 hands being employed and nearly $200,000 paid annually in wages; a capital of $300,000 is invested in the manufacture of agricultural implements, some 300 hands being employed; a capital of $400,000 is invested in foundries and machine shops; $200,000 in meat packing and slaughtering; $350,000 in sash, doors, and blinds; five flour mills, manufacturing 5,500 barrels of flour weekly; seven breweries manufacturing 49,500 barrels of beer per annum; two brick factories making 25,000,000 bricks per year; seven box manufactories; five carpet sweeper factories manufacturing more than two-thirds of all the sweepers made in the United States; 18 carriage and wagon makers, and 44 lumber manufacturers and dealers. In addition to this, the manufacture of boots and shoes, coffins, caskets, tubs, pails, wooden bowls, clothes pins, sleds, children's wagons, woven wire mattresses, glue, patent medicines, crackers, candy, cigars, tobacco, bent wood goods, clothing, etc., form no small part of the manufacturing interests. In addition are the car shops of the Grand Rapids & Indiana, and other interests such as barrel factory, veneer and panel works, spice and coffee mills, felt boot factory, woolen works, bluing factory, edge tool works, marble yards, brush factory, bottling works, etc.

BUSINESS, TRADES, ETC.

The various kinds of business may be summed as follows: bakers, 17; barbers, 34; billiard halls, 11; blacking manufactory, 1; private boarding houses, 32; boat builders, 1; book binders, 6; book stores, 6; retail boots and shoes, 23; boot and shoe makers, 30; broom factories, 5; contractors and builders, 24; carpet weavers, 4; chair factories, 4; cigar factories, 26; clothing stores, 15; commission merchants, 9; confectioners, wholesale, 2, retail, 15; coopers, 8; corset factories, 2; crockery dealers, 10; dentists, 21; dress and cloak makers, 71; drug stores, 27; dry goods, 21; engravers, 4; florists, 8; flour and feed, 31; funeral directors, 5; gents' furnishing goods, 7; grocers, wholesale, 10, retail, 153; hair goods, 7; hardware, 21; harness, 10; hats and caps, 7; hides and pelts, 7; hotels, 36; insurance agencies, 36; jewelers, 7; laundries, 12; lawyers, 106; livery, 21; butchers, 53; millinery, 16; music stores, 3; notions, 7; photographers, 12; doctors, 97; printing offices, 15; real estate agencies, 44; restaurants, 23; roofers, 4; saloons, 159; sewing machine agencies, 12; soap factories, 2; merchant tailors, 17; tobacco and cigars, 15; teas and coffees, 4; wholesale liquors, 12; wooden shoe factories, 2; daily newspapers, 4; and about a score of weekly publications.

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY ROBERT HILTON, V. P.

Judge Lovell Moore, born March 23, 1797; died Nov. 24, 1882, age 85.
Richard Godfroy, born June—— 1809; died Oct. 30, 1882, age 73.
James M. Nelson, born Nov. 17, 1809; died Jan. 18, 1883, age 73.
Dr. Alonzo Platt, born Jan. 10, 1806; died Nov. 18, 1882, age 76.
Henry Bremor, born Nov. 28, 1806; died May 20, 1883, age 76.
Mrs. Charlotte (Hart) Cuming, born ——— 1812; died May 19, 1883, age 71.

JUDGE LOVELL MOORE died Nov. 24, 1882. He was among the oldest and best known of the old residents or pioneers of this city. He was born at Shirley, Mass., March 23, 1797. When he was fourteen years of age his father's family moved to Dalton, N. H., and engaged in farming. In his youth he was not rugged, and soon abandoned the farm and went to St. Johnsbury, Vt., where he engaged as a clerk in a store, and also learned the trade of engraver of marbles and tombstones, serving a regular apprenticeship. His brothers John and Hiram being in business at Savannah, Georgia, he went there for his health, and staid one year; then returned to St. Johnsbury and studied law in the office of Joseph P. Fairbanks. He married, April 14, 1819, Tirzah West of St. Johnsbury, who died May 17, 1824, leaving two sons—Lovell Moore, Jr., now living in Brandon, Wis., and Presbury West Moore who died at Fort Independence in 1849, aged 25. He again married, Dec. 14, 1828, Lucy Fuller, who survives him, now in somewhat feeble health, and of whose children three are now living—Mrs. Tirzah Hall, of Ripon, Wis.; Mrs. Eliza J. Safford, and Julia Ann Moore. Horace C., a son, died in 1851, aged seven, and Charles F. died in Mobile in 1875, aged 44.

In April 1831, the three brothers, John, Hiram and Lovell Moore, the two former having removed from Georgia to Vermont, started west and explored Michigan Territory, and made extensive purchases of lands where are now Comstock, Galesburg and Climax, Kalamazoo county, and began some improvements, breaking land and putting in crops. They then went back, and in October of the same year left St. Johnsbury to make Michigan their permanent home, accompanied by Henry Little, a brother-in-law of Lovell, and family. They were thirty-three days on the journey, arriving at Galesburg, November 5. The Moores erected a saw-mill at Comstock that winter, and were prominently identified with the development of that region. Lovell Moore resided at Comstock from 1833 to 1836, practicing law. The earliest public records of Kalamazoo county tell of a meeting held April 3, 1832, at which Lovell Moore was clerk, to organize the north half of the county into a township to be called Arcadia. That must have extended to Grand River.

In the fall of 1836 Lovell Moore came to Grand Rapids with his family, and occupied the old Baptist Mission House on the west side of the river. He opened a law office on the east side, about where Leonard & Son's crockery store now is on Monroe street, and kept an Indian canoe, with his name painted on the side, for crossing the river. He was soon after chosen a justice of the peace, and took part in determining many of the disputes in law of those days. He was a conspicuous figure in the local bar of the early days, being of ready speech, a genial, buoyant disposition, and always ready for a friendly tilt with any comer; also eminently social and companionable in society circles.

About 1840, Mr. Moore moved into and soon after purchased the house on the corner of Fulton and Division streets, which has ever since been the family residence. It is one of the oldest frame houses in the city. In 1854 he was nominated by the conventon of the free democratic party, which met in Jackson February 22, and to which he was a delegate, as candidate for Secretary of State; but as the republican party was organized at the same place in July following, some changes of names on the ticket were involved, his being one of those dropped. He had been a whig, before joining that movement, and in the later years of his life he acted wth the democratic party. In 1855 he was elected recorder of the city, and presided over the recorder's court for a year.

Soon after this his health began to fail, and, though he was able still for a long time, intermittently, to be upon the streets, and attend to some business, he many years ago retired from active professional duties, and for several years preceding his death was an invalid, confined mostly to his home; where he has been assiduously and tenderly ministered to by his youngest daughter, Julia Ann, whose constant and filial care of her aged parents furnishes an example of untiring, affectionate solicitude and devotion that is praiseworthy beyond the power of words to express.

Mr. Moore was a man of good business capacity, a prudent and trustworthy counselor, a man of thorough integrity, appreciated and greatly esteemed by a large circle of friends; a model husband and father, loved and beloved in his family and all in intimate relations with him and them. He was a prominent member of the masonic fraternity, of high standing in its councils, had been grand master and grand high priest of the State, and was the recipient of many valuable testimonials of esteem from that ancient order. His religious tenets were those of the Protestant Episcopal Church; he was a zealous and exemplary member of St. Mark's, and among the early patrons who have contributed to its prosperity. A resident of Grand Rapids nearly fifty years; one who participated in the early struggles, aided in the development and lived to share in the successes of our city, and always took a lively interest in things pertaining to its welfare; prominent in the social circles of a community whose members are passing away,—a retrospection of the life of Lovell Moore brings to the mind's eye of every old resident almost a panoramic view of the entire history of the city and valley. He goes peacefully and in confident hope through the dark vale appointed for the exit of all living from the shores of time. And an entire community join in respectful and heartfelt sympathy with his aged widow, surviving children and other relatives, rendering tribute to the memory of the departed, their friend for half a century.

The funeral of Lovell Moore which occurred from St. Mark's church under the auspices of the Grand Lodge of Michigan F. & A. M., was an occasion long to be remembered from its imposing nature. It was a fitting demonstration in honor of the fine old man whose life went out after eighty-six years of existence, fifty of them in the city, and most of the fifty in the house where he died. Nearly three hundred Masons from all parts of the State were out, among them some of the best known persons in the State, to do the dead honor. Heavy delegations were present from Muskegon, Grand Haven, Rockford, Lowell, and smaller ones from all parts of west Michigan.

Among the eminent members and ex-members of the Grand Lodge of Michigan out to honor the remains of ex-Grand Master Moore were Alanson Partridge of Birmingham, grand master; R. W. Landon of Niles, grand treasurer; David Patterson of Detroit, grand junior warden; W. P. Innes of Grand Rapids, grand secretary; Henry Chamberlain of Three Oaks, Daniel Striker of Hastings, and A. T. Metcalf of Kalamazoo, ex-grand masters, and many others.

Large and distinguished as was the array of masonic notables present, it was smaller than it would have been had it not been for the accident near Birmingham on the Detroit, Grand Haven and Milwaukee, which prevented the various lodges along the line of that road from being represented, and kept the following past grand masters with other eminent grand lodge officials and ex-officials from attending: Hugh McCurdy, Corunna; W. L. Webber, Saginaw; O. L. Spaulding, St. Johns, and John McGrath.

At the residence before the taking of the corpse to the church for the final services over it at that place, there was held the usual simple though impressive services of the masonic order, under the auspices of the Grand Lodge of Michigan as were all the ceremonies of the day. After all these were over the body was removed to the church.

A large concourse of friends gathered at the church, which with the members of the masonic orders, the Old Settlers' Association, and other organizations were out in bodies, filling the house of worship almost to its full capacity.

The masonic fraternity was out in unusual force, nearly 250 being present at the church, many of them grand lodge officials and ex-dignitaries of the order, as named above, with templars of distinction from many parts of the State. Lovell Moore Lodge F. & A. M. of Muskegon, and Lovell Moore Chapter F. & A. M. of Rockford, named after the dead gentleman, were each present by large delegations. The full funeral service of the Episcopal church was gone through with under direction of Rev. Spruille Burford. Among the pall-bearers were L. R. Atwater, L. H. Randall, and J. T. Holmes.

The funeral procession led through the principal streets and was made up in the following order: First, De Molai commandery of knights templar, forty swords strong, acting as escort to the grand commandery which followed, being represented by a good number of prominent members. Lovell Moore Lodge of F. & A. M. of Muskegon and Lovell Moore Chapter of F. & A. M. of Rockford, each with large delegations, came next. The Old Residents' Association came next, sixty strong, and was followed by members of the Grand Rapids bar association and citizens in carriages, making a long and imposing cortege. Two bands filled the air with strains funereal.

Upon arriving at the cemetery the usual solemn services of the masonic order at the grave were gone through with. The coffin lowered while they were progessing and the last funeral rites of sand-sprinkling on the coffin-board that covered the inanimate form of one of the best-souled and greatest hearted men that ever lived in Grand Rapids, over all, weeping relatives, sympathizing friends, reverencing acquaintances, and respecting associates turned away and returned to the city while the sextons heaped earth upon that heart, stilled forever.

At a meeting of the Old Residents' Association held pursuant to call to attend the funeral, the following resolutions were, on motion of Thomas B. Church, unanimously adopted:

Resolved, That this association hereby record its appreciation of the great worth of their deceased brother, emphatically a pioneer in the Grand River valley, who has been a resident of this city from the year 1837, engaged principally in the practice of his profession in law, a good man, a good citizen, deserving of his numerous friends and requitting himself well in all his relations of private life, and in the various official positions to which he has been called.

Resolved, That though age and infirmities have drawn him from our frequent companionship, that we recollect with a saddened pleasure, the cheery voice, the pleasant countenance, the lively and instructive discourse with which he often favored us; and now sympathize with family and participate in their well-founded assurance that he is at rest in peace.

Resolved, That these resolutions be placed on record and be published in the daily papers.

The following resolutions were presented to the superior court and on motion of Thomas B. Church were ordered to be placed upon the journal thereof:

Resolved, That in the death of Lovell Moore, the community has lost a good citizen and the legal profession a most worthy member;

Resolved, That as he was elected by this city to the judge of the recorder's court then existing and presided over the same with ability and to the perfect satisfaction of his constituency, and that court was subsequently merged in the superior court of Grand Rapids, a notice of his decease and a tribute to his memory is held to be appropriate and most empathically due to his life of probity and to the many excellencies of his head and heart.

Resolved, That the clerk of this court send a certified copy of these resolutions to the family of the departed.

RICHARD GODFROY, one of the pioneers of Grand Rapids and of this valley, died October 30, 1882, at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. S. J. Sarsfield, in Muskegon. Mr. Godfroy was quite generally known throughout the State among the old residents, and highly esteemed for his probity of personal character, and for his genial and social disposition. He was born in June, 1809, and was the son of Gabriel Godfroy, original patentee of lands where the city of Ypsilanti now stands. He came to Grand Rapids in 1832, and for some years previous to that was an Indian agent at Lowell, this county. His daughter, now Mrs. Sarsfield, was the first white child born here, outside of the missionary stations. In the early days, with the Campaus, he was prominent in the Indian trade here. About four weeks ago he suffered a stroke of paralysis, from the prostration of which he never fully rallied. He was a member of the Old Residents' Association. For some fifteen years past his home has been mainly with the family of his son-in-law, Dr. S. R. Wooster, at Muskegon and in this city. He was one of comparatively few who have lived to witness nearly all the growth and development of this State from its primal wilderness condition, and one who will be long and lovingly remembered by a wide circle of friends.

JAMES M. NELSON died January 18, 1883, aged 74 years. He was born at Milford, Worcester county, Massachusetts, November 17, 1809, and was therefore in his 74th year when he died. He was a son of Ezra Nelson, who was captain of the artillery company of Milford, which went into the war of 1812. Mr. Nelson came westward in 1836, at the age of 26, and although originally intending to embark in business in a small way at Green Bay, Wisconsin, then in the far west, when he reached Detroit the advantages of Grand Rapids as a business location were called to his notice and he altered his mind and came hither instead. A brother, George, had preceded him, and when he arrived here the two engaged in business together. In 1838 Mr. Nelson built the first raft that ever floated to the mouth of Grand river. In 1840 he became postmaster of this city, and continued to hold that position four years. He gradually increased his business interests as years passed and the city grew, and for fifteen years he was engaged in lumbering. In 1859 he retired from the lumber business and engaged in milling with Martin L. Sweet as a partner. He remained in this business only four years, retiring in 1863 to enter furniture manufacture, purchasing with his brother Ezra T., a half interest in the factory and business of C. C. Comstock. From that year he has been the head, through its various changes, of what for some years past has been the firm of Nelson, Matter & Co. Mr. Nelson was regarded in all furniture circles as one of the foremost of the pioneers of the early furniture trade and stood near the head of the successful furniture manufacturers of the country. As a private citizen he was unblemished, and not alone respected but having the cordial good will and esteem of all. As a business man he early made his mark in the western wilderness and all along through the half-century that he lived in Grand Rapids was one of its most vigorous and energetic citizens. He was one of the little group of honest, sturdy, brainy men who away back in the days when Grand Rapids was but just founded, by their enterprise, business worth, and earnest labor laid the foundations for its present proud growth and material prosperity. And he is among the last of them. As years pass on they rapidly grow less, and within a few years the last of them will have passed from the scene of their active existence. The loss of none of these venerated pioneers will be more keenly felt than that of Mr. Nelson. During his residence of nearly fifty years in

Grand Rapids he established wide acquaintance and lasting friendship. He was as well known as any citizen, and what can not be said of many men, respect and esteem were co-extensive with acquaintance. Something of the feeling entertained for the dead pioneer by workmen of the city, particularly of those of his employ, was pathetically evidenced during his last long illness. Nearly every day some of these people came to the residence with little things of their selection, tid-bits and delicacies they thought might please him. Mr. Nelson died a comparatively painless death, in the fullness of years, with relatives about him, and in a city where living fifty years he leaves nothing but a respected name, an honored memory. In so much as death can be robbed of its sting to the family these facts must tend to lessen the supreme bitterness of his relatives' sorrow. Mr. Nelson was twice married, first in 1839 to Mrs. Abba Gray, of Boston, Massachusetts. She died in 1858. In 1860 he married Mrs. Anna M. Sargeant who died in 1872. Four daughters survive him, Mrs. Stephen H. Ballard, of Colorado, Miss Abbie R. Nelson, Mrs. E. W. Wright, and Mrs. Fred A. Maynard, of this city.

At a meeting of the members of the association of the Old Residents of the Grand River Valley, January 21, 1883, called to attend the funeral of James M. Nelson, Judge J. T. Holmes was called to the chair and A. B. Turner was chosen secretary, when on motion of C. C. Comstock, seconded by Wilson Jones, it was

Resolved, That we participate in the general expression of sorrow which has been made since the decease of our brother, by those with whom he has been so long connected by religious, social, and business ties; that we bear our testimony with them to that unpretentious yet firm piety which sustained his life and cheered and consoled his hours of impending and inevitable death; to that prompt, liberal, yet prudent benevolence by which he relieved the needy and suffering, aided into successful enterprise those in whom he discovered capacity and merit, so that his many years have flowed on a placid, but widening stream of kind and beneficial influence in that community to which, in its infancy and frontier condition, he brought his habits of morality and industry, his aspirations for progress and improvement and that high standard of character, the excellence of which, though clothed with modesty and not seeking occasion of public manifestations, was revealed in all its elevation and purity to relatives, friends and fellow citizens observing his protracted, varied and always useful life.

Resolved, That our comfort is that he reached the allotted term of life; that that life's work was well done; that he has placed on our increasing roll of departed worthies a name which we all unite to honor and hold in grateful remembrance.

Resolved, That these resolutions be placed on the record and a copy transmitted to the family of the deceased.

ALONZO PLATT was born in Stephentown, Rensselaer county, N. Y., upon the 10th day of January, 1806, and died Nov. 18, 1882, and was therefore nearly 77 years old at the time of his demise. His mother was a descendant of the French Huguenots. He received a literary education at Lenox, Berkshire county, Mass., and was about beginning a collegiate course when an attack of inflammation of the eyes compelled him to abandon his project. In 1825 he began the study of medicine in the office of a Lebanon, N. Y., physician. In December, 1829, he graduated from Berkshire Medical college. After his graduation, he practiced his profession for two years in Port Gibson, N. Y., coming in the spring of 1832—over fifty years ago—to Ann Arbor, in this State. He practiced there for a full decade, in 1842 removing to this city. He was the oldest surviving practitioner, in point of years of residence here, in continuous practice the while, in this city, with the exception of Dr. Charles Shepard, who, though younger, antedates him in years of residence with us. For many years he was in most active practice and had an extensive list of families for whose health he cared during all this time. He was a very popular, careful, reliable, and successful physician. For a couple of years past he has been in failing health, but it is only within the last few weeks that he has given up work. During the war the doctor was surgeon of the enrolling board for this congressional district. He had for many years been prominently connected with the Grand Rapids medical society and other county and State organizations devoted to medical science. He was of the old school of practitioners, straightforward, trustworthy, and painstaking, and was in high repute among those old residents who knew him best. He was very charitable in his nature, much of a philanthropist, and took an active part in the foundation of St. Mark's home, and for some time thereafter kept a free dispensary at his house. In politics he was first a whig, and afterward a republican; in religion Episcopalian, having been for thirty years a warden of St. Mark's church. He was married in the fall of 1832 to Laurella, daughter of Stoddard Smith, a prominent lawyer of Green county, N. Y. She survives him. For several winters last past, since the doctor's health has been declining, he and his wife have summered each year in Florida. The immediate cause of his death was kidney complaint, aggravated by a general breaking down of the system. He had been a great sufferer for some days. His name will live in the memory of the people of Grand Rapids for years as a synonym for honesty, uprightness, and charity, and his death will be widely lamented.

A called meeting of the Kent county Medical Society was held at Dr. Shepard's office to take formal action on the death of Dr. Platt. There were present Drs. Shepard, Johnson, Boise, Wood, Wooster, Chipman, Brady, Herrick, Shultz, Miller, Hoskins, and Sleigh. Drs. Boise, Brady, and Miller were appointed a committee to draft appropriate resolutions, and it was decided that the resolutions should be given to the daily papers for publication, and a copy of them with the official seal of the society and the names of the present officers should be sent to the widow of the deceased. The committee afterward made a formal report, and it was decided that the physicians who wished to attend the funeral should assemble at Dr. Shepard's office at 12:30 P. M., when the members of the profession shall proceed to St. Mark's church in a body. Drs. Johnson and Chipman were named as pall-bearers. The other pall-bearers will be two vestrymen of St. Mark's, and two representatives of the Old Settlers' Society.

The committee appointed from the Medical Society to draft resolutions of respect and condolence upon the death of Dr. Alonzo Platt, performed their duty by drawing the following:

WHEREAS, After fifty years of faithful, conscientious, and unremitting labor in the profession of his choice, it hath pleased the All Wise to call to rest, and to his reward, our esteemed friend and fellow physician, Doctor Alonzo Platt;

AND WHEREAS, Not only we, but the earlier physicians of the State of Michigan have had always in Dr. Platt a constant and unselfish friend, and one of the most upright and honorable members;

AND WHEREAS, His honesty of purpose, strict integrity, purity of heart and high moral character secured him the confidence and friendship of all who had the pleasure of knowing him; therefore

Resolved, That in his death we recognize an irreparable loss to the community, a real and valued member of the profession and in every sense a good and upright man. That his life and professional character are worthy of remembrance and perpetuation; and that we sincerely offer to the wife of the deceased our sympathy in her great and sorrowful bereavement.

JOHN BRADY, M. D.
G. B. MILLER, M. D.
EUGENE BOISE, M. D.
Committee.

HENRY BREMER died at his residence on Trowbridge street, Grand Rapids, May 20, 1883. The anatomical injuries sustained from a fall from his wagon were the fracture of some ribs and contusion about the head and face. The most serious complication, however, was the shock to the nervous system, from which the vital organs failed to react. He bore the most intense sufferings quietly and patiently, and his death was one of remarkable peacefulness, corresponding to the life he had lived.

Mr. Bremer was born in Germany, November 28, 1806, and was therefore in his 77th year. He received a collegiate education, graduating from Petershogen college with high honors in 1839, and emigrated to America the same year, coming at once to Ohio, where he remained two years. He then went to Detroit, where he resided for ten years. For a time he was a teacher in the German schools of that city, but subsequently he engaged in mercantile transactions, establishing himself in the soap and candle business. In 1850, he moved to this city, engaging in the same business, which he pursued prosperously for several years. In 1855 he purchased a stock of groceries on the corner of Canal and Lyon streets, where he did business until 1860. In 1861 he was elected city marshal on the republican ticket, serving one year. He then purchased a meat market, which he operated for a short time. In 1872 and 1874 he was elected county treasurer, and from 1879 he served two terms as city comptroller. In all these trusts, he was a faithful, painstaking officer.

Mr. Bremer was one of the organizers of the German Evangelical Lutheran church in this city, and constantly served it in an official capacity. He was also a member of the Old Residents' Association, and was held in high esteem by the members of that society. He was married in 1844 to Miss Maria Ackerman, a native of Germany, who survives him. No children were ever born to the couple, but they adopted a child in infancy and reared her as their own. She is now the wife of Mr. William G. Herpolsheimer.

Mr. Bremer was of a genial disposition, and although quiet and unobtrusive, invariably won the respect and warm friendship of all with whom he came in contact. His beaming face and cheerful heart will be sadly missed by many.

The funeral was held from the German Lutheran church at the corner of Bridge and North Division streets, and there was a very large attendance, the church being crowded. The Old Settlers were out in a body and Mayor Angell and the common council were present to witness the last sad offices over the veteran servant of the people they all had known so long. Rev. Henry Koch made a very affecting sermon. In its course he said that he desired to render thanks to all those present for attending the funeral, and thus showing their high esteem of the deceased and their sympathy with his family and relatives.

"Henry Bremer was a kind man, a faithful husband, a loving father, an affectionate brother, a peaceful neighbor, a good citizens, and a faithful servant of the public in every office with which he had been honored—more than all this, he was a good churchman. He was one of the founders of this congregation, has ever been an officeholder in the church, and a leader among its people. He was, indeed, a pillar and a precious jewel in our congregation. He was a Christian, not only by name, but in heart and in fact, for he truly believed in the true God and in the bible as His word. He was not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, but believed in the power of God unto salvation to all that believe. He was not uncertain in his belief. He could say and did say, "I know in whom I believe." And in this, his faith unto Christ, he was true unto his end. He fought the good fight of faith, he finished his course, he kept faith through his life, and there is given to him the crown of righteousnes, and therefore we truly believe that we have not lost him forever. It is our consolation in this our great sorrow that the Savior took him home to eternal life and blessedness." After the sermon was finished the remains, which were in a casket decorated with a beautiful wreath of tuberoses, woven in green, were followed to their last resting place in Oak Hill cemetery, and there interred with solemn ceremonies. The pall bearers were H. Castens, G. Blickle, Peter Voigt, F. Drekel, J. Faenger, and C. Prange. It will be years before the memory of the just walks and kindly ways of Henry Bremer will pass from the minds of men and the remembrance of his quiet virtue will be cherished through their lifetimes by the hundreds who knew him but to reverence his qualities.

At the meeting of the old residents previous to the funeral it was, on motion of Franz Berles,

Resolved, That we heard with profound sorrow of the death of our brother, Henry Bremer; that we had long known and esteemed him; his amiable disposition endearing him to us and to all who saw the daily beauty of his life; so conscientious, considerate of others; exemplifying the divine charity of a tolerant but firm religious faith, which guided his steps whilst among us and held him prepared for his departure, however sudden it might be.

Resolved, That in the discharge of high and important official trusts, in the county and city, imposed on him by his fellow-citizens, he furnished a model of administration, in integrity and faithfulness, to all succeeding him therein, and secured, as he merited, the unqualified commendation of his constituencies.

Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be furnished to the widow of the deceased and to the public press.

MRS. CHARLOTTE CUMING died May 19, 1883, at her residence on Bostwick street, aged 71 years. She leaves five daughters, two of whom are married, and an extensive circle of friends to mourn her death.

Mrs. Charlotte Cuming was born in Rochester, N. Y., in the year 1812. Her maiden name was Charlotte Hart, and her father was one of the wealthiest, most influential, and most public spirited men of his region. He and his brothers did much for the growth and material welfare of Rochester, which in his time was but a mere hamlet compared to its present size. The Hart family still hold a prominent position in society and business circles at her birth place.

About 1830 she married Rev. Francis H. Cuming, D. D., becoming his second wife. In 1839 they came together to Ann Arbor where they remained for four years, and then in 1843 came to this city where he took charge of St. Mark's church. Mr. and Mrs. Cuming made this city their home until death put an end to their respective careers of usefulness. He died in 1862 or 1863 at a ripe old age, after residing here nearly twenty years and during the most of this time acting as rector of St. Mark's church. Since the death of her husband Mrs. Cuming has lived at the family residence on the hill and managed a large and valuable estate in a masterly and business like manner. She has been engaged extensively in works of benevolence and charity, and many poor people in the city will mourn her death as that of a cherished friend. She was the mother of six children, one of whom is dead. They are Mary, Charlotte, Frances, Emily, and Anna, all daughters. Charlotte is the wife of Dr. Reed, a well to do physician of Philadelphia, and Frances is the wife of Mr. Nourse of Allegan county. As the husband of Mrs. Cuming was a very prominent man in his day, a brief reference to his life will not be out of place. Rev. Francis H. Cuming was born in Hartford, Connecticut. His father was a Scotchman who came to this country during the Revolutionary war to assist in the subjugation of the "rebels." His heart failed him at the magnitude of the task and he soon left the army, fell in love with a blooming American lady and married her. Young Francis was educated for the Episcopal ministry and took orders about 1820. At Rochester he married a Miss Hurlburt, who died a few years later, leaving him the father of two children. One of these children, a son, afterward was educated at Ann Arbor and went west, subsequently becoming governor of Nebraska. About 1830 Mr. Cuming married his second wife, the lady lately deceased. About this time his name became involved in the anti-Masonic move and the William Morgan disappearance and supposed assassination. He was a prominent Mason, and was credited by Thurlow Weed with giving the toast, shortly before the Morgan disappearance, at a masonic banquet: "The enemies of our order—may they find a grave six feet deep, six feet long, and six feet due east and west." Immediately after this toast was pronounced, according to Weed's statement, a number of prominent Masons left the hall, and it is said then made way with the man Morgan. In 1839 he came to Ann Arbor where he remained for four years. In 1843 he came to this city and took charge of St. Mark's Episcopal congregation which was in its infancy. He first lived in the house now occupied by the U. B. A. home and when he removed to a new brick house on the hill, Dr. Bliss of Garfield sickness fame, occupied his old residence. Under his management the church prospered and waxed strong. During his administration the present church was built. In 1861 he went into the army with the Third regiment, and in the fall of the same year he returned home broken in health. A year or two afterward he died, mourned by a large circle of friends. Mrs. Cuming survived him twenty years, increasing year by the year the high esteem in which she was held by the old friends of the family, and making new ones. She will be sincerely mourned.

The funeral of Mrs. Cuming was held from St. Mark's church. The attendance was largely of friends and relatives of the deceased, who had lived so long in the city and been so closely identified with the growth of that church. At the residence, before coming to the church, the minor litany was read by Bishop Gillespie.

The services at the church were conducted by Rev. Spruille Burford, who read the burial service. He was assisted at the church by Bishop Gillespie and Revs. Coolbaugh and Macfarlane. Mr. Burford said: "An illustrious American poet has written of the dreadfulness and awfulness of death. But in this case the description will not fit. This is an occasion not of mourning, but of joy, as we meet to pay our last respects to a faithful mother and wife, whose reward is now assured. She avoided all ostentatious show, but by sweetness of manner and character she lived a queen in her own home. Fifty years of her life she spent in aiding her husband to build his massive reputation her work was largely among the poor, and in the homes of the poor there is cause to-day for mourning. Here she passed through as a light and benediction to the lowly and oppressed." Mr. Burford announced that at some future time a proper tribute to the memory of the deceased would be delivered.

After the closing prayers and benediction by Bishop Gillespie the procession went to Fulton street cemetery where the interment was made in the family lot by the side of the late Dr. Cuming. Among the relatives and friends of the family who were present at the funeral were: Rev. J. S. Large and daughter, Traverse City; Rev. Eugene Babcock, missionary of diocese; Mrs. Dr. Reed, Colorado Springs, Col.; Mrs. Nourse, Plainwell, Mich.; Miss Anna Cuming, Chicago.

LENAWEE COUNTY

MEMORIAL OF FERNANDO C. BEAMAN

BY FRANCIS A. DEWEY

Hon. Fernando C. Beaman was born in Chester, Windsor county, Vermont, June 28, 1814, the sixth son and twelfth child of Joshua and Hannah Beaman. His father and mother died when Mr. Beaman was fifteen years of age. At that time he had received a district school education, afterwards attending Franklin Academy, at Malone, N. Y., working himself through by teaching school seven winters and three summers. In 1836 he went to Rochester, the following year entered the law office of Haight and Elwood; also reading law with William S. Bishop, an honored member of the bar.

In the year 1838 he came to Manchester, Washtenaw county, Michigan. In the year 1839 he was admitted to the bar in Lenawee county, the same year formed a partnership with Hon. Consider A. Stacy, at Tecumseh. May 10, 1841, Mr. Beaman was married to Miss Mary Goodrich, of Brockport, N. Y., by whom he had three children. In 1843 he was appointed prosecuting attorney of Lenawee county by Gov. John S. Barry, then removed to the county seat, Adrian, where he resided until his death. He was prosecuting attorney of Lenawee county for six years. During this time he formed a law partnership with Hon. A. R. Tiffany, and later was in the firm of Beaman, Robert Beecher, and Thomas M. Cooley, now judge of the supreme court. In 1854 he attended the Jackson convention which organized the republican party in Michigan. Also a delegate to the national convention at Pittsburg, and the same year served as one of the presidential electors of this State, casting his vote for Fremont and Dayton. In 1856 he was elected judge of probate, which office he filled for five years. In the year 1860 was elected representative to congress in the second district, comprising Monroe, Hillsdale, Lenawee, Cass, Branch, and St. Joseph counties, and for four succeeding consecutive terms, he was reëlected to congress. In May, 1872, he was elected president of the First National bank at Adrian. November 13, 1879, he was appointed by Gov. Charles M. Croswell to the exalted office of United States Senator, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Hon. Zachariah Chandler, but owing to ill health did not accept one of the highest offices in the gift of the State.

Hon. Fernando C. Beaman, late member of Lenawee County Pioneer Society, also of the State pioneers of Michigan, departed this life at his beautiful and cherished home in the city of Adrian, September 18, 1882, aged sixty-eight years and two months. For a period of over forty years Mr. Beaman has been a cordial friend to the writer. We presume to think it a pleasure to note in outline the record of a beautiful and well spent life, when we review over forty years of a man's daily history, with the varied offices he has occupied, his legal and cherished advice seldom at fault. Therefore, I am pleased to say he was faithful to every trust reposed in him, with a full determination to accomplish the just benefits without corrupt devices. As months and years passed away it brought increased experience and usefulness, with a cherished happiness, to look on the fast descending tide of time which was daily enriched by useful work of the head and heart, a rich reward to a virtuous benefactor. His experience, his information, his courtesy and dignity marked him as a debater and a statesman. It is always a matter of interest to trace the early stages of a public man, and learn how the germ of the later success was laid in the experience of youth, which show how true it is that the child is father to the man. We can most truly say that men born in obscurity, with active energy, a will, character, and foresight, are the ones who have laid the corner stones of our towns, counties, and States; to their arms we are to entrust their safety or custody in all time to come.

We have laid away in the silent tomb, our distinguished citizen; a column has fallen not easily replaced; Lenawee county, the city of Adrian and his cherished family have no longer his wise counsels, his fireside is desolated of his care and protection; his history is rounded out to a ripe and complete fruition; the home which has been saddened, the home ties which have been severed, all point to the vacant place, around which his loved ones often met, and there is no need to tell them of their loss. His death is a sore grief to all who knew him, and all will sincerely lament that his name no longer tells us of his presence, but has passed into a precious memory. With his death closed an earthly life not only ripe in years but rich in unbroken usefulness.

MEMORIAL REPORT

The following is the annual memorial report of pioneers of Lenawee county who have died during the last year, beginning June 6, 1882, to June 16, 1883. A large number of historic early settlers have been laid away in the tomb; there are but few remaining. It is saddening to contemplate that in a few years more they will all have gone to their final resting place. An unusual number have died the past year, making the count 138 persons:

MEMORIAL REPORT.—CONTINUED.

Locality.	Names.	Date.	Age.
		1882.	
City of Adrian	T. Perkins	June	80
Morenci	Mr. Ham	June	80
Franklin	Mrs. Jesse Penticost	June	64
Fairfield	Mrs. Ann Smith	June	80
Morenci	Mrs. Huldah Converse	June	80
Hudson	Mrs. Ann Hoag	June	74
Raisin	Mrs. Mary Ann Cornelieus	June	80
Raisin	Mrs. John Welsh	June	65
Tecumseh	James Conorton	June	70
Woodstock	Maria Ferris	June	75
Tecumseh	James McKinney	July	76
Tecumseh	Father McRay	July	84
Riga	Adam Ding	July	75
Fairfield	Ruth Baker	July	34
Adrian City	William Ingels	July	40
Madison	Elizabeth Bennet	July	74
Medina	Sarah Hewley	July	65
Cambridge	Louisa Pchtl	July	70
Tecumseh	Sarah Collar	July	80
Tecumseh	George Train	July	76
Adrian City	E. H. Winans	August	82
Riga	Mr. Vickary	August	80
Franklin	Mrs. Francis Wilson	August	54
Fairfield	Lida Acker	August	81
Cambridge	Mrs. John Lambert	August	75
Clinton	Mary Aton	September	80
Hudson	Timothy Gay	September	81
Tecumseh	Susan Gillmore	September	72
Adrian City	Fernando C. Beaman	September	68
Ogden	Edward A. Jorden	September	67
Adrian City	Osborn Terry	September	73
Adrian City	Zina Winters	September	69
Ogden	Mrs. G. Davis	September	79
Fairfield	Mrs. Brazilla Arnold	September	79
Adrian	Mrs. W. L. Rogers	September	60
Ogden	William Smith	October	75
Raisin	Warner M. Comstock	October	80
Fairfield	Mahlon Schomp	October	78
Adrian City	W. R. Mann	October	70
Raisin	Maria Raymond	October	65
Medina	John Staples	November	72
Medina	David Ferris	November	59
Franklin	William Dorr	November	69
Woodstock	Rev. L. P. Tompkins	November	70
Adrian City	Elizabeth Wisner	November	80
Tecumseh	Henry Jones	November	67
Blissfield	William Sperry	November	88
Tecumseh	Mary G. Gardner	November	73
Adrian City	Mary Ann Simons	November	50
Adrian City	Thomas Eason	December	73
Franklin	Charles S. Cobly	December	76
Ogden	E. S. Garnsey	December	73
Woodstock	Charles Chapman	December	60
Adrian	John J. Allen	December	57
Blissfield	George A. Hathaway	December	74
Ogden	Lavina Robertson	December	70
Palmyra	William Palmer	December	72
Franklin	Mrs. Allen Baker	December	82
Adrian City	Octavia Newkirk	December	70

MEMORIAL REPORT.—Continued.

Locality.	Names.	Date.	Age.
Adrian City	George J. Hoegle	December	92
Adrian City	Walter Whipple	December	91
Medina	Mrs. Gillety	December	96
Seneca	Charity Sweeney	December	67
		1883.	
Raisin	Martin Everett	January	74
Macon	John Pennington	January	69
Clinton	Mrs. Wm. Bartlette	January	72
Rollin	Jane Schoop	January	58
Macon	Israel Pennington	January	72
Weston	Kortright Knapp	January	80
Rome	I. H. Sprague	January	82
Clinton	Clark Sutton	January	70
Cambridge	John B. Drake	January	71
Morenci	Andrew J. Miller	January	72
Hudson	George Williams	January	75
Raisin	Esther Westgate	January	82
Hudson	William Williams	February	79
Rome	Marcus Palmer	February	78
Franklin	George Allen	February	76
Rome	Elijah Baker	February	78
Tecumseh	Mary Merry	February	76
Tecumseh	Elizabeth Sholes	February	55
Blissfield	Josiah Love	February	61
Adrian	Peter Onsted	February	75
Dover	Isaac Warren	February	71
Franklin	Mrs. S. Holenbeck	February	60
Medina	Renselear Baker	February	60
Cambridge	Charlotte Swift	February	73
Rollin	Mary Gastin	February	79
Tecumseh	Elizabeth McConnell	February	73
Adrian	Emely M. Bogart	February	36
Tecumseh	Harriet M. Crane	February	66
Blissfield	Francis Brown	February	80
Hudson	George A. Brown	February	72
Clinton	Nathan S. Green	February	78
Adrian	A. W. Britton	February	73
Hudson	Orrin Dean	February	74
Clinton	John S. Clark	March	64
Hudson	Mrs. M. B. Perkins	March	69
Raisin	Samuel Green	March	75
Deerfield	Rev. Zediah Smith	March	81
Deerfield	Charles Swedenbarger	March	83
Macon	Edmond Hand	March	75
Raisin	Mrs. John Emuly	March	76
Medina	Daniel Butts	March	74
Clinton	Eliza Smith	March	70
Deerfield	Mrs. D. S. Clark	March	66
Tecumseh	Hiram Westcott	March	63
Adrian City	Gilbert Warner	March	72
Ridgeway	Joshua Warring	March	75
Cambridge	Mrs. John Bilton	March	75
Nixon	Mrs. Arthur Anderson	March	80
Adrian City	Sarah L. James	March	70
Madison	Bernard Ahman	March	63
Adrian City	Maria Collins	March	76
Adrian City	Hattie Sigler	March	50
Adrian	James Osborn	March	83
Tecumseh	Samuel P. Glenn	March	70
Madison	John Wilson	March	88

MEMORIAL REPORT.—CONTINUED.

Locality.	Names.	Date.	Age.
Clinton	Hiram Reynolds	March	78
Cambridge	Cornelia Myers	March	55
Adrian City	Francis Voorheis	March	72
Adrian	John S. Fleming	April	76
Rollin	Beal Sloan	April	81
Ridgeway	Jonathan Hall	April	82
Clinton	Sylvester Ellis	April	70
Adrian City	Mrs. Francis R. Whipple	April	75
Hudson	Jerome Wood	April	73
Clayton	J. H. Thompson	April	64
Rollin	Joseph Allen	April	78
Morenci	Ilias J. Baldwin	May	84
Hudson	Maria Beach	May	70
Medina	Mrs. Elias Acker	May	65
Seneca	Jacob Woodward	May	83
Mason	Finley Harriott	May	73
Mason	John A. Harriott	June	74
Woodstock	Mrs. O. Kelley	June	76

The whole number of pioneers of Lenawee county who have died since June 8, 1882, up to June 8, 1883, above the age of 45, and who have resided in the county over 35 years, was 138. There were three over 90 years of age, twenty-nine over 80 years, sixty-seven over 70 years, and twenty-five over 60 years of age. The average years of life was a few days over 73.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY NELSON B. GREEN

Dr. Ira P. Bingham, died ———, 1883, aged 69.
Algen S. Denson, died Feb. 13, 1883, aged 84.
Elisha E. Hazard, died ———, 1883, aged 59.
Israel B. Colburn, died June 13, 1882, aged 68.
Lorenzo E. Smith, died July 15, 1881, aged 72.
Rodman Case, died Oct. —, 1882, aged 78.
Samuel Batcheller, died April 25, 1881, aged 86.
Alonzo Wilcox, died Jan. 7, 1882, aged 74.

DR. IRA P. BINGHAM died at Brighton, aged 69 years. Was born in Camillus, Onondaga county, New York, April 12, 1812. He came to Brighton, Livingston county, in 1841, making him a resident of Livingston county, 42 years.

ALGEN S. DENSON was born in Blixton, London, England. Came to Michigan in 1849, settled in the township of Handy, Livingston county, Michigan. Died February 13, 1883, aged 84, being a resident of Michigan 34 years.

ELISHA E. HAZARD was born in New York, July 3, 1823. In 1836 he came with his father, Hon. Chester Hazard, to Genoa, Livingston county, Michigan, where his father has lived ever since, making him a resident of Michigan 47 years.

ISRAEL B. COLBORN came to Livingston county, Michigan, June, 1859, and settled in the township of Conway, remaining there until June 13, 1882, when death called him away, aged 68 years, making him a resident of Michigan 24 years.

LORENZO E. SMITH, one of the early pioneers of this county, was born in New York, Oct. 9, 1809, and died July 15, 1881, aged 72 years. He came to Michigan in 1837, making him a resident of Livingston county 47 years.

RODMAN CASE was born in Rhode Island, Sept. 5, 1804. In 1843 he came to Michigan and settled on the farm in Hamburg, Livingston county, where he lived up to the time of his death, October, 1882, aged 78 years, being a resident of Livingston county 39 years.

SAMUEL BATCHELLER died at his home in Oceola, Livingston county, Michigan, April 25, 1881, aged 86 years. He was born in Providence, Rhode Island, April 25, 1795, making him a resident of Michigan 48 years.

ALONZO WILCOX was born in Allegheny county, Almer township, New York. He came to Michigan in 1842, died January 7, 1882, aged 74 years, making him a resident of Michigan 40 years.

MACKINAC COUNTY

COUNTY OF MACKINAC—FROM THE ANNALS OF FORT MACKINAC

BY DWIGHT H. KELTON, LIEUT. U. S. ARMY

THE AMERICAN FUR COMPANY

To notice slightly the origin of the American Fur Company, we will say that John Jacob Astor, a German by birth, who arrived in New York in the year 1784, commenced work for a bakery owned by a German acquaintance. He was afterwards assisted to open a toy shop, and this was followed by trafficking for small parcels of furs in the country towns, which led to his future operations in that line.

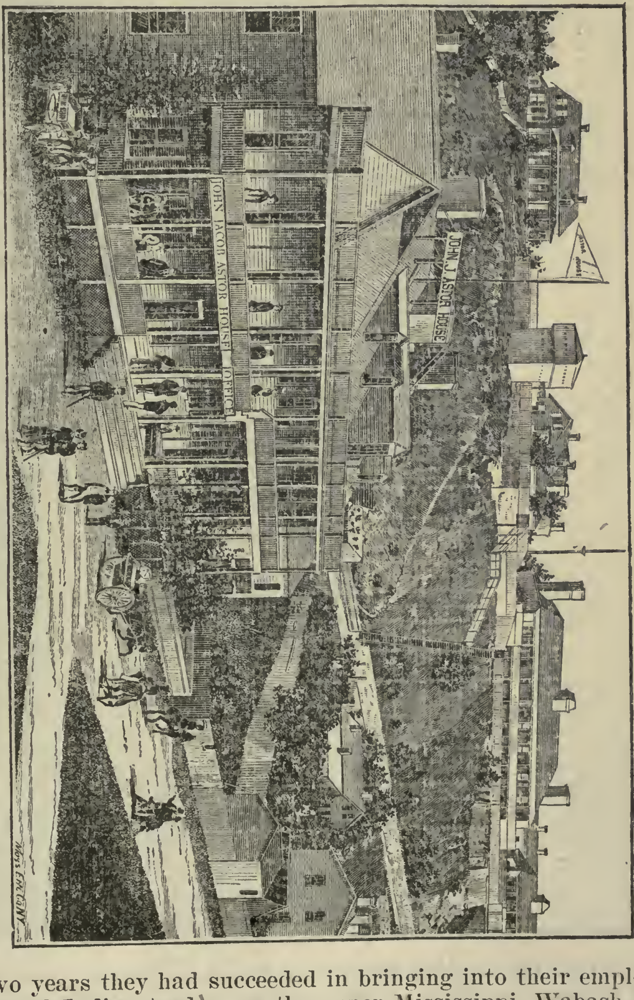
Mr. Astor's great and continued success in that branch of trade induced him, in 1809, to obtain from the New York legislature a charter incorporating "The American Fur Company," with a capital of a million dollars. It is understood that Mr. Astor comprised the company, though other names were used in its organization. In 1811, Mr. Astor, in connection with certain parties of the old Northwest Fur Company (whose beginning was in 1783, and permanently organized in 1787), bought out the association of British merchants known as the Mackinac Company, then a strong competitor in the fur trade. This Mackinac Company, with the American Fur Company, was merged into a new association called the Southwest Fur Company. But in 1815, Mr. Astor bought out the Southwest Company, and the American Fur Company came again to the front. In the winter of 1815-16, congress, through the influence of Mr. Astor, it is understood, passed an act excluding foreigners from participating in the Indian trade. In 1817-18, the American Fur Company brought a large number of clerks from Montreal and the United States to Mackinac, some of whom made good Indian traders, while many others failed upon trial and were discharged. Among those who proved their capability was Gurdon S. Hubbard, Esq., then a youth of sixteen, the earliest resident of Chicago now living there. He was born in Windsor, Vt., in 1802, and his parents were Elizur and Abigail (Sage) Hubbard. His paternal emigrant ancestor was George Hubbard, who was at Wethersfield, Ct., in 1636. Mr. Hubbard is also a lineal descendant of the clergyman-governor Gurdon Saltonstall (named for Brampton Gurdon, the patriot M. P., whose daughter was the grandmother of the governor), who was the great-grandson of Sir Richard Saltonstall, the firm and efficient friend of early New England. We need, therefore, merely add here that Mr. Hubbard left Montreal, where his parents then lived, May 13, 1818, reaching Mackinac July 4th, and first arrived at Chicago on the last day of October or first day of November of that year. In 1828, he purchased of the Fur Company their entire interest in the trade of Illinois.

MOSS ENG. CO. N.Y.

D. H. KELTON, COMPILER OF THIS PAPER

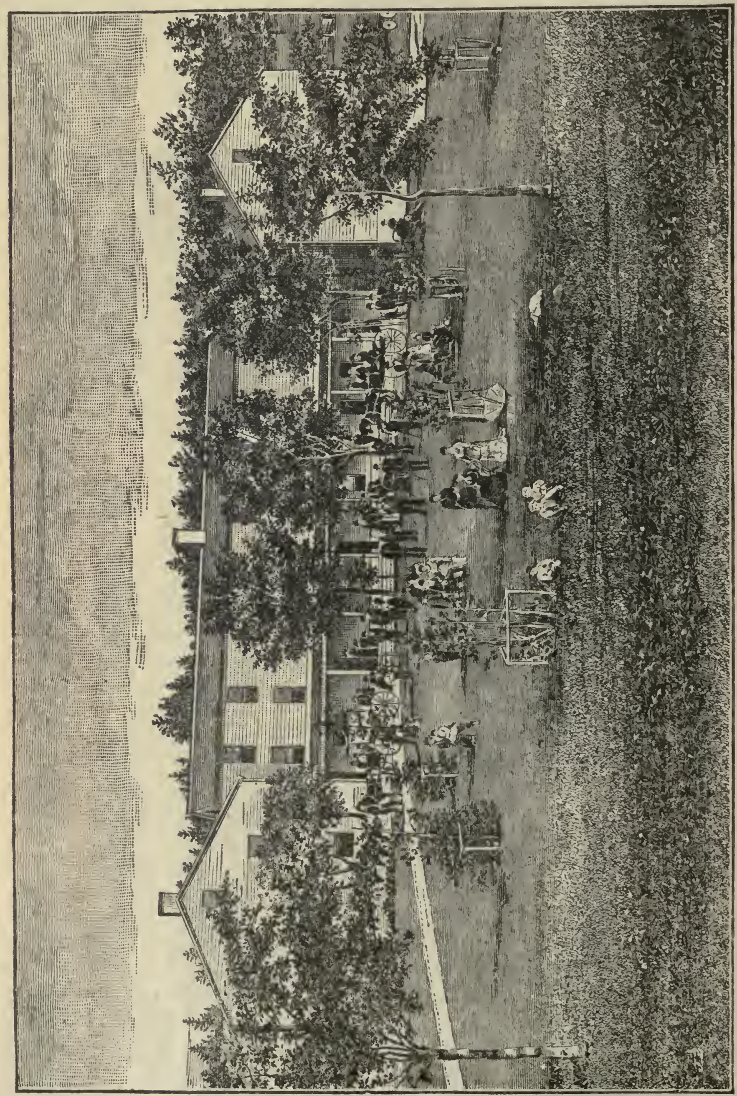
Having entire charge of the management of the company in the west, were Ramsey Crooks and Robert Stuart. To William Matthews was instructed the engaging of *voyageurs* and clerks in Canada, with his headquarters in Montreal. The voyageurs he took from the *habitants* (farmers); young, active, athletic men were sought for; indeed, none but such were engaged, and they passed under the inspection of a surgeon. Mr. Matthews also purchased at Montreal such goods as were suited for the trade, to load his boats. These boats were the Canadian *batteaux*, principally used in those days in transferring goods to upper St. Lawrence River and its tributaries, manned by four oarsmen and a steersman, capacity about six tons. The *voyageurs* and clerks were under indentures for a term of five years. Wages of *voyageurs,* $100; clerks, from $120 to $500 per annum.

These were all novices in the business; the plan of the company was to arrange and secure the services of old traders and their voyageurs, who, at the new organization of the company were in the Indian country, depending on their influence and knowledge of the trade with the Indians, and as fast as possible secure the vast trade in the west and northwest, within the district of the United States, interspersing the novices brought from Canada so as to consolidate, extend, and monopolize, as far as possible, over the country, the Indian trade.



ASTOR HOUSE, MACKINAC

The first two years they had succeeded in bringing into their employ seven-eighths of the old Indian traders on the upper Mississippi, Wabash, and Illinois Rivers, Lakes Michigan and Superior, and their tributaries as far north as the boundaries of the United States extended. The other eight thought that their interest was to remain independent; towards such, the company selected their best traders, and located them in opposition, with instructions so to manage by underselling, to bring them to terms.



MISSION HOUSE, MACKINAC

At Mackinac, the traders' brigades were organized, the company selecting the most capable trader to be the manager of his particular brigade, which consisted of from five to twenty *batteaux,* laden with goods. This chief or manager, when reaching the country allotted to him, made detachments, locating trading houses, with districts clearly defined, for the operations of that particular post, and so on, until his ground was fully occupied by traders under him, over which he had absolute authority.

We will here allude to Mr. Astor's attempt to establish an American emporium for the fur trade at the mouth of the Columbia River, which enterprise failed, through the capture of Astoria by the British in 1814, and the neglect of our government to give him protection. The withdrawal of Mr. Astor from the Pacific coast left the Northwest Fur Company to consider themselves the lords of the country. They did not long enjoy the field unmolested, however. A fierce competition ensued between them and their old rivals, the Hudson's Bay Company, which was carried on at great cost and sacrifice, and occasionally with the loss of life. It ended in the ruin of most of the partners of the Northwest Company, and merging of the relics of that establishment, in 1821, in the rival associations.

Ramsey Crooks was a foremost man in the employ of Mr. Astor in the fur trade, not only in the east, but upon the western coast, and has been called "the adventurous Rocky Mountain trader." Intimately connected, as Mr. Crooks was, with the American Fur Company, a slight notice of him will not be out of place. Mr. Crooks was a native of Greenock, Scotland, and was employed as a trader in Wisconsin, as early as 1806. He entered the service of Mr. Astor in 1809. In 1813, he returned from his three years' journey to the western coast, and in 1817 he joined Mr. Astor as a partner, and for four or five years ensuing he was the company's Mackinac agent, though residing mostly in New York. Mr. Crooks continued a partner until 1830 when this connection was dissolved, and he resumed his place with Mr. Astor in his former capacity. In 1834, Mr. Astor being advanced in years, sold out the stock of the company, and transferred the charter to Ramsey Crooks and his associates, whereupon Mr. Crooks was elected President of the Company. Reverses, however, compelled an assignment in 1842, and with it the death of the American Fur Company. In 1845 Mr. Crooks opened a commission house for the sale of furs and skins, in the city of New York. This business, which was successful, Mr. Crooks continued until his death. Mr. Crooks died in New York, June 6, 1859, in his 73d year. Mr. Astor died in 1848.

Washington Irving, in his "Astoria," gives a graphic account of the occasional meetings of the partners, agents and employés of the old Northwest Fur Company, at Montreal and Fort William, where they kept high days and nights of wassail and feasting; of song and tales of adventure and hair-breadth escapes. But of those lavish and merry halls of the old "Northwest," we need suggest no comparison with the agency dwelling of the American Fur Company at Mackinac, where the expenses charged for the year 1821 were only $678.49. In that account, however, we notice the following entries: 31¼ gallons Teneriffe Wine, 4½ gallons Port Wine; 10 gallons best Maderia; 7½ gallons Red Wine; 9 gallons Brandy; one barrel flour!

COLLECTORS OF CUSTOMS AT MACKINAC

1801-6, David Duncan.
1806-10, George Hoffman.
1810, Harris H. Hickman.
1810-15, Samuel Abbott.
1815-16, William Gamble.
1816-18, John Rogers.
1818-33, Adam D. Stewart.
1833-43, Abraham Wendell.
1843-49, Samuel K. Haring.
1849-53, Charles E. Avery.
1853-55, Alexander Toll.
1855-61, Jacob A. T. Wendell.
1861-67, John W. McMath.
1867-71, S. Henry Lasley.
1871, James Lasley.

INDIAN AGENTS FOR MACKINAC AND VICINITY

1816-24, William H. Puthuff.
1824-33, George Boyd.
1833-41, Henry R. Schoolcraft.
1841-45, Robert Stuart.
1845-49, William A. Richmond.
1849-51, Charles P. Babcock.
1851-53, Rev. William Sprague.
1853-57, Henry C. Gilbert.
1857-61, Andrew M. Fitch.
1861-65, D. C. Leach.
1865-69, Richard M. Smith.
1869, William H. Brockway.
1869-71, James W. Long.
1871, Richard M. Smith.
1871-76, George I. Betts.
1876-82, George W. Lee.
1882, Edward P. Allen.

MACKINAC COUNTY PROBATE JUDGES

1823-25, William H. Puthuff.
1825-29, Jonathan N. Bailey.
1829-33, B. Hoffman.
1833-40, Michael Dousman.
1840-44, Bela Chapman.
1844-48, William Johnson.
1848-53, Bela Chapman.
1853-60, Jonathan P. King.
1860-65, Bela Chapman.
1865, Alexander Toll.
1866-73, Bela Chapman.
1873-77, George C. Ketchum.
1877-79, George T. Wendell.
1879-81, Benoni Lachance.
1881, Thomas Chambers.

MACKINAC VILLAGE PRESIDENTS

The following is a list of the wardens or presidents of the borough or village of Mackinac since its incorporation in 1817:

1817-21, William H. Puthuff.
1822, George Boyd.
1823, William H. Puthuff.
1824-25, Michael Dousman.
1826, Jonathan N. Bailey.
1827-30, Samuel Abbott.
1831, Edward Biddle.
1832-43, Samuel Abbott.
1844, Edward Biddle.
1845, Samuel Abbott.
1845, Abraham Wendell.
1846, Bela Chapman.
1848, Augustus Todd.
1849, Bela Chapman.
1850-55, Augustus Todd.
1856, Jonathan P. King.
1861, John B. Couchois.
1872, John Becker.
1873, William Madison.
1874, Dr. John R. Bailey.
1875-76, Edwin C. Gaskill,
1877-81, William P. Preston.
1882, Horace A. N. Todd.
1883, William P. Preston.

POSTMASTERS

Postmasters in Mackinac since the establishment of the postoffice in 1819. The office was known as Michilimackinac until 1825:

1819-22, Adam D. Stewart.
1822-25, John W. Mason.
1825-29, Jonathan N. Bailey.*
1829-49, Jonathan P. King.
1849-53, James H. Cook.
1853-59, Jonathan P. King.
1859-61, John Biddle.
1861-66, James Lasley.
1866-67, John Becker.
1867-77, James Lasley.
1877-80, George C. Ketchum.
1880, James Lasley.

---

* First postmaster at Chicago, appointed March 31, 1831. The first postoffice on this side of the Atlantic was established by Governor Lovelace, at New York, in 1672.

MACKINAC COUNTY CLERKS

Clerks of the county from its organization in 1818:

1818-21, Thomas Lyon.
1822-24, F. Hinchman.
1825-46, Jonathan P. King.
1847-52, P. C. Kevan.
1853-54, William M. Johnston.
1855-58, John Becker.
1859-63, William M. Johnston.
1864, Charles O'Malley.
1865, John Biddle.

ANCIENT NAMES OF RIVERS, LAKES, ETC.

Lake Ontario.—Champlain called it “Lac St. Louis;” Count de Frontenac, in 1647, called it “Ontario;” on Sanson's map, 1679, it appears “Ontario ou Lac de St. Louis;” it had also the name “Frontenac;” Hennepin called it “Ontario or Frontenac;” Tonti and Father Membre called it “Lake Frontenac;” on De L'Isle's maps, 1700 and 1703, it appears as “Lac Ontario.”

Lake Erie.—This name, says Mr. Baldwin, was derived from the tribe of Eries, on the south shore; the same tribe was also called the Cat nation. Hennepin called it “Erie,” also “Conty;” and Sanson's map, 1679, gives it “Erie Lac;” Membre called it “de Conty;” De L'Isle's maps give it “Lac Erie.”

Lake Huron.—Champlain called it “Mer Douce;” Father Membre, as well as Hennepin, called it “Lake Orleans;” De L'Isle's maps, 1703 and 1718, give it “Lac Huron ou Michigane;” on his map of 1700 it appears as “L. des Hurons.”

Lake Superior.—Marquette's map gives it “Lac Superior ou de Tracy;” Hennepin called it “Lake Conde;” on De L'Isle's maps it is “Lac Superieur;” Senex's map, 1719, and Coxe's, of 1721, call it “Nadouessians.”

Lake Michigan.—Marquette, Dablon, and La Salle, called it the lake of the “Illinois;” Claude Allouez, in 1676, reached this lake on the eve of St. Joseph; he said “We give it the name of that great Saint, and shall henceforth call it ‘Lake St. Joseph;’” Allouez was the first to give it the name of “Lake Machihiganing;”* La Salle and Father Membre called it “Lake Dauphin;” St. Cosme called it “Miesitgan;” and also “Missigan;” Marest was one of the first to call it Lake Michigan.

Lake St. Clair.—Hennepin wrote it “St. Claire;” on the map of De L'Isle, of 1700, it is “L. de Ste. Claire;” on his maps of 1703 and 1718, it appears “Lac Ganatchio ou Ste. Claire.” Shea says “it received its name in honor of the founder of the Franciscan nuns, from the fact that La Salle reached it on the day consecrated to her.”

Mississippi River.†—One or more of the outlets of this river was discovered in the year 1519, by the Spanish officer, Don Alonzo Alvarez Pineda; he named the river “Rio del Espiritu Santo.” De Soto named it “el Rio Grande del Florida.” Marquette, on his map, gave it the name “de la Conception;” he also used the name Missippi.” La Salle, Membre, Hennepin, and Douay called it the “Colbert;” Joutel said the Indians called it

---

*Note.—The name as spelled by Allouez comes nearest the Indian pronunciation, which is Mashiiganing or Mishiiganing, the double i being pronounced é-é. The term signifies “a clearing,” and was first applied to the northwestern shores of Lower Michigan where there were large ancient clearings. [See Appendix.]

†Note.—The name of the river, in the principal Algonquin dialects, is “Mishisibi,” (pronounced Me-she-se-be) meaning “large river.”

"Meechassippi;" but he called it the "Colbert" or "Mississippi;" on De L'Isle's map it is "Mississippi;" and "S. Louis;" Allouez first speaks of it as "Messipi" and again as the "Messi-sippi;" St. Cosme calls it "Micissipi."

The translation "Father of waters" is a poetical license.

Missouri River.—Marquette called it the "Pekitanoui," meaning muddy water; the Recollects called it "the River of Ozages;" Membre called it the "Ozage;" on De L'Isle's maps, 1703, 1718, it is "le Missouri ou de R. Pekitanoni;" Coxe called it "Yellow River; or, River of the Massorites."

Ohio River.—Marquette called the lower Ohio "Ouabouskigou;" Joutel called it "Douo, or Abacha," from the mouth of the Ohio to the Wabash, and up that stream was known as the "Ouabache;" so it was called by Membre, St. Cosme, and La Hontan. Above the Wabash, the Ohio was more particularly known as "Ohio ou Belle Riviere;" the river is so called on De L'Isle's map, 1703. Evans, in 1755, calls it "Ohio or Allegheny or La Belle."

Illinois River.—Marquette speaks of it, but gave it no name; on Franquelin's map it appears "Riviere des Ilinois ou Macopins;" La Salle called it the "Seignlai;" Fathers Hennepin and Membre the "Seignelay!" Dablon not only applied to one of the upper branches of the Illinois (the Desplaines) the name "St. Louis," but to the continuation, the Illinois itself; Coxe called it the "Chicagou;" De L'Isle's map, 1718, gives it "Rio des Illinois."

Des Plaines River.—La Salle, in 1680, called the Des Plaines the "Divine River;" Membre and Charlevoix did the same. La Salle afterward, however, called it the "Checagou." Dablon called it "St. Louis River," including, perhaps, the continuation, the Illinois; Franqeulin's map, 1684, gives it "Peanghichia." The river was frequently called the "Chicagou;" see De L'Isle's map, 1718, and D'Anville's, 1755.

Chicago, and River.—Marquette called it "Portage River;" La Salle applies the name "Checago" to this locality, but his Checago River was generally the Des Plaines; Franquelin's map, 1684, gives the locality or river the name of "Cheagoumeinan," and to another stream "R. Chekagou;" Tonty, in 1865, says that he arrived at the "Fort of Checagou." St. Cosme calls it "Chikagou," "Chicagu," "Chicaqeu," and also "Chicago;" La Hontan, 1703, has it "Chegakou;" Senex, 1710, gives it "Checagou;" De L'Isle's maps have it "Checagou," also "Chicagou;" Moll, 1720, gives it "Chekakou;" Charlevoix, "Chicagou;" Col. De Peyster speaks of it as "Eschecagou;" and again as "Eschicagou," a river and fort at the head of Lake Michigan. Popple's atlas, 1733, has it "Fort Miamis ou Ouamis;" Mitchell, 1755, "R. and Port Chicagou," and Sayer and Bennett's map, 1797, says "Point Chicago River."

Sandusky Bay.—On De L'Isle's map, 1718, it appears "Lac San-douske."

Saginaw Bay.—On De L'Isle's maps, 1703 and 1718, it appears "Baye de Saguina," and "Baye Saguinam;" Coxe called it the "Sakinam."*

The Sacs lived on the Saginaw and Titibewassee before removing to Wisconsin.

Patterson's Point.—A rocky point of land on the north shore of Lake Michigan, some sixty miles from Mackinac is so called, from the fact that Mr. Charles Patterson, one of the principal members of the Northwest Fur Company, with all his crew, was there drowned about the year 1788.

---

*NOTE.—"Osaginang, or "Osakining, is the Indian name, derived from "osagi" or "Osaki."

Marquette River.—On De L'Isle's map, 1703, it is "R. Marquet;" Charlevoix called it "River Marquette," or "River of the Black Robe."

Isle Royal, Lake Superior—On De L'Isle's maps, 1700 and 1703, it appears "I, Monong;" Coxe called it "Minong."*

Michilimackinac.—Marquette called it "Michilimakinong;" Hennepin and Membre speak of it as "Missilimakinak;" Joutel called it "Micilimaquenay;" De L'Isle's map, 1703, calls it "Isle et Habitation de Missilimakinac."†

The change of "n" into "l," by the French, is frequent in Indian names.

Green Bay.—Marquette called it "Bay of the Fetid;" Hennepin and Membre did the same. Marquette says the Indians called it "Salt Bay;" St. Cosme called it "Bay of Puants;" on De L'Isle's maps, 1700 and 1718, it appears as "Baye des Puans."

Milwaukee River.—Membre calls it "Melleoki;" St. Cosme termed it "Melwarik;" on De L'Isle's map, of 1718, it is called "Melleki."‡

Fox River of Illinois.—Joutel, on his map, gives it "Petescouy;" St. Cosme calls it "Pistrui;" Charlevoix calls it "Pisticoui."

Wisconsin River.—Father Marquette called it the "Mesconsing;" Hennepin quotes the Indians as calling it the "Ousconsin" or "Misconsin." Membre called it the "Mesconcing;" St. Cosme, the "Wesconsin."||

THE FIRST COUNTY COURT

The first meeting of the Mackinac County Court was held on Monday, the 7th of December, 1818; William H. Puthuff, Chief Justice, presiding, assisted by John Dousman, Associate Justice. The proceedings of the first session consisted in declaring the limits of the jail-yard, and the "debtor's limits." The latter were very liberal—"Commencing on the Streights (Straits) at such a point below Robinson's Folly as that a straight line drawn through or directly over the point of said Folly shall strike the northeastern angle of Fort Michilimackinac; embracing said Fort and with its northern wall, to the northwestern angle of said Fort; thence due west course to the Streights, and thence with the meanderings of said Streights, at low water mark, to the place of beginning."

The *first case* on the docket was in the July, 1819, term of court. It was John Dousman vs. Joseph Valiencourt, to recover on note of hand.

The second case was Laurent Rolette vs. Edward Biddle, for $7,000 for assault and battery by the latter on the person of the former, in the afternoon of June 7th, 1819.

MARQUETTE MONUMENT ASSOCIATION

From the Mackinac Register, August 6, 1879

The full order of exercises for the 8th and 9th inst., of the Marquette Monument Association, has not been definitely established, but will be substantially as follows:

Friday, the 8th, at 2 P. M., a civic and military procession will form

---

*NOTE.—"Minong" is the Indian name.

†NOTE.—Marquette came nearest the Indian pronounciation of the word, which is "Mishinimakinang."

‡NOTE.—"Minewag" is the Indian name.

|| NOTE.—The Indian name is "Wishkôsing," the "o" having the nasal sound of the French "on."

opposite the postoffice, under the direction of the Marshal, and proceed to the grounds where the following order of exercises will be observed:

Address of welcome—Hon. Thomas W. Ferry, president.

Invocation—Rev. Dr. George Duffield.

Reading letters of regret from distinguished invited guests.

Address—Hon. C. I. Walker, of the Michigan Pioneer Society.

Music—10th Regiment Band.

Address—John Gilmary Shea, LL. D., of the New York Historical Society, on the Life and Character of Marquette.

Poem—"The Christian Missionary,"—Father Cronin, of Buffalo.

Singing by the children of the public schools.

Paper by Hon. J. N. Arnold, President of the Chicago Historical Society.

Music.

Address of Missouri Historical Society.

Saturday, August 9: At 9:30 A. M., all the steam craft in the district will proceed to Point St. Ignace, where lie the remains of Marquette, and Father Jacker will then deliver an address touching the burial and exhumation of the bones of Marquette.

The steamers will return to Mackinac about 2 P. M., when, at the grounds of the Mission House, the following order of exercises will be observed:

Invocation—Rt. Rev. Dr. Borgess, of Detroit.

Address—Hon. C. C. Washburne, president of the Wisconsin Historical Society, on the pioneer history.

Delegates from Indiana, Ohio, Kentucky, and other State Historical Societies will deliver brief addresses.

Singing by the children of the public schools.

Address—Hon. Thomas W. Ferry and Hon. Carter Harrison.

A committee of prominent guests will be appointed to select a site for the monument in the National Park, which site the association will endeavor to secure from congress, and prepare for an early placing of the corner stone.

At 7 P. M. the trustees and officers of the association will meet at the City Hall for the transaction of business.

MARQUETTE

He was born in the city of Loan, France, in 1637. At the age of seventeen he became a member of the society of Jesus. He was a teacher and student in that order for twelve years. In the year 1666, being then of the age of twenty-nine, he landed in Quebec. He was not long idle after reaching this country. On the 15th of October of that year, he started for Three Rivers to study the Montaquais, the language of the various tribes, also Algonquin, with Father Gabriel Druilletes, and remained there until April, 1668, when he was ordered to the Ottawa Mission of Lake Superior. In 1671 he founded the Mission at Point St. Ignace at the Straits of Mackinac and remained there until 1673. Here he perfected his plans for the exploration of the Mississippi valley, but the project had been conceived by him several years before, and was favored by Talon, intendant of New France, who wished to see the flag of France planted by the side of that of Spain, on the Pacific and Mexican Gulf.

May 17, 1673, Marquette, Joliet, and five men set out in two bark canoes from the Mission of St. Ignatius, on their voyage of discovery. Their only provisions were Indian corn and dried meats. They coasted along the shore of Lake Michigan, then called the Illinois, to Green Bay. They left the bay at the mouth of Fox river, up which they advanced to Moskoutens, where they arrived June 7, 1673. Here they remained three days, when taking two Algonquin guides, they started for the Wisconsin river. The guides took them safely to a portage, and helped to carry their canoes to the river and returned home. Marquette and his companions sailed safely down the Wisconsin and entered the Mississippi on the 17th of June. Down this mighty stream they went without fear, and as events proved, without danger, until they reached the Des Moines. Here they stayed six days, Marquette and Joliet performing their duties as missionaries, and publishing to the Indians the glories of the christian faith. They then again took up their voyage, and descended the river to Akansea, ten leagues below the Arkansas river, the farthest point reached by them.

They started on their return July 17th, entering the Illinois river, where the Indians entreated Marquette to reside with them, and a young chief conducted the party to Chicago. In September they were all safe in Green Bay.

Joliet returned to Quebec, and Marquette remained at the Green Bay Mission until October 25, 1674, when he sailed for Chicago. Here he was warmly welcomed by the Indians, and here he remained until May of the following year. His toils and exposure had overtasked his strength, and he resolved to sail to the Mission of St. Ignace and recruit his health. On the voyage from Chicago to the Mission, his strength gradually failed, and he became so weak that he could no longer help himself, but had to be lifted in and out of his canoe when they landed each night. On the day of his death he pointed to an eminence near the mouth of a river* and told his companions that it was the place of his last repose. They entered the stream and carried him ashore, erected a little bark cabin, kindled a fire and made him as comfortable as they could. Marquette now sent them away to take the repose they so much needed. Two or three hours afterwards he felt his end approaching and summoned his companions. Taking his crucifix from around his neck, and placing it in their hands, he pronounced in a firm voice his profession of faith, and thanked God for the favor of permitting him to die a Jesuit, a missionary and alone. Then, his face all radiant with joy, and the words "Jesus" and "Mary" on his lips, his soul passed "into a high estate, far up within the Heaven." He died on the 18th of May, 1675, in the thirty-eighth year of his age. This account of his death differs somewhat from the one given by Bancroft, but is taken from a trustworthy source.

Two years after his death, and almost on the anniversary of the event, a party of Indians whom Marquette had himself instructed at Lapoint, removed his bones to Point St. Ignace, where they now repose.

The qualities of the Jesuit missionary may, by men of discrimination, be inferred from the fact, that the contemplations of them lifted the pedantic historian Bancroft out of studied rhetoric into the realm of simple narrative and faithful description. When a member of the "Boston Mutual Admiration Society" so far forgets himself as to become natural, and give easy play to feeling and fancy, we may safely make an affidavit that there is matter which overtops brains and reaches soul. The antiquated historian, who surrounds patiently gathered facts with pompous diction, felt a pulse stir within him as he considered the spirit and the work of the heroic and

---

*See appendix

Christ-like Jesuit missionary and explorer. There are few pages of history more faithful in detail, more suggestive of philosophical reflection, or more graphic in narrative than those which Bancroft has given in his statement of the life and labors of Marquette. The subject is one calculated to rouse noble thoughts. Over it all, illuminating every plan, and incident in the life of this modest and great man, shines that divine spirit of love, which eighteen hundred years ago taught self-sacrifice on the shore of Galilee, and which, permeating all the intervening ages, informed the soul and spurred to action the brains of the Jesuit on the banks of Huron and Michigan.

We understand the distinctions which can be made between Jesuit and Jesus, and also understand how God can lift a man above any order of which he may be a member. The "motive and the cue for action" which animated Marquette were found in a nature responsive to all kindly and loving thoughts, moved upon by the spirit of Jesus. So was his life guided, and there is no device of sophistry, nor ingenuity of logic, nor subtlety of evasion, nor jugglery with mental processes, nor anything in the form of intellect or brains which God has fashioned which can give it other translation.

"His life was gentle,
And the elements so mixed
In him that nature could
Stand up before all the world
And say, this is a man."

POINT ST. IGNACE

Around the straits of Mackinac there is no spot possessing historical associations of greater interest than Point St. Ignace. Here Marquette established his mission in 1676;* here he prepared his plans for the voyage to the Mississippi and down that river to a point ten leagues below the mouth of the Arkansas; here was formed and perfected those friendly relations between the Jesuit missionaries and the Indians which made the latter the steadfast allies of the French, and Marquette an object of love and veneration to all of the Indian tribes whose pursuits brought them in a more remote degree to the commerce of the straits. Here was built the first fort, and here as from a central radiating point, commences the history of Mackinac—the whole country bordering the straits of that name.

It is fortunate for Point St. Ignace that the head of the Stockbridge Lumbering Co., Col. Stockbridge, does not allow his pursuits of business to interfere with his interest in the history of the locality in which the company has built up so long, a business. He is diligent in his pursuit of the early history of the Point, and careful in the preservation of its details. Father Jacker, who is now a resident of St. Ignace, is a veritable antiquarian, and from these gentlemen we hope to gather many interesting incidents for the readers of the Register touching the early settlement of that locality.

Little did Marquette imagine some two hundred years ago, that the mission then established by him would be sought by the enterprising operator and made a center for the building up of a large commercial interest; and as little did he imagine that the advance in liberal ideas would bring men of an opposing creed to his own to his grave, as a shrine, where homage would be paid to genius, and a holy spirit of benevolence prompting it to noble deeds.

---

*See appendix

OLD MACKINAW

Some one has said that history is true in names and dates, and false in everything else. The remark will only hold good in the absence of authentic records. The early history of the country around the straits of Mackinac can be easily traced, and is susceptible of verification.

The Jesuit missionaries who first explored this country and made known its resources, were men of method. They kept faithful records and reported regularly and faithfully to their superiors in France. System was a distinguishing feature of the order founded by Loyola, and the old records of those missionaries enable us to trace step by step the order in which different settlements were made and the progress and history of each. The year in which Marquette first established the mission (1671) at Point St. Ignace is known, and the history of that settlement and the fort built there by the French is one that can be followed with nicety of detail. Many persons who are not residents in this vicinity, and have not searched the annals, suppose that "Old Mackinaw," or what is now known as such, is the spot where the first settlement was made in the straits. This is a great mistake. Point St. Ignace is the locality from whence starts the history of Mackinac, and in the name Mackinac we include the country bordering on the straits, and the island.

We shall not here attempt to condense the history of the fort at Point St. Ignace, commencing as it did in 1673, and continuing with varying fortunes until the building of the fort on the south side of the straits at what is now known as "Old Mackinaw" in 1714. This post, eight miles distant from the island, continued in the possession of the French until 1761, then it fell into the hands of the English as a part of the territory ceded by France the previous year.

Among the French and Indians there always existed the most friendly feeling. Said a Chippewa chief: "They called us children, and we found them fathers." When the English took possession of Fort Mackinaw, a different order of business and relations ensued. Says a historian, in speaking of the conduct of the English: "The fur traders were as a class, ruffians of the coarsest stamp who vied with each other in violence and rapacity, and who cheated and plundered the Indians and outraged their families. The soldiers and officers of the garrison were insolent and repellant, dealing in menaces and oaths, and not unfrequently blows."

Here we may find the causes leading to the conspiracy of Pontiac, resulting in the massacre of the garrison of the fort, and several traders and residents. At the time of the massacre the fur-trader Alexander Henry thus describes the plan:

"The fort stands on the south side of the straits which is between Lake Huron and Lake Michigan. It has an area of two acres and is enclosed with pickets of cedar-wood, and it is so near the water's edge, that when the wind is in the west, the waves break against the stockade. On the bastions are two small pieces of brass English cannon. Within the stockade are thirty houses, neat in their appearance and tolerably commodious, and a church in which mass is celebrated by a Jesuit missionary. The number of families may be nearly equal to that of the houses, and their subsistence is derived from the Indian traders who assemble here in their voyages to and from Montreal.

"Michilimackinac is the place of deposit and point of departure between the upper countries and the lower. Here the outfits are prepared for the countries of Lake Michigan and the Mississippi, Lake Superior and the Northwest; and here the returns in furs are collected and embarked for Montreal."

Such was Fort Michilimackinac in 1763. On the 4th of June of that year, there were encamped about the Fort a band of Chippewas and also a band of Sacs. The two bands met for a game of bag-gab-i-way. It is very exciting sport, and is to the Indians what base ball is to the whites. The ball is not touched by the hand, but is batted with a bat about four feet in length, terminating in a ring some four inches in diameter in which a net work of cord is loosely woven. Two posts are set, sometimes a mile apart, and the object of the game is to get the ball to the opponents' post.

The officers of the fort, not suspecting treachery or danger, left the post and were witnessing the game. The Indians having free access to the Fort, sent part of their numbers in and took possession. There were 90 men with their officers. From the letter written by Major Ethrington, the Commander of the Fort, to Major Gladwin of Detroit, it appears that Lieutenant Jamette and twenty men were massacred, and the rest taken prisoners. Ethrington, Lieut. Leslie, and eleven men were taken from the Chippewas by the Ottawas, and saved through the intercession of Father Lanvis, a Jesuit missionary, then living at what is now known as Cross Village. What became of the other men the letter of Major Ethrington does not state.

For a little more than a year after the massacre, the Fort was only occupied by the *coureurs de bois* and a few Indians who chose to make it a temporary residence. Then Captain Howard took possession of it with two companies of troops and the place was garrisoned until 1780, in which year it was abandoned and the troops removed to the Island. A government house and a few other buildings had then been erected here, but the fort which was built on the site of the present one was not completed in 1783.

We have condensed these facts from a history of "Old and New Mackinac" by J. A. Van Fleet, except that portion of them relating to the records of the old Jesuit missionaries. The lines of the old fort are yet traceable, and some of the pickets near the water's edge and in the water are yet standing.

The completion of the Grand Rapids and Indiana railroad to old Mackinaw and the completion of a railroad from Sault Ste. Marie to Point St. Ignace are works which will probably be accomplished within two years.

More than two hundred years have gone by since Marquette established his mission at Point St. Ignace. The Indians whom he hoped to bring to a knowledge of the faith which animated him are in their graves, and the fraud and violence of the white man have caused their descendants to disappear as snows before the breath of spring. In the lives of all nations which have gone before us, there has been an avenging hand. Who shall say that the massacre of the garrison at "Old Mackinac" satisfied the presiding fate which works in its own good time both justice and retribution? There may be yet in store for the dwellers who now occupy the lands of the Indians, a punishment which will be proportioned to the wrongs of which Pontiac made complaint. Let us hope differently, and let us also hope that commerce will perpetuate around Mackinac, that civilization founded on the spirit of Jesus which impelled the Jesuit to these shores in the centuries which have passed. It is not irreverent to say that the locomotive and the keel are more potent propagandists of christianity than theological establishments. Herein is found the refutation of the thought, that progress and the precepts and system of the Nazarene are at war.

MACOMB COUNTY

ACCOUNT OF THE EARLY SETTLEMENT OF MT. CLEMENS, AS GIVEN TO MRS. E. M. SHELDON STEWART IN 1850

BY GEN. JOHN STOCKTON

[Read at the annual meeting of the State Society, June 13, 1883]

During the war of 1812 I served under Col. Brush as a volunteer. We were on the way to Detroit with supplies at the time of the surrender, and we were surrendered with the rest of the army; but the officers took the supplies and returned to their homes.

In 1813 I joined the regular army, under Gen. Harrison, at Fort Meigs, and remained in active service till the close of the war. I had the pleasure of assisting in the recapture of Detroit, a year after Hull's surrender.

I was out on recruiting service most of the time for the first few months. I was then ordered to Chillicothe, Ohio, and remained there till the autumn of 1814, when I was ordered to Malden and remain there till peace was declared. I had command of the troops who were to evacuate the Fort according to the stipulations of the treaty of peace. I took down the American flag; wrapped it around a sergeant, placed him in the center of the troops, marched to the boats and came to Detroit.

In October, 1817, I removed from Detroit to Mt. Clemens. We came through from Detroit in a day on the lake road. There were already four families in Judge Clemens' house, but we moved in making the fifth family, and remained there till we could build a log house, which was not many days. Judge Clemens had purchased the claims of the few persons who had made improvements on lands in that vicinity, and under a law of congress letters patent were issued to him as assignee.

There was a French settlement on the river two miles below here, which had been settled for some years. A number of French families were also settled along the lake shore and the river. A large number of Chippewa Indians were in the vicinity, but they were peaceable. Maskeash, the principal chief of the Chippewas, died soon after the close of the war of 1812, and was buried on the Indian Reserve in all his ornaments. His son, who succeeded him as chief, was drowned sometime afterward, in the river at Mt. Clemens. He got drunk, and about midnight ran across my garden, broke the fence, and plunged into the water with an Indian,—ugh! I heard the noise and got up and searched, but could find nothing and did not suspect the facts. The next day the body was found and was buried by his friends on the reserve. Two or three days after, the relatives of the dead Indian came to my house intending to extort money by threats. I noticed that they were unusually reserved—only two of them had a word to say; they talked among themselves, and Mrs. Stockton understood what they said and warned me against one of them who was a Canadian Indian and could speak English. I asked him the object of their visit, but could get no satisfaction.

The next day forty or fifty Indians went to Judge Connor* at the Moravian village and entered complaint against me for causing the death of their chief, and threatened me with their vengeance. A Frenchman informed me of their act and intentions, and I sent away Mrs. Stockton and the children, and remained at home myself.

---

*See appendix

About 11 o'clock at night the Indians came; there was no light in the house, and after some time they left.

In 1818 there were about fifteen families in the village of Mt. Clemens. Schooners sometimes came up the Clinton river, but the inhabitants used large canoes for their trips to Detroit. Provisions were brought from Detroit till 1823. One summer, Fred Hoxie, 63 years old, used to bring about sixty pounds of flour on his back from Detroit, and commencing at one edge of the settlement he would divide it among six or seven families. When emigrants came along and asked for food the old man would tell them that "the inhabitants of Mt. Clemens only eat once in three days, and this was not the third day;" but he always divided with them whatever food he had.

In 1818 and 1819 the village was very sickly. At one time every man, woman, and child in the village, except myself, was sick, and I went from house to house doing what I could to alleviate suffering.

One night an Irishman said if he could have some milk he was sure it would cure him. I went to one of the neighbors to get some, but the cows had not come home. I returned and told the man the reason of my failure. His wife, who was also sick, lifted up her head and exclaimed, "What did you say? Do the cows have the ague in Michigan?"

I remember one sad case of sickness—that of Mrs. Clark. One morning I rode twenty-seven miles to Detroit for medical advice, returned and then sat up all night, and the next morning went to Detroit again. This I did for three days and three nights, but the poor woman died. Her disease was fever. This was in 1819. There were a great many cases of fever that summer, and we were rejoiced when Dr. Chamberlain came in October. The first minister in Mt. Clemens was a Methodist by the name of Easton. He boarded with me, and began to preach in October, 1818. The growth of Mt. Clemens was very slow because the influence of Detroit was against us, and most of the land in the village and vicinity was owned by a very few individuals, and no other land could be obtained, while at Pontiac, and other places, land could be purchased directly from the Government.

In the winter season we had no lack of amusements. Not unfrequently twenty and even thirty sleighs well filled, and provided with music, would come to Mt. Clemens and dance till 2 or 3 o'clock, then go to St. Clair and dance, come back here and dance, then go to Detroit and dance again. At another time we would go from here to Detroit, thence to Monroe, and thence to Maumee, and dance at every place.

Some time in 1818 a grist-mill was erected above Mt. Clemens; there was also a wind-mill at the mouth of the river.

The Moravian village was settled before Mt. Clemens, and in 1818 contained about twenty families. This village was about three miles from Mt. Clemens.

The first merchant in Mt. Clemens was Mr. Doty, who used to buy his tea by the pound and sell it out by the two ounces.

The first lawyer admitted to the bar in the Northwest Territory was Thomas Ashley of Mt. Clemens, admitted in 1820. Macomb county was set off in 1818, though the act was strongly opposed by many of the oldest inhabitants.

The first record in the county clerk's office is that of a tract of land sold by Christian Clemens and Elizabeth Clemens, his wife, to the governor of the Territory of Michigan for the time being in trust for the use of the county of Macomb. On this land the court-house was built, the lower story was of hewn logs, and the second story frame.

The taxes, at the rate of ½ per cent, for the county of Macomb in 1818, amounted to $418.00. There were then about fifteen families in this village.

The first judges in the county were Judge Clemens, chief judge, and James Conner and Elisha Harrington, associate judges.

The southern and western portions of the county were heavily timbered, while the northern and eastern portions were plains. The whole county abounded with game. Clinton river was then called Huron of St. Clair, and the name was changed to Clinton river by an act of the legislative council.

Mt. Clemens was incorporated in 1837.

MT. CLEMENS AND VICINITY

ACCOUNT GIVEN BY EDWARD TUCKER AT HIS OWN HOUSE IN 1852, TO MRS. E. M. SHELDON STEWART

My father's name was William Tucker.* He was born in New Jersey. When he was about eleven years old his father, brother Joseph, and himself were riding along the road in a wagon when they were attacked by a band of Chippewa Indians. His father was killed, and my father and his brother Joseph were taken captive and brought to the Indian camp on the shore of Lake Erie. When they reached the camp the Indians gathered around father saying, "Sing, sing," meaning probably his death-song; but father ran for protection to the Indian who had bought him of the rest of the band on their way to camp. My father was soon sold to another Indian by the name of We-kan-nis, who took him, with other prisoners, to Detroit, and there in the presence of the boy gave his father's scalp to the British Agent, Mr. Baly. For seven years the Indians still held my father prisoner, and then suddenly gave him his liberty. He was then eighteen years old. While a prisoner he used to go with the Indians in autumn to Cleveland or Mackinaw, and return in the spring to Detroit. His brother Joseph who was taken prisoner with him died among the Indians. Another brother died on an island. A brooch with his initials was found on the corpse and brought to my father who recognized it.

Father was in the Fort at Detroit during the Pontiac war. For sixty days and nights he was one of the sentinels on the ramparts. One day he saw an Indian crawling up the ravine trying to get near enough to shoot the sentinel. Father fired and killed the Indian. A squaw, belonging to the tribe in which father was for so many years a prisoner, revealed to him the conspiracy of Pontiac, and he told the commanding officer.

For some time after the Pontiac war father was employed by Meldrum as an Indian trader, at $40 per month. In the summer of 1773 he went to Virginia, and on the 8th day of August, 1773, he was married and brought his bride on horseback right through the wilderness, and through a village of the Wyandottes to the part of the farm where my house now stands. The house was of logs and stood a few feet in front of this present homestead.

Wyandotte and Chippewa Indians had villages on the Clinton river. There was also a large village of the Wyandottes below Detroit. The Indians were always kind to father; he was well known in all the six nations. Indians in their wild state are hospitable, honest, and truthful. I have played many a day with the Indian boys.

---

*See appendix

The next fall after father's marriage Mr. Conner moved into the Moravian village, five miles from here. This village was among the Indians at what is now Kibby's Mills. My father was for a long time an interpreter for the British, and finally bought a commission in the Indian Department, for £50. He received $2 a day and two and a half rations. He used to escort the British officers on hunting excursions and had a fine time. He was in Detroit most of the time and my mother made the farm her home. Father had slaves then; they raised all kinds of provisions on the farm and took them to the Detroit market in father's own boat. The British officers would often come out to the farm for a spree, and would hand over their money to the negroes for safe keeping. The Indians also could be trusted. At one time James Conner, an Indian trader at Chicago, sent an Ottawa Indian to Sandwich to a Scotchman named Patterson (Pattinson) for $1,000 worth of silver ornaments for the Indian trade. The Indian obtained them and delivered them safely, and was rewarded for his fidelity by receiving a good suit of clothes.

In September, 1780, father obtained a deed from the Chippewa Indians of a tract of land seven miles long on Clinton or Huron river, from the mouth of the river up, and running three miles back. The deed was drawn up by Mr. Belcour, the British agent. Ten chiefs signed the deed by their totems. Not long after father obtained the deed some designing white men instigated the Indians to obtain the deed and destroy it. An armed band of Indians came to the house one day and demanded the deed. Father took a large knife and sat down with them and talked the matter over calmly, and told them they could not have the deed. His firmness overawed them and they left him ever afterward in undisturbed possession. But years afterward, when Robert McNeff, the first surveyor under the British government, surveyed the land along the Clinton river, we learned that according to law my father could not hold so large a tract of land, but my brother Charles held 629 acres and I held 640 acres.

All the inhabitants along the frontier had fearful times with the Indians for a year before and during the war of 1812. Their depredations were frequent and unexpected. There was no other way only to give them what they asked for. The inhabitants on the St. Clair and Huron rivers were invited to Detroit for protection, but they did not all go. Our family remained on the farm. My mother was a woman of rare courage.

My father served during the war as captain in the American militia. The Chippewas and Wyandottes around us were allies of the Americans, and were peaceful until after the surrender of Detroit by Gen. Hull. I am glad I was not in Detroit at the time of that shameful surrender. When the news came of the approach of Gen. Harrison with the American army to retake Detroit I was ploughing in the field. I at once stopped my team, unharnessed and started immediately for Detroit, and joined the troops going to meet Harrison's army.* I liked fighting. I was in the battle of the Thames and had my share in the glory of the victory. When the Wyandottes and Brown's family were taken prisoners I was piloting provision boats, and secreted Capt. Anderson and took him in the night to Grosse Point.

Gen. Cass and Gen. McCarthy* marched the American troops into Canada. When the army camped at night it was discovered that the boats were twelve miles behind, on Bear Creek. Capt. Smith was ordered to detail a squad of men to go for the boats. A sergeant and twelve men, of whom I was one, were selected and ordered to march at once and bring up the boats before morning, and if that could not be done, to stave the boats. When we reached the boats we found the current so strong that we could not proceed with them, so we destroyed the boats and undertook to carry the cartridges; but we soon found that weight of seventy-five pounds each was more than the men could carry a distance of twelve miles, so we secreted the cartridge and went back to camp after pack horses. When we again reached the cartridges we found that one pile had blown up, but the rest we delivered safely.

---

*See appendix

After peace was declared we returned to our farms on the Clinton river. The present homestead was built four feet back of the first log house, and here my father died, March 7, 1805. Mother died in 1848, a very old woman. My parents had ten children, three daughters and seven sons. I was the fifth child and was born in Detroit July 16, 1782.

Judge Clemens, the founder of the village of Mt. Clemens, moved there in 1804. We used to call Mt. Clemens, High Banks or Big Springs, from a large spring which boiled out of the bank. Clinton river was called by the French and Indians Nottawasippee. About the year 1817 the American settlers began to come to Mt. Clemens. Dr. Allen was the first physician in this region. Mr. Ashley, Dr. Thompson, Judge Le Roy, and Gen. Stockton were among the first settlers. The first distillery in Michigan was built at Mt. Clemens, by John Brooks, and afterward bought by Judge Clemens and Mr. Wisewell.

MONROE COUNTY

RECOLLECTIONS OF THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE CITY AND COUNTY OF MONROE

BY HON. I. P. CHRISTIANCY

Read at the annual meeting of the State Society, June 14, 1883

When, some months since at an informal meeting of a few minutes in the streets of Lansing with the president of the society, Hon. Michael Shoemaker, I promised to present to the society a paper upon the County and the city of Monroe, I had no definite idea of the plan or the scope of the paper I should write; and I think it quite probable that, from what was then said, those gentlemen might naturally enough have inferred that the scope of my paper would embrace a biographical sketch of the leading citizens of Monroe in 1836, when I went there, and for some years after. This was my general idea at the time of the conversation. But I was not informed, so far as I can recollect, that any paper upon the history of Monroe would be expected from another hand, and knowing that Monroe had been recognized (in this State at least) as an independent State ever since its dissent to the action of the pseudo convention at Ann Arbor, of Dec. 14, 1836, which assented to the loss of its southern boundary, it occurred to me that a slight sketch of its history ought to precede the biography of its individual citizens; and that some special matters of local interest, which seldom get into history or biography, might appropriately be given in a preliminary paper. With these views I had prepared the present paper before I saw the recent announcement in the press, that I would read a biographical sketch of the leading men of Monroe County, and that Hon. Talcott E. Wing would read one upon the history of the county. How far, therefore, each may have crossed the other's tracks can only be seen by the result; and, as he is the older citizen of Monroe (though the younger man), and there is more of the history of the "Independent State" than is likely to be exhausted in a single brief effort, I cheerfully consent that where we may be found to have crossed each other's track, my portion at the crossing may be stricken out. I might have given from general recollection, a brief biographical sketch of the leading men of Monroe, but up to this time I have not been able to obtain sufficient particular facts and dates to make my work useful and reliable as one of reference, which I wish to make it. I hope therefore, the present paper may be accepted as an introduction to the biographical sketch of the leading men of Monroe, which, with the permission of this society, I hope hereafter to present.

The county of Monroe was first established by Executive Act (authorized by the ordinance), July 14, 1817, and its boundaries were more particularly described (substantially as they are to-day) by an Executive act of Gen. Cass, then Governor, Sept. 10, '22; and the then and present county of Lenawee, then unorganized, though established by the same act, was attached to the county of Monroe, together with all that part of the territory ceded by the Indians to the United States by the then recent treaty of Chicago, which included most of the country between the Grand River on the north and the St. Joseph on the south.

The town or village of Monroe was first established by an executive act of William Woodbridge, secretary and then acting governor of the territory. Sept. 4th, 1817, before which (and for a long time after upon the maps of the country) the settlement was called Frenchtown, and supposed to be on the north side of the river, though it was about equally upon both. But at the time of the war (of 1812 and 1813) there was a small stockade on the north side of the river known as the Wayne stockade, just opposite the upper end of the present upper bridge, on the ground since occupied by Charles Noble as a residence while he lived in Monroe, and since the residence of Mr. Chapman. And at the time of Winchester's defeat most if not all of the American forces occupied a stockade nearly a mile further down the river just below where the old wagon road for Detroit leaves the river, where the principal battle was fought. The principal and more central part of the town or village of Monroe (as established in 1817) was laid out and platted on the south side of the river, on the farm then owned by Joseph Loranger, and the fronts of the next two farms west owned by Kirby, Smith, and Anderson. Judge A. B. Woodward (who sold his farm to Loranger), and who had bought it originally to qualify himself as Judge under the 4th section of the ordinance which required a Judge to own at least 500 acres of land, had given his place the euphonious name of Euphemia, which it retained until the name of Monroe was substituted.

The first white settlements in what is now the county of Monroe were composed of French Canadians who began to locate there about the year 1783 or 1784 (though Francis Navarre is said to have gone there in 1780). Their first settlements were confined mostly to the north and south banks of the River Raisin "Riviere aux Raisins," so called from the immense quantities of wild grapes along its banks, which as late as 1843 and 1844 I saw growing on the Macon Reserve along this river and the Saline and Macon where the forest was still untouched, over the tops of the tallest forest trees; some of the vines being from six to eight inches through; which, after climbing to the tops of trees, dropped branches to the ground, which again took root and made an inextricable mat of vines, such as I have never seen elsewhere except in the tropics. But those settlements also spread with considerable rapidity to Otter Creek, about four miles south, and to Stony Creek, about four miles north, and Swan Creek, eight miles northeast. So that, as appears by the subsequent grants of donation tracts to these settlers under the act of Congress, March 3, 1807, which confined the right to such grants to lands occupied and in part improved prior to July 1, 1796, these settlements must, prior to the last named date, have extended all along both sides of the River Raisin almost continuously for eight or nine miles, and a few isolated tracts a little further up and along both sides of Otter Creek from near the lake to some four miles into the interior and along Stony Creek.

These early French settlers, for the sake of security and protection from the Indians, had settled very near to each other along the River Raisin and other streams mentioned; clearing only a small portion of land in front along the streams. But as the act of Congress confined each claimant to the lands the front of which he had improved, and allowed him any quantity not exceeding 640 acres, requiring him to pay the government surveyor for surveying his tract, several remarkable results followed: First, To get any considerable quantity of land, each would be compelled to take a narrow tract, making up the quantity by extending a greater or less distance back from the stream; this resulting in making the tract of each a long and narrow, ribboned like, piece of land fronting on the stream. Second, As the claimant had to pay the government surveyor for surveying his claim and most of the settlers, in the honest simplicity of those days, could see no use in extending their tracts further back from the front than would be convenient to work as a farm, together with enough woodland in the rear for fire-wood and timber, most of them declined to pay the extra cost of surveying out the large tract to which they would be entitled (640 acres), which in most cases would have extended from three to five miles to make up the quantity; and not more than one in ten of them would consent to make their tracts longer than about two miles, and many of them not more than one. But occasionally a claimant, more far seeing or more confident of the future, or perhaps stimulated thereto by some "Yankee" (who had agreed with the claimant to purchase his claim and take an assignment of it, or to take it after the patent should issue) would extend his claim four miles or more in depth, so as to include nearly 640 acres allowed by the law. But these cases were exceptional and did not amount to one in twenty.

Very generally the adjoining claimants would make their claims of the same depth, and most generally about two miles, so as to make the rear of their claims a straight line; but occasionally would come in the midst of them, a more modest claimant who refused to extend his claim more than about one mile. This, of course, rendered the rear of the body of claims jagged and unequal, and the consequence of this was, that when the government some years after surveyed the public lands, finding a considerable body of claims extending the same distance back and bounded alike by one straight rear line, omitted to notice the fact, that among these claims were some which only extended back about half the distance, and the land in the rear of these short claims was thus by mistake, left unsurveyed, and treated as if part of the claim in front. And though the original claimants knew that these lands were not included in their grants, their descendants who were generally illiterate, most of them unable to read, really believed that such lands were a part of the front claim which they had inherited, and they treated them as such in perfect good faith, selling, mortgaging, and leasing them as if a part of the front grant. And they might well do so in good faith, as the patents for a large portion of these claims were sent on to Michigan in 1812, and were captured by the British on a schooner bringing them, and the heirs of the claimants, totally unacquainted with routine, never troubled themselves to enquire, and with their limited knowledge, could not, if they wished, have ascertained the truth in relation to these grants. There were several thousand acres of these so-called "lost-lands," many of which were among the best in the county. Between 1850 and 1854 (while Hon. Charles Noble was surveyor general in Michigan), a full and complete survey of such lands was made and returned to the general land office in Washington. But the difficulty in making provision, upon equitable principles, for the adjustment of the various complications which had grown up under such a state of things, has prevented any adjustment of these titles, and the truly paternal nature of our government toward those who have, in good faith, converted the wilderness into fertile fields, has prevented, and it is to be hoped, will long prevent any hasty legislation which might disturb the occupants of such lands. Similar cases occurred in Wayne county along the Detroit river, the River Rouge, etc., in reference to which special acts have been passed, and while I was in the U. S. Senate the claim of Ephraim P. Abbott to a tract of this "lost land" in that county came before Congress, which was disposed of upon equitable principles by the act of January 19, 1877.

And upon similar principles nearly, if not quite, all such claims ought to be settled in the county of Monroe. The possession of these various tracts of lost land led to much litigation in that county, and the connection of the public surveys with the prior grants of claims led to some litigation in another way. The surveyor of the private claims did not always mark the side lines of some of the claims, isolated from the general body of claims, and the government surveyor, on some occasions, included in the public surveys large portions of such claims; and the government lands were bought in good faith, but afterwards found to fall within the patent of a prior claim. Such was the case of a purchase of public land by Wolcott Lawrence, in Raisinville, some eight miles above Monroe on the river; a large part of whose purchase turned out to be within the bounds of a prior patent or a claim which had been purchased by Christopher Bruckner, and this case, after a long litigation, was settled by the decision of the Supreme Court of Michigan, in Bruckner's Lessee v. Lawrence, 1 Doug. 19; and all other cases of a similar kind were settled or decided on the basis of this decision.

While on the subject of the public lands and land grants, it is proper to say that there was one Indian reservation within the limits of Monroe county, of nine sections of land at a place called Macon, on the River Raisin where the River Macon falls into the River Raisin. This was reserved to the Ottawa, Chippewa, Wyandotte, and Pottawattomie Indians by Hull's treaty of Detroit, of Nov. 17, 1807. But by the treaty at the foot of the rapids of the Miami, made by Lewis Cass and Duncan McArthur on the part of the United States with these and other tribes of Indians, Sept. 29, 1817, all these lands except three sections "on the River Raisin at the place called Macon," was ceded to the United States. The 16th article of this treaty granted to "the Rector of the Catholic church of St. Ann, of Detroit, for the use of the said church, and to the corporation of the college of Detroit in common, each one-half of three sections of land, * * * "on the River Raisin at a place called Macon, and three sections of land not yet located;" and the superintendent of Indians affairs of Michigan (the governor) was authorized to select the said tracts of land.

In suits which I brought in behalf of the church in 1841, to recover the three sections at the Macon for which a patent had been issued January 26, 1826, by the President (John Quincy Adams) to the Rector of the church and his successors, it became necessary to ascertain how the patent came to be issued for the three sections at the Macon in severalty to the Rector of the church and his successors in office, or how the Rector became the owner in severalty. For this purpose it was necessary to ascertain what was "the college of Detroit," and how, if at all, a partition had been made. I enquired of all the old inhabitants I knew, at Detroit and Monroe. Mr. Fraser, the father of the Michigan bar, could give me no information. James A. Van Dyke, who was counsel for the church at Detroit, after months of enquiry, failed to learn. I enquired of Austin E. Wing, who had been a resident of Detroit from near the date of the treaty, but he could remember nothing of the "college of Detroit." Finally it occurred to me that Gen. Cass, who had recently returned from France, and was then (1843) at Detroit, and who was one of the commissioners who made the treaty, must know what he had understood by the "college of Detroit." I went with Mr. Van Dyke to see him. At first he, like the rest, seemed oblivious of the whole matter; but, after thinking for a few minutes, "Ah," said he, "I have it. The college of Detroit was the nest egg of the University of Michigan. The university had been incorporated by an act of the governor and judges, drawn up by Judge Woodward, by such a pedantic and uncouth name, that even if we could recollect it (which was difficult) we always refused to adopt, and we chose to call it the 'College of Detroit.' The name given in the act I have forgotten. Let me reflect a moment. Ah, it was the Catholo—the Catholopistemiad, and if you can find the old records of the university, they will explain all. I think, though I am not sure, the three sections assigned to and selected by, the university, were the Toledo sections. I know there was a partition between the church and the college, but I have forgotten the particulars."

With this information I soon found in the office of the Secretary of State, the act incorporating the "Catholopistemiad," which had never been printed, but had remained unknown to the public and uncited from the day of its passage. And I found the original record of the action of the church and college in the hands of Matt Williams at Detroit, containing a full and formal partition recorded between the Rector of the church and the corporation of the college (university); the three sections at the Macon being assigned to the Rector of the church and the three sections yet unlocated, to the university. I found also that Austin E. Wing, Philip Lecuyer and another gentleman whose name I have forgotten (but I think it was Brown) were appointed to examine and select the other three sections on behalf of the university; that they had performed this duty (but did not select the Toledo lands as supposed by Gov. Cass), and that they had made an able report extolling in enthusiastic, though no more than truthful terms, the great excellence of Michigan lands, and the advantages to settlers which Michigan offered over most of the States of the Union. This paper is eminently prophetic, and shows that the writer (Austin E. Wing) had, for a man of that day, a wonderfully accurate prevision of the then future of Michigan. This paper ought to be published, and I would insert it here, if it had any special local reference to the county of Monroe of which I am speaking.

But, to proceed: I found that the State had already sold part of the lands selected (of these three sections) and thus ratified the partition. And with the aid of act 53 of the laws of 1841, I found no further difficulty in recovering the three sections at the Macon for the church, though the case went to the supreme court, my old friend, Alpheus Felch, being the counsel on the other side.

As to the other six sections of the reserve, they were proclaimed for sale by the government in 1839 or 1840; but at my suggestion (I was then a clerk in the land office at Monroe, though practicing law) John D. Pierce, then superintendent of public instruction for the State, applied to have these sections assigned to the State as school lands to make up deficiencies for school sections in the county of Monroe, covered by what were called the "old French private claims." I made out the papers for the signature of the Governor, and the commissioner of the United States land office at once recognized the claim and the lands were so assigned.

While in the Michigan Senate in the winter of 1850, I brought to the attention of Francis W. Shearman, then superintendent of public instruction, the original charter of the "Catholopistemiad or University of Michigania," and suggested to him that it ought to be published. (I had already used a certified copy of it in the suit I have mentioned.) He at once accepted the suggestion, and in the next report inserted the full text of the act. In this way the original charter of the Michigan University first saw the light in print, and was at last rescued from the oblivion to which its pedantic and unchristian name had theretofore consigned it.

Having thus disposed of these preliminaries, I now refer to my own advent to the county of Monroe from my native State of New York, in May, 1836. Not being of a martial turn of mind, I did not venture into Michigan until all the dangers of the "Toledo war" had passed. And that this was a most dangerous war I have very strong evidence from an eye witness, as an excellent old lady of my acquaintance who dwelt on the north bank of the River Raisin above the city of Monroe, used frequently to say she had lived through three wars. 1st, Gen. Wayne's war; 2d, Tecumseh's war (the last war with England), and 3d, the "Washtenaw war" (by which she meant the Toledo war, —the Washtenaw contribution to the Michigan army having marched down the River Raisin by her place), and that the "Washtenaw war" was the worst of all, for the Washtenaws had stolen all her geese, turkeys, hens, and chickens. And then again, several successive legislatures of Michigan might be brought to show the dangers and calamities to which Lewis E. Bailey's horse was exposed in that war. I prudently avoided all these dangers by waiting until they were over, and Michigan had become an independent State, though not yet one of the United States. But on the 12th of May, 1836, having just heard of the disappearance of the ice from the harbor of Buffalo, I started for Monroe, Michigan, by wagon, with others from Ovid, New York, to Lyons, intending to settle in Michigan. We took a packet boat on the Erie canal at Lyons, and in the wonderfully short period of two days arrived at Buffalo, May

15, 1836. On the morning of Monday, May 16th, we embarked on the steamer Michigan for Detroit. This steamer was considered the queen of the lakes, being some 200 feet long, and near 50 feet beam, with two heavy low pressure engines, one on each side (enough to weigh her down without additional loading). On the 18th of May, after a very pleasant passage, we arrived at Detroit in the morning, and, taking breakfast at the Steamboat Hotel, then kept by "Uncle Ben. Woodworth," I took the boat Andrew Jackson for Monroe. This boat as well as the General Brady, her consort, and which together constituted a daily line from Detroit to Toledo, then a village of nearly 500 inhabitants, was a boat at least twice as long as she was broad. General Brady was on board, still a fine, erect, gentlemanly old man, and every inch a soldier, as he had been from his youth. The voyage to Monroe was stormy and tempestuous, the boat rolled and tumbled like a tub, having a peculiar faculty for diving and always coming up all right, like a duck, and for the last time in my life I became very seasick. But about one o'clock in the afternoon we entered the mouth of the River Raisin and steamed up its tortuous course to the dock, about a mile below the then village of Monroe (the ship canal not then being completed, which subsequently shortened the distance by some three or four miles).

I found Monroe a somewhat scattering village—the village proper being confined to the south side of the river, while the portion on the north side was known as Frenchtown.

The only public building at the time of my arrival in the village was an old yellow two-story wooden building, the upper part of which was used as a court-house and the lower as a jail. This was on the southwest quarter of the public square in front of where the Presbyterian church now stands, and it had a small space in the rear surrounded by a stockade and serving as a yard for prisoners. Within a few days after my arrival the ground was broken for a new court-house on the present site, and this building was completed and ready for use in the spring of 1838, and the old court-house soon after removed. The River Raisin bank was on the north side of the public square, fronting on Washington street, and the land office was kept in the basement. Strong's hotel was a few years since erected on the same ground and on that adjoining at the west then covered by the Episcopal church. A toll bridge crossed the river at the foot of Monroe street, which was the same year made a free bridge, and a new one on the same site was soon after built, and some four or five years after, another at the foot of McComb street. The entire village, including the Frenchtown site, had from 1,800 to 2,000 inhabitants, though it claimed to have near 3,000. And, if all the transient persons then there for the purpose of land speculation were counted, the population would probably have been 3,000, for at that time the rage of speculation was at its height, and the hotels, or rather taverns, were full of them, as well as the private houses which could take boarders. This spirit of speculation seemed to have attacked the people of all the northern states, and to some extent the southern, like an epidemic, and a general rush was made for Michigan and other western lands, such as has never since been seen east of the Rocky Mountains. And small as Monroe then was, it was larger than Chicago, and quite generally believed to have better prospects for becoming a large city. There was a United States land office at Monroe covering a district including Monroe, Lenawee, and Hillsdale counties, and the southern tier of townships in Jackson, Washtenaw, and Wayne counties as far east as the Huron river, Levi S. Humphrey being register and Daniel B. Miller receiver. I went into this land office as assistant clerk to Ira R. Grosvenor, then chief clerk to the register, and continued in that position till the 5th of July of that year (1836), when the office was closed until December following, when it again opened under Gershom T. Bulkley, register, and I became his only clerk, and so remained until 1841, when the office was removed to Detroit, nearly all the lands in the district being then sold. The great bulk of the lands really good for cultivation without drainage had been disposed of prior to the closing of the office in July, but the sales for May and June were large, I think over $100,000 per month. And it may tend to give some idea of the reckless spirit of speculation to mention the fact that, on the 4th of July, 1836, Charles H. and William T. Carroll entered 40,000 acres, their only mode of selection being to take all that were left in most of the townships in that part of the district situate in Monroe, Wayne, Washtenaw, and I think some townships in Lenawee and Hillsdale. These were nearly all low and wet lands, which, by drainage, have mostly become valuable. But if the owners retained them until they were drained, and paid all the State, county, and township, as well as ditch taxes, they must have found it a bad speculation, and every acre of the land, including interest and taxes, must have cost them much more than the land could be sold for, probably two or three times as much. But speculation was not confined to public lands; it ran quite as strongly to the founding of cities and villages, and innumerable city and village plats were laid out, and hundreds of thousands of shares and lots in such imaginary cities and villages found ready sale. Men not worth $1,000 would purchase tracts in and near Monroe, for $20,000, $30,000, or $50,000, paying a small sum down and giving mortgage for the balance, and often selling at a much larger sum, a few actually making money in this way, but almost all losing in the end, and finding themselves hopelessly in debt from which they only obtained relief under the bankrupt law of 1841. And many of those who had acquired a large property before this rage of speculation set in were swept along by the tide and incurred liabilities which reduced them to comparative poverty, though they scorned the idea of taking the benefit of the bankrupt law. Among these were Daniel B. Miller, Levi S. Humphrey, Austin E. Wing, and others. For myself, coming from Seneca county, N. Y., a land of sober and steady habits, where men never thought of purchasing more than they had the means to pay for, and where a sale or trade for even $5,000 would be a matter for months of deliberation, I was amazed and bewildered, and yet not so entirely bewildered as I probably should have been had I had any money to invest. But having nothing, and not being able to see how men could become rich by simply trading the same jackets with each other, I was fortunately not deceived or drawn into the whirlpool, but looked upon the whole as a kind of nightmare which could not last, and so wrote my friends at the east.

Gen. Jackson's celebrated specie circular came none too soon. I predicted the crash which was sure to come, and which would have been the worse the longer it was delayed. It would have been better for the country had it been issued a year sooner. At that day the comparative importance of railroads as a means of transportation, as compared with navigation by water—by lakes, rivers, canals,—was understood by none, and it was not supposed that railroads could ever successfully compete with lake or river navigation, or even with canals, in the carrying of freight for long distances; nor was it then supposed practicable to construct railroads, for any sum which would render them paying enterprises, in many places which have since been found practicable and profitable. I remember well that it was not until about 1840, that the project of constructing a railroad along the Hudson river began to be seriously entertained, and then the general opinion of the press was: First, That it was impracticable to construct a railroad through the Highlands, and, second, That it could not compete with the river navigation, except in the winter, when navigation was closed. It was believed also to be very problematical whether a railroad along and near the route of the Erie canal could compete with that canal in carrying freights except in the winter. And capitalists had not sufficient confidence in such an experiment to form a single company from Schenectady (where a railroad had before been completed to Albany), through to Buffalo, and this was only accomplished by several successive companies, each for a short distance. The whole question of railroad transportation was yet an experiment, and very few had any confidence that such roads could ever successfully compete with transportation by water. With such ideas prevalent everywhere, it is not strange that some of the most intelligent men, not only in Michigan, but in the Eastern states, should have considered Monroe, at the west end of Lake Erie, a most eligible point for a large city. That it was then generally so considered is shown by the fact, that some among the most competent and intelligent men of the State, and some of whom for a long time exercised a very large, not to say controlling influence, settled in Monroe. Such men as Austin E. Wing, Warner Wing, Dan B. Miller, Charles and David A. Noble, Levi L. Humphrey, Robert McClelland, Alpheus Felch, and Wolcott Lawrence, all men of brains and enterprise, settled there prior to 1836, and had full faith in the future prospects of Monroe.

Gen. Cass and several leading men of the State of New York, Judge John P. Cushman of Troy, Jacob D. Lansing of Lansingburg, Thomas W. Olcott of Albany, with some others (generally known as the Cass Co.), through Austin E. Wing of Monroe, in 1835 or early in 1836 purchased the lands on the south side of the River Raisin (extending back to Plumb Creek) including about all the River front at and near the head of navigation, together with all the lands on the opposite, north side of the river, from the point where the old Detroit road left the river (some distance above) down some distance below the head of navigation, including the whole of several old French claims. They also purchased about 10,000 acres of land called the Great Prairie, situated partly in the western part of Monroe County, but mostly near the east line of Lenawee county. These lands at Monroe, when I arrived there in 1836, and for some time after, would have been considered cheap at $300,000 or $400,000. Monroe became a city in 1837,* and as the appropriations from congress were tardy, the city taxed itself for completing the upper part of the ship canal across a bend of the river, and after two or three years completed it. Monroe was then struggling with its great rival Toledo; and until the Wabash and Erie Canal was completed, Monroe was in the ascendant. But by 1844 or 1845 this canal was completed, and Monroe began to see its declining prospects, but with heroic courage it still struggled on. The Cass company, however, began to see the hand-writing upon the wall, and thought it time to get quit of a bad speculation; and, in 1844, Austin E. Wing having become discouraged with the prospects, turned over the agency of the company to me. Finally, in 1846 or 1847, a partition between the several owners was brought about, Henry Ledyard acting for Gen. Cass; Joseph Clark (then of Detroit) for one of the owners, and I for the others; and each of the owners from time to time disposed of his portion as purchasers offered, but at far lower prices generally than had been originally paid in the purchase, to say nothing of the loss by taxes and interest.

---

*The following is a list of Mayors of Monroe: Geo. B. Harleston, elected April, 1837; James Q. Adams, 1838; Dan B. Miller, 1839 and 1840; Robert McClelland, 1841; Walter P. Clark, 1842; Jas. J. Godfroy, 1843, 1845 and 1846; Sam'l J. Holley, 1847; H. V. Man, 1848; James Armitage, 1849; John Burch, 1850; E. G. Morton, 1851; D. A. Noble, 1852; S. R. Arnold, 1853, 1864, and 1865; Walter W. Prentice, 1854; G. W. Strong, 1855; E. G. Brigham, 1856; F. Walldorf, 1857, 1858, 1859, 1860, and 1866; A. I. Sawyer, 1868, 1869, 1870, and 1877; Heman J. Redfield, 1871, 1872, 1873, 1874, and 1875; George Spaulding, 1876; Jacob Van Wormer, 1878; H. S. Noble, 1879, 1880 and 1883; Burton Parker, 1881, and 1882.

In 1852 and 1853 a line of steamers was established from Buffalo to Monroe and Toledo, consisting of the Southern Michigan, the Northern Indiana, and the City of Buffalo, the largest and most sumptuous steamers that ever sailed the lakes, making Monroe the direct route from Buffalo to Chicago, and from that time to the close of the year 1856 the prospects of Monroe again boomed up. But about this time the railroads along the south shore of Lake Erie being completed, the steamers could no longer compete with the railroad, and the line of steamers was withdrawn. From this time it was clearly seen that Monroe was out of the direct line of travel and transportation from the east to the west, and that Toledo was at the right point for that purpose. But the Wabash & Erie canal which had first secured to Toledo her precedence, soon began to lose its importance, as railroads were extended along its route, and is now practically abandoned, like nearly all the canals which had been constructed, superseded by railroads, with the single exception of the Erie canal through New York, which, owing to the importance of the route and the facts that it has been greatly enlarged and made free of tolls, is still capable of competing, as to heavy freights, with the great N. Y. Central and other roads. And it has finally become established that the chief beneficial purpose of either lake, river, or canal navigation is to so far compete with railroads as to keep down the charges for freight within something like reasonable limits; and how long it will continue to serve even this purpose is still problematical. No such revolution in the means and manner of transportation has ever before occurred, and so far as human foresight can now predict, is not likely again to occur in the history of the world. But in view of the past, and making due allowance for future inventions and discoveries, it is not safe to predict anything. My own opinion is, that discoveries and inventions are still in their infancy, and that a century hence our descendants will look with as much mingled wonder and compassion upon the ignorance of our age as we do at the ignorance of three centuries ago, for the progress of knowledge is not merely in proportion to years, but its speed is in more than arithmetical ratio owing to the rapid accumulation of facts, the deductions from which, as well as from those we now possess, will constitute the science of the future.

But to return to Monroe. Situate as it is, between Detroit on the one side and Toledo on the other, and the Southern Canada R. R. running through the northwestern portion of the county, and the Ann Arbor and Toledo railroad from the northwestern to the southeastern portion, have brought more than half the county practically nearer either Detroit or Toledo than to the city of Monroe, and deprived it of the share of trade and business it formerly enjoyed, and diminished its relative importance as a place of business. This, however, is not an isolated or exceptional case of the effect of railroads upon the smaller towns through the country permeated by them. The general result of the system—as imperative as a general law—has been, and will continue to be, to create a tendency of all business to a few great centers. And this again is only a branch of a still more general tendency or law, which railroads did not create, but which they, together with all other corporations for business, have powerfully tended to develop and augment the tendency to concentrate large amounts of capital in a comparatively few hands, and thus divide our population into two classes, employers and employed, rather than to encourage personal independence and individual competition, and therefore, a more general distribution among the masses. But in these respects, railroads and other aggregations of corporate wealth, all of which seem to be necessary for the accomplishment of any great enterprise not undertaken by the government, only inherit the inevitable infirmity of all human inventions, contrivances, and institutions,—even the best and wisest—that of producing, among great benefits, many incidental evils—and, under the present order of nature or of Providence, in which good and evil are so inextricably mixed in human affairs that scarcely any important human action can be performed, certainly no great enterprise, however good upon the whole, can be achieved without some evil incident; it is quite vain to think of enjoying the good without encountering the evil. And no human invention, institution, or enterprise, can be denounced as bad which produces largely more good than evil. The whole sphere for the exercise of human wisdom, benevolence, and patriotism is limited to an honest and persistent effort to augment the good and to extinguish or ameliorate the evil. But with our best efforts, many of the tares must be left with the wheat until the harvest.

But this is no place for the discussion of philosophic theories, and I return again to the city of Monroe, which will always be dear to me as the place where the best years of my manhood, from the age of twenty-four to that of sixty-two, were spent, and around which cluster the dearest memories of my life (excepting those of my childhood and youth)—when for so many years I personally knew nearly every man, woman, and child, and they all personally knew me, but where most of those I once met in active life are now to be found only by their tombstones; and most of those who have since grown up from childhood to manhood are strangers to me, as I am to them. I must still say of Monroe that it is yet one of the pleasantest towns for residence in the State. A large portion of her people are among the most intellectual to be found in the State, educated and refined. The town is embowered with trees, and fruits and flowers abound perhaps more than in any other town of the State, and her suburbs are embellished with the richest vineyards. Taken all together, I know no pleasanter place to live in for those who wish to pass a quiet life. She may yet regain commercial importance by promoting manufactures. And the wealthy business men of Toledo (less than an hour's ride distant), may there seek quiet for their families, and still conveniently carry on their business in Toledo.

Before closing this preliminary paper I will yield to the dictates of my head and my heart by saying a few words of the early French settlers and their immediate descendants, as I found them in 1836, and as I knew them for years after. They constituted at that time the majority of the population in the townships of Erie (Bay settlement), Sassille (Otter Creek), and Frenchtown (then including Ash), and nearly half the population of the village of Monroe and township of Raisinville. They were mostly uneducated in the sense in which we generally use that term, not much, if any over half of them able to read even their own native (French) language, and not certainly more than one in four able to speak the English language, nor more than one in twenty who could write it correctly.

This led to the necessity of employing English speaking lawyers or business men to write their deeds and other business papers, and these last, knowing as little of French, or the sounds of the letters of their alphabet, as their clients did of the English, would write the names of the English sounds of the letters, which soon resulted in the complete metamorphosis of many of the French names to such an extent that it became in many cases impossible to trace the names back to their French origin. (If I had the time I could give many ludicrous instances of this transformation of names, but I must proceed.) In many cases also the people had acquired nick-names by which they were as well or better known than by their true original names, and the English speaking people employed to write their deeds and other instruments mistook these for their true names, and sometimes a second christian name for a surname, and in this way their true names were practically forgotten, the nick-name or christian name taking their place. Thus one rather important family by the name of Tuott was transformed into Durall, and another from Saucoeur into Tessier. These are only examples, of which many others might be given. But this is but an instance of a general rule. In the period of transition from an ignorant or uncultivated age, in which every individual adopted the spelling which best accorded to his own ear, to one in which a common or general standard was, by general assent adopted, every imaginable and, to us, unimaginable form of orthography was adopted, not only as to the names of persons, but as to the spelling of ordinary words. Similar changes of names have taken place everywhere under similar conditions, especially where our language has been replaced by another. The transformations were greater from the same causes among the Hollanders who settled along the Hudson and the Mohawk.*

---

*Mere accidents gave names. Thus a man by the name of Brodt, in the passage across the Atlantic had a son born in the midst of a storm. He was christened Storm Vandusee (storm of the sea). This was assumed as the family name, and thus originated the name of Vandusess.

And the great Schuyler family of New York were for generations known by the surname of Peterse (down even to the time of General Schuyler), and so signed their names to written instruments, because the father of the first settlers of that family was named Peter, Peterse or Peterson, meaning the son of Peter. So the true surname of the family of Rutgers was Jacobson, the first settler being Rutgus Jacobson (See preface to the work of Professor Pierson on the genealogy of the early families of Albany), Rutgers becoming the family name. It was not uncommon to find what was intended for the same name spelled in a great variety of ways according to the fancy of the writers. Thus I find in the old Dutch and subsequent English records my own name spelled in eighteen different ways: beginning with Korstensen and proceeding through Koristensen, Karistense, Christensen, Christiaanse, Christianse, and finally with many other variations, ending in Christiancy (all intending to mean "the son of Christian"). The most ludicrous blunders however, were when the Dutch undertook to spell English names, or the Englishman make the same attempt with the Dutch, or either attempted the French names. Thus, as samples, the Dutch Records of Albany and Schenectady spell the familiar name of Jones in three different ways, "T. Sans, J. Jans, and Shawns." The English settlers made equal blunders with Dutch names, and both equal blunders with French names; thus together they converted the French "Du Frieuox" into "Fruax," Beaufils" into "Bovie," and "Barrois" into "Barroway." But this can be no subject of wonder, when the records of the Mayor's court, and other courts at Albany in English under English rule as late as 1698, spelled the word "plaintiff" plentive—the word "ten," tenn—the word "suit," sute—"denies," denys—"desired," desyered—"parties," partys—"fire," fyre—"verdict," verdecht—and "tongs," tongues. The same individual after spelling the same word in different ways, anything like uniformity of orthography, even in England, first began to appear in the days of Addison and his compeers. But we are indebted to Doctor Samuel Johnson's Dictionary for the substantial uniformity which has since been established. The case, as all scholars know, has been similar with all European, and probably

But, speaking specially of the French inhabitants of Monroe county, they were nearly all farmers, and lived by the cultivation of the soil. Some few might be called large farmers, but mostly they cultivated much less ground than the same number of American farmers generally under like circumstances. Until 1828 or 1830 they had had no market for a surplus except the small local demand among themselves, and by habit had quite generally come to think there was no great object in raising a crop much beyond the necessary annual supply for their own families. And this habit continued, to a considerable extent, till after I came to the county, but gradually wore away. They were unambitious, limiting their wants mainly to the real necessaries of life, which were easily supplied; industrious so far as they felt labor to be necessary, but with none of that disposition to excessive exertion for the sake of gain or the rapid accumulation of wealth which generally distinguished the American of New England descent. They did not see the wisdom of over-exertion, nor believe that happiness consisted in the constant over-exercise of the mental or physical powers for accumulation of wealth. They were simple and inexpensive in their habits and content with little. All devoted Catholics, they scrupulously observed all the fête days of the church, and followed implicitly the instructions of their clergy, who judging from the effects, must have been faithful shepherds of their flock, kind and obliging to all, good neighbors and faithful friends. In no people have I ever seen the virtues of paternal, filial, and fraternal affection more fully developed. By nature they were deferential, polite, and hospitable, not only among themselves but towards strangers. In short, they were a very amiable and pleasant people, and their standard of morality and integrity was as high as among any people I have ever become acquainted with, crime being almost absolutely unknown. Few of them had much of the education to be derived from books, but there were many strong thinkers and men of sound judgment, of great and deserved influence, such as the Godfroys, the Navarres, the Roberts, the Duvals, Fontaines, Durochers, and many others too numerous to mention. And in a legal practice of over twenty years in that county I thought this class of men among the best and most reliable jurors the county afforded. Full reliance could always be placed upon their fidelity to truth and justice.

To-day little difference can be seen between the French inhabitants of Monroe and the other American citizens who have settled among them, and with whom they have intermarried and mingled in all the business and relations of life. Education has become general. Though nearly all are still able to speak French, English is the language generally spoken. Their age of seclusion and Arcadian simplicity is past, and like ourselves, they constitute but so many individuals in the common homogeneous mass of English-speaking American citizens.

---

to some extent with all written languages. [The compiler of these "collections" [first edition] may here observe that the writers spell the same names in various ways, and as different families spell their names differently, he is, unless acquainted with the person mentioned, compelled to "follow copy" right or wrong.]

CONTINUATION OF THE HISTORY OF MONROE

BY TALCOTT E. WING

Read June 14, 1883

In a former contribution to this Society, the history of Monroe county was brought up to the close of the war of 1812. The brutal conduct of Col. Proctor's allies, bent on plunder, thirsting for blood and the scalps for which they received two dollars each from the British government, rendered it necessary for the wives and children of the settlers to spend the six weeks prior to their flight to Ohio, in the stockade, or fort, on the premises now occupied and owned by Edward C. Chapman, on Elm avenue. So intolerable was the annoyance and danger, the Americans with their families fled to Ohio and Kentucky, the French settlers to Canada, and for the following three years, this portion of the State was deserted. Mails were, however, regularly carried from Detroit to Sandusky by the Indian trails, weekly, and three years after tri-weekly, by Francis Consino, of Erie, and Mr. Banen of Lassalle, contractors, on French ponies, who performed their trips very regularly, and with great speed, when we consider there were no roads, or bridges across the streams. Their approach to each postoffice on the route was announced by the old-fashioned tin horn. Persons traveling then to or from Michigan, timed their departure by these mail carriers, whom they followed as guides.

One after another of the families in 1816, '17, and '18, returned to Frenchtown, the principal settlement on the north side of the river Raisin. All of the stores and trading posts were on the north bank of the river, on the front of Campau, Godfroy, and Lacroix farms, now occupied by residences of Louis Lafontain and E. B. Lewis, and the flourishing nurseries of Messrs. Reynolds, Lewis, and Ilginfritz. A strife then arose for the location of the county seat on the site of Frenchtown, on the north side of the river, but the proposition of Joseph Loranger to locate in town of Monroe, in consideration of his granting public grounds, with streets and alleys, was accepted, and county seat was established on the south side, the present site of the city of Monroe.

It was during the three years that Daniel Mulholland, Samuel Agnew, Gen. Levi S. Humphrey, Levi Marsh, Daniel S. Bacon, Col. Oliver Johnson, Samuel Felt, Almon Chase, Alcott Chapman, Thomas Wilson, Luther Harvey, Henry Disbrow, Dr. Harry Conant, Walcott Lawrence, Seneca Allen, Robert Clark, Col. Taylor and Col. Charles Lanman, names now familiar to our older citizens, came as the pioneers of southern Michigan.

In 1819 the court-house was built, and toll bridge across the river Raisin completed. The remains from the burying ground then occupying the land between First street and Front street, were exhumed and removed to the old cemetry south of Sixth street; but one living witness of the transfer, Mrs. Sarah Rowe, of Erie, remains with us.

In 1816, Dr. Horatio Conant (uncle of our present Secretary of State), settled at Maumee, and was appointed by General Cass, then governor of Michigan, justice of the peace. In 1819, Seneca Allen held a commission from the Governor of Ohio as justice of the peace, with jurisdiction over the same disputed territory, notified Dr. Conant that he must not attempt to do any business under his commission from the Governor of Michigan. But Allen, in December, 1819, had an engagement to marry a couple on the north or

Maumee side of the river. The river was high, full of running ice, and very unsafe to cross. Conant lived near the banks of the river on the Maumee side, Allen near the bank on the Perrysburg side and nearly opposite. Allen finding it impracticable to cross to fill his engagement, called to Dr. Conant across the river and requested him to marry the couple. The doctor reminded Allen of his former prohibition under his commission; but Allen insisted on the ground that necessity knows no law. Dr. Conant married the couple, and received for his marriage fee, a jack-knife.

July 14, 1817, Monroe county was established, then including all of Lenawee and a portion of the present counties of Wayne and Washtenaw, and the county court was to be held at such place not exceeding two miles from the house of Francis Lasselle, on the bank of the river Raisin, as the court might designate.

September 4, 1817, the town of Monroe was established and made the county seat of Monroe county. In December of the same year, provision was made for the construction of the first court-house, the second story of which was used for the court, while the east part of the first story served as the residence of the jailer, and the west part for the jail. The second story, or court room, was the only room for public assemblies for either religious, political or secular purposes for the following fifteen years.

June 1, 1819, John Anderson, Oliver Johnson, and twelve others were authorized to build and maintain for twenty-five years, a toll-bridge across the River Raisin, which eventually gave place to the present Monroe street bridge.

September 10, 1822, Monroe county was established as it now is, including the disputed territory, but attached to it was the present county of Lenawee.

June 30, 1824, the seat of justice for Lenawee county was established, but the county was not organized until November, 1826. All suits then pending before the Monroe county court were to be considered before that court.

April 19, 1825, Laplaisance Bay Harbor Company was organized by John Anderson and seven others, and was the harbor for southern Michigan until the completion of the government canal in 1842.

December 29, 1826, our delegate in Congress was instructed to protest against any change of the southern boundary, a premonitory symptom of the Toledo war.

In April, 1827, the village of Monroe was incorporated. Common schools were established in each township. The first township meeting of Port Lawrence was held at the house of Eli Hubbard, who was the first supervisor, and supervisors were annually elected until the close of the Toledo war.

The Catholic congregation, now known as St. Mary's, was organized October 10, 1780, by Father Friapeete, and ground for a church and pastoral residence selected on the Momini farm, two miles west of Monroe, on the north side of the river. The adjoining half acre was donated by Joseph Hivon. The first church building in Monroe county was soon after erected thereon, but was never well adapted to their needs, and, in a dilapidated condition, was taken down in 1843. Its crumbling remains are still to be seen.

Most of the Canadian settlers were very poor, from the devastations of the late war. For years they had been visited by Jesuits and other missionaries of religious orders, who were sustained by voluntary contributions from

France, never asking any compensation for their services, therefore, for many years, not accustomed to contribute for the support of their pastors; hence it was difficult for years to educate them to the necessity of contributing for the support of religious services. At first, to support church obligations, the members contributed one twenty-fifth part of all they harvested from their farms, with one cord of wood delivered annually by each member at the pastoral residence. Subsequently they contributed four per cent of their receipts, and each individual male member, delivered annually, the one cord of wood. The Rev. Gabriel Richard visited this church in 1805, and from this time to 1827 he was energetic, not only in ministering to the church, but was very successful in giving aid to and obtaining aid from the government for those who had been rendered poor by the desolations of the war, and though he received assistance from time to time from other priests, he had the supervision of the church until 1827.

During his ministry, it became his duty, according to the rules of the church, to excommunicate one of his parishioners who had been divorced from his wife. The husband prosecuted him for defamation of character, and obtained a verdict of $1,000. This money Father Richard could not pay, and imprisonment for debt had not then been abolished, and he was imprisoned in the common jail; but just before this event, in 1823, he had been elected a delegate to Congress from this Territory, strange as it may seem to us, and he went directly from his prison to the floor of Congress. He was a man of superior ability, and rare benevolence, and died in Detroit, September 13, 1832.

From 1828 the priestly functions were performed by Father Vincent Badin, under whom the church on the old fair grounds was built, on the rise of ground in rear of the present French Catholic church, which was subsequently used by the Irish portion of the congregation; after him by his brother, Rev. Stephen Badin, who was Vicar General of the diocese of Baltimore. then of Cincinnati. In July, 1829. Father Samuel Smith was pastor, and he was succeeded by Father Cummings in 1831, who remained a few years. He was succeeded by Rev. Father Carabin, who came to Monroe from the church at Erie, during whose administration the large brick church now occupied by said church, was commenced in 1834, and entirely completed and consecrated in the absence of the bishop in 1839, by Father Kundig, who very recently died in Chicago.

The First Presbyterian Church of Monroe was organized in the old yellow court-house, by Rev. Moses Hunter and John Monteith, Jan. 13, 1820. The following named individuals constituted the first evangelical church organized in southern Michigan, viz.: Joseph Farrington, Persis Farrington, Isabella Mulholland, Mary Moore, Samuel Egnew, George Alford, Priscilla Alford, Polly Wells, Eliza D. Johnson, Samuel Felt, Ann Felt, Rebecca Rice, Henry Bliss, Nancy Bliss, Mrs. Sanborn, Lucy Egnew, who united with the church by letters of dismission from other churches, together with John Anderson, Eliza Anderson, Walcott Lawrence, and Caroline Lawrence (parents of the late Mrs. Gov. Felch), who were received on profession of their faith, of whom but one of the original members survives, viz.: Mrs. Eliza D. Johnson. During the year 1820, others were admitted into the fellowship of the church. Walcott Lawrence and Joseph Farrington, Henry Disbrow, and Oliver Johnson constituted the session. During the same year the Sabbath-school was organized under the superintendence of the late Charles Noble, the father of Charles W. Noble and Mrs. George S. Frost, now residents of Detroit.

Rev. Moses Hunter, who labored alternately at Monroe, Fort Meigs, and Perrysburg, came into the country at the solicitation of Rev. John Monteith, who was at the time the only English preacher in Detroit, and the instrument of doing much good as a missionary of the Gospel. From this time until 1829, the church was ministered to by Rev. Messrs. Frontis, Ely, Prince, and Goodman, when Rev. P. W. Warriner was installed their first pastor by the Presbytery of Monroe. Robert Clark and Henry Conant were in 1833 elected members of the session. Mr. Warriner resigned his pastoral office in the spring of 1834. It was during the year 1831, this church erected the first protestant church building in southern Michigan, now standing on the corner of First and Cass streets, at present owned and occupied by Zion's Evangelical Lutheran church. During the years 1835 and 1836, the church was supplied by the Rev. John Beattie and Rev. R. H. Conklin, during which time twenty-five accessions were made to its communion, making the number of communicants at that time 120.

In the year 1820, in the upper room of the old yellow court-house, which has given place to the First Presbyterian church (occupying nearly the same site), seventeen of the first settlers, viz.: Colonel John Anderson, Harry Conant (father of our present Secretary of State), Oliver Johnson, Jeremiah Lawrence, Thomas Wilson, David M. Jacobs, Timothy E. Felt, Luther Smith, William Goodale, Henry Disbrow, Walcott Lawrence, Samuel Felt, Joseph Farrington, John Cook, Charles Noble, Wyman A. Town, and Luther Harvey, assembled for the purpose of inquiring into the expediency of forming a bible society, and resolved, "In the strength of the God of the bible to place the sacred truth, without note or comment, in the hands of every family in the county of Monroe."

To appreciate in some degree the circumstances under which this organization was effected, we should be mindful of the moral darkness that then prevailed in this vicinity; of the very limited facilities for intercourse with, and for removed from commercial centres; limited in resources, with a very small amount of money, and that depreciated in value, they naturally contrasted their situation with the established and well regulated society from which they emigrated to seek their fortunes in the far west, and resolved upon laying well the foundations of society upon which their children and children's children could build.

The difficulties and embarrassments which attended the raising of means for the purchase of bibles and testaments, may be inferred from a resolution which I here copy from the original record.

> *Resolved*, As a sense of this society, that the initiation fee of fifty cents may be paid into the depository of this society in cash, wheat, or corn, as shall best suit the convenience of parties, the wheat or corn to be disposed of to the best advantage for the society by the board of directors.

I notice by an examination of the same records that the board of directors were compelled to institute suit against the miller with whom the grain was deposited to realize the amount deposited, thus subjecting them to as much trouble in realizing from the miller as it was to collect the fees originally.

The directors' report in January, 1823, as the result of persevering effort, shows that a copy of the sacred scriptures had been placed in the hands of every family in the county that was willing to receive. Their field of labor extended beyond the limits of Monroe county, embracing the counties of Lenawee, Washtenaw, and the southern portion of Wayne. The county of Monroe was, within nine years from its organization, three times thoroughly canvassed, and a bible or testament placed in the hands of every family willing to receive it. This society became auxiliary to the American Bible Society, and was as old, into four years. Through its agency over 7,000 bibles and testaments were distributed in this county.

METHODIST CHURCH

The Rev. William Mitchell was sent to this section of country in 1810, and preached at Detroit, River Rouge, and Monroe, and was followed the next year by the Rev. Mr. Holmes, who occupied the field and continued a year longer, ministering to a little band of twenty-three, but in consequence of the war most of the settlers were forced to flee, and the little band was scattered, and for the five subsequent years there was a suspension of effort by this denomination. In 1817 the Rev. Joseph Mitchell came frequently to minister, and as there was no public building in which to hold services, the residences of Daniel Mulholland, Sr., and Samuel Felt were occupied as the most commodious. He continued to preach from time to time until 1821, when Rev. John P. Kent succeeded him. He formed the first Methodist class, consisting of Samuel, Elizabeth, Seth, Ethel, and Abigail Choat, Jacob and Mary Parker, Lyman, Sarah, and Mary Hawey, and Philura West. The organization was effected on the south side of the River Raisin, about two miles west of the present city of Monroe, in the house of Jacob B. Parker, on the farm now owned and occupied by A. H. Dwight, the dairyman. Mr. Kent occupied the field but one year. After a long and useful ministry, this venerable man died at Lima, New York, in 1880, aged 88 years. He was succeeded in 1822 by Samuel Baker, and as his circuit embraced all the settled portion of Michigan except Sault Ste. Marie, and having but one assistant, his visits to Monroe were limited in number. He married one of the original class, Miss Sarah Hawey, and after his death she became the wife of the Rev. John A. Baughman, who occupied this circuit in 1825, and was justly regarded as one of the ablest and most successful of the veteran itinerants. His ministry in this State continued thirty-two years. Many now living still recall his preaching with great pleasure. His successors were George W. Walker and James W. Finlay. Rev. H. Colclazer and Elder Goddard assisted in forming a class within the village of Monroe in addition to that whose headquarters were two miles up the river. For the two following years, 1833-34, E. H. Pilcher and E. C. Garib preached in Monroe every alternate Sunday, occupying the old yellow court house for services.

During 1835-36 Rev. Robert Triggs Sen., with W. Gage, ministered to the church. In 1837 the church builling was erected on the lot where the elegant new church and parsonage now stand.

Rev. J. W. Davidson, through whose energy and industry the church was erected, occupied the pulpit but four Sundays. The indebtedness of the church was $2,500, and mortgaged to one of our citizens, J. Q. Adams, who transferred the mortgage to the Bank of Michigan. As a large portion of the subscriptions were payable in land, the mortgage was cancelled by a transfer of the lands to the bank. During the pastorate of Rev. A. M. Fitch the church was dedicated, in December, 1839. The Rev. J. A. Baughman supplied again the pulpit for one year. The Reverends A. M. Fitch, David Burns, Resin Sapp, James Shaw, H. Colclazer, R. R. Richards, Elijah Crane, T. C. Gardner, Seth Reed, Harrison Morgan, followed in succession as pastors. In 1853 the city and church meet with sore reverses. The magnificent steamers and boats which formed a link in the line of travel between the east and west were taken off the route between Monroe and Buffalo, and the tide of travel and transportation found other outlets; the removal of business and many families ensued, and the Rev. Seth Reed gave church letters to more than forty persons in one year. This, with the ravages of cholera, decimated the ranks of the church.

The following ministers came in the order of their names from 1856 to 1867. F. W. May, W. E. Bigelow, F. W. Warren, J. H. Burnham, L. C. York, and Wm. Fox. In 1867 the Rev. W. H. Shier, Presiding Elder, finding the old church building needing repairs, and failing to find a disposition on the part of the congregation to make them, undertook the task of securing subscriptions for a new brick church. A subscription of $20,000 was raised; the foundation of the edifice was laid on the corner of Monroe and Second streets.

Rev. J. W. Scott succeeded Mr. Shier, and it was not until during the pastorate of Rev. J. Venning, June 11, 1871, that the new church was dedicated, with a comfortable seating capacity of six hundred, with an excellent organ, heated by steam, and doubtless one of, if not the finest edifice in the conference. The cost thereof has far exceeded their original intentions, but through the energetic work of the subsequent pastors, J. C. Wortley, D. Carlton, J. O. Perrin, and Rev. J. E. Jacklin, the indebtness is now reduced to a nominal sum, and will be entirely cancelled within the next sixty days; the last of whom is the present incumbent, and is the thirty-seventh in the line of ministers who have served the church

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH

In September, 1831, the Rev. Richard Berry came to Detroit, on horseback, and in the old yellow court-house, the Episcopal service was for the first time publicly read in this county. Two months thereafter, accompanied by the late Hon. Charles C. Trowbridge, the same rector held public service again, at which time the first baptism occurred, that of Sidney Miller, Esq., now residing in Detroit, and a daughter of General Murray, of the British army. In the spring of 1832 the church was organized. General Murray and Seneca Allen were elected wardens, and the Rev. John O'Brien became the rector. The first church building was commenced in 1833, upon the lot where the rear portion of the Park hotel now stands. On the 3d of May, 1834, twenty-one persons were confirmed by Bishop McIlvaine. The Rev. John O'Brien continued rector of this church until 1842. The suggestion of his name gives rise to many pleasant memories, confined by no means to the membership of his church, for he was a godly man, highly esteemed, and unquestionably one of the finest scholars in the country.

In 1817 Gen. Cass and Duncan McArthur negotiated a treaty with several tribes of Indians at Fort Meigs, by which they secured three sections of land for the College of Detroit, which subsequently enured to the benefit of the university, but in the year 1842, through the exertions of Austin E. Wing, delegate to congress. Gov. Woodbridge, and others, a second township was granted, with permission to select the seventy-two sections in detached localities.

This grant was reaffirmed by congress upon the admission of Michigan into the union, and in organizing the university in 1837 the Legislature appropriated the whole for its benefit, together with the avails of the three sections for Detroit college. From this has come the entire endowment fund of the institution of our university.

From the organization of the territory of Michigan in 1805 the laws were framed by the governor and judges. June 7, 1824, Michigan's first representative Legislature (the territorial council) assembled at Detroit. The representatives from Monroe county were, in the years 1824-25, Hubert Lacroix and Walcott Lawrence; 1826-27, Hubert Lacroix and Laurent Durocher; 1828-29, Charles Noble and Laurent Durocher; 1830-31, Abraham Edwards and Laurent Durocher; 1832-33, Daniel S. Bacon and Laurent Durocher; 1834-35, Daniel S. Bacon and Laurent Durocher; from 1823 to 1825, Gabriel Richard. From 1825 to 1827, from 1827 to 1829, from 1831 to 1833, Austin E. Wing of Monroe county represented the territory as delegate to congress, and during his terms appropriations were made by congress, and contracts let, for turnpikes from Detroit south, west, and north.

When Ohio was admitted into the Union, February 19, 1803, her northern boundary was termed the Fulton line, and owing to a want of knowledge of the geographical position of Lake Erie, at the time Congress passed the enabling act, proved to be an impracticable line. The United States Government in 1812 authorized a new survey, which, owing to the war with Great Britain, was not completed until 1817, by William Harris. This survey was reported from land office department to the executive of Ohio, was adopted by Legislature of Ohio, but was never ratified by Congress as the boundary line between Michigan and Ohio. The territory in dispute extended the whole length of the northern boundary of Ohio, is about five miles in width, at the west end, and about eight miles in width at the east end. The early settlement at the mouth of the Maumee river, was first known as Swan Creek, afterwards as Port Lawrence, then as Vistula, and now as Toledo.

The early settlers, and in fact up to February, 1835, the inhabitants of the disputed territory acquiesced in being governed by the laws of Michigan Territory; but those in the eastern portion thereof, regarding their future consequence dependent on getting the eastern termination of the contemplated canal, then completed as far as Piqua, at the mouth of the Maumee river, became suddenly convinced that they were living in the wrong State, and if by siding with Ohio, concluded if the place would not be more healthy, it would certainly be more profitable. The Governor was urged to extend the laws of Ohio over the disputed territory. Governor Lucas then appointed three commissioners to run and remark the Harris line. Governor Mason of Michigan Territory, anticipating this, called the attention of the Michigan legislature, which passed an act, February 12, 1835, prohibiting, under a penalty of $1,000 or five years' imprisonment, the holding of any office, or the exercise of any official act by any person or persons not deriving authority from the Territory of Michigan, or government of the United States. A portion of the citizens were in sympathy with Michigan, another portion with Ohio, therefore the Governors of Ohio and Michigan were advised of the movements of each other.

On the 31st of March, 1835, Gov. Lucas of Ohio, accompanied by his staff and the boundary commissioners, and about 600 well-armed and equipped soldiers, arrived at Perrysburg on their way to run and remark the "Harris line."

Gov. Mason, with Gen. Joseph Brown, arrived at Toledo with a force under the immediate command of the latter, variously estimated from 800 to 1,200 men, and went into camp, ready to resist any advance of the Ohio authorities upon the disputed territory to run the boundary line or doing other acts inconsistent with Michigan's rights of jurisdiction over it.

Gen. Brown had for his staff, Capt. Henry Smith of Monroe, inspector; Major J. J. Ulman of Constantine, quartermaster; William E. Boardman of Detroit, and Alpheus Felch, aids-de-camp. The two governors found themselves confronted by a military force that had been called out to enforce the acts of their respective legislatures. Gov. Mason representing the tenant in possession, was content to rest at ease. Gov. Lucas found it convenient to observe "masterly inactivity" for some days. The whole country, in the meantime became wild with excitement.

Hon. Richard Rush of Philadelphia, and Col. Howard of Baltimore arrived from Washington, as commissioners from the President of the United States, to use their personal influence to stop all warlike demonstrations, accompanied by the Hon. Elisha Whittlesey of Ohio, as a voluntary peacemaker. They advised the abandonment of forcible measures and to wait for a peaceable settlement by congress, and recommended the Harris line should be run and remarked pursuant to the last act of the legislature of Ohio without interruption. Gov. Mason refused to agree to the proposition of Messrs. Rush and Howard, claiming the right of possession under the original act of congress creating the territory of Michigan, and having acquired peaceable possession he would not compromise the right of his people by a surrender of possession. Gov. Lucas accepted the proposition for a peaceable settlement until after the close of the next session of congress, and disbanded the military force he had collected. Gov. Mason refused to acquiesce in the proposition, partially followed suit, but still continued making preparations for any emergency that might arise. Gov. Lucas, in pursuance of the recommendations of the commissioners, thought he could run and remark the Harris line without serious molestation from the authorities of Michigan, and directed the commissioners to proceed in making the survey. Formidable preparations were promptly made to prevent the commissioners of Ohio from trespassing on the soil of Michigan. President Jackson, at this juncture, applied to Attorney-General Benjamin F. Butler, of New York, for his official opinion in regard to his power over the parties. The opinion was that "the mere running of the line will constitute an offense against the Territorial Act of Feb. 12, 1835, and if the commissioners of Ohio should attempt to execute the duties imposed on them, by the law of their State, prosecution may be instituted against them in the proper courts of the territory."

Notwithstanding the views of the authorities at Washington, the commissioners proceeded to run the line, commencing at the northwest corner of the State. Gen. Brown sent scouts through the woods to watch their movements.

When the surveying party got within Lenawee county, the under-sheriff of Lenawee county, with a warrant and posse, made his appearance to arrest them; but the commissioners and surveyors made their escape from the disputed territory, and reported through Gov. Lucas to Washington, the attack by a large force of Michigan, under Gen. Brown; they had been fired upon, and barely escaped with their lives. The breaking up of the surveying party produced great excitement throughout Ohio. Gov. Lucas, finding it impossible to run the line, as proposed by Messrs. Rush & Howard, called an extra session of the Legislature to meet on the eighth of June, which passed an act "to prevent the forcible abduction of the citizens of Ohio." The partisans of Ohio were continually harassed for the greater part of the summer of 1835. Major Stickney, George McRay, Judge Wilson, and many others, were arrested and taken to the Monroe jail.

When Major Stickney was arrested he fought and resisted the officer, but was overpowered and requested to ride on a horse to Monroe. He refused, and was by force put onto the horse. He would not sit on the horse. Two men, one on each side, held him, while a third man led the horse. In this way they got him about half way to Monroe, and tired of holding him on, tied his legs together under the horse, and in that manner conveyed him the rest of the distance. About this time J. Q. Adams, the district attorney of Monroe county, reported to Governor Mason that Deputy Sheriff Wood, in arresting Q. Stickney, who stabbed him, had fled into Ohio, and was protected by Governor Lucas. The President was impressed with the importance of checking the tendency towards more serious troubles. The President superseded Governor Mason by the appointment of Mr. Charles Shaler, of Pennsylvania August 29, 1835, as his successor, who failing to qualify, John S. Horner was appointed. A lengthy correspondence was carried on between him and Governor Lucas, which resulted in the discontinuance of prosecutions commenced. The people of the disputed territory, from this time on, were left to regulate matters in their own way.

At the next session of Congress Michigan was admitted into the Union, with her southern boundary next to Ohio limited to the Harris line—the disputed territory given to Ohio. Congress gave Michigan the valuable mineral lands adjoining Lake Superior, to make up the loss of territory given to Ohio.

It was during this year of 1835, February 24, the first appropriation was made by Congress of $30,000, to construct the ship canal connecting the waters of the river Raisin with those of Lake Erie.

During the year following the city of Monroe made an appropriation of $25,000, and afterwards $10,000 more, for the construction of the city canal across the bend of the river, thus shortening the distance from the city, and making it direct to the ship canal.

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY J. M. STERLING

List of Pioneer deaths in Monroe County from June 4th, 1882, to June 10th, 1883.

Name.	Died.	Age.	Years' Residence in County.
	1882.		
Christopher Black	June 4	72	40
Mrs. Joseph Dansard	June 11	41	41
Mrs. William Fox	June 15	81	36
Mrs. James Labo	June 13	37	37
*Dyckes McLachlin	June 30	68	35
Mrs. Emily Pine	June 30	79	30
Gerhardt Peters	July 3	77	31
Mrs. John Cunningham	July 10	76	47
Peter Shinevare	July 13	90	40
Mrs. John Bolls	July 21	40	40
John Emmert	August 4	61	30
Mrs. Samuel P. Navarre	August 12	49	49
M. Mohr	August 15	81	40
Mrs. Anton Westermann	September 5	65	42
Mrs. Phila Palmer	September 16	89	32
Mrs. Isabella Livingston	September 23	74	35
Richard Metty	September 26	84	64
Peter Baier	September 27	73	35
Joshuay Dodge	September 30	75	47
Mrs. Thomas Doyle	October 3	49	40
Mrs. James Frost	October 2	66	50
Mrs. Capt. A. D. Perkins	October 15	64	40
Peter Ronan	October 19	45	45
†John W. Reisig	November 13	51	35
Mrs. Mary Ann Knowles	November 24	90	47
Mrs. Charles Archer	December 10	84	41
Mrs. Rilla Brown	December 11	72	40
Mrs. Josephine Duval	December 15	72	72
Mrs. Christina Kressbach	December 13	81	30
Mrs. John Cicott	December 14	58	40
Luther Bisbee	December 15	70	34
Charles Gierschke	December 17	76	30
Peter Conlisk	December 22	78	34
Bernhardt Rupp	December 30	64	30
	1883.		
James Nellson	January 6	89	50
Mrs. Johanna Raymond	February 4	62	35
Mrs. Johanna Brehm	February 2	71	30
Mrs. Samuel Mulholland	February 8	71	50
Albert Piquette	February 16	80	50
Mrs. Anna M. Rauch	March 12	84	37
Mrs. Christian Grasley	March 19	71	50
Mrs. August Niedemeier	March 21	37	37
Mrs. Henrietta Hubbill	March 31	81	60
James Robert	April 4	74	50
Theophilus Osgood	April 5	75	49
Duty Smith	April 9	74	35
Margaret Cronwitt	April 9	78	35
Mrs. George W. Strong	April 12	82	50
Mrs. Andrew Spalding	April 27	81	30

---

* Was in Legislature 1874-76.

† Commissioner of Immigration 1869.

List of Pioneer Deaths in Monroe County.—Continued.

Name.	Died.	Age.	Years' Residence in County.
Charles P. Norris	April 30	69	50
Charles Whipple	May 17	50	50
Thomas Rabbit	May 19	64	40
Christopher Lutz	May 19	61	30
Xavier Navarre	May 28	55	55
Mrs. Catherine Gentner	May 30	77	40
Alanson Brainard	May 31	67	47
Christopher Seib	June 5	77	31
Mrs. Michael Eberlin	June 10	57	30

OAKLAND COUNTY

SKETCH OF THE FIRST SETTLEMENT OF PONTIAC, AS GIVEN BY MR. ORISSON ALLEN TO MRS. E. M. SHELDON STEWART IN 1850

Read at the annual meeting of the State Pioneer Society, June 14, 1883

I came from Niagara county, N. Y. Left Buffalo October 20, 1818, on a sailing vessel. We were twenty-eight days crossing Lake Erie; were driven back to Erie three times. Finally landed at L'Anse Creux and went in wagons to Mt. Clemens. I stayed there a while and then the Pontiac company urged me to come to Pontiac.

I hired a team and was three days coming here; passed four houses on the road, at two of which I stayed all night; one of these log houses, twenty feet square, was occupied by two families.

In February, 1819, Joseph Todd, William Lester, and I moved our families to Pontiac. The village consisted of one log house built by the Pontiac company. Into this house we all moved, making a little community of fourteen persons. There was no chamber, no chimney, no floor except some split logs where we laid our beds. Here we all lived till April. Before the ground broke up in the spring I bought a barrel of flour in Detroit and hired it taken to Birmingham. Then I carried it on my back from Birmingham to Pontiac as we needed it. I could carry thirty or forty pounds at a time. With this flour and wild game and fish we got along very well till the first of June, 1819. Then I found that I could not live in such a precarious way. Food could only be obtained from Detroit via Mt. Clemens, and then a strong team could only draw about half a load; worst of all my money was gone and our supplies were nearly exhausted. Finally I concluded to go to Detroit and see if I could find any way to support my family. When I reached Detroit I went into Judge Sibley's office and told him I must leave Pontiac. He asked the reason, and I told him if I stayed there I should starve; my money was gone, and there was no work to be had; it was the only time I had ever known want. The Judge buried his face in his hands and sat silent for some time; finally he said, "You must not leave; we will furnish you with food and you may pay when you can."

I said no; I might not be able to pay, and then I should wrong him.

"We need more help," said the Judge, "and if you will stay we will give you employment and I will direct our agent to furnish you with provisions."

Early in the spring of 1819 the Pontiac company had built a large trading house 20x60 feet, and divided it into three rooms, and stocked it with goods for the Indian trade and provisions for the men in their employ. It was from this agency that Judge Sibley promised me supplies.

The next morning after this interview I started for Pontiac with a number of men employed by the company, three oxen and a cart, and one woman as passenger. We had to cross a swamp about six miles wide, which was like a sea of mud; the team got stuck, and the woman was obliged to wade out.

I reached home at dark and my wife brought me a piece of bread about half as large as my hand, all the food there was in the house. I could not eat it, nor could I rest that night from fatigue and anxiety.

Early the next morning I went to the trading house to learn the judge's orders, and was rejoiced to find that they were, "Let Mr. Allen have all the provisions he wants."

Pork, flour, beans, a very few potatoes, and tea was the entire list of supplies, but I was glad enough for a share of these.

It was not till a year afterward that Col. Mack's store was opened. In the spring of 1819, Mr. Todd and I moved into houses we had built, and in early summer a family by the name of Sterling came to Pontiac, and moved into the house with us. The two families numbered eighteen persons, and in July we were all sick, not one of us able to help the others. It was a full month before we were really better. Of course the disease was ague and fever. Dr. William Thompson was the only physician in the county; and he lived eight miles from Pontiac.

Every year, for seven or eight years, the whole region was very sickly from July till the autumnal frosts, and this was a great hindrance to cultivating and harvesting the crops. Indeed, for a number of years, we depended largely upon Ohio. The French were poor farmers and raised but little for market. The hogs brought here to sell were of the poorest quality, we used to call the pork "working pork."

Indians were very numerous. Pontiac was on the great northern trail, and this was their camping ground, but they were not troublesome. Kishkauko, a celebrated chief, sometimes came here; he always had a body guard of ten or twelve Indians, and neither he nor they would hesitate to kill any one who offended them, though no such tragedy occurred at Pontiac. One of Joseph Campau's sons once told me that during the war of 1812, he saw a white man tortured here on the old camping ground by sticking pine splints in his flesh and setting them on fire. Wolves were very numerous and bold. They would even come to the house and take chickens from coop built against the house. The Indians would not kill wolves nor snakes. I was once traveling to the pay-ground beyond Flint, with six or seven Indians, when we saw a very large blue racer—the Indians would not kill it, nor see me kill it. The Indians call the wolves "brother hunters."

Sugar made by the Indians was all the sugar used here for some years; none was made in this vicinity. The Indians also brought us apples from the island in Orchard Lake. The trees are said to have grown from seeds planted by white prisoners during the revolutionary war.

My business led me all over the country, and I have often lain down beside a log to sleep, not knowing that there was a human being within twenty miles.

The first church organized in Pontiac was a Presbyterian church organized in 1823, and when Rev. Isaac W. Ruggles came as a home missionary in 1824, he found a church of nine members. A Congregational church was formed in 1827. Three denominations worshiped in the old court-house for some years. In 1832 the Congregational church edifice was erected, and dedicated in 1833.

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY E. W. PECK

Names of Pioneers of Oakland County who died in 1882, and up to July, 1883; their place of birth, State, the year they settled here, the town, the time of death, and age.

Names.	Place of Birth.	When Settled.	Where Settled.	When Deceased.	Age
Bloomburg, Michael	Clavernack, N. Y.	1836	Southfield	Dec., 1882	86
Ball, William	Seneca Co., N. Y.	1836	Novi	Jan., 1883	72
Butler, Alva	Middletown, N. Y.	1822	Troy	April 7, 1883	85
Davis, Mrs. Nancy	Rehoboth, Mass.	1819	Bloomfield	March, 1882	66
Green, Mrs. Jane	Wayne Co., N. Y.	1836	Orion	Dec. 4, 1882	61
Jones, John	Milestown, N. Y.	1821	Troy	March, 1882	79
McQuigg, Simon L.	Spencer, N. Y.	1836	Springfield	Nov., 1882	83
Philbrick, H. H.	Bradford, N. Y.	1837	Detroit	March, 1882	66
Richards, Lyman	Burlington, Vt.	1837	Troy	Sept., 1882	72
Simmons, Joshua	Dighton, Mass.	1824	Livonia	April, 1882	81
Sherman, Joseph B.	Lyons, N. Y.	1832	Southfield	Feb., 1882	63
Axford, Samuel	Windham, Canada	1823	Oxford	April, 1882	73
Treat, L. L.	Mentz, N. Y.	1840	Orion	Feb., 1882	67
Durkee Jedediah	Williamstown, Vt.	1823	W. Bloomfield	July, 1883	83

The above appear on our books as members of our society. Other aged persons have died during the year past, but not being members I cannot give statistics. Samuel Axford, of the above, was a member of the House of Representatives of this State for one term, and L. L. Treat was a member of the State Senate for a like term. Mrs. Nancy Davis was the youngest daughter and the last of the family of the late Judge Bagley, one of the very earliest settlers of Oakland county, and who was commissioned a justice of the peace by Gen. Cass, in 1820.

OTTAWA COUNTY

OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION

1858

The incipient meeting of this Association was held at the Denton House, Eastmanville, on Friday the fifth of March, 1858. On account of the postponement, occasioned by the sickness of Dr. T. Eastman, the number present was not as great as was expected. There were, however, sixteen persons present who had arrived in Ottawa Co. prior to the year 1839. With the exception of Dr. Eastman all appeared in excellent health and spirits. The Doctor, although cheerful, was laboring under the effects of a relapse which he suffered the day previously. We have seldom seen, in a small assembly, so many men of strong mental, as well as physical qualities. They would do credit to any community on the globe for intellect, dignity of character, sound sense and manly vigor. They proved incontestibly that those who endure with patience and perseverance the early trials of pioneer life, and escape the dangers incident thereto, although prostrated by sickness in the early period of their settlement, are rendered capable of enjoying a long, active and useful life.

The following is the call by which this meeting was assembled:

> A meeting of the old settlers of Ottawa County, will be held at the Denton House in Eastmanville, on the 22d of February next, for the purpose of organizing an Old Settlers' Society, to be composed of all those persons that settled in Ottawa County previous to the year 1839. It is deemed by the undersigned that such a society can be made beneficial to all that are now alive, of the early pioneers of the county; besides furnishing and perpetuating matters of history, for the present and future generations, and providing means to smooth the dying pillow of the living, as well as to preserve in memory, those of our early associates that have preceded us to the tomb:
>
> William M. Ferry,
> C. B. Albee,
> Benjamin Smith,
> Timothy Eastman,
> Amos N. Norton,
> John Rice,
> G. L. Norton,
> John W. Hopkins,
> P. C. Duvernay,
> Israel N. Harris,
> Henry S. Warts,
> Henry Pennoyer,
> Henry Middlemist,
> James M. Patchen,
> James M. Smith,
> Samuel Torrens,
> William M. Ferry, Jr.
> Nathan H. White,
> Henry Miller,
> H. A. Hopkins,
> Isaac Byrant,
> M. L. Hopkins,
> Galen Eastman,
> Mason Eastman,
> George Eastman,
> William Hathway.
>
> Grand Haven, Jan. 5, 1858.

POSTPONEMENT

> The meeting announced as above has been postponed until March 5th, next.
> Grand Haven, Feb. 25, '58.

TEMPORARY ORGANIZATION

On motion of Henry Pennoyer, Benjamin Smith, Esq., of Ottawa Center, was elected chairman *pro tem.*

On motion of Galen Eastman, Esq., Henry S. Clubb was elected Secretary *pro tem.*

OPENING SERVICE

William M. Ferry, Jr. I will suggest the propriety, as this is the commencement of the organization of the Old Settlers' Association, to keep in remembrance that we as pioneers here, met to establish a fund for the benefit of old settlers, that as the blessing of the supreme Being is necessary to everything that man undertakes, before we proceed any further we have the meeting introduced by prayer, that we may in our meeting here have a feeling of dependence and the sanction of our consciences by recognizing a ruling Guide and Providence over this as well as all other undertakings. I therefore move that the meeting be opened with prayer.

The motion was adopted.

Hon. M. L. Hopkins. I will suggest that Rev. William M. Ferry be requested to open the meeting with prayer.

Rev. William M. Ferry then engaged in prayer.

PERMANENT ORGANIZATION

On motion of Hon. Henry Pennoyer, supported by Dr. Eastman,

> *Resolved,* That a committee of three be appointed to report permanent officers; to report a plan of proceeding and to make provision for the construction of by-laws for the government of the association.

Mr. Galen Eastman moved that Hon. Henry Pennoyer, Rev. William M. Ferry, and Dr. Timothy Eastman constitute said committee.

Motion adopted.

On motion of Mr. Galen Eastman, a recess for fifteen minutes was then taken.

After the recess, Henry Pennoyer, from the committee, reported as follows:

The committee on permanent officers, plan of proceeding, etc., report the following resolutions:

Resolved, That the style and title be "The Ottawa County Old Settlers' Association."

And the following be the officers until the first annual meeting:

President—Rev. William M. Ferry.

Vice Presidents—Col. Norton, Bethuel Church, Esq.

Treasurer—William Hathaway, Jr.

Secretary—Timothy Eastman.

Trustees—Allen Stoddard, Henry Pennoyer, J. V. Harris, Henry Middlemist.

Resolved, That every person who settled in this county previous to the year 1839 be requested to become a member, and pay to the treasurer elect the sum of fifty cents as an initiation fee.

Resolved, That the secretary be requested to provide the necessary book for the use of the association, from their funds, and enroll the names of all the members, or all that may signify their assent, either verbally or in writing, to become members, by paying to the secretary or treasurer the sum of fifty cents.

Resolved, That the committee on by-laws be instructed so to draft them that the association, when convened in annual meeting, may admit members honorary or otherwise without money or price, by a vote of the association.

Resolved, That Hon. T. W. Ferry, Hon. M. L. Hopkins, and Galen Eastman, Esq., be by this meeting appointed a committee to draft a code of by-laws for the government of the Old Settlers' Association of Ottawa county, and to report the same for their action at the first annual meeting on the third Wednesday of January, 1859.

HENRY PENNOYER
WM. M. FERRY
TIMO. EASTMAN
Committee

On motion of Mr. C. B. Albee, the report was adopted.

The only portion of the report on which there was any debate, was that in relation to the time of holding the annual meeting, which was left blank in the original report.

Mr. Henry Pennoyer was in favor of holding the meeting early in November, immediately after election, as it would afford an excellent opportunity of allaying all the hostile feelings incident to a political campaign, as the association would be composed of all parties. They could come together on such occasions as old settlers and everlasting friends. If practical, the most appropriate time for their annual festival would be the second of November, being the anniversary of the landing of the pilgrim fathers of the county, the Rev. William M. Ferry and family, at Grand Haven.

Mr. Albee thought November an inconvenient time for those engaged in navigation to attend such a meeting. He suggested mid-winter as the most convenient time.

After further consideration and discussion, the blank was, on motion of Rev. William M. Ferry, filled as above, appointing the first annual meeting to be held on the third Wednesday in January, 1859.

The permanent organization being complete, the temporary officers were about to vacate, when,

On motion of Henry Pennoyer, supported by Dr. Eastman, Henry S. Clubb was requested to act as secretary, Dr. Eastman being unwell.

On motion of Dr. Eastman, supported by Rev. Wm. M. Ferry, Benjamin Smith was requested to continue chairman of the meeting.

Col. Norton gave an account of his first arrival in Michigan.

RESPECT FOR THE MEMORY OF THE LATE HENRY STEELE, ESQ.

Hon. T. W. Ferry offered the following:

Resolved, That in the recent sudden and melancholy decease of the late Henry Steele of Steele's Landing, we not only recognize that Providence, whose dispensations are at times mysterious yet never unjust, but feel warned again of the uncertainty of life, and the rapidity with which death is hurrying from our midst the presence of early settlers of our vicinity; and while now engaged in organizing a society, the principal object of which is to arrest and preserve the memory of the names and valuable deeds of the old settlers of Ottawa county from that oblivion which time would fain cover them with, we would here stop to drop a tear and mingle our sympathies with the bereaved family whose sorrow we would mitigate, but the fullness of which we can never know.

Resolved, That a copy of the foregoing resolutions be forwarded to the family of the late Henry Steele.

Hon. Henry Pennoyer: In the death of Henry Steele we lost not only one of the oldest, but one of the best settlers in Ottawa county. When the news of his death arrived, we could only, for a few moments, stand aghast. We may well contemplate the suddenness with which death may approach the human family. In the full tide of life and vigor and health, he was suddenly sent into eternity. It is not for us to say whether he was prepared or unprepared, but whatever of good we know of him, it is not unfit or improper on this occasion to mention his deeds. At any rate, I have been recipient of his hospitality and protection several times. I never approached his house but I always found him ready to extend the hand of kindness. I always found the latch string out. He is gone. He is no more with us. So we have all to depart, one after another. It is fit and proper that the association shall be prepared to take steps on such occasions to show that there is a friendly feeling ever existing among the mass of citizens in this county, and I believe that this meeting will have the effect of doing a good deal in this way. It is the death of this very man, to commemorate whose memory these resolutions have been offered that has been the means of bringing into existence this association. I wish this to be borne in remembrance through all coming time. Not only in meetings of this association, but let us ever cherish the memory of our departed friend Henry Steele.

William M. Ferry, Jr., moved the adoption of the resolution.

Mr. C. B. Albee, seconded the motion.

The resolution was unanimously adopted.

The heat of the room at this time was considerable, and Dr. Eastman expressed his regret that the state of his health required that he should retire from the meeting. Before leaving them, he invited as many of the old settlers as could attend, to call upon him at his residence and partake of tea. The doctor retired from the meeting, accompanied by Rev. William M. Ferry and Mr. Galen Eastman who subsequently returned.

FIRST POLL LISTS

Mr. Pennoyer, said that in the Old Settlers' Association of Kent county the first poll list of the different townships had been collected. It would be a good idea if the first poll lists in the county of Ottawa could be brought from every township and presented at the first annual meeting of this association.

Rev. William M. Ferry: They could be gathered from each township.

Mr. Pennoyer: I do not know whether the lists have been filed away or not.

Rev. William M. Ferry: I think those of the township of Ottawa were preserved in the office. There was a time when I filed them.

Mr. Woodbury: To the best of my recollection, there were seventeen on the first poll list of Talmage township, at our organization.

EARLY HISTORY OF THE COUNTY

Mr. Galen Eastman: I would like to hear from Rev. William M. Ferry, as to the early history of the county.

Rev. William M. Ferry: If I could entertain the association with any reminiscences of early scenes in this county, I should be happy to do so; but if I get to talking, I shall talk too long.

The Chairman: The meeting will be very glad to hear Mr. Ferry.

Rev. William M. Ferry then related the circumstances of the first settlement of the county, and numerous incidents connected therewith.

Mr. Pennoyer also related incidents.

The meeting was also addressed by Hon. T. W. Ferry, Hon. M. L. Hopkins, Mr. I. H. Maxfield, L. Peake, Galen Eastman, T. B. Woodbury, and William M. Ferry, Jr.

Rev. William M. Ferry: I would suggest that each person present, who has taken part in the organization of the association, record his name in his own hand-writing, so that the autograph of each be preserved. Also that the date of the arrival of each one be added to the name. Such a record may be of interest to posterity.

The suggestion being adopted, the following persons wrote their autographs, and the date of their arrival was added as follows:

William M. Ferry, arrived November 2, 1834.
Amos Norton, arrived 1836.
M. L. Hopkins, arrived 1837.
William M. Ferry, Jr., arrived 1834.
Thos. W. Ferry, arrived 1834.
Benj. Smith, arrived 1838.
H. N. Hopkins, arrived 1837.
Ira H. Maxfield, arrived 1836.
Thomas B. Woodbury, arrived 1836.
Henry Pennoyer, arrived 1836.
Lemuel Peake, arrived 1836.
Ephraim Pierson, arrived 1838.
C. B. Albee, arrived 1836.
Galen Eastman, arrived September, 1835.
N. M. Hinsdale, arrived 1838.

On motion a recess was taken, and an oyster supper, presented by the citizens of Eastmanville, was served.

After supper, in the absence of the Chairman, on motion of Henry Pennoyer, Norman M. Hinsdale was elected chairman.

Mr. C. B. Albee related some amusing incidents.

The meeting was also addressed by E. Pierson, Henry Pennoyer, and Ira H. Maxfield.

After a desultory conversation Mr. Pennoyer moved the following resolution which was adopted:

WHEREAS, An Old Settlers' Association of Ottawa county being yet in a partially organized state and will be destitute of by-laws until the first annual meeting, therefore

Be it Resolved, That every member of this association should feel it a duty incumbent upon him to attend the funeral of any deceased member of the association previous to the organization at the first annual meeting.

On motion, the association adjourned until the third Wednesday in January, 1859.

NORMAN M. HINSDALE, *Chairman*
HENRY S. CLUBB, *Secretary*

The following is Col. Norton's speech above referred to.

MR. CHAIRMAN AND FELLOW OLD SETTLERS: I arrived in the State immediately after it was admitted into the union as a State. I first arrived at Detroit. I came to the Grand river valley. When I started for this place I supposed that the land was for sale. A friend of mine had written to say that the land office at Ionia would be opened on a certain day. The day had passed before I reached there. I found the land had not been surveyed on this side. I was advised, however, to come and look at the land.

At that time there was a bill before congress called "Walker's bill," that was to allow settlers a section of land. I supposed that bill would pass. I came on by the recommendation of friends, and made a commencement by plotting out three preëmptions under the expectation that the bill would pass. It had passed the house of representatives, but being a short session it remained with the unfinished business in the senate. Then I stopped, because I did not want to expend too much, wishing to be able to buy my claim when it came into the market.

I started back for home, and came on again the first winter, and put up a mill. I started one saw in May and another in June, 1838.

At that time it was pretty new to take the route from our place (Nortonville) to the Rapids. There was but one house, that was Mr. Yeomans's. Mr. Yeomans had settled where Mr. Steele has since lived.

Provisions at that time were very hard to get. The early settlers had to pay from $30 to $35 a barrel, for pork, and other provisions in proportion. I paid that to provide for my men. Butter was half a dollar a pound. White beans were the cheapest article and they were $4.00 a bushel. Prices continued equally high until the great bank suspension throughout the union and that brought them down.

We had many hardships to endure in those days. People who come here now think they help to settle a new country, but they know little of what the first settlers had to endure. We had many annoyances, to say nothing of the multitude of mosquitoes which were very thick. Nobody had prepared to shut them out and did not know how to manage with them. In those days we had to cut through the woods and cross streams. We could not go a short journey with a team without taking an ax and auger along with us.

REV. WILLIAM MONTAGUE FERRY

From the Grand Haven Union, Feb. 6, 1868

The sad event—which we briefly noticed last week—the death of this loved and honored pioneer of our city and county, demands a more extended notice than we could then give it. We use the term "sad" in reference to his death, and feel that it is truthful as applied to those who are left behind, deprived of the guiding and sustaining counsel of his far-seeing intellect and noble heart; yet we never knew a death more entirely stripped of its terrors, nor a scene better adapted to extort the prayer "Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his."

Mr. Ferry was born in Granby, Mass., Sept. 8, 1796, and was consequently at the time of his death, Dec. 30, nearly seventy-one years and four months old. He was the youngest one of a family of ten children, his youngest brother, Aretas Ferry, of Bernardston, Mass., being now the only surviving member of the family. His father, Noah Ferry, was one of the sturdy New England farmers, in whose character was combined firmness and decision of purpose, with strict devotion to correct principles as the rule of his life, and an earnest determination to make his own efforts, with the blessing of Providence, the foundation of whatever success in life might be accorded to him. The memory of this sturdiness of character in the father, was always blended in the hearts of the children, with the fond love and fervent prayers of their mother, who long survived her husband.

At fifteen Mr. Ferry was a slight, frail youth, not physically adapted to the rugged toil of a New England farm. But trusting that his heart had been graciously renewed by the power of the Spirit, he earnestly desired to obtain a thorough education, that he might preach the gospel of Christ. His father had not the means to aid him in carrying out this plan, nor would he consent to it until the son promised that under no circumstances would he solicit or receive aid from any one, but would make his way by his own personal efforts.

This point settled, he entered upon a clerkship in the store of his brother, Heman Ferry, at Remsen, near Utica, N. Y., where he remained three years, meanwhile applying himself earnestly to study in his leisure moments. At eighteen he accepted a tutorship under his uncle Joseph Montague, then principal of a female seminary at Kinderhook, New York. He taught there one year, and then went to Plainfield, Mass., where he prepared himself for college, under the instruction of Rev. Moses Hallock. During these preparatory studies, he also took charge of Sanderson Academy at Ashfield, Mass., for a single term. Thus he provided for himself, redeeming his pledge and maintaining his independent and self-reliant course. At the age of twenty-one he was ready to enter upon his collegiate course at Union College.

An incident occurred at this time, which well illustrates both his character and his financial situation. Visiting the old homestead, he asked his oldest brother to take him to Schenectady, that he might enter college. He did so, and made the journey—then a long one—in a one horse wagon. In crossing a defective bridge near Schenectady the horse's leg was broken and another must be purchased to fill his place. The young student insisted that the journey was made for his sake, and he must bear the loss. The older brother, not knowing the extent of his resources, yielded, and the sixty dollars necessary to purchase a horse, took the entire amount of his funds, save a single sixpence. With this he entered college, and we can imagine the feeling of dismay that must sometimes have crossed his mind at the financial prospects.

But in Dr. Yates, a leading professor of the college, he found a friend who offered him such employment as would assist him in completing his college course. He entered the sophomore class, and graduated in his 24th year. He then pursued a two years' course of theological study at New Brunswick, N. J., and six months under Rev. Dr. Gardner Spring of New York, and was licensed and ordained by the Presbytery of New York, in 1882.

Offering his services to the United Foreign Missionary Society, he was appointed to explore among the Indian tribes of the northwest.

He came up the lake from Buffalo in the Superior, the first steamer that ever floated on the waters of Lake Huron, and the second trip she made up. Detroit was then a small village, mostly inhabited by French settlers and traders, and in the Territory of Michigan, there were small settlements commenced at Pontiac, Monroe, and a few other points. The results of this exploration, were the establishment of, and his appointment to the Mackinac mission, on the island of that name. Here he remained about one year, employed in laying the foundation for future labor. Having these arrangements completed, he returned to Ashfield, Mass., in 1823, and was married to Miss Amanda White, eldest daughter of Thomas White, and with Mrs. Ferry, at once returned to resume his labors in Mackinac. In 1827 this mission was transferred to the care of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Mr. Ferry's labors at Mackinac continued for twelve years, and they were years of incessant and arduous toil. He entered into this labor as he did into everything he undertook with all the ardor of his soul, and with such fixedness of purpose as was ever characteristic of the man. Indeed, as was well expressed in the funeral discourse of Rev. Mr. Evans, "None but one gifted as he was, could have moulded into usefulness such material as was adrift on the borders of civilization." He acted in the double capacity of missionary to the Indians, and chaplain to the military post at Mackinac, and in both these relations his memory is cherished with the strongest affection and reverence by those who survive him.

He organized schools in which hundreds of Indian children were instructed and prepared for usefulness, and otherwise opened fountains of influence whose streams will bless the world to the end of time.

The exhausting cares and labors of such a charge, however, at length began to tell upon his health, and a combination of difficulties led him to believe that his active duties of life were passed. He did not expect to be able to continue in discharge of the duties of ministry. What should be done? He stated his convictions to the board, and they urged him to remain in his present relations, even if unable to labor. The secretary of the board visited the station and urged upon him the same view. But with characteristic energy and decision, he determined this question in the negative. It was contrary to his whole character to consent to be a burden upon the church, and rendering no equivalent services for the support of his growing family. He must, therefore, seek an opening to do something for the comfort of his family, while he continued with them.

In these circumstances the late Robert Stuart, a dear friend of his, (who, if we do not mistake, make a public profession of religion under his ministry), proposed to him to take certain funds which he provided, and travel for the double purpose of restoring his health and seeking a place of residence. With this object in view he visited Chicago, St. Joseph, Milwaukee, and Detroit, whence he traveled across the country on horseback, with Mr. N. H. White, to Grand Rapids, and down the river in a canoe to Grand Haven.

Hon. Rix Robinson, a fur trader, and now a resident of Kent county, had a log shanty here for the convenience of his business, and Mr. Ferry spent ten days in making certain surveys and other provisional arrangements for settlement. These things being done, he procured of Mr. Robinson a bark canoe and crew of Indians, and coasted to Mackinac, a distance of 240 miles. Instead of being five or six days on the passage, as they expected, they were sixteen days, and although their provisions were supposed to be ample, at the end of eight days, they were all consumed. This was in September, 1834. They obtained of a band of Indians, some green corn and a few squashes, on which they lived, without salt, for eight days, until they reached Mackinac. Making his arrangements as rapidly as possible, he chartered the schooner Supply, of 44 tons, to bring his family and effects to Grand Haven, and after a passage of three days arrived on Sunday morning, the 2d day of November, 1834. They landed none of their stores, but in Mr. Robinson's log shanty, like the Pilgrims at Plymouth, 214 years before, they united in solemn public worship, Mr. Ferry preaching from Zechariah, 4:10—"Who hath despised the day of small things." Thus, as it were, the first act of the first settlers was an act of prayer and praise, and thus they consecrated the future village and city to God.

At the time of Mr. Ferry's settlement the nearest white neighbors were forty miles distant. Ottawa county had not another white inhabitant. On the south, ten miles up the Kalamazoo river lived a family named Butler. On the east there was a family or two and a mill up Buck Creek, in Kent county. On the river the first family was at the Rapids, forty miles up. On the north the nearest settlement was at Mackinac, two hundred and forty miles.

The accommodations of Mr. Ferry and his family for the first winter are worthy of note. The log building of Mr. Robinson, in which they found shelter, Mr. Ferry himself described as about sixteen by twenty-two feet, and in this were twenty-one persons to be accommodated. "About two-thirds of the number slept in the loft, and a portion slept in a vessel which had been thrown into the harbor, unexpectedly, to winter there."

In 1835 Mr. Ferry visited Detroit, going by way of Mackinac. He there made an arrangement with Mr. Stuart to explore the Grand River Valley to its mouth, the country being then an unbroken and almost entirely unknown wilderness. Accordingly, accompanied by Capt. Jedediah Perkins, of Ann Arbor, and Mr. P. C. Duvernay, he traveled from Detroit to Jackson, where they purchased a canoe and paddled down the river the entire distance to Grand Haven.

But the financial crisis of 1836-37 did not fail to reach this infant settlement, and Mr. Ferry found himself once more empty handed, and compelled to commence anew. Mortgaging his house for $500, and procuring a credit in Chicago for $500 more, he purchased a stock of goods and commenced business anew. We need not follow these struggles of our persistent friend minutely, as he brought himself out of the straits, and achieved independence and wealth. These things are too well known here to need detail.

As the first act in the settlement of Grand Haven was an act of worship, conducted by our departed friend, so that public worship was regularly maintained by him. For more than eighteen years he preached the gospel to the people of Grand Haven free of charge, until they were able and willing to employ and sustain a minister.

Mr. Ferry was eminently a loyal man. He loved his country. During our recent struggle with treason, he watched with deep anxiety the ebb and flow of the tide of success to our armies. Most heartily he gave of his substance to promote enlistments, and of his sons to fight the battles of freedom.

One of these continued honorably in the service till the close of the contest, and the other fell gloriously with his face to the foe at Gettysburg. His fellow citizens, who saw how the father bore up under that mighty sorrow, who heard the brave words in which, at the grave of his heroic son, he declared that the sacrifice was not too great to save his country, need no testimony to this point. And when more recently, his second son, entrusted with high responsibilities at Washington, was called to decide whether he should leave his father in steadily declining health, or his official duties, the brave hearted father said: "Go my son—that is your post—your duties to your country and your constituency are there."

His religious character partook of his mental in its decision, clear-sightedness and stability. He could not understand how any Christian could allow himself to be a doubting Christian—to live so that he could not at all times be sure of a safe interest in his eternal inheritance. He was a warm-hearted Christian. He loved the Redeemer, and he loved his church, and the church in Grand Haven, and the ministers and churches with which he was associated in the presbytery will long miss his clear-headed counsel, and his liberal hand.

In his business intercourse with the world his integrity was as inflexible as were his religious convictions, and the steady purpose with which he maintained the institutions of religion, education, and morality, have done very much toward building up all those influences which go to make the world better.

Some years since he was thrown from a wagon by a vicious horse, and received injuries from which he never entirely recovered, though he has attended to business more or less until within a few months past. We believe but few men would have borne up and continued in any degree active with the measure of debility which has been upon him. With less force of character he would have yielded to the pressure and probably died long before he did. But his powers were consecrated to a holy purpose, and his mental activity would not allow him to be idle while any physical power remained. For some weeks, his bodily strength gradually wasted, though for the most part he suffered no pain. In this gentle manner did he pass down toward the grave, with clear perceptions of, and trust in the Saviour, and when the end came, it was like the gradual sinking of the summer sun from a cloudless sky behind the western hills. He breathed his last so gently that it was difficult to note the precise time of his departure.

So fades a summer cloud away;
So sinks the gale when storms are o'er;
So gently shuts the eye of day;
So dies a wave along the shore.

THE FUNERAL

Seldom has a bright, beautiful day in Grand Haven been so overshadowed with a cloud of sorrow, as Thursday last, when the mortal remains of Rev. William M. Ferry were followed to the grave. A large number of friends

---

NOTE by the compiler. In 1849 Rev. William M. Ferry was postmaster at Grand Haven, and the compiler was sent by the P. O. Department to investigate the loss of money sent by mail. Starting from Adrian, the shortest route was—one day by stage to Jackson; a day and night by rail to New Buffalo, and boat to Chicago; and a day and night via Milwaukee to Grand Haven. Mr. Ferry took us across the bay in a skiff, to where he was building a saw-mill, as we might say in a desolate swamp, now the lively village of Ferrysburg. It was then a desolate looking region, but Grand Haven showed marked signs of enterprise.

assembled at the residence of the family at one o'clock P. M., when, after prayer by Rev. D. H. Evans, pastor of the Presbyterian church, and a hymn sung by the family, a procession was formed under the charge of Mayor Parks, and the remains conveyed to the church. The church itself was appropriately draped and crowded to its utmost capacity, many remaining in the vestibule, and numbers not being able to enter at all.

At the church, the services were:

1. Prayer by Rev. James Rice Taylor, of St. John's (Episcopal) church, of this city.
2. Hymn—"When I can read my title clear"—read by Rev. D. H. Evans. Sung by the choir.
3. Reading Scriptures—by Rev. E. D. Newberry, of Ionia.
4. Prayer—by Rev. D. M. Cooper, of Albion.
5. Hymn—"How firm a foundation ye saints of the Lord"—read by Rev. Mr. Savage, of the Congregational church. Sung by the choir.
6. Funeral discourse—By Rev. D. H. Evans, pastor.
7. Prayer—by Rev. C. Van der Vene, of the Protestant Reformed church, of this city.
8. Hymn—"With my substance I will honor"—read by Rev. L. M. S. Smith. Sung by the choir.
9. Address—by Rev. D. M. Cooper, former pastor of the church.

After these solemn services, the procession formed as before, under the direction of Mayor Parks, in the following order:

1. The Clergy.
2. The Common Council.
3. Pall Bearers, with Coffin.

C. B. ALBEE,
DWIGHT CUTLER,
GEO. E. HUBBARD,
EDWARD KILLEAN,
HARRY MILLER,
CAPT. R. HOWLET,
W. H. PARKS,
HENRY GRIFFIN,
HAMILTON JONES,
H. C. AKELEY,
C. L. STORRS,
CHARLES E. WYMAN,
CAPT. H. SQUIER.

4. Family and friends.
5. Drs. Monroe and McNett.
6. Clerks in the employ of Ferry & Son.
7. Old residents and friends from abroad.
8. Citizens.

The long procession marched up Washington street to Fourth, up Fourth to Columbus, up Columbus to Fifth, and through Fifth to the cemetery. The remains were deposited in a neat brick vault, and after the benediction by the pastor, the procession re-formed and escorted the family and friends of the deceased to his late residence.

MR. FERRY'S WILL

By the kindness of Hon. Geo. Parks, Judge of Probate, we have been furnished a synopsis of the will of the late Rev. William M. Ferry, which we give to our readers with the feeling that it is the final rounding of a completed life.

"*In the name of God, Amen.* I, William M. Ferry, of the age of seventy years, being feeble of body, but of sound mind and disposing memory, do publish and declare this my last will and testament.

"*First.*—I commit and commend my soul, fallen it is true, but as I humbly trust recovered by Grace, to the bosom of my Saviour, and my body I cheerfully resign to the sepulchre hallowed by Him who is the resurrection and the life. On the slab provided for my grave let there be inscribed under my name, age, &c., these words:

First Toil—Then Rest,
First Grace—Then Glory.

"Second.—To my beloved wife, Amanda W., house in Grand Haven, with all household goods, and the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars.

"Third.—To my six children, each fifteen thousand dollars, being the sum of ninety thousand dollars.

"Fourth.—To my beloved sister, Mary Ames White, house on Wabash avenue, Chicago, and the sum of five thousand dollars.

"Fifth.—To all my fifty grandchildren, nephews and nieces, each two hundred dollars, being the sum of ten thousand dollars, leaving therewith this earnest request, that as they were educated in a christian land, so through grace they would each and all see to it that they meet me safely hereafter, washed and accepted through the blood of the Lamb.

"Sixth.—To be permanently invested and called the 'Ferry Ministry Fund,' the sum of twelve thousand dollars, the interest thereof to be used to support, in destitute places in the State of Michigan, one or more ministers in conjunction with the people served.

"Seventh.—To the Lake Forest University, in the State of Illinois, the sum of twenty thousand dollars.

"Eighth.—Towards the erection of a female seminary, at Lake Forest, the sum of fifteen thousand dollars.

"Ninth.—To the American Board of Foreign Missions, the sum of thirty thousand dollars.

"Tenth.—To the American Bible Society, the sum of thirty thousand dollars.

"Eleventh.—To the American Tract Society, of Boston, the sum of fifteen thousand dollars.

"Twelfth.—To the Presbyterian Publication Committee, the sum of fifteen thousand dollars.

"Thirteenth.—The residue (if any) after the payment of all bequests and expenses, to be divided among my children.

"My beloved wife, Amanda W., shall act as executrix, and my son, Edward P., shall act as executor of my will. Ten years is given the executor, at his discretion, in which to close up the estate."

A REVERIE

BY REV. L. M. SMITH, FEBRUARY 8, 1874

I am sixty-six years old to-day. So says the record, but I can hardly believe it. My spirits are as buoyant—I had almost said as *boy*-ant as ever they were. I like a little fun and frolic as well as I did fifty years ago. I romp with the children with as much zest as when I was sixteen; perhaps a trifle more so. For if I remember aright, when I was sixteen I had a little more starch in my composition that afterwards disappeared—a certain idea of dignity that I am not conscious of now. It was much the same kind of dignity which other boys have, which came from not being quite sure of my position, and from the thought that I was going to be a man soon, and must begin to act like a man, though I didn't very well know how. The razor had just then been called into requisition to mow the scanty down from my chin. And as is the case with many a like soft-shelled specimen of adolescence, I courted a segar. I was quite willing to undergo its terribly nauseating effects, because men smoked, and if I could only smoke, that was so much evidence that I was a man. This, by the way, I was speaking not of young men, but of an old one, *i. e.*, of myself. I am falling into a kind of reverie—a loose and irregular train of random thoughts, that come and are jotted down, as I muse upon my age, and the circumstances that surround me. I am an old man; the world says so. And when I think of those two Arabic figures so exactly alike, that tell the number of my years, I suppose it must be so. And yet, as I intimated in the beginning, I do not more than half believe it. Now and then as I have passed along, I have overheard a remark not intended for my ear. "There goes the old gentleman." How strangely it sounded to me. My hair is becoming gray, and yet I expected to have white hairs if I should live long enough. Why not I, as well as others?

Gray hairs
Tell tales of the years that brought 'em;
And faces wrinkled, and bearded chin,
Will show the frosts of life's autumn.

But I enjoy my age. I have no desire to be younger. I look back upon my younger days with no regrets, save that they were not better improved. If I could go back to them, I have no reason to think I should do any better. I can therefore only repent of my misspent time, and crave the forgiveness of the One all-merciful. If I am not as agile as half a century ago, what matters it? I do not expect to be. And for that matter, I do not need to be. The children's song is mine.

"I have a Father in the promised land."

I trust Him. My diminished ability makes no difference with His. I have the comforts of life, and so long as it pleases Him I shall have them. The wealthiest man is sure of no more.

My friends have some of them come in to-day. They came, as they have sometimes come before, to tender their regards and show their friendship. A very pleasant little gathering we had, though some were absent who were expected. A little incident of the day I ought to mention, and this will close my vagaries. When I sat down to breakfast this morning, I found a small parcel upon my plate, the gift of a friend. It contained an elegant pocket handkerchief, surmounted by a cluster of abutilons, and within, the following lines:

"This little token, worthy friend,
See that thou put to no base end.
Placed in a pocket next thine heart,
It will a grateful warmth impart.
May it ne'er be wet with woeful tears,
Whate'er the griefs of coming years.
Pure, firm, and white it comes to thee,
From all fruit stains, oh keep it free.
If ever thou shouldst chance to meet,
In crowded car or busy street,
A merry girl with pretty face,
With laughing eye and winning grace,
Pray don't unfurl it to the air;
To have thee "flirt," I do not dare.
With thy best clothes lay it away,
To be brought forth on festal day;
Unfold it then, perfume with care,
And place in the pocket of the coat you wear."

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY HENRY PENNOYER

Peter D. McNaughton, died March —, 1883, aged 72
John M. Weston, died April 25, 1883, aged 88
Sarah M. Howe died April 25, 1883, aged 71
Derk J. Vos died June 7, 1883, aged 73
Mrs. Wm. R. Burd died June 8, 1883, aged 52
Hiram A. Reed died May 12, 1883, aged 74
John W. Hopkins, died February 9, 1883, aged 69
Andrew Coon died March, 1883, aged 103
John Rice died March, 1883, aged 70
Timothy B. Lillie died August 23, 1880, aged 68

From the Coopersville Observer, March 30, 1882

PETER D. MCNAUGHTON, one of the foremost of God's noblest men, is no more. Such would be our expression, did we not know that the immortal soul of this righteous man had joined kindred spirits in that world beyond the veil which our finite eyes cannot penetrate, and that it was his mortal remains only which we tenderly and tearfully laid away in the silent tomb to await the resurrection of the just.

P. D. McNaughton was born at Breadelbane, Perthshire, Scotland, on the 17th day of November, A. D. 1810, from whence he emigrated in 1833, landing in New York on the 18th day of July, with his parents, Duncan and Elizabeth McNaughton, and their entire family of nine children, composed of six stalwart boys and three girls, namely, Christie the oldest, then John, James, Peter, Donald, Elizabeth, Jeannette, Duncan, and Alexander; all of whom, except Peter, who stopped at Caledonia, New York, went on to the town of MacGillivray, Middlesex county, Canada, where John, Donald, and Jeannette (Mrs. James Craig) still reside, and where the mother died May 9, 1857, and the father May 11, 1860. Three of the brothers, namely, James, Duncan, and Alexander, reside in Gratiot county, in this State, and Christie (Mrs. John Sinclair), and Elizabeth (Mrs. John A. Campbell), died in this State, in the town of Bowne, in Kent county, to which place Peter came from Caledonia, New York, in the fall of 1838, when Bowne, with other townships, was included in the township of Caledonia.

March 30, 1842, he married Harriet Campbell, who, with her former husband, Ashel Kent, had immigrated to this State from Portage county, Ohio, in January, 1837. Mr. Kent died September 5, 1840, leaving one child, a daughter, now the wife of the well and favorably known Abner D. Thomas, of Middleville, Barry county. Here Mr. and Mrs. McNaughton became widely known as the popular host and hostess of the "Oak Grove House," which was for many years a half-way house between Kalamazoo and Grand Rapids, and one of the few places where travelers between these two settlements could find shelter. There are, also, very few old settlers in Ottawa county who do not recall a comfortable berth at the Oak Grove House, near the Coldwater river, on their way hither; and not travelers only found accommodations here, but the house of Mr. McNaughton was headquarters for the settlers in all that region, who were wont to call there for advice and assistance in sickness and trouble, and never in vain.

For eighteen years he was postmaster, the name of the office being Caledonia; during part of that time highway commissioner, and for five years town clerk. Among these early Michiganders little money circulated, but the tavern business of Mr. McNaughton necessarily required some ready cash, and he became, in a small way, the banker for his neighbors, who could always rely upon his kind heart and open purse for needed change to relieve pressing wants. The word of these sturdy pioneers was usually as good as a note, and as an example of the manner of doing business in those primitive days, Mr. McNaughton often related the following anecdote:

An Indian who was indebted to Mr. McNaughton, had heard of notes and desired to give his note for the debt. The note was written and the Indian made his mark to it, then pocketed it, and no explanation could convince him that the note ought to be left with Mr. McNaughton. He insisted that it was his note, and hence by right ought to be in his possession. He carried the note home, but appeared promptly with it and the money, when it matured.

Politically Mr. McNaughton was always a democrat, and took that interest and active part in politics that every good citizen ought to take, but no more.

March 28, 1860, they removed to Ottawa county, and located two miles southeast of this village, where they diligently cultivated an extensive farm until July 1, 1877, when they sold this farm to their son Edwin J., and removed to their present homestead in this village, where every man, woman, and child knew and loved Father McNaughton. We could not stamp upon the minds of our readers a deeper impress of the beauty of a truly Christian character, than he has himself made, not only by his religious intercourse with the members of the M. E. church, of which he and Mrs. McNaughton were active members, since March, 1876, but by his daily walks and intercourse with us all.

He was in usual health when he left home, in company with his estimable wife, on Thursday, the 9th day of March, for the scenes and friends of their former home in Kent county and village of Middleville, where they often visited. They stopped at the residence of Mr. Thomas, in Middleville, until Monday following, then went to Mr. Thomas' farm, five and one-half miles north of the village. Here, during Tuesday night, he was taken with severe coughing, which a dose of quinine somewhat relieved. He arose Wednesday morning, as usual, and saying that he felt the need of more quinine, took another dose. Soon after a severe chill came on, then fever. About noon he was taken back to the village by Mr. Thomas, no one feeling alarm, as he had had similar attacks, and always speedily recovered, but this fever did not entirely leave him, and as it somewhat abated, it left him comparatively paralyzed, and in a stupor from which he never recovered.

On Thursday morning congestion of the brain became apparent, the relatives in this vicinity were sent for, who reached his bedside Friday noon, but too late to receive any signs of recognition by the dying man. He lingered until the following Wednesday morning, March 22d, when he expired at half-past six o'clock, surrounded by his sorrowing wife and all his children, namely Mrs. A. D. Thomas of Middleville, and Mrs. Warren Lillie and Richard D. and Edwin J. McNaughton of this county, with their husbands and wives.

His remains arrived here Thursday evening, just two weeks from the day on which he left us apparently well, and on Friday afternoon they were escorted to the church which he had served and loved so well, and from thence to their final resting-place, by a very large concourse of truly mourning friends from far and near; and the final "farewell" uttered by Mr. Charles W. Wilde, the master of Ottawa Grange, No. 30, on behalf of his brethren, found lasting echo among the many friends who stood by that open grave. Praise of the dead is so general and the terms "eulogy" and "obituary" are now in the public mind so nearly synonymous, that we will on this occasion not multiply words which on the death of a truly beloved husband, father, and brother, and universally esteemed citizen, have become almost void of their real meaning and depth of expression. In the language of Rev. J. Archer, in his very appropriate and practical discourse on this occasion, the subject of which was the resurrection of the dead, "Father McNaughton was a pillar of the church and a co-worker with God."

JOHN M. WESTON died April 25, 1883, at the home of his son-in-law, S. R. Marshall, aged 88. The deceased was born April 1, 1795, in Hingham county in what was then known as the Province of Maine. He moved with his parents to Onondaga Co., N. Y., in 1811. Soon after removing to Onondaga he learned the trade of carpenter and joiner, which he followed for almost fifty years. In 1869, he moved to Allegan, Mich., and resided with his daughter, Mrs. E. Thayer. In 1871 he lost his hand by a saw in a mill, thereby incapacitating him from much manual labor, but being a great reader and having a retentive memory, he enjoyed life well. Last fall his eyesight and memory both began to fail and continued until he died. Uncle John, as he was usually called, although not a brilliant man, was strictly honest in every sense of the word, and died as he lived, honored and respected by all who knew him.

MRS. SARAH M. HOWE died in Talmadge, April 25, 1883, of consumption, aged 71 years, 5 months, and 15 days. She had resided in Lamont 21 years, had been a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal church for nearly 30 years and died trusting in Jesus. What a consolation to her bereaved children. Five daughters and one son are left to mourn her loss. Although she lay suffering six long weeks, there was not a murmur heard. The future was bright; her last words were, "I am going home." Out from the darkness into the sunshine; the noble, the unselfish; our dear, loving mother. In our sorrow comes the sweet consolation of a well-spent life, with a faith that never faltered. Through the flowered vales, o'er the thorny paths, down through the valley of the shadow of death, her smile-wreathed face dispelled the gloom, arched by the bow of hope. Let the beautiful dead sleep.

From the Courier Journal, Grand Haven, June 9, 1883

DERK J. VOS died at his home on Elliott street in this city, Thursday afternoon, June 7, at 2 P. M., after an illness of about two months, aged 73 years, 3 months, and 14 days. Funeral from his late residence, Saturday, June 9, at 2 P. M.

Mr. Vos was born in the Province of Groningen, Netherlands, Feb. 22, 1810. He emigrated to this country with his family in the spring of 1856, and after a tedious journey of some ten weeks, arrived at Grand Haven on the morning of July 4, 1856, and has resided upon the site of his present residence ever since (nearly twenty-seven years), being among the oldest residents of this city. He leaves a wife, four sons and a daughter to mourn his loss, besides thirty-four grandchildren, and a sister in the old country, whom he visited in the summer of 1878. At his request the funeral will take place at his late residence. Though he was a frequent attendant at church, his home was his dearest spot on earth, and he desired that the last services over his remains be held there. He had a very large circle of acquaintances and a great many friends, especially among his countrymen, and was much respected as an honest, upright man and citizen, and those that knew him best loved him most. He was a man of sound mind and good judgment and though he received but a common school education, being a constant reader, he was well versed in ancient and modern history, and the common sciences. His wife loses in him an affectionate husband, his children a kind father, and the community a good citizen.

MRS. WILLIAM R. BURD.—One of the saddest accidents we have been called upon to record for many weeks occurred in this city on Friday morning at ten minutes after eight o'clock. Mrs. William R. Burd and Mrs. Shears were driving into the city, with a horse and buggy, and while on Third street the horse became frightened at a fire engine and ran the buggy into the shade trees near the First Reformed church, throwing both women out upon the pavement across from the Cutler House and nearly in front of the church. They were carried into the Cutler House and medical aid was summoned. Mrs. Burd was terribly injured about the head and face, and died almost immediately after the accident. Mrs. Shears escaped without serious injury, and was soon restored to consciousness, though Dr. McNett, the attending physician, informs us that she suffered a severe nervous shock, from which it may require several days to recover.

Mrs. Burd, formerly Mrs. Moore, was 52 years of age, and leaves four sons and one daughter, John, Charles, James, Ralph and Gertrude Moore, all grown up excepting the daughter, aged about 11 years.

Mrs. Shears is the mother of George Shears, principal of the Nunica schools, and both families live between that place and Spring Lake. The horse belonged to George Shears. Coroner Gray summoned a jury, which will probably not render a verdict until Mrs. Shears is able to give her testimony.

At the time of the accident the fire engine was pumping into the water main while the engine at the water-works was being repaired.

The deceased was taken to Spring Lake on Friday evening, and the funeral services will take place this afternoon (Saturday), at the Baptist church of that place.

JOHN W. HOPKINS died at Grand Haven, February 9th, 1883, aged 69 years; a native of Rhode Island. He emigrated to Michigan in 1836, settled for a time at Grand Rapids, engaged in the lumber business, and about 30 years since, he located himself at Grand Haven and has accumulated a sufficient property for his family; enough to keep the wolf from the door if rightly cared for by those having it in charge. In life he was a good business man, but the greater part of his life he has been afflicted with weak and sore eyes which greatly retarded his work in the accumulation of property; a man of purest integrity, always reliable and friendly to all that were disposed to do right; had he been exempt from his at times severe affliction he would have been one of the marked or prominent men of the State. Take him all in all, as he was through life, all concede the fact that John W. Hopkins was a good citizen, and that he performed his part well in pioneering this State from infancy to its present almost perfect manhood.

Hiram A. Reed died at Spring Lake, May 12th, 1883, aged 74 years. He was an early resident of Spring Lake and held several township and village offices in the past. He was the father of Mrs. George Schwab and Mrs. John Dixon.

Andrew Coon died at the Ottawa county poor-house in the month of March, 1883. His age was said to be 103 years. He was born in Ulster county, N. Y., of Hessian descent, and has lived in the State over 30 years. Within five years last past we have seen him mowing with a scythe and snath, taking his turn in leading three other men around the meadow. He told me he did not know his age or date of birth. He retained all of his reasoning faculties until the last year of his life. He leaves two sons unable or unwilling to support him in his last extremities.

John Rice died at Lamont, town of Talmadge, in the month of March, 1883, over 70 years of age. Mr. Rice was a good citizen, a leading man in his township, always for the last 35 years holding some township office, and discharging the duties thereof in an acceptable manner, and died at peace with all; a farmer.

Timothy B. Lillie, of the town of Wright, one of the first settlers in that now rich town, was born in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., in 1812, and died at his comfortable home August 23, 1880, 68 years of age. He purchased his land for a farm in an unbroken forest, and by his hard, persistent labor left a home fit for a prince. He there raised and educated a large family of sons and daughters. Twenty-four children were born to him and his three wives. The third is now living as the wife of Joel Lillie, a cousin of Timothy B., an excellent woman. I have not heard of any deaths among the children. They are nearly all living, if not quite. All the sons are following the occupation of the father, farmers. The daughters are all married to good husbands, who, with the communities in which they live, know how to appreciate them. Timothy B. Lillie always declined office, and still it may be said that he was a leader of men. He was possessed of power at the polls, and if a man in office had been dishonest, or done anything wrong, the influence of T. B. Lillie was sufficient to defeat him, and the wounded would hardly know who hurt them. Generous and open hearted, there was always a seat at his table for the hungry; the needy never asked him for help in vain. If worthy and trying to help themselves they were helped with a generous hand and measure. A firm believer in the doctrine of universal salvation, while living he gave of his means for the support of the faith that was in him.

ST. CLAIR COUNTY

HISTORY OF ST. CLAIR COUNTY

BY HON. WILLIAM T. MITCHELL

Read at the annual meeting of the State Pioneer Society, June 14, 1883

So far as can be learned from the scattered and somewhat confused writings of the early French Missionaries and explorers of the Northwest it is fairly well established that before the year 1670 a trading post was established at the foot of Lake Huron on or near the ground since known as Ft. Gratiot, by the French fur traders and hunters who were the first to land on the lower peninsula of Michigan. These traders had followed the line of travel pursued by the earlier Jesuit missionaries from Quebec to Montreal, thence up the Ottawa and Matawan, thence across a short portage to lake Nipissing, across that and down the French river to the Georgian bay. The Jesuit fathers kept on along the north shore to the Sault Ste. Marie, and beyond, while the hunters and traders following them, diverged to the south and made their first landing at the foot of Lake Huron within the present city limits of Port Huron, and established a trading post and depot for furs at that point.

Before 1686 this trading post was taken possession of by a company of French troops under M. DuLuht by order of M. De Denonville, governor general of Canada, and the post became Fort St. Joseph. It was occupied as a French fort but a short time, and was abandoned and destroyed, not far from 1690. This was the third post or fort in Michigan, and had its whole existence before Fort Ponchartrain at Detroit, which was established in 1701. It was from the first commandant of Fort St. Joseph that Black River was formerly named, by a slight change in sound, to Delude, a name that ought to have been retained.*

From evidences remaining a few years since, there must have been quite a large area cleared and cultivated around the fort. Within the memories of our old residents, the second growth of timber had not obliterated all the signs of cultivation.

It is claimed by the old French inhabitants, that some of the first traders and soldiers who visited this point had their families with them, and that they are their descendants.

In 1688 before the abandonment of the fort, two separate English companies of thirty men each sent to open trade with the Ottawas were captured by the forces stationed in Fort St. Joseph and sent to Quebec.

After the destruction of the fort the grounds were not again occupied till Fort Gratiot was established in 1814; since which time it has been occupied as a fort and garrison by United States troops till 1879, when it was finally abandoned and the grounds sold. The Grand Trunk Railway depot and buildings now cover the grounds of the old fort and a thriving city is occupying its abandoned fields.

The first passage of any vessel, other than canoes, through the river to Lake Huron, was by the Griffin, in 1679, having on board La Salle and Father Hennepin. The early English and French navigators represent the St. Clair (then part of the Detroit), as much broader than it is, and filled with islands and rapids, having a current that vessels could "ascend only with a gale."

What is now Point Edward was then an island, the then main channel to the east of it having been gradually filled, and the present channel deepened and widened. Evidences of the old east channel are seen in Sarnia bay and the small lakes and depressed surface between it and Lake Huron. Capt. William Thorn, father of the late Major John Thorn, asserted that he sailed through the east channel in 1770.

At the time the French held Fort St. Joseph, all the surrounding country in Michigan and Canada was the land of the Hurons, one of the powerful Six Nations, known under the confederate name of Iroquois.* The Chippewas occupied the country to the north and around and west of Lake Superior.

After the treaty of peace between England and France, in 1762, the English occupied the forts at Detroit and Mackinac, communicating between them through the Straits and Lake Huron. The fields around the old abandoned Fort St. Joseph were covered with a second growth of pine, and did not invite a new occupation. The English desiring a stopping place, or depot for supplies, between their two principal forts, Detroit and Mackinac, established Fort Sinclair, on the south side of Pine river, in the present limits of St. Clair city.

---

*See appendix

When Judge Bunce and the late D. B. Harrington, among the first American settlers, came here in 1817 and '19, the old chimneys, and some of the embankments, were standing on the south bank of Pine river, between Main street and the river St. Clair.

The uncertainty about the location and time of establishing this fort is further removed by a paper given me a long time since as a guide to investigate the rights of the heirs of General, formerly Captain Sinclair, who was in command of the British troops on these waters after the French occupation and before the revolution. This paper clearly locates the fort at the mouth of Pine river, then known as Cabelle Chasse. It purports to be a *fac simile*, or at least a copy of a memorandum and direction in the handwriting of General Sinclair. I insert it in full as a matter of local interest.

"General Sinclair of Lybstee (England) [Lybster, Scotland] has a property in the river called *Cabelle Chasse*, afterwards called Fort Sinclair, which property extended one mile on the Riviere à Rivirre, and one mile on each side of the river Belle Chasse and bounded by the quarter river leading from Lake St. Clair to Lake Huron. To know who is in possession? The general made the purchase for government as a depot between Detroit and Michilimackinac and on that post or depot being given up in consequence of the contract made by government for supplying that communication, Gen. Gage made over the right and claim of the crown to General, then Capt. Sinclair in lieu of his expenses when exploring the lakes, and to refund the money paid for the release of several prisoners taken from the colonies. In making this inquiry it is necessary to attend to the division of boundary in 1783, when that property fell to the partition of the United States."

This claim is, no doubt, fully barred so that the present occupants of the old Fort Sinclair, now St. Clair City, will not be disturbed by any of the Sinclair claimants.

A large number of the earlier English settlers of St. Clair county came over from England and Scotland with, or were descendants of, the colony established by Lord Selkirk at Belladoon (Baldoon), upon the Chenile Carte (Ecarte), the Eastern (sometimes called the east) channel of the river into Lake St. Clair.

On the breaking up of that settlement some years before the war of 1812, and not long after the revolution, many of the colonists crossed the river and settled in the lower part of the county, at and near Algonac, among them two families of Robinsons, a family of Browns, one of Stewarts, one of Harrises, Capt. Harrow and others.

Capt. William Thorn, one of the first navigators of the lakes, first made his home in Detroit, and soon after in St. Clair county, a little below Marine City. He was the pilot of General Croghan, who made the unsuccessful attempt to capture Fort Mackinaw from the English. Some of the troops slaughtered by the Indians in that unfortunate enterprise, were volunteers from St. Clair.

Hon. Zephaniah W. Bunce, then nearly thirty years old, landed in this county, at his present home on the banks of the St. Clair, May 15, 1817, where he still resides, an honored and revered gentleman of the old school, in a vigor of body and elasticity and cheerfulness of mind equaled by few a score of years his junior. He engaged in the fur trade and continued in the trade in connection with Judge Abbott of Detroit, for many years. He became intimately acquainted with the language, manners, and customs of the Indians, who with few exceptions were the sole inhabitants of this section.

At that time the river was the only highway, there being no road north of Mt. Clemens; and only Indian trails in St. Clair county. The wilderness had been broken in but few, small, and isolated places. He in his sixty-six years of continuous residence has witnessed most wonderful changes.

The town of St. Clair was first organized Jan. 5, 1818, by proclamation of Gov. Lewis Cass. It was then a part of Wayne county, and was bounded on the south by the northerly shore of the river Huron, (the Clinton river) on the east by the shore of the lake and river to Fort Gratiot, and extending west to the lands of the United States, three and one-eighth miles from the river and lake shore.

Macomb county was organized by proclamation, January 15, 1818, and was bounded on the south by the base line, and on the north by a line drawn due west from the White Rock (then understood to be a very large rock, and prominent object in Lake Huron, now in Huron county, where it was said the Indians met for sacrifices to their deities), and extending back into the country indefinitely, St. Clair county being within these limits.

St. Clair township was reorganized April 1, 1818, and embraced all the country in Macomb, St. Clair, and Sanilac counties north of a line drawn due west from the mouth of Swan Creek, the now southern line of St. Clair.

The boundaries of St. Clair county were established by an executive act or proclamation of Governor Lewis Cass, Sept. 10, 1820, and were as now except they embraced towns 9, and the two southern tiers of sections of town 10 north, a little farther north than the village of Lexington in Sanilac county; but the county remained unorganized and was still attached to Macomb. Sanilac and Lapeer counties were laid out at the same time, and were attached to Oakland for all purposes.

Under a proclamation of the Governor, in January, 1821, St. Clair county was organized, and given all the necessary powers of local government, the county seat being fixed temporarily upon-lands owned by James Fulton, the site of St. Clair city, and upon Fulton's conveying suitable lots to the Governor for county purposes, the county seat was made permanent at St. Clair.

St. Clair was the only township in the county. The county business was done by, and was under the entire control of a board of commissioners who had all the powers of boards of supervisors at this day.

The first board or court of county commissioners as they styled themselves, composed of Andrew Westbrook, George Cottrell, and John K. Smith, held its first regular meeting June 4, 1821. Andrew Westbrook was then the largest land owner and farmer in the county. His farm on the banks of the St. Clair, a little above the mouth of Belle river, was a model, and the source of a large income for those early days. He came into the county before, and remained during the war of 1812, maintaining a position that enabled him to reap large profits from the disturbed and uncertain times. He was a man of considerable ability, and looked up to as one of the wealthiest and most prominent citizens.

George Cottrell's father, a German boy residing with his parents at Schenectady, was taken prisoner by the Indians at the burning and sacking of that town, during the revolution, taken by them to Quebec, where they sold him to a French gentleman, who took him into his family, and gave him some education. He remained in Quebec with his benefactor until of age, when he married a French girl, and with her moved to the west bank of the St. Clair, near Marine City, in the town of Cottrellville, where George and a numerous family were born and raised, all a credit to a most worthy ancestor. George, at the organization of the county, stood high, and was at once placed in office.

John K. Smith was a man of more than ordinary mark and energy. With a crippled hand and foot, immediately after the close of the war of 1812, he had pushed forward into the wilds and established a home on the spot where Algonac has since had its thriving growth, and where his sons still occupy his first clearing. He was a most worthy and excellent man, of clear head and generous heart.

It was to these three men, in every way qualified, that the business of this county was first entrusted.

Their first official act was to declare by resolution, what property should be assessed for the purpose of raising taxes, as follows:

> "*Resolved*, That the following property be assessed for taxation the present year, to wit: Improved lands, wild lands, etc., buildings, distilleries, grist-mills, saw-mills, horses three years or upwards, horses two years old and not three years, oxen, cows, young cattle two years old and not four years, hogs over one year old, household furniture, calashes, carryalls, wagons, carts, gold watches, silver watches, brass clocks, and wooden clocks."

This resolution is the only remaining evidence that there was then a distillery or grist-mill in the county, though the first is said to always precede, and the latter soon follow Yankee settlements.

John Thorn was clerk of the county, and kept the records of the commissioners on a quire of foolscap sewn together to make a book, which is the only record of any of the early county proceedings or courts that has been preserved.

The board appointed Joseph Minnie, an uncle of the late Hon. Joseph P. Minnie, assessor of the county, and directed him to make and return the assessment by the 1st of July. At the same meeting the board directed the Supervisor to lay out and open a highway from the mouth of Belle river (now Marine City) to Pine river (now city of St. Clair) and that he appropriate half of the statute labor for that purpose.

At a subsequent meeting the board allowed Joseph Minnie, the assessor, and James B. Woolverton, his assistant, the sum of $8.00 for making and returning the assessment.

A county jail was built that year under contract with James Fulton "in the rear of his house" at a cost of thirty-five dollars; Andrew Westbrook furnishing the hinges and bolts at the price of twenty-five cents per pound, amounting to $6.63 in addition to the $35 paid Fulton; after ordering the payment of these sums the court adjourned.

It does not appear what amount was raised for public expenses for that year, but in 1822 the board or court of commissioners raised the sum of $100 for county purposes. There is no mention of the amount of the assessment nor of the percentage of either year.

There seems to have been some mistake in the allowance to Assessor Minnie, as the board at a meeting Feb. 9th, 1822, "ordered that there be allowed to the said Joseph Minnie twelve and a half cents the balance due him on settlement of his account for the year 1821 $0.12½."

This is a fair sample of the care of the board in the expenditure of public funds; even the half cent was carefully accounted for.

The board in March, 1822, recommended to the executive the division of the county into three townships to be known as Plainfield, Cottrellville, and St. Clair, which was done by executive proclamation, March 19, 1823. Plainville embraced what is now Clay, and Ira; Cottrellville embraced Casco, China, East China, and the present town of Cottrellville; and St. Clair the balance of the county. Each of these townships was one road district under the especial charge and direction of the supervisors.

James B. Woolverton was sheriff, and Reuben Hamilton under-sheriff, as well as constable, he having received his commission as a constable directly from Governor Cass. This was the commencement of that legal learning and official life which culminated in the celebrated "Court of Port Huron," of which for thirty years Reuben Hamilton Esq. was the presiding justice and genius, and in which he left a worthy record.

Under a law of 1820, county courts were to be established in every county, to have exclusive jurisdiction for the trial of civil cases, when the amount claimed was not less than twenty nor more than one thousand dollars, and of all criminal cases where the punishment was not capital, concurrent with the Supreme Court.

Among other powers it was authorized when "any negro, Indian, or mulatto, should be convicted before it, to impose instead of the punishment otherwise provided, such corporal punishment not extending to life or limb as the court in its discretion shall direct: *Provided,* That such person shall not be sentenced to be whipped for any one offense more than thirty-nine stripes."

It is said that this punishment was inflicted upon Indians in this county, in one or two instances, but I have been unable to find any reliable proof of it.

No records of the county court have been preserved, but from the records of the commissioners it appears to have been established in 1822.

On the 27th day of April, 1822, Governor Cass issued a commission to Hon. Zephaniah W. Bunce as "Chief Justice of the County Court in and for the county of St. Clair," who took his oath of office June 10th, 1822, and from that time he held the office and presided as Judge in a most satisfactory manner until the court was abolished in 1827. I have before me drafts of two of his charges to the Grand Jury which are models of excellence, and evince a clear understanding of his duties. His oath on assuming office is endorsed on the back of his commission and is fully as iron clad and full as any oath that has ever been devised to ensure the performance of duty and freedom from corruption. I give it in full as of special interest:

TERRITORY OF MICHIGAN, }
COUNTY OF ST. CLAIR. }

"I, Zephaniah W. Bunce, do solemnly swear that I will support the constitution of the United States of America. I, Zephaniah W. Bunce, do solemnly swear that I will take no reward for doing of justice, or any fee or gift of gold, silver, or any other thing, by myself or any other, privately or openly, directly or indirectly, for any person or persons, great or small, for any matter done or to be done, by virtue of my office, other than such fees, salary, or compensation as is, or shall be allowed by law. I will deny no one right, but in all things execute the law. I will execute my office according to law, without respect to persons. I will do equal rights to all manner of people, high and low, rich and poor, learned and ignorant. I will not maintain any quarrel, but will endeavor with mercy and justice to quiet the same. I will not spare any one for any gift, fee, or reward, or for any other cause. I will faithfully and honestly discharge all the duties of my said office as chief justice of the county of St. Clair in the Territory of Michigan. And in all things belonging to my said office will do full, equal, and effectual justice without fraud, favor, or affection, or the smallest partiality agreeable to the constitution of the United States of America, the laws of the United States, and the Territory of Michigan, in defense of the freedom and independence thereof, and for the maintenance of liberty, and the distribution of justice amongst the good citizens, inhabitants, and people of the said United States of America, and Territory of Michigan. So help me God.

[Signed], Z. W. BUNCE.

Sworn and subscribed to, this tenth day of June, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two.

JAMES B. WOOLVERTON,
Justice of the Peace.

Judge Bunce had been, while the county was a part of Macomb, associate justice of the court of that county. Samuel Ward and David Oaks were associate justices of the county court.

Of what was allowed to them for salary or services in 1822, there is no record. January 31, 1824, there was allowed Z. W. Bunce, Esq., chief justice, for his services in public prosecutions, in 1823, $8.00, and $5.00 each to Samuel Ward and David Oaks, associate justices. Whether they had any perquisites in civil cases there is no evidence. The sums allowed were in full of salary.

Only $150 had been raised by tax for county expenses, and everything was done on the most economical basis.

George A. O'Keef, Esq., a lawyer, of considerable note, of Detroit, had been appointed and acted as prosecuting attorney of the county for 1823, and was allowed $5.00 for his services.

The clerk, John Thorn, was allowed $41.00 for three years' services, and the commissioners allowed themselves the large sum of $10.00 each, a year; about one dollar for each meeting, to which they traveled from ten to twenty miles, and the sheriff had $15.00 a year for his services.

Afterwards, and for the years 1824, 5, and 6, the late Hon. B. F. H. Witherell, a then leading lawyer of Detroit, was prosecuting attorney of St. Clair county, in all the courts, and was allowed $15.00 a year, a large advance on the allowance to O'Keef. He was paid by county orders, and after holding them, and perhaps using them as a circulating medium for three years, the county paid him with a new issue of $45.00, and thus made the first recorded instance in this county of paying old debts with new, and still keeping the public credit good upon the paper basis.

It was, undoubtedly, all the money the county had at that time, and was good enough so long as it answered its purpose.

It appears that the good citizens of this county were, at an early day, at loggerheads about the location of the county seat. There were then discontented people who sought to remove it from St. Clair and the Fulton grant.

August 10, 1824, an act was passed by the Governor and legislative council, appointing Thomas Rowland, Charles Noble, and William Burbank "commissioners to enquire into the expediency of removing the seat of justice of the county of St. Clair, who were entitled to $2.00 each per diem for every day necessarily employed by them in actual services" to be paid out of the county treasury. Of what was the action of the commissioners, there is no record, but it was evident that they did not find it expedient to remove the county seat at that time, as, in 1826, the board of commissioners received from James Fulton three lots, in the rear of the court-house, by deed to Lewis Cass, for the use of the county, and, in 1827, the board of supervisors, which then superseded the commissioners, received the unfinished court-house and jail which had been contracted for by the old board, and directed their completion, at the same time abrogating "the jail in the rear of James Fulton's dwelling."

In receiving these three lots from Fulton, the board speak of them as in the village of Sinclair, the name by which that city was formerly known, and undoubtedly adopted from the name of the old fort at that point. The strife as to the location of the county seat was then between Sinclair and the settlement at the mouth of Belle river, now Marine City. It was renewed in 1828 with the same results.

The first board of supervisors consisted of Edward Beardslee, John S. Fisk, and Martin Peckins, with Mark H. Hopkins, deputy-clerk. Edward H. Rose was then county clerk. Desmond, afterwards Port Huron, embracing all the county north of Sinclair, was organized in 1828, and was first represented by Jeremiah Harrington. Plainfield was changed to Clay that year.

March 25th, 1829, the supervisors had a full settlement of all the business of the county, and they ascertained and determined that "the amount of all the county orders issued by the county commissioners and supervisors to the present day," embracing a period of eight years, was $1,325.82. Remembering that a large portion of this had been paid for wolf bounties, it is difficult at this day to understand how the entire county business could have been so economically administered.

A circuit court was organized in 1827, first presided over by William Woodbridge, followed by Judge Wilkins until 1833, when Judge William Fletcher was appointed, who held his first court in St. Clair county in October of that year. Up to that time, no records have been preserved of the proceedings of either the county or circuit courts.

The first record is that of the commission and official oath of Judge Fletcher, so that there should be no question of his full authority and power. Judges Bunce and Carleton were associate justices. Judge Fletcher held the court until the State government was organized, when George Morrel was appointed, and he has been followed in that honorable position by Judges Daniel Goodwin, Warner Wing, and Sanford M. Green, by appointment, and by Judges Joseph T. Copeland, S. M. Green, James S. Dewey, William T. Mitchell, Edward W. Harris, and Herman W. Stevens, by election.

The clerks have been James Fulton, John Thorn, Edward H. Rose, Horatio James, Marcus H. Miles, Edward C. Bancroft, Volney A. Ripley, Charles Kimball, Daniel Follensbee, Albert Carleton, Tubal C. Owen, H. P. Wands, Moses F. Carleton, and Horace Baker.

The sheriffs have been James B. Woolverton, Henry Cottrell, Harmon Chamberlin, Lepman Granger, Reuben Moore, Pierce G. Wright, Robert Scott, David Whitman, James H. White, Amos James, Elijah Haynes, Samuel Russell, William Dumphy, Edward Potter, Joseph Stitt, John B. Kendall, John Hilton, and Frank L. Follensbee.

The court of probate was organized in 1821, and Judge Bunce appointed the first judge of that court. He has been succeeded by John K. Smith, Horatio N. Morrison, Benjamin C. Cox, John McNeil, M. H. Miles, J. J. Scarrett, Dewit C. Walker, Edward W. Harris, N. E. Thomas, and Joseph Avery.

The records of this court are lamentably deficient. For many years no record whatever, and for many others only stray and occasional files. Among the early lawyers who helped to mould the business character of the county are found the names of William Woodbridge, Benjamin F. Witherell, A. D. Frazer, George A. O'Keef, C. J. O'Flynn, A. Davidson, Charles Whipple, H. F. Backus, James F. Joy, H. H. Emmons, James A. Van Dyke, Jacob M. Howard, Daniel Goodwin, and Ebenezer B. Harrington, all of Detroit, and most of them have filled high positions and left honorable names; Robert P. Eldridge, Richard Butler, H. D. Terry, and others of Mt. Clemens and of this county, among the first were Ira Porter, Hazard Powers, Daniel B. Cady, Lorenzo M. Mason, True P. Tucker, William Norman McLeod, B. C. Farrand, John J. Falkenburg, Joseph T. Copeland, C. C. Burt, and John McNeil. To follow the list further as to embrace all, would make it too cumbersome for this purpose, though it would show to some extent the business growth of the county.

Of early physicians I have been able to get the names of but few. Drs. John D. Chamberlin, Hammon Chamberlin (1823), Harrington, Weeks, Berbe, Bissel, John S. Heath, Gardner, Drisbon, Raymond, L. Tucker, and Traverse came at an early day, and after healing many have fallen before the conqueror they trained themselves to do battle against.

Of the early churches and clergymen, I have been able to obtain but a very limited account, and for this am much indebted to Rev. O. C. Thompson, late of St. Clair, now of Detroit. He came to St. Clair in 1831, and was installed pastor of the Congregational church at that place in 1834.

Rev. Riley C. Crawford, a Methodist Episcopal clergyman, was then preaching and trying to organize a Methodist church at that place.

There was a small Catholic church at Belle river, otherwise the Catholics were supplied by missions, they having no other local organization in the county.

There was no church of any denomination at Port Huron, then Desmond. In 1841 Mr. Thompson organized the Congregational church in Port Huron, there then being no other in this locality.

The Methodists and Catholics soon after established churches. Father Norman Nash, an Episcopal clergyman and missionary to Mackinac, was here, and officiated at weddings and funerals from Lake St. Clair to the farthest settlement on Lake Huron.

With the increase of population, other church societies were formed, until, in 1870, there were fifty-eight church organizations in the county, with property valued at $210,850, and 12,300 sittings, of which organizations seven were Baptist, three Congregational, four Episcopal, four Lutheran, twenty Methodist, two Presbyterian, and seven Roman Catholic, and eleven of other denominations not named in the census. The churches have undoubtedly increased so that there are over 180 regular organizations in this county, fully keeping pace with the rapidly increasing population, and in the territory this county embraced in 1840, over 200. There were in 1870, thirty-four church edifices, and are, at the present time, probably thrice that number.

It would be impossible to give a satisfactory list or account of all the early business men and settlers; whence they came, or how far they each helped to develop the resources of this wilderness country.

In 1819, when the late Hon. D. B. Harrington, then a lad of twelve years, came into this country with his father, Jeremiah Harrington, on a trading and hunting expedition, there were not over a dozen English or American families in this county, and their, as well as the French settlements, were confined to the immediate bank of the river. The only frame house within the present city limits of Port Huron, had been built on the flat near the center of Court street, between Second and Third, in 1809 or 1810, by Anselm Petit, father of the late Edward and Simon Petit. A barn built by him near his house in 1828, near the western city limits, is still standing.

The second house was built by John Riley, an Indian half-breed, in 1817 or 1818, on the northeast corner of the Indian reservation, near the bridge, on the corner of Military and Water streets. A large log house and frame barn had been built west of Military street, just south of the railroad crossing; the barn has but recently disappeared.

Old Peter Brandyniore had a log house just within the city limits, near the south line, between Military street and the river. These were all the dwellings or buildings within the present city limits, except at Fort Gratiot, in the year 1819.

The first frame barn in the township of Port Huron was erected by Z. W. Bunce, in 1825, on his farm, and is still standing.

The first frame barn in the township of Gratiot was built by Jeremiah Harrington in 1828, and is still standing on his old farm in Sec. 31.

The first lumber wagon owned in town or city was brought in by Jacob Miller in 1831 or '32.

The first spring buggy was brought into town by Dr. Heath in 1842, and the second by D. B. Harrington, the same or the next year.

The first road from the fort as far south as the Bunce place, so that a sleigh could pass over it, was made by Maj. A. R. Thompson, then commanding at Fort Gratiot, in the winter of 1828-9, Judge Bunce furnishing the plank for the bridges over the small streams and gullies. At that time and until the Gratiot turnpike was built by the government in 1832, there was no bridge over Black River. May 9, 1831, the board of supervisors passed a resolution to receive proposals for building floating bridges across Pine and Belle rivers. The bridge across Belle river was built under contract by Kilburn Hoit, for $225, and the one across Pine river was built by Horatio James, for $200, and both were completed and accepted July 12, 1831; the territorial government paying toward the first $132.35, and toward the last $117.65.

These were the first bridges in the county over the large streams, and until that time there were scarcely any roads. Highways had been laid out and partly worked, along the river bank from J. K. Smith's place in Algonac most of the way to Black river, and one up Black river to the Morass Mills (Clyde), of which John H. Westbrook was road-master.

There was no communication with Detroit except by canoes and Mackinac boats in the summer, and along the shore and across the ice in the winter. An occasional traveler made his way by Mt. Clemens, to Romeo, or Hoxie's, as it was then called, and thence by Hoxie's trail through the woods to St. Clair, or Palmer, as that village was then called. It was before the day of steamboats or even schooners.

Up to 1836, Marine City was known as Ward's Landing; Samuel Ward and his brothers having settled in that thriving town some years previously. David Lester came in 1835, and B. F. Owen in 1836.

There were then there Capt. Ward's brick dwelling, one frame, and three log houses. Some eastern parties bought part of Ward's farm, platted it, and christened the prospective village, New Port.

The schooner St. Clair was the first vessel of any kind built at Ward's Landing, in 1825. She was of twenty-five tons burthen, and was engaged in carrying furs, and in general trade between Buffalo, the Sault, and Green Bay.

The Marshal Ney was the next built, and owned by Samuel Ward and Oliver Newberry, in 1827; of seventy-five tons burthen, and sailed by Captain Samuel Ward.

The schooner Gen. Harrison, of 115 tons burthen, was built by B. F. Owen, in the winter and spring of 1835 and '36.

The steamer Huron, of 200 tons, was built in 1839, by E. B. Ward, and placed in the river trade.

In 1836, the steamer Gratiot was running between Detroit, the river landings, and Port Huron, had a speed of about five miles an hour. It took between two and three days' running time to make the round trip.

Since the Huron was launched, in 1839, there have been built at Newport (Marine City), over forty side-wheelers, some of the largest and best on the lakes, sixty propellers, and sixty-five sailing vessels, besides ten first-class yachts.

The largest propeller, the V. H. Ketchum, had a capacity of 2,100 tons,—the largest of any vessel then afloat on fresh water.

The carrying capacity of the vessels, boats, and propellers, constructed at Marine City, and owned there to a large extent, since 1839, would be near 200,000 tons.

The first steamer that came up the river to load at Newport, or Port Huron, was the Argo, constructed on two log or dug out canoes, and required a week to make the round trip between Detroit and Fort Gratiot.

The early settlers went to mill and did their trading at Detroit. They took their produce in canoes, following close to the shore across Lake St. Clair to Detroit, and exchanged a bushel of wheat for a yard of calico.

A fisherman who owned 304 acres of land and a mill south of Ward's Landing, sold it for a rope to haul his seine with. The land is now worth $100 an acre.

The first saw-mill and grist-mill was built at Marine City, by M. Folger, in 1837. This saw-mill would cut 10,000 [feet] a day, and was remarkable for its capacity; the next by Ward & Rust, in 1842; the next by Dr. L. B. Parker, in 1850. Five large mills have been built there since that time. Marine City, though sadly hurt by the depreciation in vessel property, is in every way a prosperous town, and now has a population of over 2,500.

At or near Algonac, Harvey Stewart had a distillery, at an early day.

Jacob Williams, Frank Harson, and Aura P. Stewart lived on Harson's Island in 1819. John K. Smith had just commenced a clearing and settlement at Algonac. Next above him on the river, Capt. William Thorn and his two sons resided. About a mile and a half above, Capt. Robinson and their sons lived; next the Cottrells, Joseph Minnie, and Uncle Billy Brown. At Belle river there was a Mr. Yax and three sons. There was no one at St. Clair, or between Belle river and Louis St. Bernard's place, about a mile north of St. Clair. From there to the Bunce place there was no settler, and but an Indian trail for a road, and from Judge Bunce's to Peter Brandyniore's, near the south end of the city, not a settler, and scarcely a trail for a road, and thence through the city to the fort, with the few exceptions I have named, was a dense wilderness.

On the opposite shore, in Canada, from lake to lake, there were only four or five families of white men, but a large number of Chippewa Indians. A saw-mill had been built at the mouth of Bunce creek by a Frenchman from Montreal, in about 1690. The father of Ignace Morass built another in 1780, and Judge Bunce erected the third in the same place in 1817. At an earlier date than 1809, Meldrum and Park built another at the mouth of the creek, on the place since owned by the late Col. Andrew Mack, below Marysville. A mill had been built before the revolution on Pine river, about four miles from its mouth, and still another by Meldrum & Park about 1800, in the same place.

In 1816 Ignace Morass built a saw-mill on Mill creek, at Abbotsford, which was bought by James Abbott and rebuilt, together with a grist-mill by Judge Bunce, in 1831.

A mill contrived to run with a current wheel, was built on the St. Clair, just above the St. Bernard place, in 1831, but was not successful, and was afterwards rebuilt or changed into a steam mill, by Reuben and Stephen Moore.

The first steam mill was erected in Port Huron in 1832, under the immediate charge of Capt. John Clark, by Dr. Justin Rice, for parties in Detroit, the old Blackman Mill Company. Dr. Rice first introduced the use of sawdust as a fuel in that mill; and it was in it that Mr. Luce, father of Mrs. D. B. Harrington was employed as manager, and the late John Miller, as clerk.

Since then large numbers of mills have been erected in this city and different localities in the county, most of which are gone, or are fast going into disuse. The forests of pine that once covered the northern and western parts of the county have disappeared in manufactures, and their place taken by rich fields and farms.

The little settlements that grew up around them have become flourishing villages and cities; notably St. Clair, a city of about 3,500 inhabitants, and Port Huron, a city of 10,000, neither of which is any longer dependent upon the lumber trade for growth or business. St. Clair county was unfortunately situated for early or rapid growth. At the extreme eastern point of the State, Port Huron being forty-two miles north and thirty-three miles east of Detroit, travel and emigration passed by for a long time; it was only the chance wayfarer, driven back by storms or unable to go farther, that made the county an abiding place. It was only known as a lumber county, and had no credit for its rich and productive lands.

Without weight or influence in the legislative councils, entirely overshadowed by the richer and more accessible counties in southern and central Michigan, public improvements were kept from us and everything possible apparently done to prevent a fair development of our resources.

When the legislature, in 1837, originated the three great railroads through the State, the southern, central, and northern, after expending but a small portion on the northern it was abandoned, and appropriations that should have fairly been expended on it, were diverted to the central, to promote the growth of Detroit and the counties along its line, the southern retaining a somewhat larger than the northern, but substantially yielding the lion's share to the central.

It was also unfortunate for the city of Port Huron, that it was conceded to be on the most feasible and best route from the east to the west, and that its natural advantages were such that railroads and improvements must come to it without effort or seeking; and that capitalists must see its wonderful natural advantages and come to its aid even as manna was sent unasked to the hungry Israelites. In this spirit, and with such hopes, the people platted towns and waited, built magnificent cities on paper, then sat down, rested, and waited.

Among them, depending upon faith without works, the city of Huron was platted by Butler, Cummings, Ayrault, Gen. John McNeil, and others, all of whom were rich in promises on what has been since known as the McNeil tract, extending from the lake above the light house to Black river, through which was to be cut a ship canal, with splendid locks to overcome a supposed fall of from 8 to 10 feet, and from which was to be derived, by means of latterals, water power sufficient for the manufactures of a State.

An elegant first class hotel was projected and the materials got on the ground, which afterwards took the form of the old Huron house in this city and was burned in 1855. A careful survey by which accurate levels were determined, showed the fall from the light-house to the mouth of Black river instead of being from 8 to 10 feet was only 18 inches, and that the projected slack water navigation was unnecessary and the mill power a myth. The bubble burst, and the future city moved down to its natural location.

The city of Zilwaukie, or New Milwaukie, projected and laid out on the sands of the lake, with its golden promises tempted Hon. O. D. Conger to start and try his fortune in an old fashioned saw-mill at Lakeport.

Other projects equally visionary had birth and feeble but well dressed infantile existence at various points in the county, made fine colored displays on paper and then lapsed into the primeval wilds.

Effort was confined to plats and schemes of paper cities and ceased with the transient hope it generated.

Population did not fill the paper cities, and improvements that would have come with capital and effort were taken away and passed to points not having our natural and local advantages, and other cities were built while the visionaries were waiting for something to turn up.

In 1856 the Port Huron & Milwaukee Railroad Company was organized, and quite a large amount of money and work expended on the line, but when every prospect of its speedy completion was bright and glowing, the funds appropriated by the capitalists for its completion, through the influence of parties interested in a rival route, were diverted to the Detroit & Milwaukee, and Port Huron doomed to another failure.

The Grand Trunk, a road controlled by English capitalists, seeking a western outlet, was compelled to build a road to Detroit in 1859, and Port Huron was put in connection with the great world by easy communication.

Previous to that time, a trip to Detroit, 60 miles, in the winter season was a matter of dread, and was accomplished over the Gratiot turnpike in from twelve to twenty-four hours.

Since then, by unprecedented efforts for this locality, and by continued struggle, and by the pluck and energy of William L. Bancroft above any other one, the Port Huron & Lake Michigan, now the Chicago & Grand Trunk railroad, has been completed to Chicago, thus placing the city, where nature designed it should be, upon the most direct line of travel from Chicago to the seaboard.

The Port Huron & Northwestern railway has recently put the city in connection with Sand Beach and Port Austin on the lake shore, with the Saginaw valley, and is extending to the southwest. The building of this road has brought general life and prosperity to the city and county.

With the crash of 1873, and hard times following, local shipping interests suffered greatly, but were too important to long so remain, and now give evidence of renewed prosperity.

In spite of, and against all difficulties and impediments, the county has grown in population and business from one of the smallest to the fifth rank in the State; only four counties now outrank it in population or importance.

Its population has increased wonderfully, and from mere lumbering hamlets and pine lands the county has become one of thriving cities and towns, and rich agricultural lands second to none.

In 1830 the population of the county was 1,114.
In 1840 the population of the county was 4,606.
In 1850 the population of the county was 10,420.
In 1860 the population of the county was 26,604.
In 1870 the population of the county was 36,661.
In 1880 the population of the county was 46,197.

In 1850 Sanilac and Huron were detached. The same territory then embraced in St. Clair county that had in 1830 1,114, and in 1850 10,420, had in 1880, a population of 92,627.

LEGENDS OF INDIAN HISTORY IN ST. CLAIR COUNTY

BY HON. WILLIAM T. MITCHELL

Read at the annual meeting of the State Society, June 13, 1883

When the French explorers first came to the upper lakes, they found the lake country from Mackinac to Lapointe and the northern part of the lower peninsula, occupied by the Chippewas, or as the French named them, the Ojibeway Indians; a part of the great Algonquin family, then one of the most powerful Indian nations of North America.

The Hurons, who afterwards, and in about 1720, joined the confederacy of the six nations, and so became a part of the Iroquois, occupied the southern part of the lower peninsula of Michigan and of western Canada. The Wyandottes, also called Hurons by the French and in league with the Iroquois, occupied lands south and west of Detroit.*

When the Americans became possessed of Michigan the early settlers found none of the Iroquois, but in their place large numbers of Chippewas, and some Ottawas, under various tribal names. It was from them the Indian titles to most of our lands were obtained, and to them most of the reservations in Michigan and western Canada were secured. I am not aware of any authentic history of this change of possession, or how the Chippewas became possessed of the lands of the Iroquois. The Hurons, by themselves, were not powerful, but associated with, and as part of, the Iroquois, they might well consider themselves invincible, and entitled to much of the renown that attached to that remarkable confederacy.

---

*See appendix.

I have what follows, from one of the most venerable and worthy men of Michigan, Hon. Zephaniah W. Bunce, now approaching his ninety-sixth birthday. As stated in the sketch of the history of St. Clair county, he came into the town of Port Huron in May, 1817, and soon after entered into the fur trade. Great numbers of Chippewa Indians were in his immediate neighborhood with whom his business brought him in constant contact, and with whom and their language, he became familiar. Among others that he knew, was Nimekance, a principal chief of the Chippewas, whose house was on the reservation near Port Sarnia, opposite Port Huron.

Nimekance had been a great warrior, and with his nation, joined the English, and was with General Sinclair in most of his campaigns against our people. As a reward for his services and bravery, the English had conferred upon him special marks of honor, and given him the dress and uniform of a brigadier general. Within a year of his death, at the age of 106 years, he walked several miles to visit Judge Bunce, wearing and displaying with great pride, his English uniform. Nimekance also loved to dwell upon the prowess and exploits of his father, Kioskance, the great chief of the Chippewas, and who, he said, had driven the Iroquois far to the east from Michigan. As he related the story, his father, Kioskance, was the king or principal chief at the head of the Chippewas at Lapointe, on Lake Superior, and moved with most of the nation to the country and islands near the Sault and Mackinac. They found the country to the east of Lake Superior as well as to the west, cold and bleak, and not abundant in game.

Iroquois, or more especially the Hurons and Wyandottes, their ancient enemies, held the warmer and pleasanter lands at the east and to the south of lake Huron. The Chippewas claimed that they had once held and been unjustly driven from these favored hunting grounds, and the Iroquois being involved in the wars between the French and English, they resolved, under the lead of Kioskance, to make a determined and well concerted effort to drive them from their possessions. Kioskance gathered his warriors and launched in 400 canoes to traverse the waters of Lake Huron.

A part came up the Saginaw bay, and landing on that river pursued their course by land, so as to strike the Wyandottes near Detroit, while the larger part followed the coast to the St. Clair river, landing near the mouth of the smaller stream, since known as Black river, and passing a large camp of the Iroquois at the foot of the lake, near what is now known as Fort Gratiot.

Nimekance, then a young man, came with his father and described the canoes as holding eight warriors each, and enough to extend the whole length of the big river.

Scarce had a landing been effected when the battle commenced; a battle, as described by him, unequaled in any strife where Indians alone were the combatants. From side to side of the stream since known as Black river, the contest surged, till after days of terrible carnage, the Iroquois yielding, were driven across the great river and far into Canada. The detachment sent against the Wyandottes had been equally successful, and the two conquering forces joining, stopped not in pursuit until they had driven their ancient foes across the Niagara.

Numbers of great burial mounds, filled with skeletons, Indian weapons, and ornaments, until a recent day attested the terrible slaughter. One large one on the ground now covered by the United States custom house was devoted to the distinguished Chippewa braves. There were too many to be placed in bark tombs above ground, after the usual manner of Indian burials, and they were buried in a mound of earth.

Kioskance returning from his victorious pursuit, ever after made his home near Fort Gratiot, and died about 1800, at the advanced age of over 107 years. He was buried in an Indian tomb on the same great mound, his people gathering from far and near to do him honor, and to add to the pomp of a great warrior's burial. I have conversed with some of the native French, who witnessed the imposing ceremonies.

Nimekance lived for some years after Judge Bunce and Hon. D. B. Harrington came to the county, and dying at the age of over 106 years, was buried in his English uniform, on the same mound with his father, great numbers of his people assembling to honor his memory.

How much reliance may be placed upon the story of Nimekance I will not pretend to determine, but there are many evidences that indicate its general truth, not perhaps of the number of canoes and warriors, but of the fact that the Iroquois were driven away and the Chippewas remained in possession as conquerors. Judge Bunce gives it implicit credit.

Nimekance left five children, two sons and three daughters; one of whom, Mrs. Ogeetee, or Ogeetz, died on the Indian reservation, near Sarnia, in 1882, at the age of 107 years.

When the Indian reserve, known as the Riley reserve, covering the western portion of Port Huron and the ground on which the custom house stands, was released and put in market, the friends of the Indian chieftains caused their bones to be removed to a burial ground in the south part of the city. That has since been vacated, and in the removal all trace of their remains have been lost.

On the spot where they first joined their fathers in the happy hunting-grounds of the Indian dead, the government that has ever been so unmindful of Indian rights and Indian memories, has unconsciously erected a monument, it is true not to their honor, but a memory that will for ages mark the place of burial of the Indian hero dead. A fitting memento of the fast disappearing red man, and of the fact that all that they were, and all their rights have gone "glimmering down the dreams of things that were."

LAKE ST. CLAIR

From C. Colton's Tour of the Lakes in 1830

On the morning of the 4th of August the city of Detroit was in no little bustle, and the wharf, along side of which lay the "Sheldon Thomson" with her signals snapping in the wind, exhibited a most busy swarm of human beings running to and fro in the way of preparation. At eleven o'clock, A. M., the gun was fired, and the packet bore away for Lake St. Clair under all the force of wind and steam, and with as fine a day as the sun ever made upon the earth. Indeed, the scene and the occasion were quite inspiriting, and the objects in view wore the aspect of many powerful and romantic attractions. The beautiful city of Detroit began to recede, while the packet, borne along between the Canadian shore and Hog Island (a name, it must be confessed, ill deserved by a thing so beautiful), glided in fine style into the opening expanse of lake St. Clair.

Lake St. Clair, as before recognized, is an expansion of the strait, nearly in a circular form, with a diameter of thirty miles, and in consequence of the depression of all its shores, and there being no hills in the immediate interior, the position of a vessel in any part of its border opens from the deck a shoreless sea in the distant prospect. The center of the lake presents a beautiful and enchanting "looming up" of the shores, as the sailors call it, in all directions, and the marginal forests, broken every here and there by the indentations of the coast, seem to hang suspended in the horizon between the sea and the heavens, and play and dance before the eye in a sort of fairy vision. The images of this kind, fore and aft, and on either side, were continually changing their forms, and showing the most fantastic shapes, as the vessel wended her serpentine course by the channel through the lake, from its southern to its northern border; for Lake St. Clair is an exception to all the others in this particular, that its waters are generally shallow except in the channel, and that channel is perpetually changing by the effects of storms, and requires a frequent survey for the direction of the pilot. Indeed, this body of water is hardly worthy to be dignified with the name of a lake in comparison of the others, and might well be considered as a flooding of low lands, which seems to be the exact truth. The main current of water through it, however, always maintains a channel sufficient for all the purposes of navigation, though it is somewhat devious.

The pasage over Lake St. Clair, in a day of such unrivaled physical glories, in such a company, on such an expedition, leaving the regions of civilization behind us, and just about to plunge into the regions of barbarism; or rather, flying from a world, violated by the track and by the hand of man, into a world of virgin waters and into a virgin wilderness,—all vast, and their proper character inconceivable, except by actual inspection; such a passage might well make an apology for the indulgence of some trifling ingredients of poetry and romance. Every heart seemed light and buoyant, as the clouds floated in the sky, and its affections active as the elements by which the bark which made their home, was wafted along; and all prospects bright and cheering as the sun which shone upon the scene. The climate and aspects of the heavens seemed changed. The clouds, such as a clear atmosphere and its brisk currents fold together in their fleecy robes, and toss along in sublime and majestic sport; the shores and islets successively receding in one direction and coming into view from another. A new and fine steamer dashing through the waves, with all her sails set to the breeze, and crammed with a population like bees upon a hive, on a summer's day, all life and bustle; the *tout ensemble* presented a scene as picturesque as could well be grouped under a traveler's eye. And then again, the variety of character on board; three detachments of raw recruits, bidding adieu to the common world, and going to occupy the frontier posts to keep peace between the traders and Indians, between the Indians thmselves, and if need be, between the querulous parties of Canadians and Americans, strolling in those regions; a commission from the government, on their way to settle disputes and negotiate treaties with the aboriginal tribes of the northwest; traders, voyagers of pleasure and observation, and friends going to visit friends in those distant retreats; a vicar general from the pope of Rome, with plenipotentiary powers of remission and retention in things spiritual, and of supervising the interests of the catholic church; together with two protestant clergymen, women, and children of all grades, and all conditions—and withal the rare character of the excursion—all these things together, as might be supposed, contributed to lend an interest and a charm to the expedition, so auspiciously commenced, not easily conceived by any one who did not make one of the party.

About four o'clock P. M., we found ourselves hard upon what may be called, with the greatest propriety, the Delta of the river St. Clair, which discharges itself by about fifty mouths into the lake of the same name. The principal navigable channels are five. The extended marshes, challenging the utmost scope of the eye, lying only a few inches higher than the water, and all waving with heavy burdens of high prairie grass;—the meandering mouths of the river, shooting in every direction, and insulating the region in the most fantastic forms;—the thick and impenetrable copses of wood, of larger and smaller extent, springing up here and there, in all their various shapes, until after a few miles they are merged in one unbroken forest, and seeming to vie with the outlets of the river in creating a variety of their own peculiar kind;—these several and combined features, changing their forms continually, as we ascended the channel selected, like the coming and flitting visions of creative fancy, might almost dispossess a sober man of his senses, and persuade him by a world of reality, that he was in a world of illusions. And then to see the French huts;—for the French are to be found scattered along the old line of trading posts from Quebec to Detroit, from Detroit to Mackinaw at the head of Lake Huron, from Mackinaw across the Northwest Territory of Prairie du Chien on the Mississipi, and from the last point along the banks of that mighty river to the Gulf of Mexico;—to look upon the habitations of that indolent race, so mean and sordid as they are, resting upon the river's brink, and demonstrating by this every feature a dull and lazy existence, akin to that of the savage;—and now and then to see a group of Indians, old and young, male and female, some entirely naked, and others with a rag of a shirt, or blanket never washed, pendant and ready to drop by its rottenness from their shoulders,—darting out of a thicket upon the bank, and running and jumping with frantic, or joyous signs and exclamations of amazement, to see such a great canoe, so full of people, and rushing against the tide, drawn, as they imagine, by great sturgeons, harnessed under water;—we a wonder to them and they a piece of romance to us;—who, fresh from the centre of civilization, and unaccustomed to these scenes, would gaze with interest, and imagine himself dreaming.

ST. JOSEPH COUNTY

ST. JOSEPH COUNTY PIONEER SOCIETY ANNUAL MEETING, 1883

Wednesday the 13th day of June, 1883, was the appointed day for the 11th annual meeting of the St. Joseph County Pioneer Society. Much preparation had been made by the officers to make this one of the largest and most interesting meetings ever held by the society, and it is not saying too much when we remark that they succeeded most admirably. No doubt more people attended this meeting than on any former occasion. The morning opened with beautiful weather, and early in the day, carriages and vehicles of all kinds were seen coming into town loaded with men and women who were here first. Had it not been for the absence of the neatly blanketed horses with jockey tails, and the paraphernalia of the trotting horse and the yet too quiet and orderly crowd, one might have mistaken the day for a genuine fair day, and the last day at that. But, alas! the visitors had no thought of horse, or implement, or side show, but, to judge from the countenance of some of the men, they were thinking of what they could say to thank the old women of the country for the part they took in clearing up the land and spinning yarn for them, and strange enough, some of them never thought before, that it was worth while to thank their wives for anything, and have been living all these years without even thinking that the "old woman" ever did anything more than her duty, and never thought she deserved any credit for that; believing, honestly, no doubt, that if she stayed home and took care of the children, while he, the brave, bold, frontiersman, who could lick a dozen Indians, any time, went to the raising and drank poor whisky, that she was simply doing her duty to him, and ought to be satisfied. The old women ought to be thankful for the existence of the Pioneer Society, for if it continues to exist for a few years yet, they may at last get thanked for some little of the very great deal that they have done toward building up the country.

Among the number of pioneers present we recognized the faces of Hon. H. H. Riley, Hon. J. Eastman Johnson, John Hull, William Hull, George McGaffey, H. K. Farrand, William M. Watkins, David Knox, George Thurston, Col. Engle, John F. Van DeVanter, Dr. Howard, Ira F. Packard, David Page, Harvey Cady, Daniel Frankish, George Benedict, Hon. William H. Cross, Samuel Bare, Hon. James Johnson, William B. Langley, Francis Gooden, Thomas Sturgis, William Allison, J. W. Fletcher, George Sevison, Volney Patchen, Thomas Cuddy and a host of others, whose names we cannot now mention, but whose faces were familiar to us, and whose very appearance marked them as a pioneer of the early day, together with an equal number of the good old ladies of the country who came along, not because they had any particular right there, but simply came to bring the lunch for the men, and were permitted to sit on the grand stand, just the same as any one else, who wasn't a pioneer.

At 10:30 a. m., the President, David Knox, called the meeting to order, and the officers for the ensuing year were elected, as follows:

President, Samuel Fitch; secretary, Calvin H. Starr; treasurer, William McCormick. Vice presidents, George Benedict, William H. Castle, Joseph Stowell, James Johnson, William Conklin, James T. Hay, Milo Powell, S. M. Nash, Horace Jones, J. W. Fletcher, Stephen Cade, James Phillips, J. Bannom, A. C. Prutzman, A. Calhoun, George McGaffey. Executive committee, C. Y. Runyan, Lewis A. Leland, William H. Cross, William B. Langley and William M. Watkins.

After a brief adjournment for dinner, the meeting reörganized, called to order by president Knox and the further order of business proceeded: The first being the reading of names of pioneers who have died since last meeting, and the names of about forty made up the death roll. The Parkville choir, that had kindly given its services, then rendered some excellent music, after which Rev. Mr. Kellogg, of Centreville, invoked divine blessing upon the assembly.

Several communications were then read from absent veterans, among whom were Col. Isaac Toll, Allen Goodrich and others; music again enlivened the proceedings. The president then introduced Hon Josiah Begole, governor of Michigan, the 'orator of the day. Gov. Begole made no pretensions to oratory, but at once confessed to the crime of being an early pioneer of Michigan and to have eaten corn bread and worn "scratchy shirts," in early life, and in a very pleasing and interesting way, gave an accurate account of the way in which the early settlers of Michigan built their houses and beautified the country. The speech throughout proved to be interesting and was well received, as manifested by the rousing vote of thanks given to the Governor at the close of his address.

The choir again rendered an excellent piece of music when short speeches were called for, and Hon. H. H. Riley appeared before the audience.. Mr. Riley is truly a pioneer of St. Joseph county, having been here in the practice of the law since 1842. Mr. Riley seems to have been somewhat wrought up with the allusion the Governor made to tansy, catnip, etc., and when he first opened his remarks, we imagined he was going to tell us how they used to make tansy bitters and such things, and we expected we would find out who discovered the art of making mint juleps and such, and how they used to taste when this was a howling wilderness; but alas! Mr. Riley was himself, he always is, and before we were aware of it, he had the good old ladies of the county, in the corner of the old log house pouring decoctions of such herbs down the throats of innocent children, declaring that they could cure more sick babies than all the "pesky" doctors in the world, and we guess they could. During the course of his speech, Mr. Riley touched a serious strain and turned the drift of his remarks in a happy compliment and earnest praise to the women of early St. Joseph county, to whom he awarded an equal amount of praise with the men.

Then followed neat and appropriate remarks by Johnson, Hull, Rev. A. P. Peeke, Rev. Waxman, Judge Cross, and others. Judge Cross and George Thurston were on the grand stand together, being the first two men who came to Branch and St. Joseph counties doing business for themselves, and now living; hence the day was quite gratifying to them, when they look around the thickly settled counties of Branch and St. Joseph, and can say with pride, "gentlemen, we were here first."

The weather continued pleasant throughout the day. No accident marred the pleasure, and all went home happy, with the solemn vow that should their lives be spared for another year, they would again attend the meeting of the society, and again and again so long as life and strength should be spared to them.

From the St. Joseph County Republican, Centreville, June 16, 1883

MAPLE SUGAR MAKING

This is still the sugar camp, with the shivering woods around it,
Where the eager, early alders loosen first their kerchiefed curls,
By the distant, russet ranks of the dripping maple bounded;
Hither, in the April weather, come the country boys and girls.

Out across the olive down, still the lagging feet are guided
To the fire of shattered branches, lightning-riven long ago;
By the narrow, bubbling brook, field and forest stand divided,
With the scarlet maple blossoms whirling in the pool below,

Here they feed the open blaze; here they build the shelter lightly;
Here they swing the gypsy kettle—merry-hearted Jack and Sue;
Here they follow one another through the dusky forest nightly,
While the silver April crescent drops to westward in the blue.

Still the buckets back and forth to the heavy kettles bringing,
Fain to hear the squirrel's warning, or the sparrow's note of war,
Treading to the broken pulses of a robin's careless singing—
Such a rhythm, such a measure, never dancer listened for.

Soft and sultry are the days that the watchers spend together,
With the stolen sweets of April—month of promise and delay;
And the searching winds of night touch with frost the ardent weather,
Ere the little play is ended, with the coming of the May.

RECOLLECTIONS OF EARLY OCCURRENCES ABOUT NOTTAWA SEPE.

BY WILLIAM H. CROSS

In 1829, Judge Connor had built his cabin, put in some crops, and was about to go to the land office at Monroe, to enter his land, and had saved a few dollars to pay necessary expenses there and back. One day in coming in from his work, he found his cabin had been entered, and on examination found his money gone, and could only imagine who was the thief, nor did he ever find out, but he consoled himself that it was only the expense money and not the means to pay for his land that was taken away from him, he not doubting that the robber knowing of his intention to buy his land, had expected to find that there: but Judge had ordered the sum for the land payment, to be sent him at Ypsilanti where he could get it on his way to Monroe, and the only inconvenience was short rations and close times on the trip to the land office and back, which however he accomplished, and saved that much desired home. This, so far as is known, was the first crime known to be committed by a white man as against a settler in Nottawa.

When in 1831 George Matthews, from Zanesville, Ohio, came to Leonidas, he settled on the east half of section 32, just south of the St. Joseph river, and above the ford known as Appletree ford, where he built his cabin. The village of the Nottawa Indians was on the river some distance below, generally on the north side, but at some seasons on the south or prairie side; on the river some half mile above was the trading post of Thomas Hatch, the Indian trader, and in passing from one to the other, Matthews' cabin was on the route. One day when Matthews was sick with chills and fever, and his wife also sick with fever in her bed, a drunken Indian came riding on his pony,
squaw so long as they were allowed to remain on their reservation.
whooping and yelling to the door, and calling him out—he tried to quiet him and have him leave, but he would not, when Matthews' spirits rose above his chills and he went out and told him to go; but not starting, he was pulled off his horse and his face slapped; a few days after he returned with a number of Indians and squaws, and told Matthews he had insulted him when drunk and must now fight him when sober; there was no dissent from the offer, only asking how they should fight. Rifles were chosen by the Indian, and with his rifle in his hand they went a short distance to where the Indians were seated under some trees. Mrs. Matthews, fearing something wrong, took their hunting knife under her apron and went along. When they got where the others were, Matthews says come, where we stand. The Indian looked at the determined white man and quailed, saying he would fight with knife; Matthews

said: "Well wife go bring me my hunting knife." She at once produced it from under her apron and he told his foe to come, but he did not; then Matthews stepped out and cut a hickory switch, and stepping up to the fighting Indian, laid it with no light power over his shoulders. With which the Indians and squaws yelled out "squaw!" to the Indian, and applauded the brave white man and his courageous wife; and no kindness or favor was too much for the Nottawa Indians to render to the fearless "Chemokeman" and his noble squaw so long as they were allowed to remain on their reservation.

Among the very early settlers on Nottawa prairie was James B. Dunkin, and his brother Samuel, who with their aged father, bought and settled on sections two and three. They were Virginians, and with more than usual means for early settlers, and Dr. James B. soon made good improvements and raised grain to spare when the settlers in Leonidas and on the Reserve came in. It was oftentimes very hard for them to get enough to eat, and oftentimes without money to buy with. At a time of great difficulty to procure supplies, application was made to the doctor for some of his grain, and he asked the person applying, "have you got the money to buy with?" and the man's reply was, "Yes sir, I have the means to pay for what I need." Then said Neighbor Dunkin, "I cannot let you have any; for you can get it elsewhere. I am going to keep what I have got for those that have no money to buy with, and they will pay me in work when I want it, or when they can earn it. Their families must have it."

In the first settlement of southwestern Michigan, it was deemed right and proper that the first person who settled on a piece of land, should be entitled to the right of purchase of the same when it came into market by sale at the United States land office of the district; and it was held unjust for any person to in any way interfere with the squatter's right. In 1828 Dr. McMillan settled with his family on the S. E. ¼ Sec. 4, on the prairie, and in the early summer of 1829 Benjamin Sherman, of Mt. Morris, N. Y., was looking in the country for a location, and the beauty of this section attracted his attention and on his way homeward he went to the Monroe land office and entered the land. Soon after, he came on and took possession, and the fact of his so doing was known from Niles to Tecumseh, among all settlers, and a prejudicial feeling created that prevented Mr. Sherman, who was a man of more than ordinary education and ability, from ever becoming a popular or highly esteemed citizen among us; and to-day, among the old settlers, when that piece of land comes to mind, that act is brought to remembrance.

In 1830 Joseph Butler settled on the E. ½ of N. E. ¼ of Sec. 10, in Nottawa, which he bought of another man who was on it. The next spring he had decided to purchase the E. ½ of the N. W. ¼ of the same section, the lot joining him having been taken by Mr. Dunkin. One morning he was told that a man had decided to buy that lot, and had just left for the land office at Monroe on horseback. Butler went to his house, provided himself with moccasins for the journey, and on foot started on the race for his land. He could track the horseman and followed as best he could, and between Tecumseh and Monroe, while the horse and man were eating he passed them and without loss of time, entered Monroe, found the land register, made his application for his land, stepped to the receiver's office, paid his money, got his duplicate for his land, and just as he crossed the Raisin bridge on his return, met his horseman friend going into town. He took it more leisurely home.

Soon after, he built on that land, which was ever after his home until his death.

Robert Cowan, says: "I arrived at White Pigeon, Nov. 14, 1831; having travelled on foot, from Cleveland and from Detroit, on the line of the Chicago trail; and at Nottawa creek in Leonidas, on the 15th, got ready to raise a log cabin on the 16th; asked every man within ten miles; six came and got it half up, then it set in cold, and, we being close by the Indians' summer village, went into an Indian wigwam and did not get into our cabin until April. In the spring of 1832, while at work, I heard an ax, went to see who it was, and found Alfred Holcomb, of Dry Prairie, falling small trees on which to cross the creek; he had his plow irons on his back, going to Prairie Ronde, nearly thirty miles. After five days he got back. My brother James, needing a small hook in our saw-mill, walked to White Pigeon, was gone five days, and expenses four dollars, for fifty cents worth of work. In 1833, I was reduced very low with sickness. Good Mother Fletcher, of Nottawa (now seventy-five years of age), rode ten miles on a buck-board on a wagon behind a yoke of oxen, on Tuesday, stayed and nursed me with a mother's care until Thursday, then rode home on a load of lumber, and all this on very slight acquaintance."

Mrs. Jane Cowan, wife of Robert, relates the following: "In the fall of 1838, Mr. Cowan went to Pennsylvania on business and was taken sick and detained. Every person in the neighborhood and country was taken sick and there was no medicine in the country; our two children, the youngest some two months old, and myself were sick and no one well enough to take care of us. It was now October, and the nights becoming chilly, I was not able to bring in wood; I saw a number of Indians passing on a hunting excursion, and crawling on my hands and knees to the door, beckoned them to come to me. They came in, a dozen or more, great tall Indians with their guns and knives; I did not fear them now. I made signs to them to bring in some wood, telling them as well as I could, that chemokeman (white man) was not at home, gone far away, back paw-maw (by-and-by), then come home and mill make naponee (flour), and I would pay them. They brought in a nice lot of wood, and when Mr. Cowan came home and started the mill, they came and got their flour. I relate these incidents to show the kindness of the Indians if they are properly and kindly treated."

Andrew Watkins, of Leonidas, gives us this: "In the fall of 1833, I was living at Dry Prairie, and Benjamin Ferris, of Sherwood, was taken very sick. I was sent for, and found Ferris very sick with pleurisy, and in great pain, and the nearest doctor, William Mottraw, of Nottawa. I at once took my Indian pony and started for the doctor, at his home; I found he had gone to Pigeon. I kept on, and at Pigeon learned that he had left for Sturgis. At Sturgis, he had just started for Bishop's in Burr Oak, and there I found him, and he inquired how we could get to Ferris'. I said I would lead him and we started, and taking my course we forded the St. Joseph river above Sturgeon lake, some two miles and got to Ferris' soon after sunrise the morning after I had started; riding about sixty miles in the day and night, and much of it guided only by my knowledge of the country and of the course of the Indian trails and their fording places of the streams. We found Ferris had suffered severely, but had vigor and strength enough, with good care and the doctor's aid, to pull through and recover.

SAGINAW COUNTY

PIONEER LIFE IN 1830

BY MRS. AZUHAH L. JEWETT

Read at the annual meeting of the State Society, June 14, 1883

I have been solicited by my brother, Judge Albert Miller, of Bay City, to write something of my pioneer life in what was in 1830 called the far west, and will give a sketch of my journey to Michigan, beginning from my starting place in Vermont, and stating the design of my undertaking. I was a school teacher, had kept a large school at Hartland through the winter 1830 and 1831. At the finishing of my school, the last of March, found myself in very poor health, a violent cough, and every indication of consumption which was so prevalent in that climate. Each one of my friends recommended the physician I should employ; but I had never known any one to recover from all the medical skill that could be obtained, and was bound to take a different course from those that were almost daily falling victims to the fatal disease. I had only to mention that change of climate might benefit my health. My mother, then a widow over fifty years of age, readily complied with my wish, and Michigan was the place designated as we had friends located there. My mother sold her property and got ready for the long and tedious journey the first of May, 1831. We came over the Green Mountain with horse teams; when we arrived at Whitehall where we had to wait three days for the Northern canal to be ready for the boats—two days took us to the Erie canal, then one of the wonders of the world.

Three weeks from the time we started from Vermont we arrived in Buffalo, waited one day for a steamboat; took passage on the Ohio; were three days and three nights on Lake Erie; the wind was blowing fearfully all the while, —made up my mind that I had better have stayed in Vermont and taken my chances there than to be cast away on Lake Erie. But few of the five hundred passengers that were on the boat expected to see land. At last we reached Detroit, where we stayed one day, and were met there by my brother who had previously gone to Michigan. Teams were hired to take us to our place of destination. Grand Blanc was where our friends had settled at that time. The roads were passable five miles out from Detroit; after going that distance we put up at Young's Hotel and stayed over Sunday on May 28, 1831. For amusement I went one mile through a dense forest with Mr. Young's family to visit some English people that had made a clearing that far from neighbors or a road. A few rods aside from the path that led to the place a man had been found a few days previous in a sitting posture by the side of a tree, dead. He was a stranger, the tree was marked, a stake driven by the side of it, and a white flag attached to it. Several carriages were driven out from Detroit that day loaded with people, to visit the spot where the dead man had been found.

Monday morning we left Mr. Young's for Grand Blanc; we found the roads almost impassable—the mud was so deep one span of horses could not draw the wagon through; would often take two and sometimes a yoke of oxen besides. The worst part of the road was between Detroit and Pontiac. A few miles from there we went by a trail where there had been no roads made and got along passably well.

We arrived at Stony Run the third day of June. We were very cordially received at the residence of Mr. Ewing and wife who had left Vermont two years before. We remained with them till my brother could build a log house two miles from any other residence. The inhabitants were few and far between at that time. All that had previously located in that vicinity made it a special business to visit every stranger that moved into the place.

Even the few people that lived in Saginaw were interested in every new inhabitant that was located on the trail between that place and Pontiac. They had often had to take lodging in the open air on the ground when going to and from Detroit before the people began to move into the place. Seldom one person would travel alone, but they would go in groups; four or five was all that could leave Saginaw at one time in those days. In the month of August I was visiting a former acquaintance from Vermont that lived ten miles from Flint river,—one day at eleven o'clock four men rode up; they were Messrs. Gardner, Ephraim Williams, Col. Stannard, and Mr. Jewett, from Saginaw. They soon made their wishes known; they had camped out two nights, their provisions were exhausted and they had no breakfast; they were on their way to Detroit. On seeing me a stranger in the wilderness, many questions were asked, and also some observations made. There was one of the party that took a little more interest in my welfare than the rest; and on their return from Detroit made it manifest by informing me of his native place, and the circumstances that brought him to Saginaw. In the conversation it was revealed that his native place was but a few miles from my own, and he was acquainted with many of my friends; my brothers were under the same tutor that he was while in preparation for school teaching. It was Mr. Eleazer Jewett; his former home was in New Hampshire. He had been in Saginaw five years, most of the time in the employ of the American Fur Company; had a home at Green Point at the head of Saginaw river, had built a block house and lived by himself. But suffice it to say we were not long forming an acquaintance, and subsequently a wedding day was appointed which was Oct. 22, 1831, at which time the wedding took place. Now I will give a brief description of my wedding trip and show the contrast between that time and the present.

There was a wagon road as far as Flint river, and I had the benefit of a ride the first ten miles, and put up at the residence of Mr. John Todd to wait for a boat to take us to Saginaw; but not for a steamboat—we were entirely off from that line. But we waited for the men that came from Saginaw to row the boat, to cut down a big pine tree on the bank of the river and make one, that was far superior to any that could be obtained at the place. It took five days to get the boat finished in good style, every one was well satisfied with their work, and all seemed to rejoice that I was going to have so nice and safe a conveyance.

The night before I took passage in the new boat, there was an arrival from Saginaw. It was Mr. Gardner Williams and his wife, on horseback, with a Frenchman leading a pony loaded with a tent, blankets, and cooking utensils. They were conveyed across the river long after dark; they were on their way to Pontiac. That was the third day after they left home. The first day they got as far as Cass river, and were paddled across in a small Indian canoe. The horses had to swim. They made a fire by means of a flint and steel, pitched their tent, had their supper, and took their lodging under the canopy of the heavens. The next day they went as far as Pine Run, and had the same fare as the night previous.

When they arrived at Mr. Todd's they fared somewhat better. Mrs. Williams and I occupied the only spare bed, and the gentlemen had the privilege of spreading their own blankets on the floor; but the Frenchman that escorted Mr. Williams, and the men that were going to row the new boat down the river, had to pitch their tent on the outside; the house was so small there was no room for them.

The next morning when we were about to separate, I was congratulated on account of the superior facilities I was to have on my bridal trip, it being considered preferable to riding on horseback. There had been heavy rains and there was standing water in some places; it was not safe to ride through it, and the guide would have to go a long way around to chop away the fallen limbs so the horses could pass, and after much delay they got on the right trail again. After the description given of the horseback ride, I was quite delighted with my prospects. Every one spoke very cheerfully about it too. On account of the high water the boat would glide smoothly down the river. In due time the boat was ready; I, of course, had the best seat; it was made of blankets nicely folded. Everything was just right, all seemed cheerful and happy. There were three men besides my husband, and I began to think there was considerably novelty in such a trip.

We had not gone far before I heard some talk of driftwood, and soon had a full understanding of it. The boat would often shove on to trees that had fallen into the river, and it would take hours to get it released, and get started again; the men would frequently have to get out into the water up to their waists and lift with their whole strength to remove the boat. This was a common occurrence for three days, and then we came to a place where the river was filled up entirely. We had to unload the boat and get the Indians to draw it a long distance on the land, past the obstruction, and launch it into the stream again.

The Indians had anticipated the arrival, and prepared themselves for the delightful task; they had previously assisted in the same performance, but this time it was the heaviest boat they had ever encountered, therefore the more excitement. The night was very dark when we passed from Flint river to the Shiawassee, and the novelty of my wedding trip began to wear off somewhat after sleeping on the ground four nights, and only a tent for a shelter. But I was frequently cheered, and told that it was only four miles to the mouth of Cass river, then we would soon be in Saginaw river.

The Flint, Cass, Shiawassee, and the Titibawassee all unite in one stream, that forms the Saginaw river; at this place was my future home, a fine block house situated on the bank of the river at the head of navigation at Green Point. Several of Mr. Jewett's friends came as far as the mouth of Flint river to meet us, and all concluded it would be better to pass our own home and go two miles farther and stay at a public house kept by Col. Stannard; we were kindly received by all; we received some bridal calls that were novel in the extreme. There were a few half French people here that were partially civilized,—and all anxious to see the bride. They would stand and wait for a door to be opened, and if they could get one view, would go away quite satisfied.

In three days I was conveyed to my home, in a canoe—that was the only way of riding; no roads had yet been made in the place. My home looked very pleasant to me after the little excitement I had, riding in the new boat down the river.

I soon became accustomed to the new life I had undertaken, and was bound to cast aside every obstacle that might mar my happiness, and succeeded in everything except the fear of the Indians. I had formerly read so much of their wickedness and murder, in time of the war, that whenever I saw a group of them with tomahawks in their belts, it would send a pang to my heart that I could not overcome; notwithstanding I was so frequently told of their innocence. In time I got accustomed to their habits, and learned to speak their language—it lessened my fears somewhat, but I never got to admire the race. There were very few people in Saginaw at that time; all lived in block houses; the timber had been taken from the Fort for building dwellings, but a part of it was standing yet. Every one was cheerful and happy, not a murmur was expressed at the privations we were all subjected to, but we all made the best of it.

Pontiac was the nearest postoffice and no mail carrier; it was only by particular favor that we got our mail brought to us. Sometimes it would be many weeks without an opportunity of sending or receiving our letters. There were no roads here—all the way we could ride, was on the river in a canoe. Some weeks would often pass that I would not see a female friend.

I was necessarily brought in contact with many things that the young ladies of the present day would hardly think they could endure, and it is not expected of them.

Mr. Jewett was the only surveyor in the place, and business often called him from home for days at a time; I could seldom get any one to stay with me. I was subject to many annoyances from the Indians, who had been praised to me so frequently for their innocence. They would come and steal corn from the crib, and rob the garden, and hen-roost; but they would do it only when they knew I was alone.

At a late hour one night when I was alone, there was a call from the opposite side of the river. Some man wanted to come across. I informed him that there was no one to set him over. He said then he would lie down and die; he had been riding all day and could go no farther. I had never paddled a canoe across the river yet; the night was very dark, but I concluded to make the attempt to set him over. Put a candle at my window for a guide to come back, took a canoe, and succeeded in reaching the opposite shore, by often calling to know where to land. Found Mr. Phineas Braley there; he was hardly able to get into the canoe. He had been taken with ague and fever on the way; he got in and led his horse by the side of the little boat, and I paddled them across at the hour of midnight. A good many strangers came from the east in 1831 to purchase land. I would often have the benefit of entertaining them.

Among our guests were Doctor Little and Mr. Hermon Ladd, from Avon, State of New York. They admired the country very much, bought a large quantity of land, and designed settling all their children in Saginaw.

They praised me for my bravery and the sumptuous fare I had given them, and said many encouraging things about the future prospects of the country; among the rest they said to me: "You may live to see a steamboat come up this river; it is not impossible." They never expected to themselves, but were in hopes their children would. It did not prove a very extravagant idea when they imagined that I would live to see a steamboat come up the river.

I have seen very many; and I have seen all the improvements, from a wilderness to the present. I was one of twenty-six inhabitants that lived in Saginaw,—no other person here now that has been in the place as many years as myself; am now in my seventy-eighth year, living with my only daughter, the first white child born in Saginaw. She is the wife of Doctor N. D. Lee. My husband has been dead seven years.

SHIAWASSEE COUNTY

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY B. O. WILLIAMS

Ebenezer F. Wade died at his home in this city on Nov. 13th, 1882, aged 72 years. He had been confined to his house several months, and from the nature of his disease—Bright's disease of the kidneys—his friends entertained but little hope of his recovery. The funeral services took place from the Universalist church at 2:30 o'clock Wednesday afternoon, under the auspices of the masonic fraternity, of which order he had been for many years a prominent member. Elder Knickerbocker, of Wayne, formerly of Corunna and an intimate friend of the deceased, conducted the funeral services.

Mr. Wade was one of the pioneers of Shiawassee county. He came here from Western New York in August, 1843, and settled on the north ½ of the southeast fractional ¼ of section 7 in the town of Burns. In 1848 he removed to Corunna to live, having been elected county clerk. For the last 30 years he has carried on an extensive boot and shoe business here. He was a man of strict integrity and benevolent to the needy. Last April he celebrated his golden wedding anniversary. His widow is the only surviving member of his family.

Mr. Wade was born May 30, 1810, in Franklin, Mass., died Nov. 13, 1882, aged 72 years, 5 months and 14 days. He was a member of the State Pioneer Society, and at the time of his death its Vice President for Shiawassee County.

George W. Slocum, of the township of Middlebury, died at his home in said township October 12, 1883, aged 72 years; had resided there forty-four years, and was one of the first settlers of the town, and universally respected; was born in Manlius, Onondaga county, New York.

Charles Wilkinson, settled in the town of Venice, Shiawassee county, 1840; removed from Monroe County, New York; first settler in Oakland county; died upon his farm January 10, 1883, aged about 76 years.

James Anderson, of Corunna, died January 21, 1883, aged ———

Esquire John B. Van Doren, of Owosso city, died February 9, 1883, aged 80 years; settled first in Oakland county, Mich.; was born January 8, 1803, State of New Jersey.

Daniel Broons, of Owosso city, died January 10, 1883, aged 76 years; born in Seneca county, New York; had resided in Michigan forty-nine years.

Friedrieck Frieskie, of Owosso city, died February 14, 1883, aged 90 years. He was a Prussian soldier under Blucher at the battle of Waterloo.

Alanson Crawford, of Owosso city, died January 17, 1883, aged 71 years.

STEPHEN B. ROBINSON, of Owosso city, died September 29, 1882, aged 72 years; formerly resided at Grass Lake, Jackson county.

JOSEPH VANDERKARR, of Caledonia, died October 25, 1882, from injuries received by runaway horses in city of Owosso, aged 62 years.

MRS. MARY MCGILLVRA BEATIE, of Owosso, died December 15, 1882, aged 75 years.

MRS. CAROLINA SMITH, of Owosso city, died December 31, 1883, aged 73 years.

ALVIN B. ALLEN, of Rush, died August 22, 1882, aged 70 years.

JOHN ROOD, of Bennington, died May 5, 1882, aged 95 years.

WILLIAM J. WISWELL, of Owosso city, died December 21, 1882, aged 64 years; was an earnest soldier in the cavalry service during the rebellion, and served bravely and modestly in the Michigan 5th cavalry.

JOHN D. ALMANDINGER, of Caledonia, died September 18, 1882, aged 50 years.

AARON HUTCHINS, of Bennington, died April 5, 1883, aged 71 years; came from Niagara county, New York, in 1835, with ox teams, through Canada, and arrived in Bennington, Shiawassee county, July 4, 1835; was an honest and upright man, of jocose and jovial habits.

DANIEL H. BLOOD, of Sciota, died February 3, 1883, aged 73.

MARTIN DEIDRICH, of Victor, Clinton county, died in November last, 1882, aged 68 years.

JAMES COLLINS, Sciota, died in February, 1883, aged 75 years.

VAN BUREN COUNTY

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY EATON BRANCH

Maria Warner Mills, died July 27, 1882, aged 78.
Charles G. Nash, died Aug. 6, 1882, aged 34.
Chandler Richards, died Nov. 17, 1882, aged 53.
Augustus W. Nash, died Feb. 1, 1883, aged 75 years.
William H. Lee, died Feb. 3, 1883, aged 71.
Joshua Bangs, died Feb. 2, 1883, aged 80.
Alanson Ives, died February or March 12, 1883.
Mrs. Elijah Hazard, born 1792, died February or March 20, 1883, aged 91.
Lucius C. Woodman, died April 12, 1883, aged 55.
Mary Gillman, born 1792, died May 12, 1883, aged 91.
Daniel Hammell, aged 78.
Mrs. B. A. Olney, born Jan. 27, 1813, died May 29, 1883, aged 69.
Jacob Crager, born May 19, 1819, died ——— aged 64.
Mrs. Orson Olds, born October, 1806, died ———, aged 76.
Edwin Allen Thompson, born Feb. 2, 1811, died Jan. 9, 1883, aged 72.
Sarah A. (Barnes) Hillyard, born Jan. 2, 1833, died March 8, 1883, aged 50.
Hiram Southerell, born 1805, died July, 1882, aged 77.
Mrs. W. R. Hawkins, born 1805, died Aug. 23, 1882, aged 77.
Mrs. Jonathan Hinckley, born 1791, died Sept. 20, 1882, aged 91.

MARY GILLMAN died in Antwerp, Mich., at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. L. Bathrick, May 12th, 1883, after a brief illness, in the 92d year of her age. She was born in Wheelock, Vt., in 1792, and was left a widow by the death of her second husband, Rev. S. Gillman, Sept. 7th, 1864, having buried her first husband, Nathaniel Bangs, Aug. 13, 1835, at Sweden, N. Y., to which place her remains were taken for burial. She was a sister of Rev. Jonathan Woodman of Vermont, and for more than seventy years had walked the ways of a christian life, exemplifying in word and deed, the spirit of the Master, of whose presence she seemed ever conscious. Truly of her it may be said, "A mother in Israel had fallen, rich in christian virtue, coming to the fullness of years like a shock of corn, ripened and ready for the Master's garner in the skies." She leaves surviving her, three brothers, one sister, one daughter, and four sons, who mourn, not as those having no hope, "For the memory of the just is blessed." One son, J. R. Bangs, for six years an invalid, sits mournfully waiting for the boatman who with silent oar shall row earth's pilgrims to the farther shore. Many loved ones have gone before, and more are following year after year, to meet on the banks of the river of life. "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

MRS. B. A. OLNEY died May 29, 1883, in the 70th year of her age, at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. D. W. Goodenough in Ludington, Mason county, Michigan.

Thus, each and every hour of the day, and year after year, to continue on until the end of time, does the reaper death gather from the realms of mortality the lives of both the good and the bad, the old and the young. All that live must die. The soul sequestered from its casket, the body wings itself to the home of immortality beyond the grave, while its former tenement, followed by the weeping cortege, is conveyed to the silent city of the dead, and there earth to earth is laid away to rest until God sounds the resurrection.

Elvira, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Horace Ely, was born January 27, 1813, in the township of Lorraine, Jefferson county, New York. When only eight years of age her father died, and she took up her residence with an uncle, supporting herself with her needle until her marriage, August 2, 1837, to Burrell A. Olney. Previous to this, Mr. Olney had moved to Michigan and purchased the farm still owned by him, upon which Louis Olds now resides, and cleared a small tract of land and built a log house, with a bark roof. To this primitive homestead, surrounded by nothing but dense forests, with no other neighbors (excepting Thomas Conklin) but the wild Indians, wolves, and bears, he brought his young bride. Here amidst the trials and hardships of a pioneer life, were born her five children, three of whom, two sons, Davis and Horace M., and one daughter, Lodema J., wife of D. W. Goodenough, survive her. Mrs. Olney was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, an earnest christian woman, respected and loved by all who knew her. Fairly idolizing her children, she could not do too much for their comfort and happiness. In fact, her whole life was devoted to doing good to others. During her early residence on the farm, she would pass days and days at the bedside of the sick, in the home of some neighbor, without thought of other recompense than that derived from doing good; generous in thought and action, honest distress and need always found in her a willing help. In 1863, Mr. Olney engaged in the milling business at Watervliet and the family removed to that place. After her children grew up and married, Mrs. Olney spent most of her time in visiting back and forth among them, and at the time of her death was visiting her daughter, Mrs. Goodenough. Her death was very unexpected; on Monday, at about one o'clock in the afternoon, she received a stroke of paralysis of the left side, which in about fifteen minutes, was followed by a second shock which seemed to stupefy her, and she remained in an unconscious condition until eleven o'clock of the next day, when without any apparent suffering, she died. Mr. and Mrs. H. M. Olney were immediately telegraphed, after the first stroke, but did not reach Ludington until after her death. The remains were brought to Hartford and the funeral services held at the Methodist Episcopal church, Elder Earl officiating. By Mrs. Olney's request she was buried at Keeler, beside her son Lumand and daughter Isidor. Nothing can be said to assuage the grief of the deeply afflicted family. Only time and He who doeth all things well, can wear away the pain occasioned by this sudden going out of the lamp of life,—this painless exit into eternity of a loving mother and kind neighbor.

MARIA WARNER MILLS, wife of Samuel Mills, died of general debility, at her daughter's residence in Muskegon, Mich., July 27, 1882, aged 78 years, 4 months and 15 days.

Mrs. Mills was the mother of a large, well known, and highly respected family. The last year of her long and useful life was spent at the residence of her daughter at Muskegon, Mich. Her remains were brought to her old home in Almena, in this county, for burial by the side of her husband. The deceased was born in Waterbury, Connecticut, in 1804, and the same year was carried in her mother's arms to the western part of New York, which was then a wilderness. There she endured all the privations incident to the life of the early settlers of Livingston county, and her character was formed and developed amid trying scenes and stern realities. At the age of twenty-three years she married Samuel Mills, and with him and six children, she emigrated to Michigan, in 1843. The present well known homestead of the family was then a wilderness, and the luxuries of life were very few indeed. But she was equal to the emergency, and with untiring zeal, she continued to be a cheerful helpmate of her husband, and a kind adviser of her children. Her affectionate deportment not only won the love of her children, but gained the esteem of all who knew her. Her generous self-sacrifices were remarkable, and will ever remain a bright picture in the memories of her relatives and friends. She was the mother of nine children, five sons and four daughters, all of whom, except one daughter, who died in infancy, have lived to bury both father and mother; and all, except the youngest son, were present at the mother's funeral. She was borne to her last resting place by her four eldest sons. Her funeral was largely attended by the pioneers of the county, who will carry to their graves the memory of this kind, christian mother, and hospitable friend.

CHARLES G. NASH died in Paw Paw of heart disease, on Sunday, August 6, 1882, in the 34th year of his age. In the death of Mr. Nash our community sustains a sad loss, and one that will be felt for a long time. He was one of our most energetic, prominent, and rising young men; a thorough going, honorable and upright business man, and one who had been for years identified with the business interests of our locality. He was beloved and respected by our entire community, and all feel to mourn at his early decease. Mr. Nash had usually been a healthy, strong man, and previous to his last illness, had as fair a prospect for a long life, as any one. He was confined to his house since the 7th of June last, and for much of the time has been very low, although his friends did not entirely abandon hope until a very short time before his death. His funeral was largely attended and conducted by peninsula commandery of Knights Templar, of Kalamazoo, of which he was a prominent member. He was also a member of the Odd Fellows and masonic lodges, and the Knights of Honor, of this village, and his brethren from all these societies were present at his obsequies in large numbers. He leaves a widow, who is inconsolable at his loss, and one child, a bright little boy whom all know and love. He was a son-in-law of our townsman, Mr. E. O. Briggs. Mr. Nash was a dutiful son, a kind father, and an affectionate husband, and his mourning friends have the heartfelt sympathy of all our citizens.

CHANDLER RICHARDS died in Paw Paw November 17, 1882, aged 53 years, 7 months, and 5 days. Mr. Richards was born in Norwich, Windsor county, Vermont, on the 12th day of March, 1829. He graduated at Dartmouth college, N. H., in 1855, and immediately commenced teaching at Haverhill, N. H., at which place he began his legal studies. In 1856 he became a professor in Kalamazoo college, Michigan, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1857. In 1858 he removed to Paw Paw, Michigan, where he has ever since resided, except for a period of about four years, when failing health demanded his withdrawal from the active practice of his profession, during which time he resided on his farm, one mile east of the village of Lawrence, in this county. Politically, Mr. Richards was identified with the republican party. He held the office of prosecuting attorney of this county from 1858 to 1862, was assistant assessor of internal revenue in 1863, and judge of probate from 1864 to 1868. He was at different times favorably mentioned as a proper man for the office of circuit judge. He had long been one of the prominent members of the legal profession in this county, and had a large and lucrative practice. He had been a consistent member of the church for more than thirty years, was attached to the congregational denomination, but attended and acted with the presbyterian society, while a resident of this place. In early life he had intended to enter the ministry, but finally chose the law for his life-work. He was married on the 5th day of January, 1859, to Addie H. Wilcox, of Clinton, Connecticut, a graduate of Mt. Holyoke Seminary, Massachusetts. He leaves a family, consisting of his wife and three children, one son and two daughters. He was the youngest of a family of nine children. Two of his sisters survive him.

Judge Richards, as all his friends were wont to call him, was widely and favorably known. He had, for many years, been a leading citizen in this community and county, and was universally loved and respected. The circumstances of his death were peculiarly painful to his friends and relatives. He had not been a rugged man for many years, and had been more out of health than usual for several days, but able most of the time to come to his office, and attend to his duties. On the day of his death, he appeared to his family to be feeling a little better, went home and ate his dinner, after which he started to return to his office. He had got as far as Nelson's market, where he stopped, and said he was sick, and requested that a message be sent to his son Harry, and within a very few minutes breathed his last. When his son arrived he was wholy unconscious. The shock to his friends, especially to his wife, who was overwhelmed with grief, was very great, and the entire community was startled and grieved at the sad news. A large concourse of sympathizing friends and neighbors followed him to his last resting place, at the beautiful Prospect Hill Cemetery, where he was laid to rest, on Sunday last. His brethren of the bar held a meeting on Saturday, and appointed a committee to draft appropriate resolutions. His legal brethren attended his funeral in a body, wearing mourning badges. He was a man of large heart and generous impulses, and it is a consolation to those who knew and loved him, to know that he was well prepared to go. The universal verdict must be, that a good man has fallen.

WILLIAM H. LEE died at his residence in the township of Paw Paw, February 3, 1883, aged 71 years. Mr. Lee was one of the old settlers, having been a resident of this township for the past forty-eight years. He came here when the country was a wilderness, and lived to see that wilderness subdued and cultivated, until it blossomed as a rose, and became one of the finest and most fertile sections in the country, and he did his full share as a pioneer, as a citizen, and as a man, to bring about that desirable result. About four years ago Mr. Lee received a stroke of paralysis, from which he never recovered, and from the effects of which, together with erysipelas he died. He had been for many years a member of the Disciple church in this place, and was regarded by all who knew him as an upright, christian gentleman. The funeral obsequies were held at his residence, conducted by Rev. J. H. Reese, of Bangor. One by one those rugged men who settled this country are passing away, and soon none will remain on this side of the river that divides time from eternity. May they have a joyous reunion "On the other Shore."

AUGUSTUS WHITE NASH, born at South Hadley, Mass., March 24, 1807, departed this life at Paw Paw, Mich., Feb. 1st, 1883, aged 75 years, 10 months and 7 days. At the age of about 25 years Mr. Nash removed to Western New York where he was married to Miss Susan L. Deming, with whom he traveled the journey of life for half a century and who survives her husband. Of ten children, born to them, eight sons and two daughters, five sons remain. One son died in the service of his country, another in early manhood, and one son and two daughters died in infancy. He came to Michigan in 1854 and settled in the village of Cassopolis, where he resided a little more than a year, removing to Decatur in 1855. At the general election in 1856, he was elected to the responsible office of judge of probate, for Van Buren county, which position he filled for two full terms, eight years, the large majority by which he was re-elected showing the confidence which the people had in his honor and integrity as a man. He also filled the offices of supervisor and justice of the peace to the satisfaction of his constituents. Politically, Judge Nash, as he was usually called by all who knew him, was a strong republican, and in years gone by he exerted a large influence in the councils of his party, but he never hesitated, on account of party ties, or predilections, to condemn that which he deemed to be inexpedient or wrong. In his family relations he was kind and affectionate, a loving husband and a fond father. He was a man of rugged honesty and of sterling integrity. His health had been gradually failing for several years, and while his family and friends mourn his death, their sorrow is modified by the knowledge that he lived to a ripe old age, loved and respected by all who knew him, and that the record of his life is the record of a good man. The Judge has been for many years a prominent member of the fraternity of Odd Fellows, and had filled nearly all the different official positions in the lodge at this place of which he was an honored member. He was buried under the auspices of the order, in the beautiful cemetery at Prospect Hill. Upon his monument might be truthfully inscribed: "Here lies that noblest work of God, an honest man."

JOSHUA BANGS, of Paw Paw, passed to the higher life, Feb. 2d, 1883, in the 80th year of his age. While apparently ripe for the sickle, yet he was a patient sufferer from diabetes for over two years, being tenderly cared for by his eldest daughter, during twenty-one months' confinement to his bed. He was born in the town of Wheelock, Caledonia Co., Vt., of Scotch parentage, April 12, 1803, and was the 7th of a family of ten children, only one of whom, a sister three years his senior (Mrs. Dr. Warner, formerly of this place), still survives him. At the age of thirteen his parents moved to St. Albans, Vt., and four years later to the town of Sweden, Monroe Co., N. Y. Was married, February 14th, 1826, to Sophronia Thrall, and lived in Western N. Y. until the spring of 1835, when he came to Michigan and purchased several tracts of government land, among them the half section comprising the B. C. Sheldon and Bilsborrow farms and some pine lands at Breedsville, together with the farm one mile east of the village, which he selected for a home and remained during the summer, living alone in a shanty, and erecting a log structure for the shelter of his family on their arrival, Nov. 27th of the same year.

He was the father of seven children, four of whom, with their mother, have passed on before. His early advantages were limited, having attended a district school but three months. His strong tenacity of thought as well as purpose, without ostentation were among his leading characteristics. He was strongly attached to family and home, and would meet and resist adverse winds, for their protection, with a great degree of adherence.

When the county was a wilderness, he would take his ax and bundle of provisions on his shoulder and follow a trail to Breedsville, crossing the river on a log at the Judge Monroe place, and shantying out while he felled the trees for lumber to erect buildings on his farm. He worked on a tailor's bench with his father until nearly the time of his marriage, since which time he devoted his energies to the farm, with average success as viewed from a physical standpoint.

Being one of the pioneers of the county, he was somewhat identified with its early history, and occupied positions of trust and confidence, holding the office of county treasurer two terms, besides being elected supervisor and treasurer of Antwerp at other times. He was an acceptable member of an evangelical church for several years, but when the news of the noted "Rochester Rappings" spread over the land, he was attracted to them and began to investigate, resulting in his avowal of a belief in the phenomena of what was termed "Modern Spiritualism," from which no amount of ridicule or ostracism could deter him. He was ever ready to defend his opinions with argument, and met his last transition with the firm belief that he was only going to meet those who had gone before, and that his earth-work was fully completed. His earth-life went out quietly as the ripe fruit falls from the bough when nature's work is done.

ALANSON IVES, one of the pioneers of Arlington and a prominent and devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church in Lawrence, dropped dead in the woods where he had been at working sawing wood, in February or March, 1883.

MRS. HAZZARD, a very old lady over 90 years of age, passed away, at the residence of her son Elijah Hazzard in Lawrence. Mrs. Elijah Hazzard was the daughter of Alanson Ives. [Day Spring, Hartford.]

DR. L. C. WOODMAN died at his residence in Paw Paw, April 12, 1883, aged 55 years. His death is supposed to have been occasioned by concussion of the brain, caused by a severe fall which he received some two months previously. At that time it was thought the principal injury which he sustained was a broken arm, from which at the time of his death he had nearly recovered. About two weeks before he died he was attacked by severe disease of the brain, which resulted fatally, and his medical advisers were of opinion that it was induced by such fall.

Dr. Woodman was born in the State of Vermont, and was the son of Rev. Jonathan Woodman, who is the oldest living minister of the Free Will Baptist denomination, and who still fulfills the duties of a pastor. The doctor was the second of a family of three children, only one of whom, Mrs. H. W. Hilton, of Lowell, Mass., is now living. At a very early age he evinced a love for the study of medicine, and his father sent him to Woodstock college, in the State of Vermont, where he graduated with honor, standing high in his class, some of the members of which subsequently became noted men in their profession. His younger, and only brother, graduated a few years later, from the college of physicians and surgeons, in the city of New York. During the last few weeks of his attendance there he contracted a severe cold which resulted in quick consumption and death. Not long after his graduation, and while yet a mere youth, Dr. Woodman manifested a predisposition to pulmonary disease, and was advised by medical counsel to seek a home in the west. He decided to come to Michigan, and arrived at Paw Paw with just $13 in his pocket. He went to Dr. Josiah Andrews and stayed with him for a short time, after which he located at Mattawan, but remained for only a brief period, when he returned to Paw Paw and entered into copartnership with Dr. Andrews, with whom this business relation was maintained until after the breaking out of the war in 1861. During these years the firm of Andrews & Woodman became widely and favorably known, and its members had a large and extended practice, and built up an enviable reputation as skillful physicians and surgeons, and as men of honor and integrity.

In September, 1861, Dr. Woodman entered the service of his country as assistant surgeon of the 3d Michigan Cavalry, which position he filled with success and honor, for a period of two years, winning the respect and confidence of all with whom he came in contact. In the fall of 1863 he was promoted to the rank of surgeon, and assigned to the 11th Michigan Cavalry. This position he filled with high honors until he was mustered out of the service, by reason of the close of the war, on the tenth day of August, 1865, having served his country continuously, for a period of almost four years. On the second day of October, 1864, the doctor was captured by the enemy, at Saltville, Tenn., and spent a brief period of time as a prisoner of war within the walls of the famous and infamous Libby prison.

At the expiration of his service Dr. Woodman returned to this county and located in South Haven, where he remained several years. While there he engaged in some business enterprises which proved disastrous, and by means of which the little property he had accumulated was swept away. He then returned to Paw Paw and renewed his copartnership with Dr. Andrews, which was continued until his death.

Politically the doctor was a strong republican and had done much to advance the interests of that party. At the time of his death he held the office of postmaster at this place, to which position he had but recently been appointed.

During the past winter his family have been sorely afflicted. Only a short time since, the wife of his youth and mature years, a noble woman, was borne of her last resting-place, and at the present time his eldest son is suffering from Bright's disease of the kidneys, from which he is not expected to recover. His death would leave but one member of the household, a young lad, as sole survivor of the family. The doctor was an honored comrade of the Grand Army of the Republic, being at the time of his death, surgeon of Brodhead Post, in this village. He was also a highly respected member of the Masonic fraternity, and a member of Peninsular Commandery of Knights Templar, of Kalamazoo. The funeral services which were conducted by the Sir Knights of the commandery, assisted by members of Battle Creek commandery, took place at the Christian church, in this village, on Sunday last. It was the largest society funeral ever held in Paw Paw. The Grand Army, the Knights, and the Blue Lodge, were all largely represented by their members, at home and from abroad. Dr. Foster Pratt of Kalamazoo, delivered an appropriate address at the church, and the last sad rites were concluded at the beautiful Prospect Hill cemetery, with the solemn and impressive burial ceremonies of the Knights Templar. It can be truly said "a good man has fallen." "None knew him but to love him," and those who knew him best loved him most. He was a peculiarly unselfish man, and always considered the interest and welfare of his friends, as paramount to his own. No man could have been taken from our midst who would be missed to a greater degree than he. He was too busy, too charitable, too great-hearted, to accumulate property, and was never troubled with a great amount of this world's goods, and died in moderate circumstances. He was a member of the order of Knights of Honor, through which his children will receive an insurance of $2,000. He also carried an additional insurance of $2,000. These sums he had prudently provided in the interest of his family, in case of his decease. By his death this community has lost a valuable citizen, and the medical fraternity one of its brightest ornaments. Peace to his ashes.

JOHN HAMMILL died in Hartford, at the residence of his son, Daniel Hammill, aged 78 years. He had been failing in health for some time, but was so as to be about until a few days before his death. For several days before he died, he had fainting fits, but soon recovered from them, until last Sunday morning, when he grew gradually worse, and died at eleven o'clock that night. He was born in Dublin, Ireland, and at the age of twenty-one was married and came to this country, living in New York a number of years, but for the past thirty years he had been a resident of this and Watervliet townships.

JACOB CRAGER was one justly entitled to the name of pioneer, one who had performed the labors and endured the hardships incident to a life in a new country. His life was a busy and somewhat eventful one. Like most of the early settlers, he was a native of one of the Eastern States; born in Wayne county, New York, May 19, 1819. In 1831 the family moved to Auburn, Geauga county, Ohio, where he lived with his parents until 1841. On the 4th of October of that year, he was married to Miss Abigail Cook, a daughter of Levi and Amy Cook, of that place. He lived there until 1844, his business being principally farming. In the fall of 1844 he came to Michigan, bought a farm in Bainbridge, Berrien county, and in the following spring moved on it. Having but little means, and beginning on a new farm, with a family to support, the first few years of his residence there was a mere struggle for existence. But possessing a determined will and strong muscle, he soon placed his family beyond the reach of want. In 1852 he went to California, leaving his family on the farm. He remained there five years, his business being dealing in horses. He returned in 1857, and remained on the farm until 1864, when he moved to Watervliet and engaged in carrying the mail from Paw Paw to St. Joseph, a business he followed until his death; but the building of railroads had shortened the route until he carried it only from this place to Lawrence. The business he followed brought him in contact with people throughout the country, making his acquaintance an extensive one. He moved to this village in 1871, where he followed the mail, stage, and livery business, and built a beautiful and comfortable home. He will be missed by a large circle of acquaintances, and sadly missed by the family as one who ever labored to make home pleasant. The funeral was largely attended, people from long distances gathering in until every seat and space in the church was filled.

MRS. ORSON OLDS, formerly Miss Renew Scoville, was born in Rutland county, Vermont, Oct., 1806. About 1820, her father moved with his family to Niagara county, New York. There in an almost unbroken wilderness, he with others commenced the work of building up for themselves, homes. At the age of nineteen, Renew was married to Orson Olds, taking upon herself at that tender age the responsibilities and cares incident to married life. The young couple set out in life with no other promise than that given as a reward for industry and economy. They labored faithfully for about eighteen years, during which time they succeeded in conquering poverty, but had not obtained enough of this world's goods to secure for each of their children a home where the price of land was so high, and began to look for better opportunities. As some of his brothers had already settled in this town, they too, chose it as their future home. Bidding good-bye to old friends, the fond associations of youth and the comforts with which they were surrounded, they set out, reaching this place in the spring of 1842. They made their first beginning about four miles south-west of this village. Here in a log house surrounded by the forest with but few neighbors and deprived of many of the comforts she had enjoyed in her old home, she labored as only a mother could, to make their humble home pleasant and comfortable and its inmates happy. After a few years labor, thinking they might better their condition, they sold out and bought again near the east part of the township where she spent the remainder of her days except the short time they lived in this village. This place was comparatively new but was soon cleared and brought up to a high state of cultivation and is now one of the most pleasant homes in the country. She lived to realize her hopes in securing and enjoying the comforts of life. She also reared a family of nine children, all of whom she lived to see comfortably situated in life and who together with her aged husband and a number of grand and great-grandchildren mourn her loss. The funeral was largely attended, all present feeling as though they had lost a friend.

EDWIN ALLEN THOMPSON was born in Verona, Oneida county, New York, February 2, 1811, and died January 9, 1883; being, at the time of his death, 71 years, 11 months, and 8 days old.

The following sketch of the life and death of Mr. E. A. Thompson, was prepared for the Paw Paw True Northerner, by A. H. Herron:

On the 20th of August, 1834, in Courtland county, New York, he was married to Julia A. Sutton, who still lingers on this side to mourn her loss.

Of eight children born to them, three sons and five daughters, only two daughters survive him.

Mr. Thompson, with his family, moved to Michigan in the fall of 1845, making Paw Paw his home until January, 1857, with the exception of a year or so spent in Berrien county. From 1849 to 1855, he was foreman of the extensive boot and shoe manufacturing establishment of A. Sherman & Co.

Mr. Thompson was never a policy man. Having embraced a cause, he was never half-hearted in its support, but gave to it the whole energy of his being.

In his early manhood he was profoundly impressed with the enormity of the crime of human slavery, and, therefore, very naturally espoused the anti-slavery cause, so ably championed by Garrison and his compeers, even when to do so, in many cases, meant social as well as political ostracism. The question with him was not, will this or that cause be popular, but is it right?

Having stood bravely for the cause of the down-trodden and the oppressed during the years of its unpopularity, he very naturally rejoiced at the culmination of events that brought about a political revolution in this county and State in 1854, and later throughout the entire north, and contributed not a little, with both tongue and pen, to bring about that glorious result.

As a natural sequence, as well as because of his eminent fitness, he was chosen as one of the standard bearers at the organization of the republican party in this county in the summer of 1854, and was that fall elected to the office of register of deeds, which office he worthily filled for two years, when he was appointed to the responsible position of deputy secretary of state by John McKinney, which position he continued to hold for four years, serving during the last term of Mr. McKinney and the first term of his successor, the Hon. Nelson G. Isbell.

Following his retirement from the secretary of state's office, for nearly four years, he held a prominent clerkship in the auditor general's office, and until, at the earnest solicitation of the Hon. E. J. House, then assessor of internal revenue of this district, he returned to Paw Paw and accepted the office of assistant assessor of internal revenue for this county, in which position he continued for several years, during which time he also discharged the duties of county treasurer for several months of the last term of A. S. Dyckman.

At the republican State convention of 1866, he was quite a prominent candidate for the office of secretary of state, and was enrolling clerk of the house of representatives at Lansing during the session of 1869, following which, and for about two years, he filled acceptably an important clerkship in the census bureau at Washington.

This practically ended the public life of Mr. Thompson, but whether as a private citizen, or as the incumbent of the various important official positions held by him, he was never found wanting in ability, or in any of those elements that go to make up a popular and an efficient public officer. In all his dealings, whether in the field of politics, or in the quieter walks of private life he was honest, and faithful to his convictions of right—an example worthy of emulation.

Though not a member of any christian society, Mr. Thompson was a man of deep religious convictions, and of high moral attainments, and sought to live a life void of offense to God and man. He gave liberally of his means for the support of the Gospel, and for several years after returning from Lansing, held the office of trustee in the Methodist church of Paw Paw, and cheerfully gave of his time and means for its advancement. It was often the pleasure of the writer of this humble tribute to his memory, during the years of intimate business relations existing between them, to listen to able and interesting articles written by him in his hours of leisure, upon the wonderful progress and triumphs of christianity in the world, and other kindred subjects. Amid the trials and afflictions, and bereavements of this life, he manifested an unfaltering trust in God. When the soul was well nigh overwhelmed, he was wont to repeat that matchless poem of Whittier's, entitled, "Eternal Goodness." A few days before his death he repeated the last stanzas:

"I know not where His islands lift
  Their fronded palms in air,
I only know I cannot drift
  Beyond His love and care.

"And then O Lord! by whom are seen
  Thy creatures as they be,
Forgive me if too close I lean
  My human heart on Thee."

Intellectually, Mr. Thompson was far above the average, and could he have enjoyed, in early life, that thorough education which it was the pride of his life that he might give to his children, he might have held high rank in the field of letters.

He was a great reader, and being endowed with a wonderful memory, was enabled to acquire a stock of knowledge and of general information far beyond the average of those whose earlier advantages had been the same as his. He loved the companionship of our standard poets, and had a large portion of the writings of Scott, Whittier, and others at his tongue's end.

When Horace Greeley, who was only one day younger than our deceased friend, and greatly admired by him, was writing his "Recollections of a busy life," he regretted seriously his inability to reproduce a certain poem which had wonderfully impressed him in his earlier days. Though Mr. Thompson had not seen or thought of the poem for more than thirty years he was able to recall it all, save a portion of a single verse. When the writer of this memorial announced to him, a few months after his terrible affliction came upon him, the death, in comparative poverty near Muskegon, of Jonathan Walker, whom Whittier had immortalized in 1846, as the man with the "branded hand," he was enabled to recall and repeat nearly or quite the whole of that stirring poem, though he had not read it for more than twenty years.

Naturally of a modest and retiring nature, only those who knew him long and intimately could thoroughly appreciate his real worth, and the terrible mental anguish that must have been his through these years of his great affliction, but which has been borne by him uncomplainingly. Few men have been more devoted to the interests of their families, and to them no words of ours can portray the grief they must feel at their loss.

In these years of physical prostration he seemed to be living very near the Throne. He talked of the loved ones gone before; of the happy meeting on the other shore; of the sustaining power of divine grace, and the consolations of the gospel. His end was peaceful. Without a struggle he passed to the better land.

Detroit Post and Tribune, Jan. 11, 1883

EDWIN A. THOMPSON, of Paw Paw, died at his residence, January 9, 1883, after an illness of several years. Mr. Thompson was the first register of deeds elected by the republicans of Van Buren county, in 1854, and, in January, 1856, was appointed deputy secretary of State under John McKinney, holding the position from 1856 to 1858 under McKinney, and from 1858 to 1860 under his successor. Following this he filled other responsible positions under the republican administration at Lansing. Later he returned to this county again, and for several years was deputy assessor of internal revenue. In 1866 and 1868 he was a prominent candidate before the republican State convention for the nomination of Secretary of State. He was later enrolling clerk of the house of representatives at Lansing, and for a year or more filled an important clerkship in the census bureau at Washington. Some five years ago he had two strokes of paralysis, since which time he has been almost a helpless invalid. He leaves a widow and two daughters, one a teacher in the city of Indianapolis and the other in the union school of this village. He was exceedingly prominent in the earlier anti-slavery agitation by Garrison and his compeers.

MRS. SARAH A. HILLYARD, wife of Harris W. Hillyard of Lawrence, died March 8, 1883. Mrs. Hillyard was the daughter of Uriel T. and Huldah A. Barnes. She was born in Whitesboro, Oneida county, N. Y., Jan. 2d, 1833. In 1838 her parents came to Lawrence to live, where Mrs. Hillyard has spent all her life since. When about fifteen years of age, under the preaching of Rev. Marcus Harrison, she was led to trust in Christ as her Saviour, and in 1851 she was baptized into the fellowship of the Baptist church in Lawrence, by Rev. Edwin S. Dunham, where she remained a member until death, a period of about thirty-two years. Feb. 1, 1859, she was married to Mr. Hillyard by Rev. Edwin S. Dunham. They were the parents of two bright little boys, both of whom died early, leaving them childless. Mrs. Hillyard has been a great sufferer for years, although most of the time she has done the work for herself and husband. Her death, though sudden, was not unexpected, and we trust that to her, death was gain. Her pastor, Rev. Mr. Bailey, being ill, her funeral services were conducted by Rev. Mr. Munroe, pastor of the Baptist church at Hartford. The hymns selected by the choir were beautiful and appropriate. The minister, after reading selections from the 90th Psalm and 12th of Eccl., preached a comforting discourse from Heb. 10:34, "Knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and enduring substance." After the sermon the Grange, of which our sister was a member, took charge of the services at the grave. Farewell, dear sister.

"We would not call thee back
To tread again life's thorny track,
With us to toil and weep."

WASHTENAW COUNTY

EARLY SETTLEMENT OF ANN ARBOR.—ACCOUNT GIVEN TO MRS. E. M. S. STEWART IN 1852 BY MR. BETHUEL FARRAND, WHO DIED IN ANN ARBOR, JULY 23, 1852

Read at the annual meeting of the State Society, June 14, 1883

In May, 1825, I emigrated from the town of Aurelius, Cayuga Co., N. Y., to Detroit, Mich. Pecuniary losses, and the prospect of the successful prosecution of an extensive business enterprise were the motives which induced me to emigrate. We arrived in safety and spent the summer in the City of the Straits. A change in my business prospects induced me to remove to Ann Arbor. Accordingly in the autumn of 1825 I hired a small row boat into which I loaded my goods and chattels and getting my family aboard we started. I knew the journey would be long and tedious, but at that time I thought it preferable to journeying by land with no other road than an Indian trail. The first day of our journey we glided down the Detroit river as far as the mouth of the river Ecorse, where we went ashore and spent the night. The next day we reached the mouth of Huron river about thirty miles from Detroit. Here a family by the name of Truax permitted us to remain with them over night. On the morning of the third day, we left the Detroit river and entered the Huron. Thus far our journey had been performed with ease, but now we must row against the current when the stream would admit of rowing, and when it would not, the boat was propelled by means of poles. The third night we reached Smooth Rock and stayed at the house of a Mr. Vreeland. The next morning I heard the boatmen talking about a bend in the river which we must pass that day. On making inquiries I learned that the land route to the house of the brother of our host, Mr. Vreeland, was but two miles, while the route by water would consume most of the day. I then proposed to my wife that I would carry the babe if she would walk across and wait there for the boat. Our journey was soon accomplished, but we waited till the stars shone that night before the boat arrived.

The Huron from Smooth Rock to Ypsilanti is very crooked, and this day's experience induced me to procure some other mode of conveyance for my family. I purchased a yoke of oxen and obtained the services of a man named Johnson with another yoke of oxen and a wagon, and taking from the boat such articles as we should need, on the morning of the fifth day we again set forward, leaving the boat to make the best of its devious course. The country through which we passed was rolling; there was no road, so we dodged here and there through the openings, over hills so steep that it required all the strength of both yokes of oxen to make the ascent, and to descend safely we would take one yoke of oxen and fasten them with a chain to the back end of the wagon and they would pull back while the other yoke went forward.

We reached Ann Arbor on the seventh day after leaving Detroit, but the boat containing our goods did not arrive at Snow's landing, four miles below Ypsilanti, which was as far as it could come, till the fifteenth day. It cost me forty dollars to come from Detroit to Ann Arbor.

We found twenty-six families in what is now called the upper town, and eight log dwelling houses, and one small frame building occupied by Cyrus Beckwith as a store, and containing about two hundred dollars' worth of goods.

We moved into a log house which already contained two families, and was a hotel and boarding house besides.

My own family consisted of nine persons, which was quite an addition to the former occupants, and we found that the three families numbered twenty-six. Each family occupied a separate room, but we found ourselves packed in very close quarters.

Dr. David E. Lord was the first physician in Ann Arbor, and he and his family formed a part of our household community. The other family was that of George Roberts.

We found the people all very kind, warm hearted, and social, but all poor, mutually dependent on each other, and mutually inclined to assist each other.

I had provided myself with three barrels of flour and such groceries as I thought necessary for my family's present use, but had not purchased my meat, supposing I could procure it here.

One morning, about a week after our arrival, one of my little daughters cried for some meat. I thought I would go to a neighbor's and borrow some pork, till I could obtain a supply. To my surprise, I learned that there had never been any pork killed in the settlement, and every one was as destitute as myself. I could not bear to hear my children cry for any kind of food which it was in my power to procure, so I started the next morning for Detroit. When I reached Plymouth I was joined by Henry Ward and Esquire Root, who were going on the same errand. We had fifty dollars each, making one hundred and fifty, a part of which we expended in the purchase of eighty bushels of wheat, which we obtained low by purchasing such a quantity.

Just before leaving Detroit, we noticed a vessel coming up the river loaded with hogs. As soon as the vessel hove to, I went on board, and found that the owner was a man by the name of Leonard, with whom I was acquainted. Of him I purchased eight hogs for myself, and eight for my two friends, and advised Mr. Leonard to come with the remainder of the drove to Ann Arbor. When we reached Springwells we met a man with a drove of fat cattle, and I bought a cow.

I reached home near night of the second day, and the next morning before breakfast, I killed my cow and divided the meat among my neighbors, only being able to reserve enough for one meal for my own family. After breakfast I commenced butchering the hogs, and they were also divided, till only two of the eight remained for myself. Fortunately for the inhabitants, Mr. Leonard had taken my advice, and arrived the next day, and all were well supplied. Mr. James Dunn of Tonquish Plains, got my wheat floured at the Buckland Mills and brought it to Ann Arbor. Two of my barrels of flour and the flour from all my share of the eighty bushels of wheat was gone in fifteen days.

The first saw-mill in Ann Arbor was built by George W. Noyes, and was complete when I arrived there, except the saw, which he had not the means to purchase. Having a little money on hand, I lent him the required sum, and he started off immediately to make the purchase. Having obtained his saw, he carried it on his shoulder from Detroit to the mouth of the river Ecorse from whence it was brought in a boat. That saw-mill was a great blessing to the young town. Poor George Noyes; he was suddenly killed a few years after at the raising of a house.

After my return from Detroit I began to make arrangements to build a house on the lot now owned by Norton R. Ramsdell, Esq. I concluded to merely erect a lean-to for the winter and in the spring build an upright part in a proper manner. I raised a light frame and enclosed it by setting planks upright and close together. The floor was laid of loose boards, the fire-place and hearth were of cobble stone, and the chimney was of sticks plastered over with mortar. One part of the house was partitioned off into two bed rooms; we had also a snug little pantry and a recess for another bed. In about four weeks we took possession; and when my wife had neatly arranged the furniture and we were once more settled in a home of our own we considered ourselves the happiest family in the village.

Soon after I came to Detroit I made a contract to carry the mail from Detroit to Ann Arbor for four years, and all that time I forded all the streams, never once crossing a bridge, for there were none to cross. During the winter of 1825 and 1826 my son Lucius and I carried the mail on horseback, and often in fording the rivers in high water we were obliged to secure the mail bags on the top of the saddle, grasp the horse's mane and swim him over.

On the first day of March, 1826, I began to cut a road from Ann Arbor to Detroit, on the Indian trail running by my present residence. I got all the help I could, and in sixty days completed a wagon road through from Ann Arbor to Plymouth. On the first day of May, 1826, I took a light two-horse wagon and three Indian ponies, and went to Detroit one day and back the next. This was a great wonder in those days, and my friends expostulated with me, asserting that such an enterprise was the most enthusiastic entravagance, and if I persisted in it, I would certainly fail in less than a year. But I did not fail, and instead, I found my mail contract of some value, as the tide of emigration was setting westward, and my pioneer stage was loaded with passengers. Sometime in the summer, Major Abraham Edwards, who was then speaker in the Legislative Council, passed over the road on his way farther west. On his return, he made inquiries of Esquire Root concerning the opening of the road, and on learning the facts, he advised me to apply to the legislature for a remunerative appropriation. I took his advice, and two years afterward received $200.

When necessary to feed my horses in those staging days, I would choose some dry, shady spot, drive out by the side of the road, unhitch my horses, and turn them out to browse, and leave the passengers to enjoy themselves as they chose. In pleasant weather, and at low water, the trips to and from Detroit were not unpleasant, but in the winter and in high water it was not only unpleasant but sometimes dangerous. Twice during the four years my conveyance was upset in the river, and I had various other hair-breadth escapes.

Once, when the time came for me to start for Detroit, the Huron was frozen over except in the middle, and my friends gathered around me and tried to dissuade me from attempting to cross, but I resolved to try. I had a good span of horses; when I got out on the ice a short distance the ice broke, and down went horses and wagon together. Nothing daunted, the horses pushed on till they reached the edge of the ice on the opposite side, the water was so deep that the ice was up to their chins; they settled back on their haunches, raised their fore feet, and brought them down with great force on the ice, and thus continued to break a path for themselves to the shore.

In 1826 the population increased very rapidly, but most of the emigrants, though highly respectable, and many of them well educated, were poor. As yet the soil did not produce enough to support its cultivators, and there must have been a great amount of suffering in Washtenaw county, but for the benevolent kindness of E. P. Hastings and C. C. Trowbridge, directors of the old bank of Michigan. They proposed that a number of the inhabitants of Ann Arbor give their joint notes to the bank, which these two directors would discount. By this benevolent arrangement the people were enabled to live comfortably, and in time the debt was cancelled.

In 1827, Messrs. Hastings and Trowbridge wished me to ascertain how much money there was in Washtenaw county. On minute inquiry, the sum total, so far as I could ascertain, was seventy-two or seventy-three dollars.

In March, 1829, I was appointed by the Governor as one of the commissioners to go with Jonathan F. Stratton and Oliver Whittemore to determine the central point of Jackson county. We were accompanied by Dr. Benjamin Packard and Elijah P. Morgan. We found a saw-mill commenced a little above where the village of Jackson now stands. A Mr. Gillett was at work on the mill, and Mrs. Gillett was the only woman in the place. We surveyed the county during the day, returning to Mr. Gillett's at night.

After some days spent in this manner, we at length stuck the stake for the center of the county, on the hill opposite John N. Dwight's residence. We found lime, sandstone, and Spanish brown during our explorations. Mr. Morgan made out an interesting report, but from some dissatisfaction, another set of commissioners was sent out, who removed the stake about thirty rods towards the river.

After the expiration of my mail contract I exchanged my property for a farm of eighty acres, where I now live. During the summer I built a double log house, forty feet long and twenty feet wide. I moved my family in the fall of 1829. In 1835 I bought a few acres where this house stands, and here I have lived ever since.

MEMORIAL REPORT

BY E. D. LAY

The following are obituary notices of the deaths of pioneers in Washtenaw county, between June 7, 1882, and June 6, 1883:

MISS PHEBE LAMSON died June 14, 1882, in her 86th year, and had resided in Ypsilanti over 40 years.

MRS. CATHERINE HILL died June 21, 1882, aged 72 years, and had been a resident of Ann Arbor 52 years.

JOHN WESLEY BROOKS, a colored Methodist preacher, died in Ann Arbor, June 22, 1882, aged 84 years, and had resided in Washtenaw county over 50 years.

MRS. MARY ANN NAYLOR died July 20, 1882, aged 81 years, a resident of Northfield for half a century.

JOHN PRIOR died July 11, 1882, aged 83 years; settled in Salem, in this county, in 1832.

MRS. LUCRETIA WILLIAMS FELCH, wife of ex-Governor Felch, died July 30, 1882, aged 64 years, 6 months, and 29 days; had been a resident of Ann Arbor 39 years.

MRS. MARGARET NOBLES died July 29, 1882, aged 81 years, and had resided in Dexter, in this county, 57 years.

MRS. SOPHIA CUSHING died in Webster, in this county (date not known); an old resident, and had lived on the farm where she died for forty years.

COLLINS B. COOK died at Sault de Ste. Marie, July 29, 1882, aged 74 years, and had made this county his home for 40 years.

MRS. ELIZABETH COOK died August 31, 1882, aged 76 years, and had resided in Northfield, in this county, for 50 years.

JOHN N. GOTT died September 6, 1882, in his 69th year, and had been a resident of Ann Arbor 42 years.

MRS. M. SEABOTT died October 1, 1882, aged 82 years, and had resided in Ann Arbor 45 years.

MRS. HARRIET STARK died September 29, 1882, aged 72 years, and had been a resident of Augusta and Ypsilanti, in this county, nearly 50 years.

ALMON PERKINS died in Ypsilanti, October, 1882, by falling from a building, aged 72 years and six months, and had resided in Michigan fifty-six years. Three years of the time he lived near Green's lake; twenty-six years in Van Buren, Wayne county, near Denton, and twenty-seven years in Ypsilanti city and town.

GEORGE MCDOUGALL died November 12, 1882, aged 81 years; and had resided in Washtenaw county 54 years.

BENJAMIN THOMPSON died November 17, 1882, aged 77 years; and had lived in Ypsilanti village and city 52 years.

MRS. MARTHA SHAW died November 14, 1882, aged 82 years and 6 months, and had resided in Ypsilanti township and city over 40 years.

HON. J. WEBSTER CHILDS died at his home in Augusta, in this county, November 11, 1882, aged 56 years; a resident of said township for 34 years. Mr. Childs was a person well known throughout the State, and esteemed for his many noble qualities, and was called to fill many responsible and honorable offices, both in his own town and in the State legislature.

TRUMAN B. GOODSPEED died November 28, 1882, in the court-house at Ann Arbor, of apoplexy, aged 57 years, and had resided in Superior township, in this county, 56 years.

ISRAEL ROGERS died November 29, 1883, aged 88 years and 6 months; a long resident of Washtenaw county.

MRS. MARY N. IRISH died December 9, 1882, aged 70 years, and had resided in Ann Arbor 47 years.

JOB GARTON died December 19, 1882, aged 79 years, and had been a resident of Ypsilanti township and Augusta, in this county, over 50 years.

RUSSELL BRIGGS died December 18, 1882 (his age not known), and had lived in Washtenaw county 56 years. Mr. Briggs was a delegate to the first constitutional convention of Michigan.

DANIEL O'HARA died in Ann Arbor township December 22, 1882, aged 80 years, and had lived in that township nearly 40 years.

Lewis Cory died in Ypsilanti city, December 23, 1882, aged 74 years, and had been a resident of this county 38 years.

Germond Sherwood died in Ypsilanti township, December 27, 1882, aged 80 years, and had lived in said township 28 years.

James B. Gott died December 17, 1882, aged 64 years, and had resided in Ann Arbor 46 years.

Professor John F. Nichols died January 7, 1883, aged 63 years; a long resident of Washtenaw county.

Mrs. John Doane died January 5, 1883, aged 73 years, and had resided in Washtenaw county 49 years.

Mrs. Julia A. Knapp died January 12, 1883, aged 79 years. First residence at Dixborough, then Ann Arbor, then Ypsilanti, and lastly in Superior, where she died; a resident of the county 53 years.

Paul Minnis died January 11, 1883, aged 84 years, and had lived in Ann Arbor 51 years.

Owen Gallager died January, 1883, aged 62 years; a resident of this county 53 years.

Hon. Newton Sheldon died in Ann Arbor, January 12, 1883, aged 73 years; an old resident of Washtenaw county.

Mrs. Robert K. Arles died January 11, 1883, aged 58 years, and had resided in Michigan 48 years, and in Ann Arbor 34 years.

Mrs. Rhoda Fuller died January 19, 1883, aged 93 years; and had been a resident of Ann Arbor 53 years.

Thomas Fitzimmons died January 26, 1883, aged 82 years, and had resided in the county 34 years.

Hon. Charles Shier died January 29, 1883, aged 78 years; and had been a resident of Ypsilanti township and city 38 years.

John Starkweather died February 2, 1883, aged 75 years, and had been a resident of Ypsilanti township and city over 40 years.

Mrs. Sarah Rorison died February 15, 1883, in her 78th year, and had resided in Ypsilanti township and city 47 years.

Mrs. Maria Aber died September 19th, 1882, in her 80th year, and had been a resident of Washtenaw county 46 years.

Henry Davidson died February 20, 1883, aged 83 years; an old resident of Saline and Ypsilanti city.

Henry Stumpenhusen died February 22, 1883, aged 69 years and 6 months; a resident of Ypsilanti 46 years.

Philo Galpin died March 4, 1883, aged 80 years, and had lived upon the farm where he died, in Superior township, 51 years.

Mrs. Norman A. Phelps died February 25, 1883, aged 71 years; a resident of Washtenaw county 51 years.

E. G. Cooper died February 22, 1883, aged 73 years; a resident of Washtenaw county 52 years.

Mrs. Catharine Fogarty died March 7, 1883 (age not known); a resident of Ann Arbor over 40 years.

John S. Reed died March 16, 1883, aged 71 years, and had lived in the county 48 years.

Mrs. Martha Lamb died March 21, 1883, aged 64 years, and was a resident of Saline township 52 years.

Oliver M. Martin died March 28, 1883, aged 67 years and 6 months, and had resided in Ann Arbor 43 years.

Mrs. Jane Galpin, wife of the late Philo Galpin, died March 27, 1883, aged 77 years, and had lived on the farm where she died 51 years.

Cornelius D. Goodrich died April 5, 1883, aged 66 years, and had been a resident of Ann Arbor 52 years, and a resident of Michigan 56 years.

Hathcott M. Mowry died April 11, 1883, aged 76 years; and had been a resident of Ann Arbor city and town 50 years.

Wm. Kanause died April 13, 1883, aged 65 years. He had been a resident of Washtenaw county 51 years.

Timothy Showerman died April 8, 1883, aged 87 years; and had lived in Ypsilanti city 49 years.

Mrs. Foster, widow of the late Lemuel Foster of Ann Arbor town, died April 17, 1883, aged 82 years; and had lived in Washtenaw county 54 years.

David Botsford died April 10, 1883. aged 80 years; and had lived upon the farm where he died in Salem township 52 years.

Mrs. Packard, wife of Orson Packard, died in the last week in April, 1883, aged 77 years; and had been a resident of Salem township 57 years.

John B. Smith died April 6, 1883, aged 80 years; a resident of Ypsilanti 47 years.

Henry Yanson died in Salem, May 13, 1883, aged 77 years; and had lived in Washtenaw county 53 years.

Charles Williams died May 20, 1883, aged 70 years; and had been a resident of Washtenaw county 54 years.

Mrs. Olive A. Johnson died April 8, 1883, aged 85 years; an old resident of Dexter in this county.

Mrs. Ellen Martin died in Ann Arbor March 19, 1883 (age not known); and had lived in Washtenaw county 53 years.

Benjamin Ackley died February 25, 1883, aged 81 years; and had lived in Washtenaw county over 40 years.

Mrs. Sarah A. Larue died April 30, 1883, aged 77 years; and had been a resident of Washtenaw county 48 years.

Mrs. Mary E. Hicks died May 24, 1883, aged 51 years. Mrs. Hicks was born in Washtenaw county, and had always been a resident of said county.

Ages of the Pioneers that have died in Washtenaw county between June 7, 1882, and June 13, 1883:

Between 90 and 95	1
Between 85 and 90	4
Between 80 and 85	18
Between 75 and 80	14
Between 70 and 75	14
Between 65 and 70	5
57	

Between 60 and 65	5
Between 55 and 60	3
Between 50 and 55	1
	65

THE FUNERAL SERVICES OF HON. JAMES WEBSTER CHILDS

From the Ypsilanti Commercial, Nov. 18, 1882

Last Saturday all that was mortal of our honored friend was deposited in the silent grave—in the modest cemetery near the little church in which he and his companion for so many years had worshiped God. As was fitting, here were held the funeral services, and here were spoken by honored representatives at home and from abroad, words of esteem, worthy testimonials of his life record. Mr. Childs' busy life made this humble town of Augusta and the Childs' neighborhood honorably known throughout the State. Remarks made by others at his funeral, given mainly in the language of the speakers, show the estimate of his life and character. We were acquainted with him mainly as a public man, it being our pleasure the last eighteen years to support him, and always with zeal, for important public trusts. Our last in this line was in 1880, a sincere and earnest advocacy of his nomination as a candidate for congress in this district. Though defeated by treachery it came not from a single professed friend in this section. Never was a man supported with more zeal by home friends.

During his sickness of several months the companion of his youth watched over him with intense solicitude, accompanied him to the far west in search of health, and smoothed his dying pillow, as did a son and daughter, and other near and dear relatives. From this city, aside from his nephew, L. E. Childs and family, Mr. and Mrs. O. A. Ainsworth, the latter a niece, Dr. Hall, Mr. and Mrs. F. S. Finley, and ourself attended the obsequies. Also Hon. Edward King and many others from the town being present. President Abbot was accompanied by his daughter and Mr. Cassady who has charge of the green house at the Agricultural College. The latter contributed beautiful floral testimonials of their high regard for the deceased. Services were held at the house, when an immense procession of carriages moved to the church where was already assembled a large concourse of people. Happily it was a beautiful day. The pall bearers, long time esteemed neighbors, were A. R. Darling, J. B. Lord, S. P. Ballard, P. H. Harris, Thomas Moore, George Moore. The choir, composed of the Gardner family, assisted by the Misses Barr, sang sweetly the appropriate selections. Rev. W. H. Blair delivered a discourse founded on the texts:

"For now we desire a better country, that is an heavenly."—Heb. xi, 16.

"In my Father's house are many mansions."—John xiv, 2.

It was a brief presentation of heaven as home contrasted with our home here. A happy and beautiful, an abiding, a spacious home. Others were designated to give an account of his life and character; he briefly gave expression to his last desires, closing with the following: "Had you heard all the entreaties which within these walls have fallen from the lips now silent in death, you would have known more of the true piety of our departed friend. For twenty-eight successive years he was the honored superintendent of the little Sabbath-school that regularly met in this house. And it always seemed to me that a more earnest and faithful man never stood before a Sabbath school. Just before he took his bed for the last time, he showed his zeal for the cause that for so many years lay heaviest on his heart. He was helped into his carriage, driven to Fraternity Grange hall, carried in by his brethren, and such a sermon seldom falls from the lips of a dying man. If the members of Fraternity Grange do not find their way to heaven through the love of a crucified Redeemer, it will not be because J. Webster Childs failed to urge them to do it."

REMARKS BY ANDREW CAMPBELL

Our friend lies before us in the solemn stillness of death; loving hands have adorned him for his burial. "After life's fitful fever, he seems to sleep well." But there is a cold, stern realism about death that cannot be hidden. As we lay the pale form away, we shudder at the breathless darkness of the narrow house—at the dust returning to the dust again. In this hour of gloom we may open our hearts to the soothing, healing power of God, through nature, as under the open sky, we lend a listening ear to his teaching. But we are not left to that alone. A deeper revelation of God has been made through Christ than through nature. We have received a positive and affirmative answer to the question, "If a man die, shall he live again?" Because I live ye shall live also." Down through the ages have come these words of the blessed Jesus. And upon him alone our friend placed his trust. In the slow, wearing agony and the weary wasting pain of disease, like the captain of our salvation, he was perfected through suffering. He esteemed it a great privilege to live in this age of the world, and would gladly have remained with us if it had been God's will. But at the last he was ready and even anxious to go. With a modesty characteristic of the man, he had nothing to say in regard to what he had done, but rested solely on the merit of Christ for his final salvation. His faith was not a mere speculative, intellectual affair, but a living, vital principle permeating his whole life and character, and embodying itself in works. He possessed all the elements of true greatness, a high moral purpose, a strong will, and a clear incisive intellect, a combination that gave him a wonderful intensity of personality and force of character. He was pure in life, and true to himself, consequently he was not false to any other man. He was the faithful man that is so hard to find. Faithful as a friend, faithful as a husband—speaking fondly of his wife as the best woman God ever made,—faithful as a citizen, uncompromisingly true to the fundamental principles of his party, with that generous trust in his fellow man that is the underlying principle of all true democracy. And though this generous trust was often abused, yet he had so much of that charity that suffers long, he still kept on hoping, believing, enduring. And though looking at it from a certain standpoint, the wrongs he suffered were outrageous, yet with malice toward none and charity for all, this gentle, loving soul passed quietly from earth to heaven. Whilst there was this underlying tenderness of character, best known to his intimate friends, he was most emphatically a man amongst men. But there are those here better qualified than I to speak of his public career. I had the privilege of meeting Brother Childs a day or two before he died, and I felt it was true that "the chamber where a good man meets his fate is privileged beyond the common walks of life." He had so many things he wanted to say to me, but was not able; but there was a gleam of the old light in his eye, and the same fond, lingering pressure in the eagerly extended hand. After listening to an account of their western trip, told mainly by Mrs. Childs, and giving a brief rehearsal of the incidents at the death-bed of my daughter, in which he seemed much interested, I quietly left the room, fearing I might weary him. He sent for me again, with the request that I should pray with him. I did so, he interposing several hearty "Amens" where I expressed the real sentiments of his own heart. He took my hand at the close and said: "You have been a true friend to me, one of my truest, and I shall expect to spend eternity with you hereafter." With dropping tears I kissed him, and with a hearty "God bless you" I left him, meaning to come again. I came, but the pale messenger was here before me, and Brother Childs was with the blessed dead, resting from his labors, and his works will surely follow him.

REMARKS OF WILLIAM CAMPBELL

I would add briefly a few items of testimony in regard to the private life of him who has been called to a higher, nobler sphere than earth affords.

I will not call your attention to his gifts as a statesman, except to say that he was far better fitted for president of the United States than the one who now occupies the chair.

Of his speeches, his public career, and the many positions he filled so ably and well I will only say that the desire to do good was the frame-work and moving principle throughout, of all his efforts public or private.

Allow me to speak of his influence upon me as representing his power over very many others.

In pioneer days the township libraries were the best sources of information within reach of the reading public.

Each school district could draw a given proportion of books from the town library, which was kept by the township clerk, and exchange them at set intervals.

About this time of the year, thirty-four years ago, dressed in the rough homespun of the period with a grain-bag full of those books to be exchanged, I reached the residence of Mr. Aaron Childs, he being township clerk, to find that he was absent, and in his place a tall, robust, fine looking stranger, who courteously told me that he was acting clerk that day, and at once commenced to assist me in selecting books for our winter's reading.

This was J. Webster Childs. He was fresh from the schools of the east, and had enjoyed school privileges far beyond what the farmers' sons of this neighborhood could then obtain. He had a knowledge of the current literature of the day which was then to be found in books, quite remarkable for a man as young as he was then, and with great freedom he expressed his opinion of the authors. Even then he was fluent of speech.

I was deeply impressed with his kind, genial manner, his intelligence and manly bearing and looked upon him as many others did, as a model type of true manhood. He won my confidence at once and has always retained it.

When a few months later he taught school for the winter in the little old school-house that then stood just across the way, he gathered in the young men in the vicinity, and trusted them for their tuition. And then others with myself enjoyed privileges not before afforded by the district school.

Permit me here to state that in all my experience, with the exception of Prof. Estabrook, I have never been acquainted with a man who could secure and hold the confidence of young people as the one who has finished his labor and left such a harvest of good works behind him.

I have been under a number of noted teachers, but for influence actually valuable I am more indebted to him than to any of them. He taught well not only what was in the books, he taught temperance, uprightness, and virtue.

His temperance lectures given in the school-houses at the time were well received and largely attended. Many signed the pledge, some of whom I know have never drank a glass of spirituous liquor since. Throughout all these years in whatever place or position, he was a true temperance man in principle and practice.

A very prominent point in the life of him whose precious dust now lies before us, is that when weary and worn with the arduous struggle of public life, instead of having recourse to strong drink and carousing as many public men do, he always sought the retirement of his own home to rest and recruit. None but those familiar with his every day life, know how much his home was to him, not only for the rest it brought, but for the counsel and encouragement he sought and obtained there, of her who with such zeal and ability fulfilled the duties of her position,—helpmate, counselor, and wife.

The farm that he bought soon after closing his school is the spot where under his eye all these buildings have been erected, these orchards raised, the many improvements made and many others planned, which if his life had been spared would have been carried out in detail.

His house where so many gatherings have been held and enjoyed is the acknowledged center of a large neighborhood. In that home might be met many who had come to seek his advice and assistance in their trials or their afflictions, and he was ever ready to lend an ear to the rich or poor. The amount of time he thus gave up to those who sought his help was surprising, and in fact often greatly hindered him in carrying out his plans. But in those opportunities he spoke many a word that strengthened the faith and encouraged the hearts of those who sought him because they knew he had a clear head, an honest heart and a large supply of common sense.

The public know well of his friendship and work for the higher educational institutions in the State. But his main work for education has been done right here in his own township, where the condition of the public schools and his Sabbath school and the material they have sent out to the world, compare favorably with other localities apparently better situated. Many of you can remember how through storm and sunshine, in spite of physical ailments and every possible hindrance, he has attended the Sabbath school, and week by week for these many years with great earnestness and ability set before it the truths taught in the bible.

Already a large number of those whom he helped to find the heavenly road, are safely across the river of death, and have doubtless already welcomed his ransomed spirit to the mansions of the blest.

This church is a standing evidence of his zeal for the cause of religion. How was it built and how was it sustained? He raised what he could outside, then paid the rest himself. In fact so tired was he sometimes in trying to raise subscriptions for the church, that he was wont to remark that in looking forward to the joys of Heaven, a precious thought to him was that "there would be no subscription papers there."

Still he worked on, till now the church and Sabbath school have many earnest workers, here and elsewhere, who will carry forward the work he began.

He has had an active part in all the laudable enterprises of the neighborhood. His name has been a power in the stave factory, the cheese factory, the grange, and other institutions. From all of them he has come out with clean hands and unsullied reputation; none of them can say that he took a cent from them wrongfully. In brief, his surroundings were such, his methods of life were such that he was well fitted to live, he was well fitted to die.

REMARKS OF C. H. RICHMOND

FRIENDS:—The testimony of the silent presence of so large a number of the friends and neighbors of Mr. Childs, gives stronger evidence of the respect and esteem in which his memory is held, than any words I may speak on this occasion. Permit me, however, to assure you that there are very many beyond the limits of this immediate neighborhood who have had the pleasure of a long and favorable acquaintance, enjoyed the friendship and felt the manly influence of Mr. Childs, and who now share and sympathize with you in his loss. His reputation as a man of honor, in public as well as private life, is known throughout the State.

I have known him long and well, and out of that acquaintance had grown a strong and lasting friendship, not from any special favors received, but out of respect for the man, exhibiting in his daily life those traits of character which distinguish the true and christian gentleman. I make no venture in asserting that in public as in private life, he has made a reputation that is unimpeachable. There are some characters over which the shadow of the dark cloud of wickedness, corruption, and sin, which overhangs, especially the citizens in public life, may pass without leaving a stain or taint, but they are few. Such a character was his.

No project or enterprise which was calculated or intended for the welfare of this people or society was ever thrust aside, but it received from him efficient aid and support. Such is the testimony of all. In the death of J. Webster Childs the State has lost a valuable man, this neighborhood a good citizen, and all a true friend.

I can not so far forget the proprieties of the time and occasion as to impose upon your sorrowful meditations any further remarks. Our neighbor and friend is gone, but he has left for all, the heritage of a good example, the contemplation of which, I hope, will exert a wise and guiding influence over the remaining years of our earthly pilgrimage, so that when each in his time shall be called to pass through "the dark valley" it shall be with the testimony of a good conscience, "in the confidence of a certain faith, in the comfort of a reasonable hope, in favor with God, and in charity with the world."

REMARKS BY CHIEF JUSTICE T. M. COOLEY

The Romans, when a man passed away, who during life had received the civic crown for distinguished public service, were accustomed to lay the crown upon the body and bear it to the public forum, where a discourse commemorative of his services was delivered to perpetuate his memory. James Webster Childs received many times from his fellow citizens of Michigan the crown of their approval, and it seems eminently fitting that one who has known something of their reasons for this should give testimony to its worthy bestowal. It would hardly become us to say much of Mr. Childs in his social and family relations, for though I knew him for a quarter of a century, to-day for the first time have I crossed the threshold of his home. Others much better than I can depict his character and describe his labors as a religious man, for I think never in my life but once was I with him in a house of worship. My acquaintance with him concerned his public life almost exclusively, and when I had occasion to meet him, he was usually in the performance of some public duty.

And yet it would be impossible fitly to speak of Webster Childs as a public man without giving some prominence to his social virtues and to his religious character. It is one of the great evils of the present day that with a great many persons, and especially those in public life a line of distinction is drawn between public and private morality, and many things are tolerated and even excused in public affairs which in private life would be looked upon as censurable if not absolutely dishonest. Many persons who even profess to be religious seem to leave their profession behind in whatever they may have to do which pertains to government, and men excuse it for a supposed impossibility of making a free morality the standard for public life. But Mr. Childs never drew any such distinction, or tolerated any such idea. When he entered public life he took with him the morality of his home; and the moral restraints which governed his actions at home were just as much about him elsewhere as they were when with his own household. Surrounded, as he must often have been, with the temptations to which others yielded, I think it may be said with the utmost confidence that he went into no place where he would have considered it unsafe to take his son, and that he indulged in nothing which a self-respecting man would be unwilling to let his wife or daughter know. His religious character was just as much a part of his public as of his private life, and therefore to some extent it becomes necessary to mention the one when I speak of the other.

It is twenty-four years now since Webster Childs became a man of mark in the State, and from that time we only will speak of him as a public man. He had taken part in the organization of a party on a great moral idea, and he felt intensely on the questions involved in the political issues, as most of his associates did also. The tendency of the times, and of the issues were such as to make men look at the great question to the neglect or forgetfulness of others, and the party to which he belonged was regarded by many as narrow, and a party of one idea. But Webster Childs was never narrow, and never a man of one idea. He was a partisan, and in a certain sense an intense partisan, but for public affairs in general he had a cool head and a well informed judgment, and from the day he took his seat in the legislature to the day he left it, no man's voice commanded more attention, and no man's judgment was more sought after in the great variety of State affairs with which that body had to deal. And his associates always felt that if he erred, he erred honestly, for his conscience was always awake and always ready with its monitions.

And this leads me to say that Mr. Childs was always a politician of the better sort. I almost hesitate to make use of this appellation above his dead body, for the word has come to have an equivocal meaning in the public mind, and seems to imply as generally used, one who subordinates public duty to private interest, and who treats the public service as a mere convenience in personal aggrandizement and accumulation. But Webster Childs was never such a politician as this. He had his ambitions, as any man may honorably have; but in public life public duty was his sole guide, and the man does not live who can truthfully say that Mr. Childs as a legislator ever cast a vote contrary to his convictions to further his own interests, or that he ever subordinated the rights of the public to his own selfish ends. Nor, though he was a strong politician in a party sense, was it ever his purpose or desire to treat his opponent unfairly. We have all listened with pleasure to the just and very hearty tribute which has been paid to him by the one just elected to the place he formerly held in the senate, a gentleman always opposed to him politically, but who recognized and cheerfully testifies to his public and private virtues. Mr. Childs never stooped to low tricks to advance party ends. He labored hard for his party, but he always sought to convince the reason of his opponents, and while he used the utmost plainness of speech, when he thought the occasion called for it, he always accorded the same freedom of speech to those who opposed him. I might say many things of him in this connection which it would be pleasant to recall, but time will not permit.

We are accustomed, when we place above the coffin the flowers and the emblematic sheaf and sickle, to say: "This is the end of earth." But my friends, this is not the end of earth with Webster Childs. A large part of our business in this life is educational; it consists in imparting to the rising generation our own acquirements and accumulated experience, and the benefits of the accumulations of those who have gone before us; and it is by such means that we hope that each generation will be wiser and better than the last. I was not aware until to-day that Mr. Childs had ever taught school; but I knew that he was a teacher always. He taught public morality by his public conduct; he taught private morality in the meetings which convened to hear him in the school-houses and churches. He was a man who loved to gather and impart facts, and I doubt if ever a man met him, in the Grange or any other society of which he was a member, and was within the sound of his voice, without taking with him as he went away some new fact or new thought, or some valuable suggestion which had not occurred to him before. For myself, I count the institution by Mr. Childs of the Sunday-school in this house as a part of his public life. And it is a touching evidence of his devotion to duty that he retained this position of teacher of children, which to many will appear so very humble, even when he was most prominent in the public counsels. His labors in instruction on a large field are a part of the public history of the State. He stood by the side, and was the ready and wise assistant of the president of the State Agricultural College while that institution was achieving a reputation, and acquiring a standing of which the State is justly proud, and his heart was in the educational work of the State in every branch of it, from the highest to lowest, and his careful attention frequently given to the details of its legislation and administration.

No, my friends, this is not all of earth of J. Webster Childs. He lives in the instruction he has given within this church; the children of this whole community are the better and the wiser for his teaching. He lives in the example which he has been to his neighbors and friends. He lives in the legislation of the State which he assisted to shape and improve, and in the noble college of whose governing board he was so long a faithful and a useful member, and he lives, I trust, to some extent in our own lives and conduct; for we severally ought to be, and I trust we are, the better that he has lived, and that he has set for us so noble an example of strict fidelity to every public and private duty.

REMARKS BY PRESIDENT ABBOT OF THE AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE

He said other speakers had gone over the private character and public life of Mr. Childs. It only remained for him to endorse what others had said and to speak of Mr. Childs as his own personal friend. He could assure these, his many friends who were manifesting such respect and love for the deceased, that such as Mr. Childs appeared to them he was when away from them. President Abbot had known Mr. Childs' family in their home, and when busiest with public cares and duties, Mr. Childs had always found time to talk about them, and his brother, and the family gathering at Niagara Falls, and the home group as a means of education—a social force in society, and of his temperance work and of his Sunday-school. The same interests followed him everywhere, and one rarely finds a person away from home and duty whose thoughts and affections so constantly revert to home and neighbors. It was the custom of Mr. Childs, when traveling with intimate friends at least, to begin the day with prayer. He was never beguiled away from his christian principles and duties, nor away from their enjoyment and support.

Early in his legislative career he was known as the friend of education. The Normal school looked upon him as its champion. To the day of his death he spoke of "our noble university." Hearing Mr. Childs make a speech in the state senate upon agricultural topics led President Abbot to suggest to a friend that Mr. Childs was just the man needed on the Agricultural College Board. Put upon the State Board of Agriculture by Gov. Baldwin, reäppointed by Governors Bagley and Jerome each time for a term of six years, the Agricultural College has found in him a firm friend and wise manager of its affairs, and the speaker, its president, a sympathizing counsellor and friend.

HIS LAST MESSAGE TO HIS SABBATH SCHOOL

"To the Sabbath School. Tell them to be faithful scholars. Never be ashamed to study the Bible. Study it as your guide. Where my teachings have been scriptural follow them, when I have erred forgive me. I love the scholars and shall love them still."

HISTORICAL

J. Webster Childs was the youngest son of Deacon Josiah and Abigail Childs. He was born at Henniker, N. H., the birth place of his parents, June 16, 1826, and hence was 56 years, 4 months and 23 days old when he died. His father died at the age of 77, while his mother reached the ripe age of 88 years. At an early age he entertained a strong desire to obtain a good education, and by dint of his own efforts obtained his desire. In 1848 he came to Michigan and located in the town of Augusta. The next year he was elected school inspector and served in that capacity for more than twenty-five years. In 1850 he was elected a member of the Board of Supervisors in which office he served seven years. In 1858 he was elected to the State Legislature and re-elected in 1860. And since that he has been elected three times to the state senate and during the last term was president pro tem., of that body. In 1868 he was made a member of the Board of Agriculture, which he held to the day of his death. In 1848, Aug. 30, he was married to Lucy A. Hubbard, who survives him and mourns the loss of a faithful and beloved husband.

DEATH OF GEORGE W. LEE

From the Evening News, Detroit, June 8, 1882

Col. George W. Lee, Indian agent for the State of Michigan, died June 8, 1882, at 7 o'clock, at his home in Ypsilanti. He had been an invalid for some months, and his death will hardly be a surprise to his numerous friends.

Col. Lee was born Oct. 24, 1812, in Chenango county, New York, his father having removed thither from Vermont. His grandfather was Col. Noah Lee, an officer both in the French and revolutionary wars, and a participant in the finishing stroke at Yorktown. This subject of this sketch was brought up on his father's farm and received but a meagre country school education. In 1836 the family removed to Livingston county, Michigan, where Mr. Lee continued the pursuit of farming till 1845, when, in connection with a younger brother, he opened a store at Howell. He continued in business at Howell till 1861, when he was appointed quartermaster in the army and assigned to duty in Detroit, a position he held throughout the war, having entire charge of the equipment and transportation of troops for the entire State of Michigan. He was honorably discharged from the service in 1866, and a few years later was appointed Indian agent for this State, a position he has since held.

Mr. Lee was, in early life, an enthusiastic whig, and prominent in the party councils in this State. In 1854 he cast in his lot with the movement to organize the republican party, and was a member of the famous mass convention which assembled at Jackson in July of that year. In 1855 he founded the Livingston Republican. In 1858 he was appointed warden of the board of control for the State reform school, an office which he held down to quite a recent period. In 1860 Mr. Lee was chosen presidential elector on the ticket that elected Mr. Lincoln, and served as messenger to carry the vote of Michigan to Washington. Col. Lee was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, a man of the highest integrity, and was withal possessed of a warm social nature and popular manners that attached to him all with whom he was brought in contact.

WAYNE COUNTY

INDIAN AFFAIRS AROUND DETROIT IN 1706

SPEECH OF MISKOUAKI, BROTHER OF JEAN LE BLANC, AN OTTAWA OF DETROIT, WHO CAME FROM MACKINAW TO THE MANOIR MENARD TO MONSIEUR THE MARQUIS DE VAUDREUIL, SEPTEMBER 26, 1706

[Taken from the Historical and Archæological Tracts, number eight of the Western Reserve Historical Society, and translated by Col. Charles Whittlesy, from a manuscript brought with other historical papers from Paris by Gen. Lewis Cass.]

My father, you will be surprised by the bad affairs that I am about to inform you of on the part of Pesant, and of Jean Le Blanc, touching what has passed at Detroit. I desire you, my father, to open to me your door, as to one of your children, and listen what I have to say.

When I left Mackinaw, my father, our old men did not expect me to come so far as this place, hoping you would be still at Montreal. The time is short for me to return. I desire you to be willing to listen to me.

Listen!—The Ottawa nations who were at Detroit, the Kikakous, the Sinagoes, and the nation Du Sables have been killed, and such as have returned to

Mackinaw, came in the greatest distress. It is the Miamis, my father, who have killed us.

The reason we were obliged to fight the Miamis is, that having gone to war against the Sioux, as we have said to Sieur Bourmont, we had been informed by a Pottawattomie encamped near the fort of the Hurons, that the Miamis who were at Detroit had resolved to allow us to depart and march three days, after which they would attack our village and eat our women and children. My father, we were unable to comprehend, and you yourself will be surprised, as well as we, when you know that Quarante Sous, who was employed by Sieur La Mothe to bring all the nations to Detroit, made use of this pretext, to give them wampum privately, to engage them to destroy us. I have not come, my father, to lie to you, I have come to speak the truth. You will do after this what shall please you.

We have learned by a Pottawattomie named ————, who married a Miami, that the Miamis would eat our villagers. Upon this news, my father, the war chiefs of three nations of Ottawas, with whom we had set out, held a council, and concluded that we should not deliberate upon an affair of this consequence without the consent of Pesant and of Jean Le Blanc, who are their principal chiefs, and who were sent for at once. Le Pesant and Jean Le Blanc, after having heard the news told us by the———, concluded by stamping his foot, that since the Miamis had resolved to kill and boil us, it was necessary to forestall them. When Pesant had said it was necessary to strike, we soon saw, and Jean Le Blanc first of us all, that he was going to do a wicked thing; but no person dared contradict him, on account of his influence, and because we should then have made ourselves contemptible in the eyes of the young men. My father, my brother and myself inquired what Pesant thought of striking while our people were divided. Some were at war with the Hurons, some at Montreal, and what would the commandant at Detroit say if we struck at his gate? We said thus to Pesant, but he would not listen. It is he, my father, who has caused all the misfortunes that have happened. Jean Le Blanc, my father, would have come with me, but being stripped of everything, and not daring to come as a malefactor, he told me to come, and know your mind. He would have come, my father, but according to our custom during all the time we were at war, being at Detroit, he had given the Sieur Bourmont all that we had, thinking it more safe there than in our fort, and in consequence of the misfortunes that have happened since our departure to war with the Sioux, it remains there, and all I can do is to offer you this wampum on the part of my nation, which is all I have, and have taken this from my pouch.

According to our resolution, we resumed our way to our fort, and as we approached the fort of the Hurons, we found eight Miami chiefs, who were going there to a feast. As we met them Pesant said: "Behold our enemies. These are the men which wish to kill us. Since these are the leaders, it is necessary to rid ourselves of them;" and thereupon made a cry as a signal, encouraging us to let none of them escape. At the first cry no person moved; but Pesant having made a second as we marched along on each side of the way, and as we were in the midst, we fired, and none of them saved themselves but Pomakona, who escaped to the French fort. I dare tell you one thing that I have never said before, and it is, that he is a strong friend of mine; I made a signal to him before the discharge, to withdraw, and it is thus he was saved.

After those were killed, our young men rose to take such as might remain in the lodges, and Le Pesant and Jean Le Blanc could not go as fast as the others, I was one of the first to reach there, but to prevent this some one forced me between the French and our people. The Miamis being camped near their fort when I arrived, I found the Miamis had withdrawn into the fort of the French, and one of our young men, a chief, had been killed, and that our youth in despair, on account of his death, resolved to burn the fort. I threw myself in the midst of them, and many times snatched the burning arrows, repeatedly imploring them with vehemence not to do the French any injury, for they were not connected with the quarrel we had with the Miamis. I heard during this time a voice that cried: "There is a black robe" (a priest); and I saw my brother sending the Pere Recolet into the fort, having not harmed him, and having desired him to say to Sieur Bourmont that he should not fire upon us, nor give any ammunition to the Miamis, but put them out of the fort, and leave us alone.

We had not known, my father, that a Pere Recolet and the French soldiers had been killed, but the next day those who had fired upon them, not being (illegible) then I blamed my brother very much, that he had not detained the Recolet father and the soldiers, who replied that he thought they would be more safe there than in our fort, on account of the irritation among our young men, for the death of two chiefs that we had lost.

The next day, my father, my brother took a flag that you had given him, and insisted on speaking to Monsieur Bourmont, desiring him, our arms reversed all around, to give us missionaries an opportunity to explain. He said he had no reply for us, but that the Sieur De La Foret, whom he had expected early in the spring, would soon arrive with five canoes, when we could give our reasons. Seeing he did not wish to listen to us, we were obliged to return; and that night our young men determined to burn the fort. Our old men were embarrassed, and to prevent them, passed three entire days in council. After having been three days in council, Jean Blanc rose and said to Pesant: "Since it is you who has caused all this difficulty, what do you say? What do you think? As for me, I say we are dead, and that we have killed ourselves by striking the Miamis at the French stockade. In turn the Miskowakies and the Sinagoes will say the same thing."

As soon as the Sieur De Tonty was gone, we were well agreed that affairs were becoming embroiled, of which there were sure signs in this last matter; since the Sieur De Bourmont, being able to arrange everything, did not wish to listen to us, referring us always to the arrival of the Sieur De La Foret. However, we had certain signs that he wished to fight (illegible) for he put swords at the end of his pike staves. We continued some time to have parleys with him, and went without fear to the fort of the Hurons, believing that they were our allies, but for fear of the Miamis, we always went in canoes.

My father, the Hurons called the Ottawa Sinago, and said to him: "My brothers, it is a long time that we have been brothers, and that together we have fought the Iroquois. When we speak to you we speak to all the nations, "Outawase" (Ottawas), Sacs, Sauteurs, Poutawatamers, Saukies, Chippeways, and Mississaugies.

"Look at this string of beads, my brother. I take it out for you to look at. It is a long time our old men have preserved it. Upon this string there is seen the figures of men. This string (or belt) signifies much. It is never shown unless we give life or death to those to whom we speak. I return it, and say to you on the part of the French, that he wishes you to meet him at the feast. It will not be in the lodges, for you might thus have apprehensions, but it will be near this spot, on the prairie, where the French flag will be planted, and there you will come to the feast."

On the morrow, the day of the feast we were to have, Jean Le Blanc having his garden near the place where the French flag was planted, was walking there, and saw a number of the French bring wheat and throw it upon a sail-cloth spread out upon the prairie. The Huron women did the same, and brought the wheat and poured it upon the cloth. Then my brother thought the Hurons had spoken truly, and that we should have a good time; nevertheless, being with Pesant they reflected that the French had never been willing to speak to them.

It might be that, under the name of this feast, the Hurons would betray them, and give the Miamis the opportunity of attacking them, while their women and children were gone to fetch the wheat. They resolved to send out scouts for discovery in the woods, and four young men departed, who returned and said they saw many ways which led into the depths of the forest, and seemed to encircle those which led to the wheat. As some of our people had already departed, we caused them to be recalled, seeing clearly it was a bait which they had spread for us. We then knew it was a design of the French, of the Miamis, as also of the Hurons, as soon as we should leave our fort to go to the wheat which was intended for us, and when they thought, as we were very hungry, we should enjoy ourselves very much, the greater part of the Miamis and the Hurons who were in the thick woods, were to come to take the fort, and the other portion, composed of French, Hurons, and Miamis, were concealed in the glades opposite the flag, and from thence would fall on us. As we had recalled all of our people, and no one went for the wheat, they were much deceived on their part, and the Miamis who were in the thick wood, thinking that we had gone out of our fort, or at least a great part of us, rushed forward with great shouts to take it, our young men who were in the bastion, having discovered them afar off. We fought them all day with guns, and lost one of our men, who was killed by a woman. In the evening the Miamis returned without our being able to determine how many of their people were killed. In returning they met Katalibon and his brother, whom they killed and scalped.

The Miamis in attacking our fort took the precaution to form two companies, and one of them came along the water, where they threw away such of our canoes as they found, for the purpose of depriving us of the means of escape. The next day, my father, we were convinced that the Hurons had joined the Miamis. They came together to attack us at our fort, and this day more of the Miamis were killed than the day before. We attacked the Hurons, who undertook to overwhelm us with injuries. We had so little powder we dare not fire, though we had some. They took new life since Onontio had abandoned (MSS. not legible here).

Cletart, the brother of Quarante Sous, said then that our young men, indignant at the injuries that the Hurons had done us, should make a sortie, and we fought against them and the Miamis a long time out of the fort. The Hurons held their ground, but the Miamis fled, although there were 400 of them.

On this day one of our people who had been at war with the Hurons at the (not legible), arrived at our fort and said that all the others who had started with him and had returned, were bound in the French fort, that the Hurons had bound them, and that they had sent him to let us know of it; that two of our war allies of the Hurons were prisoners in their fort, and that the rest had been taken to the French fort, for what reason we did not know.

The next day the Hurons and Miamis came again and attacked our fort. They had apparently lost some person of consideration among them. They shot before they left, one of their prisoners, who was one of our allies.

Sometime after the Hurons (Wyandots) sent for the relatives of those who were confined in the French fort, saying that they well remembered what we had done to them, and that it was by way of reprisal that they had bound our people, but that they did not wish to kill them. We had but to come and cover them according to custom. We caused some to carry blankets thither and they told us to come and cover them to-morrow (MSS. defective) we observing a place at the gate of the French fort where the cannon was, and where they placed poles. They ordered us to bring presents then, according to the favors they were granting us. Our people, believing them to act in good faith, returned, and each one exhausted their goods and carried them, even to the beads of our children. Scarcely had we put on the poles (or pickets) ten pieces of porcelain beads, twenty kettles, two packs of beaver, and all that we had brought, when Quarante Sous gave his hand to Jean Blanc. At this moment Jean Blanc received a shot, and at the same time a discharge was made from the fort upon us, who being there in good faith, were without arms, relying upon the sincerity of the French, and were obliged to fly. The Hurons and the Miamis having made a sortie, those of our people who remained in the fort came to the assistance of those who fled, and the remainder of the day was passed in fighting on both sides. We lost in this treachery, two men, killed at the discharge from the French fort, and five wounded. The last stroke which the Miamis have given us, my father, was done at our homes by their young men; there they killed a woman and took another prisoner, and as we sent after them to know what they would do with her, our people heard cries in the French Fort where they were burning her.

The exhaustion of war and hunger obliged our people to send (not legible) one of our chiefs to speak to the Onyatanons. Heretofore the Onyatanons (a tribe on the waters of the Wabash—a Miami tribe) had danced with him the calumet of peace. Our people employed this man to speak to the Miamis. He said, my father, the Onyatanons had treated us as sons in dancing this calumet, and also "I am astonished that you remain so long to kill us at our palisades. Art thou not wrong in killing us, and dost not thou kill thyself also; hast thou no pity on thy young men?"

An Onyatanon replied "that it was not his tribe who had done that, but it was the Hurons and the French, who wished to oblige them to remain until the Ottawas should perish in their fort by hunger," and the Onyatanons ceased to speak. Having determined to return the slaves, we separated. Two of our people were given to the Onyatanons, two were given to the nation of the Crane, the Miamis, who are of the river St. Joseph; one was burnt in the French fort, another shot, and the son of Aiontache, a Mississauga, saved from death by the commandant of a French fort. There was one of our men married to a woman of whom we have no news. The two others, Sieur De La Mothe has restored to the Mississaugas. Behold, my father, all which I know, and the old men have requested me to say to you that, on account of all the treachery that the Hurons have done them, it is with difficulty they can restrain their young men from going against him, so long as he remains at Detroit, from whence we have withdrawn only to be less exposed.

The two Ottawas, my father, who were given to the Onyatanons, saved themselves on the way, and came to rejoin us. They say there were not misused by the Onyatanons. They report that the Miamis have, in killed and wounded, fifty persons; and we have lost twenty-six, including those who were returned from the war, and those the Hurons bound through treachery.

My father, I speak in the name of all nations, Ottawas, Pottawattomies, Suakis, Ontagamies, Kickapous, Quinepigs, Matamini, Sauters, and Mississaugas, all the people of the country bordering on the lakes; in short, of all our allies, and of their indignation against the Hurons for the treachery they have done us. They desire you, through me, to allow us to fight him. I desire you, my father, to tell me your thoughts, so that I may report the same to our people, and that we may fully know each other's wishes.

REPLY OF MONSIEUR DE VAUDREUIL TO MISKOUAKI, BROTHER OF JEAN LE BLANC, AN OTTAWA CHIEF OF THOSE WHO WERE AT DETROIT, SEPTEMBER 28, 1706

I have listened quietly, Miskouaki, to all you have said, and although I am already informed of what has passed at Detroit, could not fail to be greatly surprised by your recital. I do not reply, because it does not appear to me that you are sent by all the nations, as you say; but only by your brother, Jean Le Blanc, to pre-occupy my mind, and for this purpose you left Mackinaw, intending to remain here. It is only the arrival of your brother that has given you a desire to return.

However that may be, I am not sorry to have seen you, and am glad to hear what you have said, touching the conduct of your brother.

You wish to know my thoughts, Miskouaki; you desire me to give them to you. Listen to me well. I am a good father, and so long as my children listen to my voice, no evil will happen to them. You have proofs of this in what happened at Detroit, and if Le Pesant and Jean Le Blanc had not undertaken anything without knowing my wishes, you would not have attacked the Miamis. You would not have killed of mine, and you would not have been in the distress and misery where you are now.

We have been killed, Miskouaki; and until I see all the nations whom I have always regarded as my children, come here, recognize their fault and ask pardon, I cannot forget that I have lost at Detroit a missionary and a soldier, who are of value among us.

This is what you can say to your brother and to all the nations, when you arrive there. I have seen and examined the speech you have delivered. As you have yourself said that the belt you drew from your pouch, was not given you by your people when you departed, I return it to you, and do not receive it; not because I despise it as coming from you, but because I cannot reply to it, since it does not come directly from them, and I am pleased to return it to you as a thing that belongs to you, that you may use it to accommodate the bad affairs which might happen.

In regard to what has passed at Detroit, I say to all your people that I stop the tomahawk, and prohibit them from going to war, either with the Hurons or Miamis, or any one else, and order them to remain strictly on the defensive until I am better informed. As to other matters, I expect news daily from M. De La Mothe, and during the winter I shall examine all you have said, and that which he shall advise in order to be able to regulate affairs.

If the recital you have made us is true, as a consequence of the present state of things, you cannot move aside very far in hunting this winter. Your people will be able to come here early in the spring, with the Frenchmen I leave above, to know my thought. This is what they should have done this year, and not to have sent you alone, and without belts on the part of all the nations. It is not beads, Miskouaki, that I demand, neither presents where my children have disobeyed and done such wrongs as you have. The blood of Frenchmen is not paid by beaver skins. It is constant reliance in my goodness that I demand a real repentance of faults they have committed, and entire resignation to my will. When your people shall be in this state of mind, I will accommodate everything as before, but for this it is necessary to come early in the coming spring, or at least a part of the chiefs. It is necessary that they lead here all the French, and that your young men assist them to bring down their furs.

It is necessary also, that they remain quietly upon their mats, without going to war, either with the Hurons or the Miamis or others, that they remain entirely on the defensive, and even if they are attacked at home, to be content until the coming year to defend themselves, and to come here to make their complaints to me.

These, Miskouaki, are my thoughts; and it is thus you can speak to all the nations on my part. I do not make you presents for your brothers nor the other chiefs, it not being natural to recompense children when in a state of disobedience like you. I take pity, however, on you, on account of the trouble you have been at, and the confidence you have shown in me. I give you a blanket, a shirt, some trinkets, powder, lead, and tobacco, to excite you to diligence on your return, and in the expectation you will behave yourself in the upper country, and also that the father Marest will report to me in such a manner that I shall have consideration for you, and it will be for you to conduct yourself so as to receive evidences of my goodness, when you shall return here with the others.

THE BATTLE OF BROWNSTOWN, 1812

BY LEVI BISHOP

At a public celebration at Trenton, August 9, 1876, Mr. Bishop was called upon for a speech; in response to which he afterward prepared the following paper:

For several years at the opening of the present century, the war chief, Tecumseh, had made strenuous efforts to form a grand confederacy of Indian tribes with a view to make war on the United States. His grounds were, as he alleged, that the Indians had been unjustly treated in transactions for the surrender of Indian lands. It may be true that wrongs had been done to his race, and yet it is believed that in imitation of the great Pontiac, he wished to arrest the advance of white settlers into the Indian country, and even drive them back to their original settlements east of the Alleghanies.

Tecumseh had made much progress in forming his hostile confederacy, and ten or twelve tribes, some of which were very powerful, had united with it. The headquarters of the confederacy had been fixed at what was called

"The Prophet's Town," which was also called Tippecanoe, on a branch of the Wabash river in Indiana, about seven miles north of what is now the city of Lafayette.

In the spring of 1811, Tecumseh took a journey to the lower Mississippi and other parts of the south, in order to induce the southern Indians to join him, but on taking his departure, he strictly enjoined his brother, Lau-be-wasi-kaw, called the Prophet, to avoid all difficulty, and to keep the peace with the United States, till he should return.

In the fore part of the fall of 1811, Governor Harrison, who was aware of the hostile schemes of Tecumseh, advanced with about 800 regular troops and volunteers to Tippecanoe, where there were about one thousand Indian warriors assembled. The Indians ought not to have risked an engagement without the presence of their great leader, but contrary to the orders of Tecumseh, his brother the Prophet, before daylight on the morning of the 7th of November, 1811, directed an attack on General Harrison's army, and in the course of two hours the Indians suffered a total defeat with heavy loss.

Had Tecumseh been at the head of his warriors at Tippecanoe, the battle of that name would not in all probability have taken place, or if it had been brought on and fought under his immediate command, the result might have been very different.

The great chief soon returned from the south, to learn that all his long-laid plans and his dearest hopes had been blasted by the victory of Harrison. He at once saw that his future hopes, if he could still indulge any, lay not in attempting to form an independent confederacy of Indian tribes, but in joining the British authorities in Canada; and he accordingly in June, 1812, went to Malden, now called Amherstburg, at the mouth of the Detroit river, and allied himself with the British forces and authorities there.

On the 18th of June, 1812, Congress declared war against England, and Tecumseh entered at once upon the conflict. He was at Malden with thirty or forty of his warriors when General Hull crossed over from Detroit to Canada in July, 1812. At this time there was an assemblage of Indians at a place called Brownstown, in the territory of Michigan.

These Indians were under the lead of a chief by the name of Walk-in-the-water, from whom the first steamboat was probably named that ever plowed Lake Erie and the Detroit river in the year 1818. These Indians were inclined to remain neutral in the approaching war, and they sent to Tecumseh at Malden to come over and attend a council which they were about to hold. Tecumseh indignantly refused the invitation and declared his alliance with the king of England.

A few days later, in the fore part of August, General Hull received intelligence that a company of volunteers, under the command of Captain Henry Brush, was at or near the River Raisin, about forty miles southwesterly from Detroit, on their way from Ohio to Detroit with cattle and provisions for the army. Captain Brush informed the General that he needed an escort as he had learned that a party of Indians under Tecumseh, had crossed from Malden and were ready at Brownstown to intercept him on his way.

This place, then called Brownstown, was a small hamlet or village, situated on Brownstown Creek, so-called, where the creek was crossed by the main road leading from Detroit to Ohio. It was about one mile southwest from the present village of Gibralter, between one and two miles up the creek, about six miles from and nearly opposite Malden, in Canada, and nearly five miles from Monguagon, and about twelve miles southwest from Detroit. I am thus particular in describing this place for the reason that historical writers are very apt to confound the battle of Brownstown with the battle of Monguagon, when they were entirely distinct engagements.

Gen. Hull, after some hesitation, consented that Major Van Horne, who was to escort the mail to Ohio, should take about three hundred men with him, join the command of Capt. Brush and escort the same from the River Raisin up to Detroit. Major Van Horne accordingly started on the fourth of August and reached the River Ecorse about eight or nine miles below Detroit the same evening. The next day Capt. McCullough who belonged to a scouting party, was waylaid and killed by the Indians. Major Van Horne then marched forward and the next day, August 6th, when at or near the before mentioned hamlet of Brownstown, he was assailed by a party of British troops, and a large body of Indians commanded by Tecumseh in person. Neither Major Van Horne, or the British officer, or Tecumseh was a man to tolerate any sort of boy's play, and for a short time there was hot and bloody work on both sides. As the Major was outnumbered, and in danger of being surrounded, he beat a retreat and retired back to the River Ecorse. Thus ended the short but sharp affair called the battle of Brownstown. The American loss was seventeen killed, among whom were five officers, and several wounded. The loss of the enemy is supposed to have been about the same.

Tecumseh was a conspicuous leader in the engagement, and while the contest was highly creditable to all concerned, it was no doubt due in a great measure to his skill and valor, that Major Van Horne lost the battle. In this affair also, Tecumseh manifested a spirit which evinced a determination to retrieve, if possible, the loss and disappointment he had sustained for his great confederacy in the ill advised and disastrous battle of Tippecanoe. He was terribly in earnest in his hostile feeling against the United States, as is fully shown in his subsequent conduct at Monguagon, at Detroit, at Fort Meigs, at Sandusky, and at the Thames.

Such is an account of the battle of Brownstown and of the two principal actors in it.

THE BATTLE OF MONGUAGON

BY LEVI BISHOP

Read before the Wayne County Pioneer Society in August, 1876

In the month of July, 1812, while Gen. Hull was in Canada, a company of volunteers under Capt. Henry Brush was sent from Ohio with provisions for the army at Detroit. Major Van Horne was sent down the river from Detroit to join and escort Capt. Brush and his convey to Detroit. At the village of Brownstown, Major Van Horne was met by a detachment of British troops and Indians, and defeated on the 6th of August, 1812. I will now give an account of the battle of Monguagon, so called.

On learning of the defeat of Gen. Van Horne at Brownstown, Gen. Hull recrossed to Detroit from Canada, and in order to bring Capt. Brush with his party and the provisions under his charge to Detroit, Col. Miller, under whom were Majors Van Horne and Morrison, was ordered down the river with six hundred regulars. This detachment was directed to join Capt. Brush, then at the River Raisin, and escort him to Detroit.

Col. Miller left Detroit and marched down the river with his command on the 8th of August, at that time, and on the site of the present village of Trenton, about fifteen miles below Detroit, and about five miles from Brownstown, was a place that was then called Monguagon. This place must then have been surrounded by an almost unbroken forest. At this place Major Muir of the British army had taken his position with the determination to dispute the advance of Col. Miller. He had under his command about four hundred regulars and Canadian volunteers, and between two and three hundred Indians under the immediate leadership of Tecumseh. Major Muir had thrown up a breastwork of logs behind which his troops were partly protected, and the Indians were ranged on his left in the woods.

On the 9th of August, as Col. Miller was moving steadily forward, his advance guard, under Captain Snelling, sustained an attack from the British line. This opened the battle. The main body under Col. Miller soon came up to the support of the advance guard, and the action became general. There was no faltering on either side, and there was what military men would call highly respectable fighting on the part of all concerned. The credit of the American and British soldiery was well sustained by Col. Miller and Major Muir and the bravery of their troops respectively, while the scene was animated by the fiery and fearless spirit of Tecumseh.

After the battle had raged for a spell, Col. Miller ordered his whole line to advance, which order was gallantly obeyed, and when within a short distance of the enemy, the Americans delivered a well directed fire and then charged with the bayonet; the charge was successful. The enemy was dislodged from his line of works and driven from the field. Major Muir and his command hastened to their boats and recrossed to Malden; while the Indians under the lowering disappointment of their great leader, found safety in the forests of the neighborhood.

The loss of the Americans was about twenty killed and about sixty wounded. The loss of the enemy was not known, but it must have been severe, and both Major Muir and Tecumseh were among the wounded.

The valor of the Indian chief was so conspicuous in this action that he shortly after received a commission of Brigadier General in the British army; he also received a red sash from the British commander, but history informs us that he was wholly indifferent to the tinsel and glitter of military uniform and parade.

Major Antoine Dequindre, of Detroit, whom I well remember, and who is well remembered by many others now living, is said to have commanded a squadron of cavalry in this engagement; and his bravery and gallantry were conspicuous in charging the enemy and in driving him from the battle ground. Through the politeness of Senator Chandler I have obtained from the War Department at Washington, the muster roll of Major Dequindre's company of fifty volunteers in the war of 1812.* This appears from the roll to have been a rifle company, so that if he commanded a squadron of cavalry at Monguagon, it must have been a special command for the occasion. The roll shows that three of his company were killed in that battle. The number of wounded is not given; and most of the company was surrendered by Gen.

---

*For the correspondence and roll, see Vol. 5. pp. 553–557, Pioneer Collections.

Hull at Detroit one week later, on the 16th of August. In order to render full honor to whom honor is due, I will also state that in the year 1841, the legislature of Michigan passed a resolution highly commendatory of the gallantry of Major Dequindre and the Michigan volunteers in the battle of Monguagon.

I may also here state that among the officers and men on both sides in this battle were those who, while residing on the opposite sides of the river, had become acquainted and friendly with each other, but who were now engaged in deadly conflict simply because their two nationalities were at war; and we may therefore almost say—

"Not hate but glory made these chiefs contend,
And each brave foe was in his soul a friend."

And as it was before the war so it was after, when the neighbors on this side could again shake hands with their neighbors on the other side of the river in honest friendship.

Detroit was surrendered by Gen. Hull to Gen. Brock on the 16th of August, 1812, just one week after our victory at Monguagon. This surrender has been severely and no doubt justly censured, and still it is not much to be wondered at. Gen. Hull was then in advanced age, the Indians in large numbers under Tecumseh were hovering about this devoted frontier town, ready to pounce upon it as a long coveted prey. It is not therefore very strange that the superannuated Hull should quail before veteran troops of England under a brave and skillful commander, and before the fearless and revengeful spirit of the renowned chief who was then in the full vigor of manhood. The real mistake may, perhaps, after all, be found to have been in placing such a man in such an exposed and difficult position and in the presence of such enemies.

Tecumseh was a remarkable man in many respects. His knowledge of the country around Detroit was perfect, and when Gen. Brock, before crossing the river from Sandwich, asked him in regard to it, he at once took a large piece of bark and placing stones on the four corners drew a map of the vicinity of Detroit, with its rivers, roads, hills, and swamps, as perfect as any that has since been produced.

It is said that his hatred towards the whites was such that he would never allow his portrait to be taken. I understand that as a consequence, there is no likeness of him extant; this is to be regretted, and yet a good portrait of him might perhaps now be produced if the proper sketch could be obtained from which to work. It is a subject that is worthy the attention of the best artists; and in order to afford them the best materials extant I will give a description of his personal appearance from a history now in my possession.

Tecumseh was nearly six feet in stature, with strong muscular frame, capable of great physical endurance. His head was of moderate size with a forehead full and high; his nose was slightly aquiline, teeth large and regular; his eyes black, penetrating, and overhung with heavy brows, which increased the grave and severe expression of his countenance. He is represented by those who knew him to have been a remarkably fine business man, always plain but neat in his dress and of commanding personal appearance. When he spoke to his brethren of the great theme that animated all his actions, his fine countenance lighted up, his firm and erect figure trembled with deep emotion which his own stern dignity could with difficulty repress;

every feature and gesture had its meaning, and his language flowed freely and tumultuously from the fountain of his soul. Such we believe to be a full and fair description of this celebrated son of the forest. We think a good likeness ought to be easily produced from it; we have thought at least the attempt might be made, and that a good likeness of Tecumseh will ere long adorn our galleries of art.

Tecumseh and Gen. Harrison were able military commanders, more especially for irregular and frontier warfare. Had the former not been accidentally absent when the battle of Tippecanoe was fought, he might, if he had allowed it to take place, have terminated his career there instead of at the Thames in 1813. On the other hand, had the great chief commanded on the Wabash in 1811, Gen. Harrison might have closed a short but brilliant career at Tippecanoe instead of closing a long and remarkable life in the Presidential mansion at Washington. Such in brief was the affair known as the battle of Monguagon. It is often spoken of by historians as the battle at or near Brownstown, and the two are often confounded, but they took place three days apart, and they were entirely distinct from each other. At Brownstown we were worsted by the enemy, but at Monguagon good fortune enabled us to write a short but brilliant chapter in American military annals.

Since writing the above I have been furnished by the politeness of David E. Harbaugh, Esq., with the following copy of a letter written by the late Major Thomas Rowland of Detroit, who was himself in the battle of the Thames, giving an account of the death and appearance of the celebrated Indian chief Tecumseh.

Arnold's Mill, River Thames, October 9, 1813

Tecumseh is certainly killed. I saw him with my own eyes. It was the first time I ever saw this celebrated chief. There was something so majestic, so dignified, and yet so mild in his countenance as he lay stretched on his back on the ground, where a few minutes before, he rallied his men to the fight, that while gazing on him with admiration and pity, I forgot he was a savage. He had such a countenance as I shall never forget. He had received a wound in the arm and had it bound up before he received the mortal wound. He did not appear to me, to be as large a man as represented. I did not suppose his height exceeded five feet ten or twelve inches, but extremely well proportioned. The British say he compelled them to fight.

NOTE.—There seems to be some little doubt as to where the battle of Monguagon was really fought, though I can entertain no doubt that it was at Trenton.

Since the foregoing sketch was written, and on the 28th day of August, 1876, I held a conversation with the Hon. A. D. Fraser on the subject. Mr. Fraser was employed as attorney by the men belonging to Major Dequindre's company to obtain for them what was due to them from the government. He understood from them, and Major Dequindre himself told Mr. Fraser that the battle took place a little below and near Trenton, and nearly opposite Slocum's Island. It was said in former years that Major Dequindre drove some of the enemy from the battlefield over onto Slocum's Island.

Many years ago Mr. Fraser was returning from Monroe to Detroit on the old Territorial road, with the late Judge Solomon Sibley who lived in Detroit in the year 1812, and knew all about the battle at the time it took place. When they arrived at the place near Trenton, and near Slocum's Island, Judge Sibley pointed out to Mr. Fraser the site of the battle in that locality, and pointed out to him the place and positions of the opposing forces, and where Col. Miller stood and also the place occupied by Major Muir and the chief Tecumseh and his braves; also where some of the men and officers fell. I give the above in addition to the historical accounts showing that the battle took place at the present village of Trenton. I think there can be no reasonable doubt that Trenton was the place.

ANECDOTES OF THE BAR

BY LEVI BISHOP, 1873

IN DETROIT

About fifteen years ago Messrs. H., B. & H. were law partners in Detroit; before the formation of their partnership the members thereof had each done quite a business, and each had many clients in Wayne county; and when their several businesses came to be united, it at once became extensive in all departments of the practice; the firm at every term of the court had a large number of cases on the docket for trial by jury, and there was scarcely a jury drawn for any term, while this partnership continued, which had not a large number of the clients of the firm upon it.

In view of this state of facts the minds of other members of the Bar were sometimes considerably exercised, and the great point of the opposing counsel when a case of this firm was coming on for trial, was to weed out from the jury, if possible, all the clients of H., B. & H.

It happened once upon a time that a case was called on for trial of which Mr. H——k, of the above mentioned firm had the personal charge as attorney for the plaintiff. The jury was called, and the usual formal questions having been propounded to the jurymen and the usual challenge having been perpetrated, the jury was sworn and the trial proceeded. Mr. H. had apparently a good case at the outset, but from the sudden appearance of an unexpected piece of damaging testimony, his case became thereby hopeless; so much so that several gentlemen of the bar who chanced to be present as spectators, were quite surprised that he did not at once submit to a nonsuit, and thus at least save the time of the court. Some of them even ventured to express themselves to this effect to the learned counsel for the plaintiff; but to the amazement and even merriment of all, he did not seem to be aware that he was engaged even in a doubtful case, and still went on with a degree of self-possession which was quite annoying to his learned competitor. The testimony being closed, Mr. H. even got up and with much apparent earnestness, urged his case at some length to the jury. The attorney for the defendant on the other hand was very properly content to submit his case without argument.

The court charged the jury, who then retired to consult of their verdict. While they were out, and all in the court room were waiting for a speedy result, Mr. H. all at once spoke up as if a new thought had suddenly struck him, and exclaimed to the by-standers, "I shall lose this case after all." "Why of course you will," was the response from half a dozen voices; you have no case at all. The idea of your ever thinking of success is ridiculous. "But I find," continued Mr. H. with much apparent concern, "that I have got only five clients on the jury when I thought I had seven." This remark produced a smile of course, but as it indicated a state of things well understood among the members of the bar, the smile was anything but a hearty one. A rap was soon heard on the door of the jury room. The jury came in, and sure enough the apprehensions of the attorney for the plaintiff were at once realized by a verdict for the defendant.

IN PONTIAC

At an early day in Pontiac a suit was commenced before a justice of the peace to collect a debt of one who, it was supposed, was about to leave the county. It was late Saturday night before the plaintiff heard of the intentions of his debtor to remove, and before he could get to the justice's office and have the warrant made out it was past 12 o'clock, and Sunday morning had come. On Monday the process was served and the defendant brought into court. The plaintiff was notified of the arrest and he appeared promptly with his counsel, a portly, grave young lawyer who had recently come to the place. The defendant had also employed counsel, and the case being called, a motion was made on the part of the defendant to dismiss the proceedings because the warrant was issued contrary to the statute and was therefore void.

The counsel for the defendant, in support of his motion, opened the statute and read the clause prohibiting the issuing of process in civil cases on Sunday, then closed the book and threw it upon the table.

The counsel for the plaintiff took up the book, but not being familiar with the statute, and that having a very imperfect index, he was unable to find the law referred to by defendant's counsel, and quite promptly told the court that there was no such law. This plain contradiction surprised the justice, and he requested the counsel for the defendant to read the law again, as he wished to understand it correctly.

The counsel readily complied, being familiar with the statute, and again read in a very distinct manner the law prohibiting the issuing of process in civil cases on Sunday, closed the book and threw it with an air of triumph and defiance upon the table. The justice turned to the counsel for plaintiff and said that the law appeared to be plain. The counsel for the plaintiff hastily took up the book and asked the counsel for defendant from what page he read. The counsel for defendant replied that if he was fit to conduct the suit he ought to be able to find the law without being told where to look for it. The counsel for plaintiff became irritable and declared there was no such law. The counsel for defendant replied tartly there was, and that he had read it correctly. The plaintiff's counsel replied that it was a lie. Upon that defendant's counsel took up the statute and threw it into the face of his opponent, and with great rapidity hurled two more books at his head, at which the justice arose from his seat and commanded order. Upon which the counsel for defendant replied to the justice very coolly and deliberately that there was nothing out of order, that the young man was there attending law lectures, and that they were being delivered to him a volume at a time.

INCIDENTS IN THE LIFE OF MR. EBER WARD, FATHER OF CAPT. E B. WARD OF STEAMBOAT FAME AS RELATED TO MRS. E. M. S. STEWART IN THE SUMMER OF 1852

Read at the annual meeting of the State Society, June, 1883

In the autumn of 1818 I started with my family from Vermont to go to Kentucky. When we reached Waterford, Pa., my wife was taken sick and in twenty-four hours was a corpse, leaving me grief-stricken among strangers with four little children to care for, Emily the eldest only nine years old. I had relatives at Conneaut, Ohio, and concluded to go there; so I took my motherless children and went as far as Erie in wagons, then hired a small boat and went on to Conneaut. I went to housekeeping and got along very well through the winter. The following spring my brother Samuel was going to Michigan, so I made the best arrangement in my power for my children to remain at Conneaut, and came to Newport on St. Clair river with my brother and his family, early in May, 1819. We came in a small flat-bottomed schooner called a Salem packet. Our ship was wind-bound at Pt. Au Chien and Sam took his family and went ashore. He found some young apple trees that the Indians had planted, pulled them up and brought them to Newport and planted them; they lived and bore fruit.

In the autumn of 1818, Sam had bought some land there, in company with Father Richard the Catholic priest at Detroit, and built a house on the bank of the river, so when he moved his family he had a home ready for them.

James B. Wolverton, Messrs. Fraser and Knapp, and their families, moved in about the same time. Mr. Wolverton began his log cabin on Thursday and moved into it on Saturday.

My brother Samuel was worth about $3,000 when he moved to Newport, quite a large fortune for those days.

A year and a half after I came to Newport, I made a contract to deliver at Detroit 100 cords of hemlock bark for tanning. J. B. Wilson was building a saw-mill twelve miles below Fort Gratiot, and I went up there in a small open boat with food, bedding, a jug of whisky, and a mat made of bulrushes for a roof to my shanty. My boy, Eber B., went with me. We had plenty of food and would have been very comfortable, but for the gnats; they were intolerable.

I cut down the hemlock trees, peeled off the bark, and sent it to Detroit in small vessels or scows.

Mr. Wilson could not get help to build his mill-dam, so when my contract was filled I went to work with him, and we two found it a task which was not completed till the summer was almost over.

When the hot weather came on, Eber B. was taken sick with fever; I hired some Indians to take him to Newport in a canoe, but I could not persuade them to travel at night, so the poor boy lay all night on the ground in a burning fever.

Usually, when we went up and down the St. Clair, we would draw the boat out of the water, take out everything, turn the boat over, and sleep under it.

In the autumn of 1822 I moved my household goods from Conneaut to Newport, bringing with me two of my motherless children, Emily, and Eber B., leaving my other two daughters with their friends in Ohio. We were three days making the trip from Conneaut to Detroit in the steamer Walk-in-the-water. We went from Detroit to Newport in an open boat, and I told the children they would probably live to see a line of steamers on the river.

My brother's family invited us to move in with them. I accepted the invitation for a short time, and then moved into a little log cabin. I soon built an addition to it, which gave us two rooms to our house, and we were very comfortable. At that time there were at Newport, William Gallagher, James B. Wolverton, Bela Knapp, Samuel Ward, and myself and our families. Five families at Newport and on Belle River there were five or six French families, all enterprising people, and all owners of farms.

The first year we got all our grinding done at Mt. Clemens, and went to Detroit for our dry goods and groceries. We had plenty of wild meat, and used hulled corn instead of bread till we got very tired of it. Emily was my little housekeeper, she was then about twelve years old, and Eber B. was two years younger. In 1823 my brother Sam, and William Gallagher built a saw-mill and grist-mill, the first mills in that section of country. The same year my brother also built a schooner of three tons burthen, and named it the St. Clair.

There were a great many Indians passing and repassing on the river during the season of navigation, and quite a large band of Ojibwas had their camp near us, but they were all friendly except Kishkauko and his band; they were very abusive. Kishkauko generally passed through here twice a year from Saginaw to Detroit. He would go into any man's house and take whatever he wanted, and no one dared refuse him; he always had a body guard of desperate looking Indians.

After I had been here four years, my daughter Sally came on from Ohio, and soon after, one day when I was not at home, Kishkauko stalked in and asked for some whisky; we had none, and he went to the barrel of vinegar, turned the faucet, and left the vinegar running, took some bread, and as he and his guard were leaving the house, Kishkauko took his rifle rod and whipped Sally very severely. He was a chief of the Chippewas.

In 1829 I was appointed lighthouse-keeper at Bois Blanc Island, Lake Huron, and soon after my appointment I took my family back to Conneaut, and spent the winter there. In the spring of 1830 I left my daughters at Conneaut intending to take Eber B. with me, but by accident he was left, and I went on to Bois Blanc, and remained on that desolate island alone for two weeks.

There were four or five families on an island about eight miles off, but they could only be reached by water. Eber B., then in his seventeenth year, came to me in his uncle Sam's vessel, Marshal Ney, on her first trip to Mackinaw, and remained with me on Bois Blanc Island till he was of age. We did all our own work except washing, that we sent to Mackinaw. We had quite a large library of historical and scientific works, and plenty of newspapers, and here with what instruction I could give him, Eber B. received most of his early education. Our mails were regular once a month, summer and winter. We always drew our wood in winter on sledges with dogs; the first winter we drew all our wood with one dog. Indians often came on the island to fish, but were never troubesome, nor were we afraid of bands of forty or fifty drunken Indians that came sometimes.

We raised our own potatoes and some for market, and caught about 100 barrels of fish a year.

In the spring of 1833, Eber B. being of age, left the Island, came to Newport and hired out to his uncle Sam. I was alone on the Island a part of the summer and a part of the time a Frenchman and his squaw wife were living not far away. In the autumn of 1833 Duncan Stewart, the Revenue officer, a kind and worthy man, gave me permission to spend the winter with my daughters at Conneaut. This was the first time I had been off the Island to stay over night for eight years. My two daughters Sally and Abby were married, and when I returned to Bois Blanc in the spring of 1834 Emily went with me and remained till 1842, only leaving the Island three times in all those years. Once she was carried to Mackinaw sick and twice she visited her sisters at Conneaut.

In 1842 I exchanged light-houses with Mr. Church at Ft. Gratiot, and moved there. After we moved to Ft. Gratiot Emily had a young girl with her part of the time, I also adopted an orphan boy. I kept the Ft. Gratiot light-house three years Emily remaining with me all the time, then we moved back to Newport where we have lived ever since."

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF ONESIMUS C. PIERCE

BY LEVI BISHOP

Read before the Wayne County Pioneer Society, in May, 1872

This gentleman was born in the town of Potsdam, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., on the 16th day of August, 1809. His immediate ancestors were from the State of Massachusetts, those on his father's side were originally from England.

While Mr. Pierce was a boy the county of St. Lawrence was still to a great extent a wilderness, and while schools were not numerous, yet he received a good common school education. When he arrived at sufficient age, he engaged in teaching, which had a tendency to complete the education thus begun in the public schools.

His father was a farmer and Mr. Pierce has himself followed that honorable occupation to the present time. He frequently engaged in fishing on the St. Lawrence and its tributaries, and sometimes went down the river to Montreal on the large lumber-rafts, which were extensively used in that part of the country during the fore part of the present century.

In the fall of 1833, Mr. Pierce, with a span of horses, wagon, and harness, that being all the property he had except a little money to bear his expenses, came to Michigan. He drove his horses and wagon by way of Buffalo, round on the southern shore to Lake Erie, through the then small towns of Cleveland, Sandusky, and Toledo. The region about Sandusky and Toledo was then a vast wilderness with the timber barely cut for a road, and with no work roads, while residences of settlers were few and far between.

Mr. Pierce had a brother-in-law by the name of Luther Wait, who had moved into the town of Redford, Wayne county, Michigan, three years before, and he concluded to follow and settle there. Redford was then a part of the town of Dearborn, but in the autumn of 1833 it was organized as a separate township.

He came by way of Detroit, which was then a muddy frontier village of two or three thousand inhabitants. He went out from Detroit on the old Ann Arbor road as far as Conrad Ten Eyck's old tavern and from there through the wilderness to Redford. He bought a farm containing fifty-five acres, of a Mr. Peaslee, in section 18, about a mile and a half west of the present Redford Centre, where he settled himself for a permanent home. Though about twenty families had then moved into the town, had got up their log houses and commenced their clearings, yet there was much unsold government land in the vicinity, and the whole town was almost one unbroken forest. There is now (May, 1872) one man living—Mr. George Norris,—who moved into the town in the year 1829.

The following persons, now dead, were among the early settlers of that township: Joseph Green, Benjamin Green, Charles Bell, Isaac Bell, George W. Ferrington, Thomas Gilard, Ebenezer Pate, George Boise, John Piersall, Jacob C. Dubois, Z. Dubois, Mr. — Hartsouph [Christopher Hartsough], Luther Wait, Mrs. Amasa Nelson, John Morris.

The following persons now living (1872) were among the early settlers of Redford: George Norris, Samuel Danes, Mrs. Samuel Danes, Ephraim Danes, R. R. Kinner, Mrs. Charlotte Logan, Amasa Nelson, Laura L. Wait, Alva Pate, Mrs. Lucinda Morris, Charles Smith.

In those early times there were scarcely any public roads in Redford, while it now has more public highways than any other township in Wayne county. Wild animals, such as deer, wolves, foxes, woodchucks, beavers, muskrats, and minks were plenty in the neighborhood, and once in awhile a black bear would honor the early settlers with his presence. Wild turkeys, partridge and quail, and most other birds such as belong to this latitude were also plentiful. The streams abounded with fish, such as the mullet, sucker, pike, and pickerel. Among serpents the striped and milk snakes, but principally the massasauga, were numerous. The massasauga resembles the rattlesnake; it was generally about two feet in length and while its movement was slow and logy, it could jump nearly or quite its length, striking its fangs into an opposing object at the same time, the effects of which were about as poisonous and dangerous as those of the rattlesnake. The Indians often passed through Redford in going to and from different parts of the territory, but none of them were permanently settled in the township.

The early population which contained a number of French, Irish, German and Scotch, was of a steady, industrious, and frugal character. Generally each man owned his farm, and all went to work to clear up the new country of their adoption, and they and their descendants have succeeded in making it one of the best and most productive townships in the State. As a general thing the town is nearly level; it has scarcely any waste or poor land in it, and it is now thickly settled with a thrifty and intelligent population. It is nearly all cleared, there being now no more timber reserved than is actually necessary for future use.

Primary schools were started in the town at an early day, and it now has ten in all. The schools are generally kept from eight to ten months in the year; they are well sustained, well attended, and are in a flourishing condition. There is probably no better educated town in the State.

Mr. Pierce has held nearly every township office provided by law, and he has been in office nearly forty years. He had a taste for the military; was captain in the "Toledo war," and has held every military rank in the militia from captain up to colonel. He now has his commissions of Lieut. Colonel and of Colonel, which he received from the still well-remembered Stevens T. Mason.

Mr. Pierce now resides at the village called Redford Center. This village has about one hundred and fifty people, and is situated about one mile and a half from the Detroit and Lansing Railroad. The whole town has about two thousand inhabitants. There are four churches in the town, belonging to the Baptist, the Methodist, the Catholic, and the Presbyterian denominations.

Mr. Pierce is now (1872) a member of the legislature, and is an advocate of woman's suffrage. As a member of the legislature, he is always at his post, and is attentive and careful in the public business. He has acquired a handsome property, and is now in easy circumstances.

His wife, whom he married after he came to Michigan, is now living. He has had nine children—three sons and six daughters, of whom five now survive.

He has always sustained a good character. He had a good constitution and has generally enjoyed good health, and though the frosts of three score years are now creeping upon him, we hope he may still long remain among us as one of the early pioneers of the State.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF GEN. LAWSON ALEXANDER VAN AKIN

BY LEVI BISHOP

Read before the Wayne County Pioneer Society, May 9, 1872

Gen. Van Akin was born in 1809 in the town of Phelps, Ontario county, N. Y. His ancestors were from Holland. His father's name was John Van Akin, who served in the revolutionary war, and in the last war with England, in which he attained the rank of Captain under Gen. Van Rensselaer and others. Lawson's mother's maiden name was Margaret Westfall. Her father lived on the Delaware in Pennsylvania, and she was in the habit of relating many adventures of the Indians in the neighborhood of her father's residence, before and during the revolutionary war. Lawson received the benefit of a common school education and also of attendance one or two years at high schools. His father was a farmer and was the second settler in Phelps; and his family consisted of one daughter, and nine sons who were also brought up as farmers. Lawson left Phelps and came up the Lake in 1831 bound for Michigan, some parts of which he had explored the year before. He took passage on the old steamer Superior, and the only notable incident which occurred in coming up the lake was, that in consequence of a terrible blow the boat was compelled to lie under Point Albino on the Canada shore between three and four days; many on board were troubled with unpleasantness in the stomach. The trip from Buffalo to Detroit took about six days, being more than half the time now required to cross the Atlantic.

A noticeable feature about the little town of Detroit then was the old market which stood in Woodward avenue next south of Jefferson avenue. There were three taverns in Detroit, one of which was called the Yankee Boarding House, where Mr. Van Akin put up, and which was situated where the Franklin House now is on the corner of Bates and Larned streets. The old French church with its five steeples or *tourelles* as the French call them, stood where it now does, and Lawson attended services there one morning as a matter of curiosity, he never having witnessed that form of religious worship before, and he was much amused and interested therein. The preaching and in fact, the whole service was in an unknown tongue, and consequently was all Greek to the auditor in question.

Mr. Van Aken [Akin] brought a heavy wagon up the lake and having hired a yoke of oxen at Detroit for his wagon, and having loaded up his goods and chattels, with his wife and one child, he started out on the old Ann Arbor road, then running down the river to the sand hill, and from thence he went on to a country tavern kept by a certain man called Conrad Ten Eyck, sometimes called "Old Coon," about nine miles from Detroit. While at this tavern four or five gentlemen rode up and wanted a meal of victuals including fresh meat. The landlord not having any fresh meat and wishing to evade the call for it, stepped to the kitchen door, and, speaking so loud as to be heard by his guests, inquired of his wife if any of that old she-wolf was left, as some gentlemen wanted a little fresh meat, thereupon a private consultation ensued among the guests and they concluded to leave without their meal of victuals.

Mr. Van Akin proceeded on his way on what was called a road, but which was but little more than an Indian trail. The timber was heavy and the country was as yet generally uncleared. It was in the month of October, and while the frost had stripped many of the trees of their verdure, there were many of them in the beauty of the golden autumn. On the way in the woods he met an old friend—William Reed, who said he was going to Detroit to see a man hung. This was Simmons, who was to be hung for killing his wife at or near the present village of Wayne. This Mr. Reed lived for several years in and about the town of Nankin, Wayne county, and he was afterwards killed in the Mexican war, where he served as a soldier.

Mr. Van Akin proceeded to Nankin and pulled up near the present village of Perrinville, and went onto a lot of 160 acres which he had bought about a mile southwesterly of the present village. The forest there was then unbroken, and he erected a shanty of poles and boards which was called a house. It was at least a shelter. It was the first erected in that vicinity, and Mr. Van Akin occupied it with his family for about a year and until he got fourteen acres cleared and a comfortable house erected. Wild game and especially deer were so plenty in that section at the time, that they would frequently come around where the men were at work; and the deer would sometimes come near the house in the evening and gaze in the windows at the light. There were also a plenty of wolves in the neighborhood, which made night hideous with their howlings. Such was pioneer life not twenty miles from Detroit, just forty years ago.

One intensely cold winter evening an Indian came into the house with his knife and tomahawk and wanted something to eat. Mrs. Van Akin was so much alarmed that she could not speak. Her husband told her it was best to get something for the unwelcome stranger to eat, which was done with remarkable alacrity. When he had taken his food the Indian took his leave and went into a swamp to the southward, very much to the amazement of the family, that any one should voluntarily go out in the night into the storm and forest without shelter and in such an inclement season.

In April of the second year after his arrival here, the stock of Mr. Van Akin consisted of a yoke of oxen, a cow and young calf. One morning before daylight he heard the calf making a most terrific noise, he sprang out of bed, ran out, and there were two wolves which had the calf down and were biting him most ferociously. Mr. Van Akin went for them, and drove them off before the calf was killed, though he was bleeding freely at the throat. The calf was taken in, cared for and saved. About a year after this a bear approached the house and made an attack on a large hog in the adjacent forest. Lawson and his brother went out with an old gun and a pitchfork and set the battle in array. The dog was sent in to begin the attack, but he no sooner came in sight of the enemy than he ran for life with his hair on end like the quills of the fretful porcupine. Bruin himself thought prudence was the better part of valor, for he took to his heels also and disappeared. The hog was the only one in the field that was hurt, but he was found badly mangled.

About 1834, Mr. Van Akin's brother lost a sow, and they went out to ascertain what had become of her. She could not be found, but near the place where she was last seen, a young bear was discovered up a tree. The brothers proposed to shoot and bring the cub down; but on consultation, it was concluded that where there was a cub there must be a dam not far off, which it might be dangerous to arouse. The parties, therefore, as they had but one gun and one charge, concluded to retreat and leave the cub on the tree alone in his glory.

For four or five years after his first arrival here, Mr. Van Akin was much engaged in raising log cabins for settlers who had recently arrived, and for others who needed them. In those early times the neighbors used to put bells on their stock and turn them loose in the morning to browse in the forest, taking note which way they went, so as to know what direction to pursue in order to find and bring them home in the evening. Sometimes they would wander away from one to three or four miles, and when they chanced to be near together, browsing, the sound of their bells in the clear air, gave out a medley of music that was peculiarly pleasant to the pioneer. If the cattle chanced to be out after dark there was danger from the wolves, which were sure to be prowling about in the neighborhood.

From the pioneer start which Mr. Van Akin and two or three others gave, that section of Wayne county has been steadily settled and improved till it has become well populated, is filled with good houses and barns, and good husbandry; is well accommodated with roads and cross-roads, including plank roads, and even railroads, with schoolhouses and churches, and till it in fact ranks among the best cultivated and most thrifty sections of the State. There are few of the yeomanry of that neighborhood who are not well-to-do in the world, and who are not in independent circumstances.

The following persons were early and contemporaneous settlers with Mr. Van Akin in Nankin and its vicinity, all of whom are dead: Marcus Swift, William Osborn, James Kipp, Isaac Perrin, Abraham Perrin, Wm. Minchley, William Brazington, Joseph Kingsley, Norton Noble, John Norris, Walter Norris, Matthew Quirck, Samuel Dimick, Thomas Dickinson, Josiah Mason, John Palmer, James Palmer, William Strait, Zachariah Strait, Rev. —— Gordon, Andrew L. Stevens, James Ferguson, Harcourt Ferguson, and others.

The following early settlers of the same neighborhood are now (at the writing of this paper, May, 1872,) in the land of the living: James Abbot, Glode D. Chubb, John B. Wallace, Abel Patchen, Ammon Brown, Jacob Reed, Robert Reed, Adam Reed, Josiah Smith, Reuben Brown, William Smith, Barnabas C. Bunnell, John Ingraham, Benjamin Marshal, Daniel Strait, Mathias Strait, Charles Strait, Andrew Montgomery, James Stewart, Robert Stewart, John Luthers, Robert Luthers, Thomas Luthers, John Stringer, James Stringer, Franklin Stringer, William Bills, Friend Perrin, Calvin Cheney, —— Winchester, and others.

Mr. Van Akin, since his settlement in Nankin, has held several town offices and several military commissions of different ranks, from corporal up to brigadier general. He has been a man of industry and frugality, and now, in his decline of life, he finds himself in comfortable circumstances.

NOTE.—I notice on Belden & Co.'s map of Nankin, the name is L. A. Van Aiken.—J. C. H. *

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF CHARLES CHRISTOPHER TROWBRIDGE

BY HON. JAMES V. CAMPBELL

Read June 13, 1883, at the annual meeting State Pioneer Society

I have been desired to prepare for the Pioneer Society a sketch of the life and career of Charles C. Trowbridge, who died on the 3d of April, 1883. He was, so far as I know, the oldest business resident of the State, not a native of Michigan, except the Hon. John Owen, whose coming into the Territory

---

*See appendix

was at about the same time or a little earlier. As a pioneer among pioneers, therefore, it would be very proper to commemorate him, had he not possessed those stronger and surer claims to honored remembrance which attend on a pure and wise character of remarkable usefulness, and held in honor throughout the whole community.

Charles Christopher Trowbridge was born in Albany, New York, on the 29th day of December, 1800. He was the youngest of six children, and his father, Luther Trowbridge, died in February, 1802. This gentleman, who was a native of Farmingham, Mass., was, in 1775, when the revolution broke out, a law student in the office of his kinsman, Edmund Trowbridge, a judge of the court of King's Bench, and a loyalist, who was nevertheless held in such personal esteem, as not to be molested for his principles. The young man, however, was an earnest "rebel," and fought as a volunteer in the battle of Lexington. At the early age of seventeen, he received an ensign's commission in the Massachusetts line, and continued in the service until the peace, when he retired with the rank of Brevet Captain and Quartermaster. Young as he was, he was a veteran in service. He was in Arnold's expedition up the Kennebec, in the fall of 1775, and was at Saratoga when Burgoyne was defeated. He was in Sullivan's expedition that was set on foot after the massacre of Wyoming. He was stationed at West Point when Washington had his quarters there, and his wife, then a very youthful matron, recalled in after years the good humored way in which the stately general did the honors with his battered camp equipage, polished till he claimed it might pass for silver.

After the war was over, Captain Trowbridge settled at Albany, where his wife (who was Miss Elizabeth Tillman), had relatives. Here he was engaged in various enterprises, and was interested in some land purchases. He held various offices by appointment of the governor and council, and was on pleasant terms with the public men of the time. Among his personal friends were Mr. Van Rensselaer, the patroon, Elkanah Watson, Abraham Van Vechten, and Chancellor Kent. The latter, in after years, meeting the subject of this sketch, referred with interest to his old friendship, and told anecdotes of shooting expeditions on Patroon Creek, where Captain Trowbridge won credit as a marksman with a little gun with a dog's head carved on the stock, which had been given him by a French officer during his campaigns. This gun is still in the possession of the family.

Upon the father's death the children were scattered. General Selah Matthews, long known as a distinguished leader of the Rochester bar, was at that time living at Elmira, and he took into his family Stephen V. R. Trowbridge, and in due time set about preparing him for the bar. A very early marriage made him seek other means of support. In 1813 a visit with his mother to see this brother led to an important result in shaping the career of our friend. Major Horatio Ross, then living at Owego, but having considerable branch stores at Athens, in Pennsylvania, and Elmira, offered to take Charles and bring him up as a merchant. Indentures were executed accordingly, whereby, in the old fashioned phrases that had come down from the English, the lad of twelve agreed not to violate the duties of his station, and the master agreed to support and train him in business, and pay him what was a liberal compensation, increasing yearly. This excellent man was faithful to his promises, and Mr. Trowbridge owed much of his thorough business habits to the teaching of his friendly employer. The first year was spent at Elmira. The next year he was taken into the family of Major Ross, at Owego, where he was cherished with parental tenderness. The business troubles that succeeded soon after the peace of 1815, ultimately ruined Major Ross' business, and he turned out all his assets to his creditors, who, admiring his uprightness, made over to him a considerable amount of accounts, and left him his homestead. The veteran, in his declining years, when Mr. Trowbridge, though young, was in the fair way to prosperity in Detroit, wrote cheerfully that his revolutionary pension and his moderate salary in the clerk's office at Owego supplied all his wants.

The creditors put the property into the hands of Mr. Trowbridge, who was then not quite eighteen years old, and he closed up the business. He went down the Susequehanna with salt, gypsum, and lumber, and disposed of them in Pennsylvania, and came back with the proceeds. In 1819, William A. Ely, of Owego, sent him a supercargo to Havre de Grace and Baltimore, and he returned through the country unharmed, carrying all the proceeds of his voyage in bank notes upon his person.

In after life he referred to two peculiarities in which that period differed very much from the present. One was the great responsibilities laid upon boys and young men. The other was the absence of any sense of danger in carrying money about in the country. On one occasion, when only fourteen years old, he was sent by Major Ross to Newburgh, a distance of one hundred and forty miles, on horseback, to procure the discount of a note for $4,000. He went alone, and not only brought the money, but when the note matured, traveled over the same road again with funds to meet it.

After the return from Baltimore, he was put in temporary charge of the stock in trade of Gen. Goodrich, a merchant lately deceased. But at this time he was turning his eyes to the future, and reflecting on the place where he should fix his home. He was offered by Mr. Ely a share in his business as partner. But he preferred going westward. His first purpose was to go to New Orleans, but his friends opposed it. He was finally induced to prefer Michigan, by the favorable report of a young friend who preceded him.

Having indicated this preference, some of his friends through the intervention of Rev. John Monteith, then a missionary and teacher in Detroit, secured for him an appointment under Major Thomas Rowland, who having served meritoriously in the army during the war, had settled in Detroit, and was then United States marshal, clerk of the courts, justice of the peace, trustee of the city, and exercising many functions. Major Rowland was a gentleman of culture, of sterling character, and during his whole life much esteemed. He took Mr. Trowbridge at once into his own family, made him deputy in both his offices, and paid him as liberally as business would warrant.

In August, 1819, Mr. Trowbridge started for his destination and went to Buffalo, having as fellow travelers for a portion of the distance, three well known Detroit merchants, Tunis S. Wendell, John Palmer, and James Byrne. Just as he left, he received by the hands of one of his former associates under Maj. Ross,—Felix Hinchman (father of our fellow-citizens, Guy and Joseph Hinchman), a very earnest letter of recommendation to all good people, signed by four of the principal citizens of Owego. This unsolicited testimonal was very cheering, and it remained among his most valued papers at his death.

As Buffalo then had no harbor, the steamer Walk-in-the-Water, which was then the only steam vessel on Lake Erie, made her port at Black Rock. He secured passage in her, and at the appointed time the vessel slowly went up the river to Lake Erie, aided by what was familiarly called the "horned breeze,"—being towed up by twenty pairs of stout oxen. Once in the lake she made her own way, and in due time landed at Detroit.

The little frontier post, with a very small English speaking population, had a society which was somewhat remarkable for its refinement, and for its entire freedom from stiffness and ostentation. Economy was not despised, and every door was open to any young man who was personally worthy. The military element, which was then very large, included a good many officers, who then, or afterwards were distinguished. Among them were General Alexander Macomb, Major John Biddle, Major Henry Stanton, Major Daniel Baker, Major Stockton, Captain Henry Whiting, Captain John Garland, Dr. Zina Pitcher, and Lieutenant James Watson Webb. The last is the only survivor. The only person now known to be living who was associated with Mr. Trowbridge in any of his office work, is the Rev. Voltaire Spalding, now a venerable Episcopal clergyman of the western diocese of Michigan, who was then city clerk of Detroit.

During the first year there was not much work to be done in Major Rowland's office, but Mr. Trowbridge made himself a master of all the legal formalities, and a few years ago he expressed his gratification at finding that the methods he introduced in Wayne county have been adhered to substantially ever since. Major Rowland was much attached to him, and procured from New York a full supply of legal treatises, and urged him to turn his attention to legal studies. But he had relatives whom he desired to aid in their struggles to equip themselves, and he preferred to do all that came within his reach in the shape of remunerative employment, to interrupting his work.

During the winter of 1819-20 preparations were going on somewhat confidentially for an expedition among the Indians to remove some difficulties. During the war of 1812 the British had obtained great influence over the Indians, and had kept it up since the peace by generous presents and flattering treatment. The result was coldness and in some cases a feeling of hostility to the Americans, among the Upper Lake and Mississippi Indians. The purpose of this expedition was partly scientific, to explore the sources of the Mississippi, but chiefly to impress upon the tribes the power of the United States, and to induce them to become friendly. Major Rowland, knowing of the project, asked Mr. Trowbridge if he would like to join the expedition. He answered very emphatically that he would rather black boots than miss it. The major thereupon interceded with Gen. Cass, who very kindly sent for Mr. Trowbridge and was so pleased with him that he made him a clerk and assistant topographer, and when the expedition started took him into his own canoe, and made him his personal companion during the four months which were consumed in the long voyage of four thousand four hundred miles. This was Mr. Trowbridge's first intimate knowledge of Gen. Cass, who became and continued during all his life his affectionate and devoted friend, and on his death entrusted him with an important duty concerning his estate.

The expedition started May 24, 1820. Mr. Schoolcraft published a full account of it, which is well known. Attached to the corps, among other men of note, was James Duane Doty, then a young man, but afterwards conspicuous in the history of Michigan and of the west, between whom and Mr. Trowbridge there was always a close intimacy. Before reaching the Sault de Ste. Marie, a small detachment of soldiers was added to the company. At the Sault, the signs of hostility were apparent, and while most of the chiefs had been mollified and quieted by the influence of Mrs. Johnston, an Indian lady, who was wife of the principal trader, there was one chief of high rank who was savage and vindictive, and disposed to stir up trouble. He had his camp with numerous well-armed warriors, but a few score rods from that of Gen. Cass, and he made no secret of his determination to oppose the American movement, although the wiser leaders of the tribes counseled discretion. He finally raised the British flag over his camp. Gen. Cass accompanied only by an interpreter, walked over to the place where the flag was flying, and tore it down, and tramped on it, announcing that it could not be raised on American soil. The small body of Americans, numbering only sixty-six, including the whole company, stood firmly to their arms, expecting an attack. But the enemy was for a time stupefied by the cool daring of the general, and before mischief could be done, the other chiefs interfered and prevented it. In the end the tribes gave up lands for military purposes at the Sault, and the general had no further trouble in that region. During the long journey interviews and arrangements were had with all of the tribes on the upper lakes and in their vicinity, and satisfactory relations established.

This journey was made throughout in bark canoes, which Gen. Cass always preferred to such other vessels as were to be found about the lakes at that time. The arrangements were all made with a view to economy of space, and to the nature of the country through which they were to pass. The experience of the traders had made them well acquainted with the best method of provisioning their crews, and while at this time it was customary to furnish some salted meat and biscuit, a chief item was still dried corn, once the *voyageurs'* only rations, supplemented by a little fat meat, and such fish and chance game as could be found on the way.

It might be imagined by those who are ignorant of the early western ways that these canoe voyages led to the temporary abandonment of civilized habits. But no mistake could be greater. The canoe had been found the best and most commodious vehicle for all the vicissitudes of this remote voyaging, and the flotillas were often commanded or accompanied in the colonial days by gentlemen of the old noblesse, who were always elegant and punctilious, or by the Scotch fur traders who always enforced discipline and respect.

The expedition of 1820 was partly in the interests of science, and the gentlemen who composed it were all sooner or later men of mark and eminence in civil or military life. Mr. Trowbridge has left a description of Gen. Cass' traveling habits which is not only interesting in itself, but valuable as throwing light on the character of that distinguished leader.

"Gen. Cass at one time made a four months' trip of four thousand five hundred miles, at another one of three months and fifteen hundred miles, and at another one of two months and a thousand miles, in these frail vessels, coasting all the upper lakes and descending the Mississippi from its extreme source to the mouth of the River Ohio, and all without any serious accident. The General always carried a well selected though necessarily a small library, and in his own canoe, when the weather permitted, some young member of the party was called upon to read aloud during a part of the forenoon.

"Some might think this a monotonous way of traveling, and no doubt it would be so now, when anything less than five hundred miles in twenty-four hours is called a waste of time; but it was not so. The *chanson de voyage* in setting out in the morning and approaching the camp ground in the evening, under the graceful folds of our national flag, the bustle of pitching tents, cooking supper, fighting mosquitoes, gumming the canoes, and the long stories of adventure told around the camp fire by one of the old *voyageurs* selected as *conteur des coutes* made the time pass cheerily. Besides, it was the custom of the country. * * * As to the evening camp-fire proper of General Cass, it was always enlivened by some literary or scientific discussion, generally started by the general, and carried on by some of the savans in his suite."

On his return, Mr. Trowbridge was sent with Col. Beaufait, a well-known citizen of Detroit who was then an Indian interpreter, to make a payment to the Saginaw Indians. The silver for this purpose was carried on pack horses, without an escort, and the journey took five days, during which the little party camped out every night without fear of robbery or molestation.

After this time while continuing deputy clerk, he began to act as private secretary and amanuensis to Gen. Cass, and in that capacity wrote down from his dictation, not only his public documents and communications, but some of his literary contributions to the North American Review and other publications. He was also employed in some positions of great responsibility.

In 1821 the Ogdens of New York having obtained the State's reversionary interest in considerable tracts occupied by the six nations, they desired if possible to induce the Indians to remove westward and vacate their territory. The secretary of war, Mr. Calhoun, favored the project, if feasible, and Mr. Trowbridge was appointed agent to accompany the chiefs and representatives of the tribes to Green Bay, and negotiate with the Winnebagoes and Menominees for the purchase of suitable lands. That place was chosen with the expectation, as Mr. Calhoun said in his instructions, that "they would no more be disturbed by the advancing wave of civilization." On this occasion the New York Indians were represented, among others, by the Rev. Eleazar Williams, a gentleman, as then understood, of French and Indian parentage, of portly presence, but not impressing the world then as having any claims on the throne of France. The "Dauphin" theory was later, and is not much regarded by his old acquaintances in the west, although possibly a Bourbon out of business may not necessarily be very majestic.

A treaty was made which was not entirely satisfactory to either side, but a portion of the Oneidas and Stockbridge tribes, and a few others removed to the lands purchased near Green Bay, and Mr. Williams himself settled there.

During his residence in Michigan, Mr. Trowbridge, who was already an accurate French scholar, and familiar also with the Canadian—which was the older form of the French language,—had become pretty well acquainted with the Chippewa dialect, and had spent the considerable leisure which is always enforced during Indian negotiations, in studying the variations in tribal dialects, and the customs and traditions of the Indians. On his return from Green Bay, he was given a post in the local Indian department as assistant secretary (Major Forsyth being secretary) and accountant, and soon after was also made interpreter. These employments added to his salary as deputy of Major Rowland, gave him what was then considered a very good income, and enabled him to make some savings. About this time he was also made secretary of the Board of Regents of the university, with a salary of sixty dollars. This office was chiefly valuable to him by bringing him into familiar relations with the most prominent and cultivated gentlemen in the town, who were afterwards his personal and intimate friends. Among these were Father Richard, the vicar general of the Catholic diocese, Gen. Charles Larned, Judge Leib, Col. Henry J. Hunt, Major Abraham Edwards, afterwards of Kalamazoo, Austin E. Wing, Major Biddle, and others.

In 1822, in consequence of a treaty of the previous year with the Ottawas, Chippewas, and Pottawattomies, whereby they ceded large tracts in southern and western Michigan, it became necessary to fix upon the places where the government should locate teachers, blacksmiths, and other persons in the service of the tribes, and Mr. Trowbridge was appointed to make these selections, and sent to get advice from General Tipton at Fort Wayne, and Dr. Wolcott at Chicago (who represented the tribes at the agencies), after which he was to meet Col. Gabriel Godfroy at Bertrand's (near Niles), and proceed to make the designations.

He left Detroit with Mr. Lindsay (who was going to Chicago on government business) and they were escorted on horseback to Maumee by a well known character known as *Baron le borgne* (or one-eyed), who then acted as mail carrier between Detroit and Sandusky, carrying all the mail in his saddlebags. There were no bridges over most of the streams, but the horses were used to such travel. Leaving Baron at Maumee, they followed the streams to Fort Wayne and then to Chicago, which Mr. Trowbridge had not before visited. That place then consisted of a small stockaded fort, and four houses, one (and perhaps all) of logs, two occupied by John Kinzie, and Col. Beaubien, and the other two belonging to the Indian department. One vessel a year visited the place, and took supplies, and brought away furs and peltries. Most of the travel, therefore, was on horseback, and the usual time between Chicago and Detroit was ten days. This excursion occupied six weeks, during which on one occasion, by reason of an unexpected delay, they got entirely out of provisions, and on reaching a hospitable wigwam, during the green corn season, the mistress of the mansion set before them a cake made of pounded green corn and whortleberries, of which they ate abundantly to their subsequent discomfort.

The present generation can have little comprehension of the condition of the country and the difficulties of travel in those days. When Mr. Trowbridge, as deputy marshal, aided in taking the census of 1820, the white population of the whole country, which now includes Michigan, Wisconsin, Iowa, Minnesota, and the entire region westward to the Missouri river, was less than ten thousand. The only road with any resemblance to even the worst of our new roads, ran along the river above and below Detroit to the Maumee. None of the streams away from this road were bridged at all. The country was much wetter than since it was cleared up, and most of it was heavily wooded. Indian trails were tolerably well defined on the chief lines of Indian travel from post to post, and these were generally followed as far as possible. The journeys across the country were performed on horseback; the horses most commonly used being French and Indian ponies, that were surefooted and tough, and easily fed by the grass and browsing they found along the way. There were no inns anywhere, and the only habitations met with were an occasional trading-house, and the wigwams of the natives which sometimes furnished food, but seldom lodging. Experienced travelers took no tents, carried no extra baggage, and few provisions. Each man carried a hatchet, a tin cup, and a stout knife. A full supply of tea was indispensable to comfort, but wine and spirits were mostly eschewed. When the company was large enough to have common cooking utensils, the tea was made strong and boiled in a camp kettle in large quantities. If the traveler was solitary, or had but one or two companions, his capacious tin cup served for a teapot. His staple food, when his first stock of provisions ran out, was the never failing dried corn. A favorite method of preparing this for use on the journey was to pound it up fine and mix it with maple sugar—the mixture being called *praline,* a name now usually confined to almonds coated with sugar. This was made into a gruel or porridge which was quite nutritious. By such temperate ways and laborious training was built up that hale constitution which made our friend's eye as clear, and his hand as steady at over four score years as in his youth. He thus describes his home journey from Chicago:

"On my return from Chicago, I met at St. Joseph, Col. Gabriel Godfroy, an aged but vigorous French gentleman, a Indian sub-agent and interpreter, who acted as guide for the remainder of our journey. We carried in our saddle bags a little provision, among which was a small bag of *praline.* This was not the sugared almond, but parched corn, pounded and mixed with maple sugar, and in the absence of other food it formed our *piéce de résistance.* We had no tent. Each had one blanket. Before sundown we spancelled our horses—that is, we fastened their legs together with a small leather strap, pulled the grass stuffing out of the bells suspended at their necks, and allowed them to graze at will. A horse tethered in this manner has little disposition to roam far, because he must lift both fore legs at once, which is an awkward and fatiguing motion, and therefore so long as the traveler can hear the bell, he is certain of catching the animal without trouble. But it is a well known fact, that after a little while horses thus treated become fond of the camp, and seldom stray far away. * * * Our fire being made, we had our cup of tea, prepared in our tin drinking cups, and disposed ourselves to rest, choosing a dry spot of earth, and taking our saddles for pillows. We were several weeks out in this tour, and enjoyed it greatly."

In 1823 he was sent to Green Bay to take temporary charge of the Indian agency during the sickness of Commodore Brevoort, who was then agent. He improved this opportunity to make further studies in the languages of the Menominees and Winnebagoes, the former being in affinity with the Chippewas, and the latter though peculiar, being harsh and gutteral like the Iroquois.

His first visit to New York City was with Major Forsyth, in 1823, to obtain and bring back $20,000 in silver, to make payments to the Indians. They crossed Lake Erie in the Superior—successor to the Walk-in-the-Water—and went through to Albany in the Pioneer line of stages, going down the Hudson River by steamer. While they were in New York the celebrated race between Eclipse and Sir Henry came off, attended by prominent citizens from all parts of the country. They obtained an extra stage very strongly built to carry their 1200 weight of silver, being only fearful of break downs. On the return steamer to Albany Mr. Trowbridge met Chancellor Kent, and the Patroon, who were very courteous to him and told him many anecdotes of their old acquaintance with his father.

In December, 1823, he was employed in a very congenial occupation. Gen. Cass, who had always himself, been a close student of Indian affairs, had become particularly interested in some discussions concerning their original relations to each other, and the character and resemblances of their customs and languages. A correspondence between Mr. Duponaeau and the Moravian missionary, Heckewelder, on these subjects, had drawn the attention of scholars to them, and had caused some controversy. This region being regarded as well calculated to furnish reliable data, Gen. Cass applied to the Secretary of War, Mr. Calhoun, for leave to employ a suitable person to pursue these inquiries, agreeing to meet the expense out of the ordinary agency appropriations. Having obtained the Secretary's consent, Mr. Trowbridge was selected for the work, and in December he set out for White river to spend the winter with William Conner, a Delaware interpreter and agent, who lived about eighteen miles from the new town of Indianapolis. Conner had been brought up in intimacy with the Delawares, his father having been captured by them in early life, and having afterwards settled near Mount Clemens, with the Moravians, who brought the christian Delawares there towards the close of the Revolution, and built the village of New Gnadenhutten, on the Clinton (then Huron) river.

Although the Conners lived detached from the Indians, they were always held in high esteem by them, as men of probity, and the three brothers, William, Henry (known as Wabishkindibe, or White Head), and James, were all valued and reliable interpreters among the Michigan and other northwestern tribes. Mr. Conner not only possessed much knowledge himself, but he aided Mr. Trowbridge in getting information from the Indian chiefs in that vicinity. Among these was an old chief known as Captain Pipe, who had not been very friendly to the Moravians, and had been stirred up against them, but who gave valuable testimony in their favor to the Commandant at Detroit, Col. DePeyster, when Zeisberger and others were brought there as prisoners. Captain Pipe and some of his head men remained three months with Mr. Trowbridge, at Mr. Conner's, and gave him much valuable information. The Miami chiefs, Le Gros and Richardville, also enabled him to secure a great many interesting particulars of history and tradition, as well as of language, although Le Gros was very suspicious, and for a long time took refuge in the Indian equivalent for *non mi ricordo,* to Mr. Trowbridge's amusement as well as annoyance. The pleasant manner of the inquirer seems to have been more efficacious than the cross-examination of counsel in the Queen's case, and the result was a large mass of very important data communicated through Gen. Cass to the Government, and probably appropriated without credit by some of those amiable gentlemen who have built up a linguistic reputation on other men's labors. It is to be hoped that Mr. Trowbridge's share in this work may be rescued and credited to him.

Among other facts illustrating the times, he reported that wheat could be bought at Conner's for twenty-five cents per bushel, and corn at ten, and that the Indians brought in turkeys all through the winter at six cents apiece.

On returning from this profitable winter's work, he employed himself at Gen. Cass' request, in visiting the old French people, and taking down their recitals of events during Pontiac's war on the settlements. Quite a number still survived who were old enough to have distinct recollections of those events. Among those whose narratives he preserved, were Mr. Peltier, grandfather of Chief Justice Charles W. Whipple, Charles Gouin, ancestor of the sailor of that name, killed on the Kearsarge in her fight with the Alabama; Madam Meloche, who had just settled as a bride in the house on Bloody Run by which the battle was fought; Jacques Parent, from whose family the run (Parent's Creek) was named, and Gabriel St. Aubin, a very respectable French gentleman, who lived not far off. The narrative of Major Thompson Maxwell, originally of Starke's company of rangers, was also taken down, but was found to contain more hearsay than knowledge of the siege, as the old soldier's memory was somewhat confused. These narratives were subsequently communicated to Mr. Parkman, and aided that distinguished author materially in the preparation of his admirable and fascinating history.

During this same year, 1824, he was sent to Fort Wayne to make further investigations among the Miamis. He had already done something among the Wyandottes, who disputed with the Miamis precedence of settlement in this region. He relates concerning the Wyandottes that "Their interpreter, Sam Saunders, in order to convey his idea of antiquity, used to designate their ancestors as their fore old great grandfathers before 'em."

In 1825 he went on horseback with Gen. Cass to Wapaghkonetta (Wapockanata), through a wet and difficult country, to treat with the Senecas for their removal beyond the Mississippi. On their return they took a long canoe voyage by Mackinaw and Green Bay to Prairie du Chien, where Gen. Cass and Gen. William Clark (the celebrated explorer), held a treaty with the Sacs, Winnebagoes, Chippewas, and Sioux, who, as he expressed it "had been scalping each other for years." The treaty council was held under the guns of the fort, with two thousand warriors gathered near by to insure the keeping of the peace. Here he first met Captain Martin Scott, the infallible marksman. After the treaty, General Cass and Mr. Trowbridge accompanied General Clark in their canoe to St. Louis, and returned by the Ohio river, visiting Cincinnati to enjoy a meeting with Judge Burnet and General Harrison.

About this time Mr. Trowbridge was made sub-agent, retaining his former position as interpreter and accountant. But he was about to enter upon a new employment, in which he was perhaps better known to the community for a long period than in any of his other occupations. And he gave up his place under Major Rowland, and all of his Indian employments, except that of accountant, in which Gen. Cass found him indispensable. In 1825 the immigration from the east began to increase more rapidly than before, as the Erie Canal, just completed, furnished better means of travel and transportation across New York. Banking facilities were entirely lacking in the Territory, the Bank of Detroit incorporated during the early days of Hull's administration, having been disapproved by Congress, and having had no successor. The Bank of Michigan was now established, and in this year its capital was largely increased, and Mr. Trowbridge was made its cashier. He continued connected with it as cashier or president, except for an interval from 1836 to 1839, until the bank was finally closed in the troubled times of 1843. This bank was opened in a small brick building, said to have been originally built for the Bank of Detroit. It stood immediately opposite the Indian council house, on Jefferson avenue, at the northwest corner of Randolph street.

Having thus become settled down in a permanent position, he prepared to assume the responsibilities of a householder, and in 1826 was married to Miss Catherine Whipple Sibley, the eldest daughter of Judge Solomon Sibley, then a justice of the supreme court, and previously attorney general and delegate to congress. Judge Sibley was one of the early settlers at Marietta, Ohio, where a number of distinguished citizens of New England and other eastern States had formed the nucleus of the Northwest Territory, and took a decisive part in shaping its fortunes. Judge Sibley was the earliest American settler in Detroit after it was given up by the British in 1796, and he represented this region in the legislature of that Territory, and was afterwards a member of the upper council of that body. He was a man of learning and wisdom, as well as of great intellectual ability, and his influence in public matters and socially was very valuable. His wife was a daughter of Colonel Ebenezer Sproat of the revolutionary army, who held office by appointment of Gen. Washington in the Northwest Territory, and was a man of sterling worth. Mrs. Sproat was a daughter of Commodore Abraham Whipple, who did the first sea service during the revolution under commission from Rhode Island, and who accompanied his daughter to her new home in Ohio, which she only left to spend her last years with Mr. Sibley in Detroit. This is not the place to dwell upon the family history of Mr. Trowbridge. His marriage was in all respects a fortunate one, and after living with his wife in love and happiness for more than half a century they left behind them the memory of a home that was singularly attractive, and of a married life that was a pattern of domestic virtue and harmony.

It is not often, in this changing region, that a family live out their whole family life in one home. Mr. Trowbridge built his house at what was then regarded as a considerable distance from the town, and off of any opened street, although on the line where it was expected Jefferson avenue would some day be laid out. In order to reach it, he was compelled to pass down Randolph street to the river, and follow up the river road till he reached the Farm Alley, which was then the only means of approach to what is now comparatively central property. In this house, added to from time to time, but not otherwise changed, he spent more than fifty-six years of his life.

In 1831, General Cass was appointed secretary of war, and was very anxious to have Mr. Trowbridge as his chief clerk, and even told him that his acceptance of that position would determine his own doubts about taking that office. The temptation of the great increase of income he would secure by this appointment, and his personal attachment and obligations to the general were very strong inducements, but he finally concluded that an independent private station was preferable to any uncertain public employment, and he determined to remain in Detroit. When the general went to Washington, he left in Mr. Trowbridge's custody an open letter to whomsoever might be his successor, recommending all of the gentlemen employed in his service to the favorable consideration and good offices of the future governor, in terms of affection and kindness. What changes were made the writer is not informed. But Mr. Trowbridge, although no longer in such employment, was an intimate friend and adviser of Governor Porter, was with him in his last sickness, and supported him in his arms when he died.

In 1833, Mr. Trowbridge, with Samuel Hubbard, Pliny Cutler, and Edmund Munroe of Boston, engaged in extensive land purchases, and among their other possessions was the site of the village of Allegan, which they laid out, and in which he long retained an interest. He was interested during the next few years in many other enterprises, and was one of the original purchasers of the Cass Front in Detroit, from which he and most of the other purchasers were finally released, on terms which he declares very emphatically were not only just, but liberal. He left this testimony as a matter of no more than justice to the memory of General Cass.

His earliest religious connection was with the First Protestant Society, which was originally composed of protestants of various denominations, the numbers not being such at first as to warrant separate congregations. After his marriage he cast in his lot with St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church, where he became at once an active and useful member and officer. He continued to act as vestryman or warden until 1845, when the increasing numbers made it necessary to organize a new parish which was named Christ Church, in which he was senior warden until his death. His interest in religious matters was great and devoted, and while his modesty was remarkable he was during life a conspicuous and influential leader in the church, and as wise in his counsels as munificent in his gifts and sacrifices. In 1832 a diocese was organized in which he became a member of the standing committee, (which is the principal permanent agency in each diocese) and he continued by annual re-election to be such a member until he died. He was also elected a member of every general convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States from 1835, and actually attended most of the sessions.

He was not afflicted by any extreme desire for public office. The only political offices he ever held were those of alderman of Detroit in 1833, and mayor in 1834. During this period he rendered essential service to the city by tracing out and securing the remnants of a fund derived from the grant of the Detroit Military Reserve to the city. The fund thus saved was put into the old city hall building, and secured its completion. The early months of his mayoralty were burdened by the cares occasioned by the visitation of the cholera. When this had passed away, he resigned his mayoralty and deposited in the city treasury the penalty then imposed for declining such duties. It is not unworthy of remark that this is the solitary instance to be found in our municipal history of the payment of such a penalty. In 1837 he was nominated by the whigs as governor of the State, and was defeated by only 237 majority for Stevens T. Mason, who, as acting governor of the Territory and governor of the young State, had excited considerable enthusiasm by his spirited course in vindicating boundary rights, and whose party was in power. Mr. Trowbridge never allowed any further use of his name as a candidate for political station, though always holding and expressing decided views. He was a whig until the republican party was organized, and was thereafter a republican.

In 1842, the pressure of business labors and anxieties wore out his strength, and for several months he was obliged to give up all occupation. His health, after a long interval, was gradually restored, and he was during most of his subsequent life, hale and vigorous. He took charge in 1844 of the Michigan State Bank, of which he was president until its final winding up in 1853. He then became secretary and treasurer, and afterwards president of the Oakland and Ottawa Railroad Company, and its successors, the Detroit and Milwaukee Railway Company, and continued in charge until its further reörganization. He has also been manager or director of various minor undertakings. He was one of the directors of the Detroit and St. Joseph Railroad Company,—the corporation that began the Central Railroad and ran it until the State purchased it.

His constant business engagements did not prevent his coöperation in those enterprises and undertakings in which there is no pecuniary profit, and where the work that is done is of general importance. He took a lively interest in everything which was calculated to promote intellectual, moral, and religious culture. He was one of the founders of the Historical and Algic Societies. He was a member and officer of various bible and missionary societies. He was a regent of the university, and took part also in the promotion of local schools and seminaries. He was president of the Board of Public Charities. His close business habits, his sound judgment, and his wonderful memory combined to make him a coveted agent in those places which should be filled with the best men, and which fortunately for the community, few but good men are willing to take.

He did not retire from active pursuits until he had reached an age when few are capable of following them, and then he did not retire into idleness. His services in procuring the erection and completion of the soldiers' monument, deserves special mention. As usual in such matters, there is always a sum to be made up at the close of the subscription list, which is more difficult to raise than all the rest. He devoted himself with singular zeal and perseverance, not only to the building of the monument in its imperfect shape, but to securing its final completion by the addition of all the statues first contemplated. He found more work than most men could perform, in looking after the interests of persons who had been fortunate enough to secure his kind offices, and in administering charitable and religious trusts. He was always attentive to the poor. He always found time to receive kindly and entertain cheerfully the numerous visitors who sought information or help from him. His long experience, and his systematic researches had given him a minute familiarity with the history of this region, and he was very liberal in imparting his knowledge, and in aiding the researches of others. He was a ready writer, and was fond of noting down such matters as interested him. He had the uncommon gift of a very accurate verbal memory, which enabled him to preserve the language, as well as the substance of conversations and interviews. His disposition was gentle and affectionate, with great candor and frankness. People in trouble or perplexity, were continually applying to him for advice and sympathy, and he never turned away his face from any one who sought a hearing.

And so it was, by universal approval, that in the evening of his days he received such a testimonial of the love and admiration of his fellow citizens, as few living men receive who have spent their lives in quiet. On his birthday, at the end of his 82d year, the 29th of December, 1882, as many guests as the Russell house could readily provide for, met at a banquet in his honor. They were from all parts of Michigan, and from other States, and they were, with scarcely an exception, personal friends of many years. The company included many of the French inhabitants of the ancient stock, and adopted citizens of other nationalities, as well as natives. It included distinguished soldiers and citizens, honored in public and in private life. And letters of congratulation came in from other parts of the Union, from men famous in civic and military station, who had, at some time in their lives, enjoyed his friendship, and appreciated it. The words written, and the words spoken on that occasion were the honest expression of gratitude and admiration for a man who was recognized as a living blessing to the community in which he had spent more than three-score years of an upright, pure, and noble manhood.

From that deserved ovation he retired modestly and quietly into the ordinary course of his daily pursuits. His cheerful energy never abated, and his industry never slackened, until the final summons came. A few days of illness, from which his great age gave him no sufficient vigor to rally, and he gently yielded, and passed with clear vision into the better world.

Such a life is its own best eulogy. His living presence was a delight to all who knew him, and his influence will continue in the many good works and institutions that owe their strength and success to his generosity and wisdom. The community that cherishes his memory will always be the better for his part in it. A commonwealth that had its foundations laid by such citizens should be enduring.

THE LIFE OF MRS. ELIZA SHELDON BAGG

BY LEVI BISHOP

Paper read before the Detroit Pioneer Society, April 21, 1876

The lady was born at New Hartford, Oneida County, New York, on the twenty-second day of February, in the year seventeen hundred and ninety-six. The twenty-second of February is a patriotic day, and her family and friends have often, in pleasantry, accepted the popular celebration of that day as intended for her instead of Washington.

Her father's name was James Sheldon. He was from Providence, Rhode Island. He was a large, tall man, and he commanded a company of volunteer grenadiers in the continental line of the patriot army of the revolutionary war. Her mother's name was Mary Cheesbrough Lord. Her native place was Norwich, Connecticut. The ancestors of the family on both sides were from England.

Mrs. Bagg was first cousin to the late Thomas C. Sheldon, Dr. Randall S. Rice, the first Mrs. Dr. Pitcher and Mrs. Sheldon McKnight, all of whom were formerly well known in Detroit. Mr. John P. Sheldon, who conducted a paper at an early day in Detroit, was also her first cousin. Mr. Chas. A. Sheldon, who is now prominently connected with the mercantile marine of Detroit, is a nephew of Mrs. Bagg, from whom also, standing in *loco parentis*, he received a large part of his culture in his years of childhood.

Mrs. Bagg had five brothers and four sisters. One of her brothers, James Sheldon, went to Buffalo soon after that hamlet was burned by the enemy in the war of 1812. Buffalo was but a small village when he went there to reside. Mr. Sheldon followed the profession of the law, and afterwards became a judge of good repute and standing. He continued to reside in Buffalo, and saw that place grow up to a great city. He died in 1832. Mr. Alexander J. Sheldon was a brother of the above named and of Mrs. Bagg. This gentleman will be remembered as the one who contributed a valuable paper to this society on the Indian mounds of Kalamazoo. He died highly respected, at Buffalo, in March or April of the present year. 1876.

Mrs. Bagg had three brothers who served in the war of 1812. and one of them held the rank of captain. These all received an honorable discharge from the service of the United States.

Of the four sisters only one now survives, Mrs. Lydia Meriam, widow of the late Gen. Meriam, who now resides at Leyden, Lewis County, New York, where she is surrounded with a large circle of children and grand-children.

The following anecdote of the olden times tends to show that official dishonesty is not a weed of entirely recent growth. After the war was over, a Mr. Whittlesey, of Watertown, went to New York and received $30,000 with which to pay off the troops on the northern frontier. In order to do this he had to travel on horseback with his money seventy-five miles from Watertown to Trenton, in Oneida county. On his way, he stopped at the house of Mrs. Bagg's father, six miles from Trenton, and there he pretended to make the astounding discovery that on his way he had been robbed and had lost his money. It was at once suspected that he had embezzled it, and his sureties determined to find out the real truth of the matter. They lived in Watertown, and they with the sheriff took Whittlesey to a pond in Watertown and solemnly told him they would drown him in the pond unless he disclosed where the money was. They had the precaution, however, to have a doctor secreted near by, in order to prevent a fatal result if the bath in the pond should happen to be applied too long at a time. Mr. Whittlesey was very stubborn, and he held out till after the second ducking, but had suffered considerably from incipient strangulation. His friends told him that he had better say his prayers, for the next would be the last unless he then confessed. Supposing that his end was actually near, he then admitted the whole; that he had embezzled the money, and the same, or most of it, was in his room at his house; and that a large amount of it was quilted or sewed into the personal clothing of his wife. Thereupon a recess was taken of the ducking business, and the friends of Mr. Whittlesey went to his house to verify his confessions. Mrs. Whittlesey saw them coming, and went into her bedroom and fastened herself in. Her friends demanded admission, and she most resolutely refused them, saying, very appropriately, "that gentlemen would not try to force their way into a lady's bedroom." They, however, were not to be put off by any such subterfuge, and burst in the door. On making an examination they found the money secreted as Mr. Whittlesey had described, and a large part of it was also found carefuly sewed into the personal clothing of Mrs. Whittlesey. The money was thus all recovered, except $500, which it was said Mrs. Whittlesey had expended for dresses, jewelry, and finery. Mr. Whittlesey was thus relieved from any further proceedings in the bathing process, but Mrs. Whittlesey was so chagrined at the discovery, exposure, and loss of the money, that she ran to a projecting rock on the side of Black River, which passed through Watertown, and plunged headlong into the river, where she was actually drowned. The ledge from which she jumped is known and remembered to this day as Whittlesey's Point. Rather an unenviable monument of notoriety.

When the Sheldon family were young, the school accommodations of that section of the country were not very good, and the brothers and sisters had to be sent away to school. Mrs. Bagg attended the female seminary at Clinton, Oneida county, kept then by the Misses Royce. She had good advantages there, and she has now memorials of her school-girl efforts in painting, drawing, and light needlework, performed when she was sixteen and seventeen years of age.

There was then at Clinton a preparatory school for boys in connection with Hamilton College, which was also in that village. The girls and boys of the two institutions often took their meals together at the same boarding house, and Mrs. Bagg well remembers taking her meals there at the same table with three sprightly young gentlemen who hailed from Detroit. These were Sproat Sibley, Edmund A. Brush, and Peter Desnoyers, all well known Detroit names. While she was at the seminary at Clinton, Dr. Azel Backus, the president of Hamilton College, died, and was buried with much ceremony.

On the first day of January, A. D. 1824, the subject of this memoir was married to Dr. Joseph H. Bagg, who was then settled in practice at a place called the Ox Bow, in Jefferson county, New York. He and his family continued to reside there for three years, where he carried on a drug store in connection with his business, and where he acquired considerable property. He then, in 1827, removed with his family to Watertown, where he remained and continued in his practice till A. D. 1836. He then removed to Oswego, where he resided till 1838, when he left, and started with his family for the west. On leaving Oswego, all the old friends of the family bid them a most affectionate farewell, expecting never to see them again, as they were going to that far distant country called Michigan, which could be found on late maps away towards the setting sun.

They came by canal from Oswego to Buffalo, and there took a steamer for Detroit. Mrs. Bagg does not remember the name of the steamer, but it was commanded by a Capt. Powers. It was in the month of November. Navigation had become unpleasant, and even dangerous, and this boat was the last, or one of the last to go up Lake Erie that season. They embarked with a large number of passengers, and put out from Buffalo in the evening. Soon a most terrific storm arose. After being about two days out, they came across a wreck which had been on the south shore for nearly three days. The passengers and crew were all taken off from the wreck, where they had expected to perish, and received on the steamer where Dr. Bagg and family were passengers.

Then the boat started on again. The storm continued with unabated fury. Many of the passengers were sea-sick, and in great distress, and many of them were in great alarm. A large number were in tears, and many more at constant prayers. In the course of one of the frightful nights on board, a woman came to the state-room door of Mrs. Bagg, and rapping on the same, called to her and asked her if she knew "that we are all going to the bottom?" Mrs. Bagg replied: "I suppose we are." The woman then asked her why she did not "get up and join in the general prayer meeting." Mrs. Bagg answered with still more provoking calmness that she had been lying there and thinking about it, and she did not know but she would as soon stay there as to go out into the crowd; and furthermore, that she did not know but she would as soon go to the bottom of Lake Erie, as to go to Detroit. From this we may infer that she, at least, was not strongly affected with the celebrated western fever at that time.

And still the boat kept on her way, while the waves of the deep were "tossing themselves against the sky," and while the storm and foam were dashed against the ship with one continual roar. It took a full week to make the voyage from Buffalo to Detroit, and the storm continued through the entire time. It was one of the greatest storms that could be remembered by the oldest inhabitant, not excepting the celebrated one which occurred on Saginaw Bay, in A. D. 1611, as related in the seventh canto of Teuchsa Grondie, or even that which the good old St. Paul passed through in his great voyage of fourteen days from the Island of Crete to the Island of Malta.

But now it "so came to pass" with Dr. Bagg and his family as it did with St. Paul. After a long voyage, accompanied with many excessively unpleasant incidents, that the crew and passengers "all escaped safe to land," at the long-wished for wharf in Detroit.

Dr. Bagg was for many years well known in Detroit, as were also several of his brothers and sisters. The doctor was the oldest brother. Silas A. Bagg, who was clerk of the county for one term, stood next. The next was Hon. John S. Bagg, who was for many years a leading politician, and well known as the editor of The Free Press for a long time. Hon. A. Smith Bagg, who still blesses us with his cheerful countenance, was the next. All of these gentlemen have been well known and are now well and favorably remembered in our city. There were three other brothers who never resided in Detroit, one of whom is now living at Trenton, Oneida County, New York. There were two sisters who never resided in our city, one of whom, the widow of Col. Aaron White, is now living at an advanced age at Trenton, New York. There are also several children and grandchildren of the above named brothers, who are now living and are well known in our city.

The family of the doctor had much difficulty in obtaining a house when they first arrived in Detroit. They first took rooms at the American Hotel, which stood on the southeast corner of Jefferson avenue and Randolph street, where the Biddle House now is. An anecdote is related of them when they first arrived there as follows: Quite a distinguished gentleman, well known in the United States, who had married a half-breed, was then boarding at the American with his wife and children. The children of Dr. Bagg happened to be one day playing about the hall, and they were associating pretty freely with the other children named, when some one called out in a loud voice to Dr. Bagg's children "to look out and come away, for there were Indians in the house." History has not recorded whether this incident deranged the social relations in the American. Among the boarders at that hotel at the time, Mrs. Bagg calls to mind the late venerable Dr. Cobb, father of our present Dr. L. H. Cobb.

After a short time it was ascertained that the late Mrs. Willcox, mother of Eben and Gen. O. B. Willcox, wished to rent her furnished house, which then stood and now stands on the south side of Jefferson avenue, between Brush and Beaubien streets, next east of the house now owned and for many years owned and occupied by Elisha Taylor, Esq. Dr. Bagg took this house and resided there with his family for one year. That part of the city was then quite suburban in its character and appearance.

That year the celebrated war, called the "Patriot war," took place on the northern frontier. I think it was on the 23d day of December, 1838, when the patriots went over from Detroit to Windsor. The firing in Canada was heard in Detroit about 3 o'clock in the morning of the 24th. This awoke Dr. Bagg from his slumbers, and he at once sprang out of bed, declaring to his wife that he was going over with the patriots; that the open war had commenced which was to end in the freedom of Canada. Mrs. Bagg at once sprang out of bed after him, and throwing her arms around him declared that he should not go unless she went with him. This brought the doctor to reflection and had the effect, no doubt, to arrest a large auxiliary force of the "Patriot army."

Mrs. Bagg remembers very distinctly that the winter of 1838-9 was an open one, with but little snow or frost, and presenting in our city an insufferable depth and quantity of mud. Our city had then no pavement, and very few sidewalks, and, as will be remembered, heavy boots over the pantaloons were an article of prime necessity, while one-horse carts for ladies' use were much in vogue.

As an evidence that 1838-9 was an open winter, it will be remembered that General Scott, who was then in command of the northern frontier, with his headquarters at Buffalo, came up from that city to Detroit in the month of January, 1839, upon a steamboat with a large detachment of troops and war material on board. This could not have been done in an ordinary winter. In fact the boats ran between Buffalo and Detroit every month except February of that winter.

In the next year after Dr. Bagg came to Detroit, a tribe, or a portion of a tribe, of Chippewa Indians were removed from the vicinity of Detroit to a country not now remembered, far beyond the Mississippi. Dr. Bagg was appointed surgeon of the expedition, which position he accepted, and he then had an opportunity of seeing, and to some extent, exploring a large part of the then almost unknown and distant west.

He also in those early years made several voyages of exploration into the Lake Superior country. It is said that he once went the entire circuit of this great body of water in a canoe. His companions in those expeditions were the following familiar names: Lucius Lyon, Dr. Houghton, Jonas H. Titus, Omar D. Conger, and Anthony Ten Eyck. The doctor acquired a considerable property in that section of the country.

In the fall of 1839, Dr. Bagg moved with his family into a frame house which stood on the west side of Woodward avenue, at what is now called the Godfrey block. They resided there about four years. Mrs. Bagg remembers that E. C. Seaman, Esq., now of Ann Arbor, lived at the next door to them, and that the late Francis Eldred, Esq., resided for several years on the other side of Woodward avenue, directly opposite. It will be remembered that this part of Woodward avenue presented also in those days quite a suburban appearance, especially in comparison with what it is now.

Dr. Bagg went into the practice of his profession in Detroit, which he continued for many years. He and Mrs. Bagg were also, in those days, much occupied in rearing a young and interesting family. Their names were as follows: The first, Abbie Sheldon Bagg, who, after being first left a widow by Hon. William Austin, and then again by Dr. Axtel, both of Kalamazoo, is now the wife of Mr. Charles Goodhue, a merchant of Owosso. The second was Cornelia Platt Bagg, a most estimable lady, who was married to Mr. Cordial Storrs, of Lewis county, New York. She died a few months after her marriage, and her surviving husband now resides in the city of Washington. The third was the late Hon. B. Rush Bagg, who was a young and promising member of the Detroit bar, and who was for years favorably known as the efficient and fearless police justice of Detroit. It will be remembered by many that when he ran for that office the last time, while it was as a party candidate, yet it having been ascertained at about noon on election day, that the "roughs" were making a strong effort to defeat him, the respectable portion of the electors rallied to his support, without distinction of party, and elected him by a strong majority. He died young. The fourth was Frances Eliza Bagg, now Mrs. Charles J. Halliday, of Syracuse, New York. The fifth was Anna R. Bagg, now Mrs. George A. Halliday, of New York city. This lady has fine literary taste and culture, and some of her poetical compositions have already taken a respectable rank in the large circle of American literature. The sixth was Josephine Stuart Bagg, now Mrs. Cox, the wife of a practicing physician in Detroit. Dr. and Mrs. Bagg also lost two children in infancy.

Such was this family. We knew them well, and we still well know those of them that survive; and we think it no exaggeration to say that, as a family of children, they were among the most intellectual, intelligent, accomplished, refined, interesting, and even brilliant, to be found in and among the many accomplished families which have been, and now are, the pride and boast of our city.

Mrs. Bagg has lived to see many of her grandchildren, also, and even great-grandchildren, springing up around her, of the like of which it has been said by high and sacred authority that "they are arrows, and blest is he whose quiver is full of them." What we have said above, speaks in most eloquent volumes for the character of the venerable mother, who is the subject of this memoir.

In the year 1843 Dr. Bagg purchased a nearly-finished house on the northeast corner of Brush and Macomb streets, into which he soon after moved with his family, where he and they continued to reside for eighteen years. That house presented many of the most pleasant characteristics and it was for many years the center of attraction for a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

In making excavations about these premises a skull, which was supposed to be that of an Indian, and several arrow heads and other archæological curiosities were found.

Dr. Bagg and his family were very fond of horticulture, and the grounds and garden about their house and home for many years abounded with a great variety of the choicest of fruits and with the most rare, beautiful, and charming of roses and flowers.

While the doctor continued to practice medicine he also studied law from taste and inclination, and he was admitted to the bar. He also, while he resided in Detroit, filled several important offices. He was for a term what was then known as "side judge" of the circuit court. He was a member of the common council of Detroit for two or more terms. He was recorder of Detroit for one or more terms. He was a member of the State constitutional convention of 1850, where among other important measures which he introduced and advocated, he is understood to have been the author of what is known as the anti-license prohibition clause, being section 47 of article 4 of the present constitution of Michigan. He was deputy county clerk for two years, and he was judge of probate of Wayne County for one term of four years, from 1853 to 1857.

In the common council the doctor once excited strong hostility from property holders by his advocacy of plank sidewalks, by which people could hope to keep themselves out of the mud. He also originated and carried through the council the celebrated resolution or order to tear down the house of the notorious Peg Welch as a public nuisance. This house of bad repute stood on the northwest corner of Randolph street and Michigan Grand avenue, near the present site of the market. The house was torn down and destroyed in pursuance of the order of the council, "in the face of day," by the late Alexander H. Stowell, then marshal of Detroit. Of this affair Mr. Stowell, in his biography read before the society, says: "It was rather a high-handed measure thus to invade and destroy private property, but being directed to do so, Alexander did it."

In the year 1857 Mrs. Bagg united with the First Presbyterian, Dr. Duffield's, church, in Detroit, and she has remained ever since a consistent and an exemplary member of that communion. About two years after, the doctor also became a member of Dr. Duffield's church, in which connection he remained till his death.

Dr. Bagg belonged to the democratic persuasion of political faith, from which he rarely, if ever, deviated even in the most active and exciting of political contests.

In 1861 the doctor and Mrs. Bagg moved from Detroit to Owosso, Michigan, where he engaged in business and remained for something over a year. From the time he left Detroit his health gradually failed. In the meantime his daughter Josephine had married, and her husband, Dr. Cox, went into practice at Ypsilanti. Mrs. Cox invited her father and mother to come there and reside with her, which they did accordingly in the year 1862. Dr. Bagg died at Ypsilanti on November 2, 1864.

Mrs. Bagg remained with her daughter Josephine till 1871, when Dr. Cox moved to Detroit, and went into practice here. Since then Mrs. Bagg has made it her home with Dr. and Mrs. Cox, spending a large part of her time, however, most pleasantly with her other daughters, and also with her grandchildren at Owosso and Syracuse.

Such is the outline of a life, the sketch of which we have attempted. Mrs. Bagg is now over eighty years of age, yet she is in remarkably good health, and she retains, in an extraordinary degree, her memory, and her mental clearness and strength. She is a lady of what is called the old school, and we, in fact, contemplate her as belonging to a generation long gone by. She was born in Washington's administration, and her childhood and girlhood were passed in the latter part of the last century, and in the fore part of the present one. She was a cotemporary of the elder and the younger Adams, and of Jefferson, Madison, and Monroe. The war of 1812 found her a blooming young lady, and she has possessed many of the higher accomplishments and refinements of her sex. For the last sixty and seventy years she has been an intelligent and deeply interested observer of the vast national panorama that was moving before her eyes. She has lived to fill the full measure of life, and of womanhood, and we feel assured that those who know her best will be ready to say that she has done it nobly and worthily.

MARIE ANNE MARANTETTE-GODFROY

BY LEVI BISHOP

Read before the Detroit Pioneer Society

This lady was born in the early part of the present century, in her father's mansion house, on the banks of the Detroit river, about a quarter of a mile above the old French church, near Sandwich, in Upper Canada. Her grandfather on the father's side, was a respectable merchant of Montreal. Her father was Dominique Marantette, who owned a valuable farm near Sandwich, on which the house above referred to was situated. Her grandfather on the mother's side was Col. Robert Navarre, of the French army in Europe. Her mother's maiden name was Archange Marie Louise Navarre. The subject of this memoir was one of a family of five brothers and three sisters. Her ancestors all came from Normandy, on the lower Seine. Those on the father's side came first to lower Canada, probably in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and from thence to the Detroit River. Those on the mother's side came here directly from France, probably in the fore part of the eighteenth century. They were all devout and consistent Christians, of the Catholic persuasion, and they were among the distinguished pioneer settlers of this section of the country.

The subject of this memoir, with her brothers and sisters, received the benefit of such education as was afforded here by good private schools, at the time of their childhood and youth, and she continued to reside under the paternal roof, near Sandwich, till she arrived at the age of eighteen years.

Mrs. Godfroy remembers the arrival of Gen. Brock, with the British army and Indians below Detroit, in the year 1812. She clearly remembers the fact that her mother, in the time of general alarm, not knowing what might happen, took her, with the other children, and a quantity of clothing, with a few choice articles of furniture, and for greater safety, went with them back into the forest, on the back concession, being the rear part of the farm.

For a few days before the surrender of Gen. Hull, some nine or ten Indians, who were probably expecting the surrender, were seen prowling about her father's house, evidently waiting for the friends and relatives of the family, who might come over as fugitives from the American side, and take refuge in the house, where they could the more easily be waylaid and massacred.

About the time of the surrender of Hull, she saw several prisoners under guard, pass the house, among whom was the tall Mr. Charles Baby, of Sandwich, and on one occasion, a party of soldiers called at the house, and demanded a meal of victuals, which, as a matter of necessity, as well as a matter of policy, was at once prepared for them.

Mrs. Godfroy heard of the surrender of Hull on the day it took place. There was great excitement at and before the time, on both sides of the river. The inhabitants had expected that he would be able to hold his position in the fort, and when he surrendered they were exceedingly indignant, so much so that they threatened to mob him, and to take his life. About this time several Indians surrounded the house of Col. Navarre, on the American side, and threatened to kill two aunts of Mrs. Godfroy, one Mrs. Col. Macomb, and the other Mrs. Commodore Brevoort, because they had married American husbands. They showed several scalps, and said that those of the two ladies named would soon be added to the number. Miss Navarre, who spoke the Indian, with several other languages, saved the lives of the two ladies, who were her sisters, by telling the Indians that they belonged to the black gowns, meaning the priests, and if they were murdered the vengeance of heaven would follow the act. The Indians then drew their blankets over their heads, and all but one withdrew. That one was very sick, and he desired to know what he must do to go with the black gowns, and be saved after death. Miss Navarre told him that baptism was the only way, and no priest being present, she, herself, administered the right, which he gladly received, and soon after breathed his last.

The Indians, who were all around the neighborhood at the time, were painted in the most brilliant colors, and when walking about in their feathers and war-paint, they presented a terrible appearance, more especially to children.

Mrs. Godfroy remembers the battle of the River Raisin, in which one of her brothers was engaged, and the massacre by the Indians there, which spread terror among all the inhabitants of the frontier. She remembers distinctly the battle on Lake Erie in 1813, in which her uncle Commodore Brevoort, was engaged as an officer; and she saw soon after, several trophies gained by the victory of Perry. She remembers the march of General Proctor up the river past her father's house, in the fall of 1813, with the Indian allies, under their chiefs, Tecumseh and O-ga-mantz; and she remembers seeing the American army under General Harrison, pass up soon after in pursuit, a few days before the battle of the Thames. O-ga-mantz told Mrs. Godfroy a few years later, that he had killed nine men, but that he had never killed a woman or a child.

Within a few years after the war, several duels took place on the Canada side between gentlemen from Detroit. In one of these, a Mr. Fisher was killed by his antagonist, near Sandwich. Mrs. Godfroy saw the boat which contained the body rowed up the river. This affair is said to have seriously deranged a supposed love-match; and on the same day a lady was seen to walk up from Sandwich, bathed in tears, and covered with a black veil. Another duel arising from a difficulty in regard to whiskers and goatees was also said to have taken place about the same time, between two other gentlemen of Detroit; and singularly enough, it took place in a brick building, which then stood a short distance below Windsor. Shots were reported to have been exchanged, but most fortunately neither party was hurt. A few days after, an unconscionable and inquisitive intruder had the audacity to go into the aforesaid brick house to see if he could find the bullets; and marvelous to relate, he not only could not find them, but no marks could be found where the bullets had struck.

At the age of eighteen, the subject of this memoir was married to Mr. Peter Godfroy, in the French church near Sandwich, by Father Marchand, Vicar General of Canada. Mr. Godfroy and his wife at once moved into the house of his father, Mr. Gabriel Godfroy, which stood on the margin of the river, on the front of the Gabriel Godfroy farm, then situated in Springwells, and now a few rods above the lower gas works in Detroit. It was one of the *on dits* of the olden times indicating the prepossessing appearance of Mrs. Godfroy in her younger days, both as a young lady and as a bride, that General Cass and other friends of her husband used to congratulate him on his having made a conquest of one of the two belles of the territory; Mrs. Hunt, one of her sisters, being complimented as the other. It would not be a difficult task to find persuasive reasons for similar observations, even at the present day, in respect to these two estimable ladies. May they live long, and may they long enjoy the health which is indicated by the compliment.

After marriage, Mrs. Godfroy continued to lead a quiet and retired life among her family and friends, in her pleasant home on the banks of the Detroit, paying little heed to the bustle that was going on in the busy world around her. She was, and she still is, a fine type of the French people of the early days, who settled in this section of the country. She knew most of the prominent men of former days of the territory and State, and among others, Gen. Cass, Gov. Porter, Gov. Mason, Gov. Woodbridge, Mr. Fraser, Col. Larned, Father Richard, Judge Woodward, Judge Sibley, and other judges and officers and other prominent citizens. She has raised a family of five children, two sons and three daughters, who sustain respectable positions in society. She is a Catholic, with a clear and well-defined religious faith, and with unwavering hopes of the future. She has always been faithful to her religious vows and obligations, and has always sustained a consistent and exemplary christian character. And now as her years are advancing and the evening of life is gathering over her, she lives in the enjoyment, and in all the charms of domestic life, in the midst of a large and endeared circle of relatives and acquaintances, by all of whom she is respected and beloved.

NARRATIVE CONCERNING THE KNAGGS FARM, AND THE KNAGGS WINDMILL, LOCATED IN SPRINGWELLS, NEAR DETROIT

BY JOHN C. HOLMES

Read at the annual meeting, June 4, 1884

On the 14th day of February, 1884, Mr. James W. Knaggs, now residing in Cincinnati, Ohio, gave me the following items:

He was born in Springwells, on the Knaggs farm, in the year 1803, in the old French house that still stands on the river front of said farm, a short distance west of the westerly line of the city of Detroit.

In the year 1803 Mr. Whitmore Knaggs, the father of James W. Knaggs, bought of Joseph Gaubeille (Gaubielle), the farm in Springwells now known as the Bela Hubbard farm, for which he paid £873, New York currency. At that time the farm was three and a half arpents wide on the Detroit river front, and contained but forty acres; subsequently a concession from the government added to it, making it three and one-half arpents wide and sixty deep.

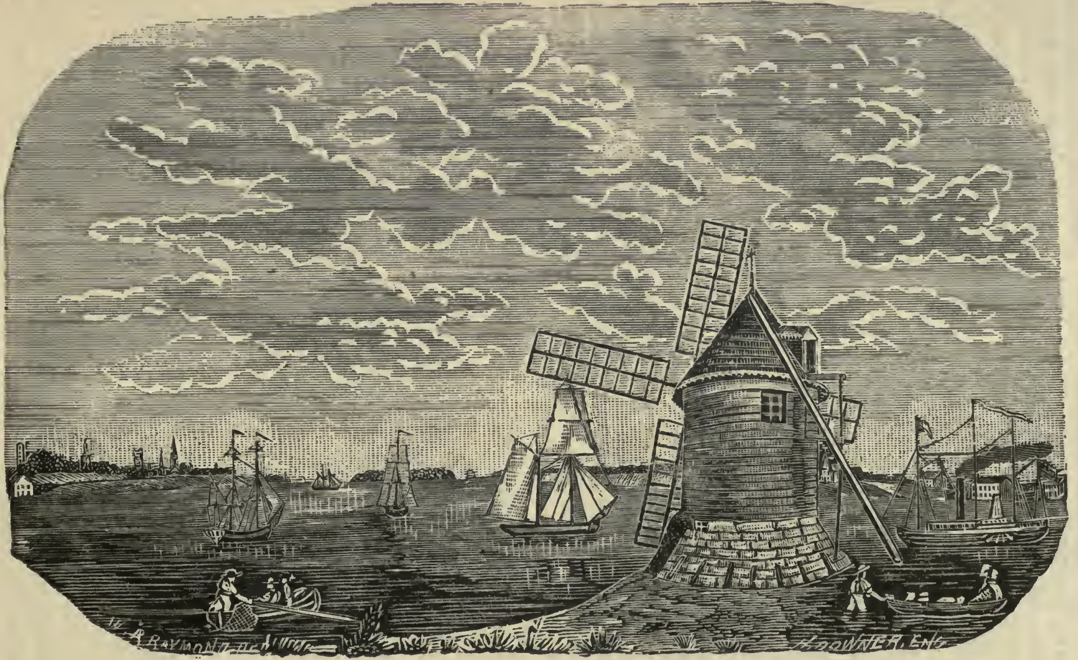
About the year 1814 Mr. Whitmore Knaggs built a windmill on the river side of the front of his farm on a little point of land that extended a short distance into the Detroit river. The miller was a Frenchman whose name was Joseph Soica; he was kept very busy grinding wheat, corn, buckwheat, etc., for all who brought their grist to this mill.

A sketch of this mill, together with a view of Detroit, Detroit river, Belle Isle, and Sandwich, made by Mr. William Raymond of Detroit in the year 1838, accompanies this narrative; the mill was destroyed in 1858.

Mr. Whitmore Knaggs died on the 3d day of May, 1827; and in his will he gave this farm to his wife. Soon after the death of Mr. Whitmore Knaggs, his widow, being in feeble health and unable to attend to the settlement of the estate, her son, James W. Knaggs, who had moved to Chicago, returned to the farm and was appointed executor with the will annexed. In settling the estate he found that Mr. Peter J. Desnoyers had a claim on the farm amounting to fifteen hundred dollars. Being unable to obtain the money to pay this and other debts, the farm was sold to Mr. John W. Strong for $3,600.00.

Mr. James W. Knaggs has a very ancient paper without date of which the following is a copy:

SIR—On the 28th day of December, 1807, the Commissioners of the Land Office at this place confirmed to me Lot No. 77, situate, lying and being on the border of river Detroit, containing by the return of the surveyor 180 acres and 59-100. In pursuance therefore to an act of Congress passed the


W. A. RAYMOND DEL.
H. DOWNER, ENG.

THE KNAGGS WINDMILL.

3d of March, 1817, entitled an act allowing further time for entering donation rights to lands in the district of Detroit, I now enter the rear of said farm so as to extend it to 80 arpents in depth.

PETER AUDRAIN, ESQ.,
Register of the Land Office, Detroit.

ABSTRACT OF TITLE

Private claim, No. 77. Knagg's farm.

Pierre Drouillard to Joseph Gaubielle. W. D. £400, April 11, 1783. Land, 3½ arpents front on River Detroit by 60 arpents deep.

Joseph Gaubielle to Whitmore Knaggs. W. D. £566 13s 4d., August 9, 1803. Farm, 3½ by 60 arpents.

Josette Knaggs, widow and devisee of Whitmore Knaggs to James W. Knaggs. Q. D. $1.00, June 13, 1827, and June 30, 1832. Farm containing 200 acres.

James W. Knaggs to John W. Strong. W. D. $3,600, June 30, 1832. Farm containing 180 59-100 acres and the back concession.

John W. Strong to Thomas H. Hubbard. W. D. $7,000, Dec. 4, 1834. Farm and back concession.

Thomas H. Hubbard to Bela Hubbard. Q. D. $1,000, June 5th, 1835. Farm and back concession.

GENERAL CASS AND THE BRITISH FLAG

From the Democratic Free Press, Detroit, August 17, 1843

In the year 1818, at the south* [Sault], Gen. Lewis Cass had been ordered by the government to endeavor to procure a cession of land for the establishment of a military post. The power of the United States had not been established in that quarter, and the islands were exclusively under British influence. The Indians, however, were invited to attend a council, when the subject was to be opened to them. Their disposition was manifestly unfriendly, and the American party was upon its guard. The whole force, however, including a small military detachment which accompanied it, the *engagés* and boatmen, did not probably exceed thirty or forty men, while that of the Indians trebled this number. During the progress of affairs, a bold, turbulent Chippewa chief, well known for his hatred to the Americans, and his attachment to the British interests, hoisted the British flag in the Indian camp, situated within our boundary. This daring act, intended to push matters to extremity, could be met but in one way, and that was to haul it down, let whatever might be the consequences. Were not this done, the honor and safety of the party were gone. General Cass happily took one of those bold and decisive steps which in moments of peril are the safest. He ordered the American party under arms, and while this order was executing, he walked across to the Indian camp, and going up to the lodge of the hostile chief, he tore down the flag, and put his foot upon it. He was attended only by his interpreter, who explained to them, by his directions, the audacity of the step they had taken, and his determination under any circumstances, to prevent and punish such conduct. The reproof was received in silence, and the party jumped into their canoes and paddled over to the Canadian shore. After awhile, however, they returned, and business was resumed, and ultimately the desired arrangement was made.

---

*See appendix

SKETCH OF THE EXECUTIVE MANSION, DETROIT, 1826

(From T. L. McHenry's [Kenney's] Tour of the Lakes.)

It is not exactly in, nor entirely out of the city—I mean its settled parts; but stands by itself on the bank of the river, with the roadway from the city towards Springwells, between it and the precipice, or edge of the bank, down which a diagonal and rough way has been cut to the river. The house is of cedar logs, and weather boarded, one story, with a high, sharp roof, out of which, and near the centre, comes a short stone chimney of enormous thickness, and on which the roof leans, being a little sunk round it. Before the front door, which is nearly in the center of the building, the building being some fifty feet front, is a porch that, being a little out of its perpendicular position, inclines north. Its figure is as nearly that of a square as of any other figure, with a sharp Chinese looking top that shoots up some three feet above the eaves of the house, and seems to have in no one place the least connection with the building. I told the governor that my puzzle was to decide which was built first, the porch or the house. He acknowledged his inability to decide the question, but added, "the house itself is anterior to the time of Pontiac's war; there being on it now the marks of bullets which were shot into it then." I learned afterward that the porch had once ornamented the garden as a summer house, but had been advanced from its retirement to grace the front of the residence of the executive of the Michigan territory. A post and board fence runs between the house and the road, the house standing back from the line of it some ten or twelve feet; two gateways open into the enclosure, one having been intended to admit, and the other to let you out, over a circular gravel walk that gives figure to a green plat in front of the door, and between it and the fence. One of these has been shut up, but how long I don't know—so we go in and come out at the same gate. The position occupied by this relic of antiquity is very beautiful; not on account of the views to it and from it, only, although these are both fine; but it is sustained on either side and in the background, by fertile upland meadows and flourishing orchards and gardens, which give it a most inviting appearance, and serves to impress one with the idea of old age surrounded by health and cheerfulness. In front are the shores of Canada, with the beautiful river between, and to the right the Huron church, etc., the sound of the bell from which strikes gratefully upon the ear. Now for the inside of the building.

You enter first into a room, or saloon, of some ten feet square, in which the governor receives his business visitors; and where lie scattered about in some tolerable confusion, newspapers, and the remains of pamphlets of all sorts, whilst its sides are ornamented with Indian likenesses, and pipes, and snowshoes, and medals, and bows and arrows, etc. On your left is the door which leads into the dining apartment, back of which is another room (in which is a fire place) of about the same size, divided from it by folding doors. This dining room is warmed in winter by one-half of a stove, whilst the other half, passing through the partition into the saloon, keeps that comfortable.

From the right of the audience room, or saloon, you enter the drawing room; and in place of the back room in the left division, two rooms are arranged, one of which serves for the library, and the other for a lodging room. These rooms being all well carpeted and curtained, and furnished in excellent, but plain style, present a view of comfort, which forms a striking contrast to the exterior; and you are made to forget, in the midst of these interior accommodations, the odd-shapen and ancient appearance from without. There is much of the simplicity of republicanism in all this. Extrinsic appearances are to a reasonable extent disregarded, and the higher value is attached to the interior; and this is not an unfit emblem of the Governor (Cass) himself. You are not to imagine, however, that this is intended to apply to his person; in that he is portly, and altogether governor-like, and in regard to which he is neat in his dress, and though plain, polished in his manners.

THE INDIAN CHIEF PONTIAC, AND THE SIEGE OF DETROIT

From T. L. McKenney's Tour of the Lakes

I have just returned from a ride of nine miles up the river to Grosse point, where I have been for the twofold purpose of seeing the country, and the vessel (as I hoped I should), charged with our canoe; the delay of which alone detains us. From Grosse point the prospect is open to a fine view of Lake St. Clair. The road to this point is along the margin of the strait, and affords a pretty view of the land upon the one side, and the water on the other. The grounds for the whole way are certainly excellent, and are for the most part cut up into small farms, on which are as fine apple orchards as I have ever seen; many of them, however, are suffered to run up into shoots and suckers; and others, for the want of attention in pruning off dead limbs, to go to decay. The inhabitants on this route are principally French. They appear reconciled to let the earth rest, and the houses to go to decay around them; and the orchards to decline and die. This portion of the population, however, is declining fast; another generation or two will know them only from history, and perhaps from lands which, on comparison, will be even then found in arrears. When time shall put these fine, but neglected lands into other and more skillful hands, this beautiful country will have imparted to it that fruitfulness, and those charms which nature has done her part in conferring, but not before.

In the middle of the strait, and about two miles above the city, is a superb island. I could have wished they had called it by another name than Hog Island. It is said to contain a thousand acres of prime land, but only a small portion of it is cultivated; the rest is in wood. This beautiful island has been the theatre of savage barbarity. The spot, however, that attracted most my attention, was "the bloody bridge," to which I have already referred; the remains of it are yet visible, as I have before stated. It was here that Pontiac by his skill and courage, secured for himself the title of the brave, and for this bridge that of "bloody." I believe I promised you a sketch of the siege of Detroit, during which this famous battle was fought. I would like much to disclose to you the history of those times, but this alone would require a volume. I will just review the origin and progress, and termination of this siege, but I will be as brief as possible.

The French had held possession of Canada, and exercised an influence over the Indians of the lake country for more than a century. The wars between them, it is true, were frequent and bloody; but these being succeeded by seasons of peace, the Indians were, meanwhile, operated upon by presents, and by the priests, and not a little by the growing power of the French, until at last the animosity of the aborigines gradually subsided, and was succeeded by attachment. Or, if not by this, by a state of dependence in matters of trade which led them to wish success to the French, at least over the English. They had surveyed the French power, and had contended with it; they knew how far it was intended to operate upon them, and the limits that had been assigned to it. It was grown familiar to them, as had also the French traders. When, therefore, this connection was dissolved by the ascendancy of the British power, in 1760, and Montreal and its dependencies in the lake country fell under British rule, the Indians, ignorant of the relations in which they were to stand towards this new power, and cherishing a sympathy for the French, became restless, and following their warlike propensities, were prepared to rally under the banners of a leader, and measure strength with the new power. It was under these circumstances and at this period, that Pontiac, an Ottawa chief, a man of wonderful resource, of deep and daring device and stratagem, and gifted withal, with a most commanding eloquence, resolved on prostrating the British power, and securing to himself and people freedom alike from both French and English rule. His efforts were unremitted; and throughout the vast regions of the northwest, his active spirit was felt by the numerous bands inhabiting there. His was the power that operated upon masses. But there was no sounding of the tocsin; no alarm of war was given; no motion of the wave was felt, but a breeze was heard, and a deep and silent stream was made to flow; and although it was seen by the eyes of observing Englishmen, it was taken for a stream of fertility which was passing on, enriching and beautifying the region as it went. It was a deceitful stream, for Pontiac was busy in all directions multiplying currents, which, at the concerted moment, were to be precipitated into it, and like a mountain torrent, he intended that in its course it should sweep everything away before it.

It was in the month of November of the year 1760, that Major Gladwin was detached by General Amherst, the commander in chief, and then at Montreal with a thousand men, to take possession of Detroit. Owing to the advanced state of the season they penetrated no further than Niagara; but wintered there, and employed the early part of the following spring and summer in preparing boats and fitting out the expedition. In September following they arrived at Detroit, when the post was formally surrendered by the French and taken possession of by the English. In the following month Major Rogers, with his rangers, who had accompanied Major Gladwin to Detroit, took possession in like manner of Michillimackinac.

The first object that engaged Major Gladwin's attention was to secure the friendship of the Indians; to do which he held treaties with them at Saginac, the river Raisin, and at Brownstown. He thought he had realized this object. In the spring of 1762, everything appearing quiet, the British Fur Company commenced the prosecution of the Indian trade, and in the month of June a party set out to open this traffic, protected by a company of rangers. They left Michillimackinac in bark canoes, destined for the Grand Portage. Here a post was established, which being defended by a stockade work, the rangers separated from the trading party and came on to Detroit, where they arrived in October. Every circumstance justified the English in concluding that the Indians were satisfied with this new state of things, nor were any signs of dissatisfaction manifested until the spring of 1763. It was at that period the commissioners were appointed to explore the southern shores of Lakes Michigan and Huron; and to confirm the apparently friendly dispositions of the Indians, and where it was necessary, to treat with them for such portions of lands as might be considered important for military posts. On arriving at the southwest point of Lake Michigan the party was met by numerous bands of Indians, who discovered signs of unfriendliness; so much so that the commissioners concluded it best to abandon the enterprise. They did so and returned to Detroit, when Major Gladwin deemed it expedient to send confidential persons among the Indians of the river Huron, to ascertain if possible, their disposition towards the English, and whether those indications of hostility, as manifested on Lake Michigan, were general. Such was the report of those agents. So adroitly did the Indians cover their deep laid plans, that Major Gladwin concluded all was safe, and that no feelings other than those of the most friendly sort, animated them. But he was a vigilant officer, and as such lost no time in putting his command in the best possible situation for defense in any emergency. At the same time acting under the influence of the report of the commissioners as to the aspect of things in regard to the Indians of Lake Michigan, he kept scouts constantly in motion, that in the event of a movement being made, he might have the earliest information.

Everything was calm. Peace, and the prospect of a long continuance of it, except the excitement at Lake Michigan (and that was not sustained by the Indians in other quarters), seemed certain; when at this moment of stillness, and when not a note of the war drum was heard, a scout returned, bringing the information that a large body of Indians were in Lake St. Clair, in canoes, coming in the direction of Detroit, whilst numerous traces of them were discovered coming in from almost all directions, towards the strait. In the month of August, Pontiac appeared in the neighborhood, followed by about three thousand Indians, who, in a few days after, and in the most friendly manner, put up their lodges (poles covered with rush mats) around the village and about the fort, and began, as was their custom, to play at their several games of ball, etc. In the midst of these amusements, Pontiac proposed to treat with Major Gladwin. This wily chief had already captured Michillimackinac, but no tidings of this had yet reached Major Gladwin. That capture was made by stratagem; and stratagem was resorted to for the capture of Detroit. He obtained the interview, and told Major Gladwin that he and his people desired to take their new father, the king of England, by the hand, and requested a council. It was granted, and the third day after the interview was set apart for the meeting. Major Gladwin, although impressed with the sincerity of Pontiac, was nevertheless guarded in his intercourse with him; and to prevent surprise, it was made a standing order that not more than six Indians should enter the fort at any one time, except the squaws, and these were permitted to come and go as they pleased, and especially as they made moccasins and other things for the soldiers. It was also the understanding that the council should be held in the fort, and that not more than thirty-six chiefs should be present.

The day before the council was to have been held, a squaw, who had received of Major Gladwin an elk skin, out of which to make him moccasins, returned with the moccasins and the remainder of the skin. The Major was so much pleased with her skill as to request her to take the skin and make another pair like those she had made for him, for a friend. She received the skin, but instead of leaving the fort, loitered about within it until the hour arrived when an officer whose duty it was, went around the fort to clear it of strangers. On coming to this squaw, she manifested a reluctance to go out. At last, she handed the skin to Major Gladwin, to whom the officer had conducted her, and then said she was willing to go. There was something so peculiar in her manner as to induce Major Gladwin to insist on knowing why she would not take the skin with her, when she answered, "because I can never bring it back again." This answer increased the anxiety of the Major, and he urged her to tell him why she could never bring it back. At last, and after exacting a promise that what she was willing to disclose should remain a secret, she said: Pontiac has formed a plot. He is to meet you in council to-morrow with thirty-six chiefs. Each of these chiefs will come with his gun, but it will be cut short and hid under his blanket. He is to give a signal. It will be this. In the course of his speech, and at the moment he draws out the belt of wampum, these short guns will be fired, you and your officers are to be shot, then they are to rush to the gate and let in the warriors. The skin was taken by the Major, who thanked her for the information, when the squaw left the fort.

The gates of the fort were now barred, and the usual watch set. In the night a yell was heard. It was new in its character—it was answered down the lines of Pontiac's encampment. A feeling of apprehension ran through the garrison. The fires were ordered to be extinguished, and the garrison to repair to its posts. Everything was silent. But the yell was not repeated, nor was the garrison attacked. Similar precautions were observed after day-break. Only one-half the garrison were permitted, at once, to sit down to breakfast. The hour, about ten o'clock, arrived when Pontiac and his chiefs were to meet in council. Meanwhile Major Gladwin drew out his men and faced them inward round the council house. Pontiac, with his thirty-six chiefs arrived, and close after them came a large body of his warriors; but when the number stipulated had entered, the gates were shut. Pontiac eyed this array of the garrison, and on arriving at the council house demanded of Major Gladwin what it meant, and asked if it was not a new way to hold a council with men under arms. He went so far as to require that they should be sent to their quarters. This, of course, was not regarded. The council opened, and the moment arrived when the belt was to be drawn from the pouch that contained it, and which was to be the signal for the attack, but on reaching that part of the address, this ceremony was omitted. Pontiac's chiefs looked at each other confounded, not knowing why their chief had faltered; and Major Gladwin, at that moment stepping up, tore away the blanket from one of them and disclosing the short gun, charged Pontiac with treachery, and a base design to murder him and his garrison, and ordered him out of the fort.

Other accounts state that Pontiac, on seeing the soldiery thus drawn up and the guns pointed, and lighted matches lying beside them, did not enter the fort. It was, however, certain that the fort was immediately attacked, and that the assailants were desperate in their efforts to carry it. It was now that Pontiac's genius discovered its fruitfulness, and his bravery was made manifest. At one time (and this mode of attack was often renewed) attempts were made to cut away the pickets and force an opening into the fort; at another, a cart was filled with combustible materials, fired, and run up against the pickets; at another, he conceived the design of setting fire to the church, the church being near the fort, by means of an arrow and lighted punk, but on being warned by the priest that God would frown upon this act, abandoned it. A constant firing meanwhile was kept up by the assailants upon the fort, and which the fort returned from ten brass four-pounders, and with small arms, but from the fire of the pieces the Indians were in a great measure secured by the nature of the ground, their range embracing but few of those who were attacking the pickets, and only those who were at the farthest remove from them, and upon the outskirts.

This mode of assault was weakened at last by a resolute movement of Major Gladwin, who ordered that when the Indians should attack the pickets again, the soldiers within should aid in cutting down that part of them which might be assailed. This was accordingly done. The Indians seeing the opening made, rushed to it, but were met at the moment by a discharge of artillery that had been placed opposite the opening, and driven back with great slaughter. Night coming on, the Indians drew off; but for eight days the attack was renewed, and with considerable slaughter on both sides. The garrison now felt itself in extreme peril. It had been for some time sustained on half rations; but now, in addition to the growing scarcity of provisions, it was reduced to three rounds of ammunition a man. Great anxiety was felt for the arrival of a vessel that was known to be in the river with supplies. Pontiac penetrated the perilous condition of the garrison, and to cut off its expected supplies, headed a detachment of his warriors, and went down the river to intercept them. The detachment descended the river on the Canada side, and met the vessel at Fighting Island, and after a bloody fight, boarded her. Captain Goulding, who commanded her, resolved to sell the prize and his own life at the dearest possible rate, gave orders to fire the magazine. Some Frenchmen on board, hearing the orders, immediately interpreted them to the Indians, who precipitately left her, when a breeze sprung up and run the vessel to the fort, before which she anchored.

The Indians now retired from the fort. A short time after Pontiac sent in a flag, and requested that two officers might be sent to him, with whom he might hold council. The commanding officer refused to comply. On this refusal being made known to Pontiac, he said: "Go again; you know me to be faithful to my word. Tell the commandant that no injury shall happen to his officers. Pledge yourself from me, body for body, for their safe return." Major Gladwin still declined, when Major Campbell, who was not then in command, and Mr., or Captain McDougall, volunteered to go out and meet Pontiac. They found him encamped at the house of [Baptisté] Meloché. The ceremony of a council having been gone through with, Pontiac declared them to be prisoners, hoping by this act, it is supposed, to procure the surrender of the fort. The prisoners were treated well, in all respects. Soon after this Pontiac intercepted and captured several barges, and subjected the boatmen to the ordeal of running the gauntlet. Many of them were killed in this severe punishment by the squaws.

Meanwhile nothing transpired at the fort. The Indians and the garrison, however, kept mutual watch upon each other; and now and then a solitary shot was fired, as if to remind the parties that peace was not concluded. Capt. McDougall made his escape and got safe to the fort, but Major Campbell, owing to his age and imperfect sight declined to make a similar effort. Major Gladwin finding his barges were intercepted and captured sent the Beaver, a small schooner that had arrived since the capture of Michillimackinac, to Niagara for a re-inforcement. Her passage was prosperous. She returned in three days, bringing three hundred men. At twelve o'clock of the night succeeding their arrival, these troops, headed by an officer whose name is not known,* marched out of the fort to attack Pontiac in his camp, which was near Parent's Creek. He took with him two guides, Messrs. Chapeton and St. Martin. But though the movement was made in the night, Pontiac's vigilance was awake. He knew of it, and arranging his warriors behind a picket fence on the upper banks of Parent's Creek, he waited the arrival of the troops, who came by the way of the old river road, and at the moment the column was fairly on the bridge his orders were given and a thousand Indians poured their destructive fires into it. The detachment was crippled, and fell back, but being hotly pressed, was nearly annihilated; few escaping—some say only seventeen—to the fort, to tell the story of the bloody rencountre, or the fate of their unfortunate companions. This was just as day broke on the morning of the 9th of August, 1763. The commanding officer was among the slain, and his head was chopped off and stuck on a post of a fence. A Mr. St. Aubin, on visiting the battle ground on that morning, saw upon that bridge alone, from eighty to one hundred dead bodies. The passage over it was stopped up by them. Pontiac, on the day after the battle, sent for some Canadians who lived near and pointing to the dead bodies on the bridge, and to the batteaux in the creek, said: "Take the dead dogs—put them in those boats of mine, and convey them to the fort." The order was obeyed so far as a removal of the bodies were embraced in it, but they were buried in the cellar of a Mr. Sterling's house. Pontiac, aware that a reinforcement had been brought by means of the Beaver, harangued his followers, and told them they could not expect to reduce the fort whilst that vessel was permitted to float. Means for her destruction were immediately sought. Barns were pulled down, and faggots prepared and large rafts; these were set afloat and fired. The vessel was often in the most imminent hazard. Seeing this, Major Gladwin ordered her down the strait to Niagara. The Indians followed in their canoes, and by close and desperate fighting, often so near as to be scorched by the fire from the guns of the schooner, killed all her crew except three, and these were saved by the timely arrival of two or three barges which Major Gladwin had sent to support the schooner.

The fort yet resisted the attacks of the Indians, when they became restless, and expressed their desire to take the fort at once, or to abandon the effort. Another attack was made, when an Ottawa chief who was fighting in company with his brother by the side of Pontiac, was shot. His brother immediately retired, sought Major Campbell, whom he met walking out near his place of confinement, having had enlargement given to him by Pontiac, and striking his tomahawk into his head, laid him dead at his feet. The murderer knowing of Pontiac's pledge, and that his vengeance would follow the act, fled to Saginaw and from thence to Michillimackinac. Pontiac, on learning the fate of his captive, sent warriors in all directions after the murderer, but he could not be found. The death of Major Campbell gave Pontiac great concern, who was often heard to express his sorrow on account of it.

Soon after this, the Indians departed and went to their several hunting grounds. In the following spring peace was concluded; Pontiac having meanwhile sent a peace belt to all the bands, and one to Major Gladwin.

This spirited and bloody investment led to extensive preparations on the part of the English, which resulted in a movement by General Bradstreet, in the summer of 1764, at the head of three thousand men, to raise the siege of Detroit. Meanwhile, a corresponding movement was making at Pittsburg; from whence the forces of that quarter were to penetrate the western wilderness and form a junction at Detroit, with General Bradstreet.

---

*Captain Dalzell.

Pontiac it may be presumed, was apprised of these movements, and hence, no doubt, his proffer of peace, which was concluded before the arrival of General Bradstreet. This celebrated chief and warrior survived this peace not more than two years. He went to Illinois; Carver relates that he was followed by an Indian who attended him as a spy, and who, on hearing him express himself in council, in terms of hostility to the English, plunged his knife into his heart, and killed him on the spot. By others, it is stated that he was killed by an Indian who fell in love with his wife.

I am indebted to a friend for the following spirit-stirring lines, supposed to have been addressed by Pontiac to his warriors when he first heard the news of the preparations under General Bradstreet, and under the effects of which it is supposed they were acting at the battle of the bloody bridge, and in those desperate assaults on the fort:

Now the war cloud gathers fast,
  See it rising on the blast.
Soon our peace-fire shall be quenched,
  Soon our blades in gore be drench'd.
See the red foes' legion pour
  From Wyaunoc's* gulfy shore,
Threat'ning war to me and mine,
Means and pow'r, name and line.
None may 'scape whose souls are free—
None who love sweet liberty—
Who is true or who is brave,
Or who loathes to be a slave.
Warriors, up!—prepare—attack!—
'Tis the voice of Pontiac!
Hang the peace-pipe on the wall—
Rouse the nations, one and all!
Tell them quickly to prepare
For the bloody rites of war.
Now begin the fatal dance,
Raise the club and shake the lance,
Now prepare the bow and dart—
'Tis our father's ancient art;
Let each heart be strong and bold
As our fathers' were of old.
Warriors, up!—prepare—attack—
'Tis the voice of Pontiac!

Take the wampum, warriors, fly!
Say a foreign foe is nigh;
On he comes with furious breath;
Speaking peace, but dealing death;
Spreading o'er our native plains,
Forts, and banners, fire and chains.
Death comes marching in his train,
With the family of pain,—
Not the pain that warriors fear,
Not the faggot, ball, or spear—
Not fierce danger—*that is sweet*—
Not the red-pine's burning heat,
But the bane from which we shrink,
Fiery, fell-destroying drink!

---

* Chippewa name for Niagara.

Warriors, hear!—Be wise, be brave;
Rise, to conquer, and to save.
Rise to save our bleeding land
From the rampart, and the brand,
From the arts, and from the crimes
Of other, and far distant climes.

From the thirst of sordid gains,
That ere long shall blast our plains;
And that cold, unpitying rush,
Name, and rule, that aims to crush.
Firmness now is all that saves,
To submit is to be slaves;
Now, or never, to the field,
Teach the lordly foe to yield.
Spurn his council, spurn his laws;
Strike—and strike for freedom's cause.
Rally!—rally, for th' attack—
Drive th' invading legions back
To their homes beyond the seas!
Thus great *Manito* decrees.
Up—to arms, begin th' attack;
'Tis the voice of Pontiac!

Let your sufferings—let your wrongs—
Swell your rising battle songs;
Let your drums a death note peal,
Boding deeds of strife and steel;
Let your piercing battle yell
Echo—echo—far and nigh,
While our scouts prolong the cry,
Till it reaches ev'ry ear,
That's open Indian wrongs to hear.
Let it fly o'er plains and deeps,
Gath'ring force as on it sweeps;
Louder—louder!—ev'ry hour,
'Till it wakes our utmost pow'r,
Rousing all our warlike bands,
Waking all our pillag'd lands
'Till one deep appalling cry
Rings throughout the western sky,
Echoing *vengeance!*—Liberty!
Up—prepare the lance—the rack,—
'Tis the voice of Pontiac!

Former woes provoke your ire,
Think, but hate, and *feel*, but fire!
Ev'ry peaceful hue be fled,
Ev'ry hue but warlike red.
Strangers occupy our soil—
Sons of dull mechanic toil.
They pollute our ancient seats,
Altars, groves—and fond retreats.
Ever claiming deeper grants—
Nothing can allay their wants,
Or evade their arts, or will;
But they've driv'n, and drive us still,—
Pouring onward as they go.
Livid streams of liquid woe,
That subdues the soul when quaff'd,
Bitter—bitter—fiery draught,
Conq'ring not by sword or might,
But this soul destroying blight,
Of all ills the last, and worst,
Spirit brew'd and spirit curs'd.
Warriors, pause—and hurl it back—
'Tis the voice of Pontiac!

Now my fav'ring dreams portend,
Their ill-gotten pow'r shall end.
Now the goal is reach'd and won,
Fate decrees!—*it must be done!*
Crush the serpent ere his length
Tells superior skill or strength;
Strike the panther ere he springs,
And the mortal fang he flings.
Take the monster grizzle-bear,
Young and feeble in his lair,
Mar his talons, blear his sight,
Ere he waxes strong in might,
Else the day shall hasten by,
Else we quickly droop and die;
Or shall linger on our lands,
Frail, dependent, feeble bands;
Weak in numbers, low in fame,
Sad, impov'rish'd, sunk and tame;
Asking alms from door to door,
Where our chieftains *ruled* before,
While the stranger lords it high,
'Neath our once joy-kindled sky,
And his children as they turn
From the furrow, blade, or urn,
Ax, or pestle, pipe, or bone,
Once our fathers', or our own,
Shall with pride indignant spurn
Home and nation, bone and urn,
And exclaim—*contemptuous grave*
Indian dog, or Indian slave!

Heav'ns! and can ye live and burn,
And not on the insulter turn?
Have ye hearts, and have ye ears,
And not shake your vengeful spears?
Are ye men by God's decrees,
And can suffer taunts like these?
Rend! Oh! rend th' empurpled sky,
With your thrilling battle cry:
Vengeance! Valor! Liberty!
One and all to the attack!
'Tis the voice of Pontiac!

It has just occurred to me as not unworthy of remark, that when the English succeeded the French in the occupancy of those regions, a warrior arose to oppose them in the person of Pontiac; and (although not so immediately after the change) when the Americans succeeded the English, another, equally distinguished, and following out the same plan (a combination of all the tribes east of the Alleghany mountains), arose to oppose the Americans, in the person of Tecumthe, or Tecumseh, as he is usually called. It is possible that some chief, equally politic and daring, and gifted with like powers of eloquence, and capacity for command, may have headed the tribes against the French. Their wars, we know, were desperate, and often bloody. There seem then, to have been three periods (assuming the first, which it is not unreasonable to do) in each of which a great chief arose among the Indians, to lead his people against the encroachments of the three successive powers that at that far distant period invaded their country.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF REVEREND CHARLES FOX

BY WILLIAM H. FOX

Read at the annual meeting, June 4, 1884

Charles Fox, the fourth son of George Townsend and Anne Stote (Crofton) Fox, was born November 22, 1815, at Westoe, in the county of Durham, England. His youth was passed in Westoe with his brothers and sisters, and his early training and education were like those, at that time, of the children of English parents in affluent circumstances, and of strongly religious characters. About the year 1828 his father moved with his family to the city of Durham, which thereafter remained the place of the family residence.

When he had arrived at a suitable age, Charles Fox was sent to Rugby school, where he remained until about 1832, and enjoyed the benefit of the instruction and example of Dr. Arnold. His departure from Rugby, at the age of about sixteen years, was the end of his school life; for his father, having intended him to be a merchant, then procured for him a position in a mercantile house in Leeds, where he began to learn book-keeping, business routine, and especially the manufacture of cloth and other woolen goods. His health having become impaired in May, 1833, his father sent him to Germany to recuperate, and to give him an opportunity to travel and to study the German language. While there he visited the principal cities of Germany, and seems to have been a frequent visitor at the art galleries, besides learning as much of the mercantile interests of the country as his limited experience in such matters would allow. During the autumn of this year, his father having learned of a favorable position for him in the mercantile house of Sands, Turner & Co., of New York, where an older brother had been for some time previous to this, called Charles back from Germany, and sent him to New York to learn business in that city, where he arrived during the month of November, 1833. From this time until the autumn of 1835, he devoted himself to business in New York, occasionally having an opportunity to travel into other parts of the United States and Canada. Being of pleasing disposition and manners, and entertaining in conversation, having acquired much general information by private study, he made many friends and acquaintances among those who were, or afterwards became prominent members of New York society; and during this time he developed a strong taste for the study of natural history; and made many small collections of animal and bird skins, of fish and specimens of mineralogy, which he sent to his father in England, who took much interest in the Newcastle museum, and was making collections for a museum of natural history in Durham. Mr. Fox's taste for natural history was more fully developed in later life.

During the latter part of 1835 he returned to England at his father's request to take a course of study in the university at Durham. In his more youthful days, while at home and at school, he had been well instructed in his religious duties, and his associations had been among those of pious characters. His more intimate companions in New York had also been to a great extent persons of strong religious convictions. His older brother, who was with him there, exercised a very wholesome influence over him in moulding his religious character. But during this visit to England he was more deeply impressed with the duty of serving his Creator; and after his return to New York many of his leisure hours were spent at the house of Rev. Dr.

Eastburn, rector of the church of the Ascension, afterwards bishop of Massachusetts, to whose influence, also, much is due for the course afterwards pursued by him. On his twenty-first birthday, November 22, 1836, he decided to study for the ministry and wrote his father, asking his permission to do so. It then became his all-absorbing desire to properly prepare himself to preach the precious word of God, and to bring unrepentant sinners to a realizing sense of their guilt; and from this time on, he devoted himself with great energy to the study of theology, which however, was frequently interrupted by sickness and ill health, a great source of grief to himself, and on account of which he was obliged to leave the theological seminary in New York City soon after entering it. He spent some time at Yonkers, N. Y., and at Westport, Conn., where he prosecuted his studies until he was ordained a deacon in Hartford by Bishop Brownell, June 11, 1839, having in the meantime made another short visit to England. During his studies he made free use of his pen, and wrote religious tracts, articles for Silliman's Journal of Arts and Sciences, The Journal of Commerce, The Churchman, and other journals and papers, and published a small book entitled "Three Words to Novel Readers." It may well be remarked here, that though this work was directed against novel reading, Mr. Fox was far from being opposed to works of fiction in late life, and during illness and hours of relaxation read many novels himself, and highly appreciated and enjoyed the better class of that kind of literature. Mr. Fox received a call to St. Paul's Episcopal Church at Jackson, Michigan, and was presented with a paper of which the following is a copy:

"The undersigned, the wardens and vestrymen of St. Paul's Church in Jackson, Michigan, convened at Jackson, August the 16th, 1839, have called the Rev. Charles Fox as the Rector of said church and have fixed the annual salary to be paid by the society at four hundred dollars, to commence on the 10th instant. Signed, Ira C. Backus, Samuel Higby, Wardens; Samuel H. Kimball, L. S. House, L. Graves, J. C. Bailey, Vestrymen. To the Rev. Charles Fox."

This call he accepted, and we will let him describe his first journey to Jackson, and the village as he found it, in his own words: "By the railroad I found my way to Ypsilanti, and the railroad stopped—stages carrying the passengers to Ann Arbor. Early in the morning I took my seat in a crowded stage—one stage a day was then quite sufficient for the travel—and late at night—in the darkness and rain of a heavy thunder storm, thought myself fortunate to get to bed in a little room with three other persons at Mr. Bascom's tavern. In the morning I was up early to get a view of my new home, and I must say as I looked around, my heart sank within me. It was the first new village I had ever seen. The scattered houses and shanties of every size and shape, looked as if they had fallen from heaven, or sprouted like mushrooms, wherever chance might direct. The stumps in the so-called streets were only outnumbered by the pools left by last night's rain, and a heavy white, oppressive fog hung over and pointed out the limits both of the river and the marsh, which formed no mean portion of the village site. The most conspicuous objects were the groceries and billiard rooms, the court-house and the foundation of the penitentiary, and an unfinished church stood out of the village near the river."

St. Paul's church was the first church organization in Jackson, save that of the Free Will Baptists, organized in February of that year, and Mr. Fox was its rector, the Episcopalians of Jackson having been dependent upon occasional visits from clergymen for their religious services up to that time. His first sermon was preached in the court-house, August 1st. It was his disposition through life to work with his whole energy upon whatever he undertook, and so he did in this, his first parish; and besides attending to his duties in Jackson, he preached frequently in Albion, and visited and preached in many other towns in that part of the State. He was ordained a priest on the first day of December, in that year, in St. Paul's church, Detroit. During his first year in Jackson divine services were held in the court-house, until on October 20, 1840, his congregation had erected a church building, which was then consecrated by the bishop of the State. Under his preaching the congregation grew rapidly, and when he was obliged to resign the rectorship, in the spring of 1841, on account of ill health, caused to some extent by the unhealthiness of the location (for few families in town were free from frequent visits of fever and ague), he had the satisfaction of leaving the church in a vigorous and healthy condition, and promising well for its future growth and prosperity. Its prosperity from that time on is evidenced by the fact that that parish has had less aid from the missionary fund of the diocese than any other parish organized at that time, or for many years afterwards.

On leaving Jackson, Mr. Fox accepted a call to Trinity church, Columbus, Ohio, but resigned and accepted an invitation from the Bishop of Michigan, the next summer, to become his assistant in St. Paul's church, Detroit; for besides his episcopal duties, the Bishop was rector of this church, also. From this time on, Mr. Fox made Michigan his home, and in the spring of 1843, resigned from his position in St. Paul's church, and bought a farm on Grosse Isle, directly opposite the village of Truago, afterwards known as Trenton, and on the 20th day of June, married Anna Maria Rucker, daughter of John Anthony Rucker, of Grosse Isle, and resided on his farm.

While Mr. Fox was the Bishop's assistant in St. Paul's church, he had made frequent visits to Truago, to preach there, in what was then, or afterwards became, St. Thomas parish, and, after making his residence on Grosse Isle, he officiated in that parish until he went with his family to England, in July, 1846. After his return from England, in September, 1847, he again preached in that parish. He also gave much of his attention and time to missionary work, in which his labors extended beyond the limits of the diocese. During the latter part of 1850, and the spring of 1851, he succeeded in having built a small wooden church, after the plan of the Little Bow church, of the city of Durham, England, on the river bank, on the west side of Grosse Isle, and on Easter Monday, April 21, 1851, St. John's church was organized and a new parish formed, being composed of Grosse Isle. Mr. Fox became rector, David Keith was elected warden, and John Ballard, J. A. Rucker, Edward L. Keith, W. R. Wood, Thomas Lewis, Louis D. Rucker, and Angus Keith, vestrymen.

The articles of association were filed in the county clerk's office on the 1st day of May, 1851, and on the 6th of June the Bishop gave his official consent in writing to the organization of the church.

After settling on his farm, Mr. Fox applied himself to farming, of which he knew little or nothing at that time, either practically or theoretically, but as he was thorough in all he undertook, he went at it with a firm determination to learn all that could be learned of American farming in the northern States, and to become a master of the subject in both a theoretical and practical sense. He read every book on agriculture which he could find, and acquired all the practical knowledge of the subject which he could learn in the working of his farm. His fondness for the study of natural history was strong, and he became a close observer of animals, birds, fish and reptiles, and for some years kept a naturalist's calendar, noting down all his observations of the animal creation; and kept up a constant correspondence with many of the natural history and scientific associations of the country. In the year 1853, he prepared a list of the birds of Michigan, comprising all those known to this State at that time. In 1852, he organized the "Farmer's Companion and Horticultural Gazette," with himself and Charles Betts as editors, Linus Cone as corresponding editor, and John C. Holmes as horticultural editor; opening an office in Fireman's Hall on Jefferson avenue, Detroit. A specimen copy was issued December 1st, 1852, which stated to the public that "with all concerned in it, this paper is a labor of love." "And now their chief desire is that Michigan no longer should be inferior to any other State, but while we cultivate the ground in the best manner, with the best stock and the greatest success, we may also have the very best agricultural paper of which the United States can boast, and our people may be the most intellectual and consequently the most powerful."

No. 1, volume 1, of this paper, which was a monthly publication, appeared January 1st, 1853, and its character proved to be highly creditable to its editors, and it was on the high road to a useful and successful career when its publication was brought to a sudden close by the untimely death of Mr. Fox, only two numbers appearing thereafter, the last of which appeared in September, 1854, and announced that by the death of Mr. Fox the work is left without a publisher, as the remaining editors, on account of the want of health, or other business engagements, were unable to carry it on, and that "arrangements have been made by which the 'Companion' and Michigan Farmer will be united—consolidated."

In the year 1853, Dr. Tappan, president of the University of Michigan, being desirous of having an agricultural school established in connection with the university, had so far perfected his plans, with the approval of the Board of Regents, that early in that year it had been decided that a course of agricultural lectures should be given at the university as soon as practicable, and Doctors Sager and Douglass, and Mr. Fox were chosen as a corps of professors to lecture on various branches of the subject. On the afternoon of the 27th day of April, the first lecture of the course was delivered by Mr. Fox, the lecture room being filled with citizens of Ann Arbor, and farmers from the neighborhood. Lectures were then delivered every day, except Saturday, Mr. Fox taking as the subject for his lecture, "Practical Agriculture." A second course of lectures was delivered during the fall of that year, and the winter of 1853-4, when Mr. Fox moved his family to Ann Arbor, for the time being, that he might attend to his duties in the university to better advantage. The success of the lectures having proved sufficiently satisfactory to the Board of Regents, it was decided to continue them the next year, and on the 29th of June, 1854, Mr. Fox was elected professor of agriculture in the university, with a salary of five hundred dollars. In connection with this salary of five hundred dollars per annum, it may be mentioned that Mr. Fox's services had been given without remuneration during the two preceding courses of lectures. To render these lectures more advantageous to the students, there was experienced much need of a text-book.

The professors being unable to find a suitable work of that character, and to supply this want, Mr. Fox decided upon the writing of one for that purpose, and after some months of unmitigated labor, he published "The American Text-book of Practical and Scientific Agriculture," which proved to be a work of extensive research and much pains-taking labor, and admirably adapted to the purpose for which it was written. He also had under contemplation a work on stock. Besides these literary efforts on agricultural subjects, Mr. Fox had in progress a work on the history of the Protestant Episcopal church of the United States, and one or more other works of a religious character.

Soon after Mr. Fox first came to the United States, he became an admirer of the American form of government, and of its institutions, and finally grew into an enthusiastic American, becoming a naturalized citizen in 1846. Having returned to his farm in Grosse Isle, after finishing his second course of lectures at the university, he was suddenly left without a home there, by the burning of his farm residence, on the 23d of May, and soon after moved with his family to Detroit.

On the 24th day of July, 1854, he died of Asiatic cholera in that city, being not yet thirty-nine years of age. Though he had never enjoyed good health for any length of time, and was frequently unable to carry on his labors in consequence, when his health would permit he was incessantly at work, and always a thorough and pains-taking student.

His controlling principle and desire throughout life were to improve the condition of his fellow-man, and to raise him to a higher moral and religious standard, as well as to assist him in his temporal interests by improving his intellectual developments. To accomplish this purpose he gave up much valuable time, to his own pecuniary disadvantage, besides yearly giving a considerable portion of his private income for charitable purposes.

His untimely death cut short a useful career which promised much to the religious and temporal welfare of the people of this State.

WAYNE COUNTY MEMORIAL REPORT

BY HON. PHILO PARSONS

On Thursday, September 14th, 1882, Detroit was called upon to deplore the loss of one of its most prominent and highly respected citizens and eminent business men, in the death of the Hon. Merrill J. Mills. The family and friends of Mr. Mills had been for more than two years seriously anxious about his health, and had made earnest efforts to induce a protracted absence in Europe, hoping that an entire change of life and thought, with freedom from the exacting demands of business would arrest incipient disease, fully restore impaired health, and add many years to a life most valuable to his family, his business associates, the city and State in which he lived; but so confirmed were his habits of business that it seemed impossible for him to live outside his counting-room. Indeed, he came to feel that no one could take his place in the transaction of his complicated and manifold business affairs, by no means an uncommon mistake among men who have been the artificers of their own fortunes.

Mr. Mills was born in Canton, Conn., November 4th, 1818. He had received a good education, having made preparation to enter Yale College, his father desiring for him a thorough education and a professional life, as he was an only son; but the bent of the boy's mind was not in that direction; preferring rather business pursuits, for which he early showed great aptitude. At fifteen years of age, while assisting his father in the manufacture of gunpowder, and on the farm, one of the traveling salesmen, from some cause, declined to make his usual trip. Confident of his ability, young Mills mounted the wagon box and made the round with entire success. At twenty-seven years of age, becoming somewhat restive under the restraints of New England home life, he decided to settle in Fort Wayne, Ind., for the purchase of peltries and furs; but the early closing of navigation left his goods at Detroit, thus compelling him to visit that city which presented such attractions as finally induced him to make it his permanent home. Some little difference of opinion with his father led the young man to depend mainly on himself. But he was not wanting in resources of mind and energy, and his frank and honorable character enabled him to control ample credit, entering immediately upon a career of signal prosperity, opening a correspondence with the best fur commission houses of New York and London, and so great was the confidence reposed in his enterprise, integrity, and discretion that his interests were protected under all circumstances. I knew him well in this formative period of his business life, and admired his coolness of judgment and wisdom. When the market for peltries was active at high prices, and there were numerous buyers, his purchases were light, but when the market was dull with moderate demand and low prices, he canvassed the country, rapidly gathering in great quantities of furs on which he made large profits. His means increasing beyond the need of his fur business he made a successful venture in manufacturing tobacco; and finally, as Detroit came into prominence by its numerous railroad connections as a distributing point, he gave his attention to other manufacturing enterprises, becoming associated with W. H. Teft and J. Dwyer during the year 1867 in the Detroit stove works, and in 1872 with the late Charles Ducharme and Jeremiah Dwyer, in organizing the Michigan stove works, both of which have been eminently successful; ranking among the first establishments of the kind in the whole country; employing nearly 2,000 men, and turning out a product unequaled for beauty and perfection of finish. President Hayes said of the display made of their work on exhibition at the State Fair in 1880: "These are our true Jewels." Mr. Mills was also interested in various other manufacturing enterprises, all of which were managed with consummate skill, good judgment and tact, never risking final success for a present speculative profit. As vice president of the Detroit Fire and Marine Insurance Co., as director and manager of various other institutions, his judgment was always valued as sound and reliable by his associates—never intruding his opinions, yet with positive convictions, never concealing his views when asked for their expression.

Few fortunes have been more legitimately earned than Mr. Mills'. His uninterrupted success in all his varied enterprises were the reward of shrewd forecast, industry, and energy; and his example of wise prudence, thrift and economy are worthy of imitation by our young men. Commencing his business life at about the age of twenty-seven years he had accumulated at the time of his death a fortune of a half million of dollars, leaving in addition thereto, what is of far more worth to his family, an irreproachable character for integrity and fair dealing. Mr. Mills was in politics a conservative war democrat, was mayor of Detroit from 1866 to 1868, serving his city with great acceptance for two years. He was also democratic nominee for congress in 1868, but failed of an election, though greatly reducing the majority of his opponent. He was chairman of the democratic State central committee in 1867 and '68, and was a delegate to the national conventions which respectively nominated Horatio Seymour and Samuel J. Tilden. Mr. Mills was in many other ways honored by his party and the people, and urged to accept nominations to responsible positions but steadily refused on account of its interference with his business. He was married to Miss C. Barbour in 1850, leaving a son and daughter; the son giving promise of much of his father's ability in the management of business affairs. The funeral was one of the largest ever held in Detroit; showing the high respect entertained for his integrity of character and kindness of heart. More than 2,000 working men followed his remains to their final resting place; indicating the warm sympathy which existed between that class of our people and the deceased. The bowed heads of large numbers of our best citizens present also showing the sad feeling pervading the community and the general sense of loss sustained in the death of this honored citizen.

There have been numerous deaths of other persons of advanced age during the past year, notably that of Frederick Wetmore, who had reached nearly the allotted age of man. Mr. Wetmore was born in Yorkville, Oneida county, New York, in the year 1813. In the year 1829 he went to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, where he engaged as clerk in mercantile pursuits until 1841, when he came to Detroit, engaging in a wholesale and retail crockery business, and was for many years the only merchant in Detroit in that branch of trade. Mr. Wetmore was twice married, and was the father of thirteen children, five only, with the second wife, surviving him. He enjoyed fine health up to the date of his last illness. His friends of an early day speak in most affectionate terms of him. He was an enterprising merchant of most honorable character, an intelligent, conscientious christian gentleman, endeared to a large circle of friends by his many amiable traits of character and genial social disposition. In his last illness he expressed some desire to live that he might see the wonderful development in the arts and discoveries of an intensely active, thinking age, but in view of the certainty that his disease would have a fatal result, he arranged his affairs with perfect calmness, consulting with and advising his family in relation to their future, with affectionate tenderness, up to the moment when he ceased to breathe. He had no fear of the future, saying as he neared his end: "My relations with my Creator were settled years ago."

Mr. Wetmore was director in the Detroit Fire and Marine Insurance Company, was an active member and elder of the Jefferson Avenue Presbyterian church, and leaves a handsome fortune and an honest name to his family.

The death of Doctor D. O. Farrand, eminently the beloved physician of Detroit, was a marked event in the necrological history of the year. In the prime of a most active life, and in the zenith of a remarkably successful professional career, he was called to lay down his life-work unexpectedly to all. A feeling of painful regret and pervading sorrow hung over the city like a shadow when it became generally known that he had passed away. Few realized during the life of this most estimable christian scholar and gentleman, the strong hold he had secured on the affections of the people. All classes mourned a friend departed. It was not wealth, or position, or distinguished family that attracted to him public regard. Kindness, gentleness, and a desire to lessen, as far as lay in his power, the sum of evil that afflicted humanity, controlled and governed his daily life and action. His practice was so large among the families of wealth and independence, that his time was hardly sufficient for their calls, but more than the half of his wonderfully active professional life was given to demands of the poor, from whom he neither received or expected any compensation of a pecuniary character, and to whom his sympathetic heart often extended, most bountifully, material as well as medical aid. The poor relate many acts of generosity in this respect, that have brightened the sick room and given to friends the life that seemed passing away. He never failed to respond to the calls of the poor. No wonder then that hundreds unable to enter the church at his funeral, stood on the side-walk near by, where they might see at least the casket that contained the sacred remains of one so dear to them. No such funeral was ever held in Detroit. If flowers give evidence of love, a wealth of affection was tendered the memory of the departed, and so has passed from the walks of men to a brighter and more serene atmosphere, one who humanly speaking, could not be spared. Dr. Farrand was most happy in his social relations. He was married in the fall of 1867 to Elizabeth L. Trombly of Niles, who with three children,—one son and two daughters,—survive him, and keenly mourn his loss. He was honored with political confidence so far as he would receive it, but so pressing were the calls of his profession that he would not accept political positions. At the age of forty-six years he had accomplished what with most men would consume twice that period. He has gone to his reward.

The death of Albert Burrill, well known in the days antecedent to railroads, occurred during the past year. He came to Detroit in 1835, engaging in the stage business, transporting passengers and emigrants in various directions through the state in the flush days of speculation, and continuing in that and livery business up to the time when a paralytic attack forced him to retire. He was a most honorable, just man, and always received, as he merited, the respect of the public.

Rev. Dr. Sprole, an aged and prominent Presbyterian clergyman, died suddenly at his residence in Detroit where he had resided for some years. He had reached seventy-four years of age, yet his firm step and active interest in church and all that promoted the welfare of man seemed to promise many years of life; but suddenly he was stricken by the hand of death, and the memory of his earnest work and christian example, with sincere reverence to his memory are left us.

Mr. J. B. H. Bratshaw died at his residence on Woodward avenue, July 26, 1882, sixty-eight years of age, of Bright's disease. He had been in delicate health for nearly a year previous to his death, but his freedom from nervous anxiety and his generally hopeful temperament led to the belief that he would overcome the disease, and live many years to enjoy a fortune, legitimately earned, in the midst of surroundings peculiarly attractive and agreeable. He was born in England in 1814, but coming to this country when less than three years of age, he knew no other home, but came into heartiest sympathy with every thing good in American life. The death of his father threw the care of the family upon him at an early age, and led to the formation of those frugal, industrious, and thrifty habits which gave them a comfortable support, and secured to himself independence and wealth at a late period of life. He came to Detroit in 1863, and established himself as a wholesale grocer, and at once entered on a career of prosperity, attributable in large measure to his earnest outspoken efforts in favor of the war for the union. His plain common sense and popular manner of expression illustrated by homely but pleasing anecdotes rendered him an attractive and effective speaker on all occasions. He became especially necessary at popular meetings when efforts were made to procure enlistments for increasing the army. He wrote a long series of articles entitled "Hints to the young business men" which were replete with good sense and practical wisdom, their main object being to show that success could not be secured except by untiring industry and economy, with constant avoidance of speculative habits. The universal sentiment in reference to his death was that a just, honorable, unselfish man had fallen in the midst of usefulness and honor.

APPENDIX

VOLUME VI—SECOND EDITION

H. S. BARTHOLOMEW

The numbers in the left hand margin indicate the page to which the note refers; these numbers are also referred to in the index.

PAGE.

60. Rev. Riley C. Crawford, now of Byron, Shiawassee County, one of the early Methodist circuit riders and for many years a member of the Pioneer Society and contributor to the published volumes.

86. The reference on this page to the Huron Post probably should be Hudson Post.

98. A very interesting and valuable paper about pioneer newspapers, by J. C. Holmes, of Detroit, may be found in Vol. I, page 385, Pioneer Collections.

110. For an explanation of this reference, see Vol. XI, page 225, Pioneer Collections.

170. *Pe-nai* (bliné) is the Algonquin word for partridge, but "al" is a syllable not used by Michigan Indians. The animate plural for nouns of the declension to which *pe-nai* belongs, is *wug*, that is "partridges," would be translated *pe-nai-wug*. The syllable *nong* or *ing* or one similar would mean "place of" or "country of." (Schoolcraft.)

193. It seems hardly possible that this can be correct, as the word for devil in all the Algonquin dialects is *Matchee Manitoo,*—or something very similar as,—*Ma che mon e do*, or, *Muh je mu ne do*.

193. *Ossin* is stone; in this declension the animate plural is formed by the affix *ig* or *ik*. When an Indian inflects an inanimate noun in accordance with animate declensions which was his constant custom, he did not have flesh and blood in mind, but evil spirits. That is Ossineke possibly comes from *Ossin ig* or "Haunted Stones."

238. On page 218, Oct. 29th is similarly cited, but an examination of the "Journal of the Legislative Council," under both dates, fails to substantiate the statement.

251. The author curiously omits reference to a connection between the quarrel with the Indians, and the naming of the City of Battle Creek. The city took its name from a stream on the banks of which the surveyors' camp stood, which was named by John Mullett to comemorate the fight.

See Vol. III, page 581; Vol. VIII, page 177, and Vol. XIV, page 157, Pioneer Collections.

292. The following is a list of the twenty-five localities voted on: Albion, Ann Arbor, Battle Creek, Byron, Caledonia, Charlotte, Copper Harbor, Corunna, Detroit, Dewitt, Dexter, Eaton Rapids, Flint, Grand Blanc, Grand Rapids, Ingham, Ionia, Jackson, Kalamazoo, Lyons, Marshall, Owosso, Pontiac, Saginaw and Utica.

349. The statements in the footnote of the first edition ought not to be accepted unchallenged. In the Algonquin dialects *mitchee* means greatness of size or importance, and *sakigan* means lake; "Big Lake" is natural and probable, while such a name as "Clearings" for an inland sea, borders on the absurd.

349. Claude Jean Allouez was born in 1622 at St. Didier, France, and came to Canada in 1658. In 1665 he left his mission at Three Rivers and went to Lake Superior. For twenty-five years he labored among western Indians with such good effect that he is said to have taught 100,000 and baptized 10,000. He died in 1689. (Jesuit Relations.)

353. Said to be the Pere Marquette river, where Ludington now is, although several other streams in that part of the State which empty into Lake Michigan have local historians who claim for them the honor of marking Father Marquette's temporary grave.

PAGE.

354. This date undoubtedly should be 1671; Father Marquette died in 1675.

354. This allusion to Father Marquette's plans is misleading in so far as it carries the idea that the expedition was upon his initiative only and solely under his leadership as that would be an injustice to his companion Joliet. Father Marquette's account of the voyage reached his superiors, but Joliet's manuscripts and maps were lost in the Lachine rapids.

357. This is probably the same family that is referred to on page 114 of Vol. X. Richard Connor (O'Connor) was the only one of the Moravians who did not return to Ohio. He was born in Ireland and died in Macomb County, leaving four sons and a daughter.

359. Lieut. Col. Bolt, commandant at Niagara, wrote under date of March 24th, 1779, to Gen. Fred. Haldimand, Governor General of Quebec, relative to affairs at Detroit, in part as follows: "Feby. 16th., Wm. Tucker, whom he [Lieut. Lernault, commandant at Detroit] sent out early in January last to reconnoitre with five Chippewas, is returned this day and brings intelligence which corresponds with Girty." This significant reference throws much light on the son's silence as to his father's activities during the Revolution.

360. It is difficult to reconcile this statement with historical dates, as Gen. Harrison went immediately to Detroit from the Thames battlefield; this was in 1813, while the other incidents of the war referred to were in 1812.

360. There was no McCarthy who was an officer in this campaign; probably he meant Gen. Duncan McArthur.

404. At this time (1686) Du Lhut was in command at Fort Frontenac (Charlevoix. History of New France); La Hontan who arrived at Fort St. Joseph in 1687 (or '86), says, in his book, "Some New Voyages to North America," that he relieved Du Lhut and de Tonti and that the former had been maintaining the post and its garrison of *coureurs de bois* at his own expense.

404. Mrs. B. C. Farrand says la riviere Delude was so called from the name of a man who was drowned in it. (Pioneer Collections, Vol. V.)

404. The paragraph on this page relative to Indians is somewhat misleading, as the Hurons were never in the Iroquois confederacy,—on the contrary, they were always at war with it. [Fiske's New France and New England.] The confederacy was then called the Five Nations, and not until many years later, when the Tuscaroras joined, was it called Six Nations. To have been more accurate, the author should have included the Ottawas and Potawatomies among the Michigan Indians.

416. This paragraph is open to correction and explanation. The tribe of Indians who called themselves Wyandots were called Hurons by the French; by the English they were sometimes called the Tobacco Nation. In 1649 they were defeated and scattered from Lake Superior to Quebec by the Iroquois; many of them were carried prisoners into the Iroquois country. It was in 1680 that they formed their permanent settlement near Detroit. They took sides with the French against the English and Iroquois, who were always, in historical times, their enemies, though their language shows them to have been of common stock. The Iroquois probably never had any permanent village in Michigan or immediately adjacent territory. (Parkman.)

478. "He spelled his name Van Aukin when he first settled here, but after a few years he spelled it Van Akin." This quotation is from page 476 of Vol. XIV of Pioneer Collections, where another biographical sketch may be found.

502. Instead of "South" read Sault (de Ste. Marie). The expedition left Detroit, May 24th, 1820, instead of 1818. Schoolcraft was in the party; see his "A Narrative Journal of Travels through the American Lakes to the Sources of the Mississippi River."

INDEX

INDEX

Abacha, name for Ohio river, 350.

Abbe, Cleveland, M. A., Professor, Michigan Agricultural College, 133.

Abbey, Frank Mrs., Sandstone, death reported, 307.

Abbot, James, Nankin pioneer, 478.

Abbot, Theophilus Capen, professor and president Michigan Agricultural College, 7, 129, 133, 135, 450; gave history of college, 115; remarks at funeral, J. W. Childs, 457.

Abbott, Edgar J., student Michigan Agricultural College, 1859, 131.

Abbott, Ephraim P., claimed lost lands, 364.

Abbott, James, Judge, fur trader, Detroit, 406; first postmaster at Detroit, 256; rebuilt mill, 414.

Abbott, Robert, first American child born at Detroit, 17; performed wedding ceremony, 256.

Abbott, Samuel, collector of customs, Mackinac, and village president, 348.

Abel (Able) —, Professor, Detroit organist, 263.

Aber, Maria Mrs., Washtenaw Co., death reported, 448.

Abolition of death penalty in Michigan, 99.

Acker, Elias, Mrs., Medina, death reported, 342.

Acker, Lida, Fairfield, death reported, 340.

Ackerman, Maria (Mrs. Henry Bremer), 335.

Ackley, Benjamin, Washtenaw Co., death reported, 449.

Act of Legislature, appropriation for Pioneer Society, 1; building Duncan, Alpena & Sable river road, 181; changing name of Fremont, 177; forming Quincy, 242; quoted regarding Alpena, 172, 181; regarding Agricultural College, quoted, 120.

Adams, —, Mr., Prairie River, 221.

Adams, —, Mr., Quincy pioneer, 242.

Adams, Charles K., Secretary University of Michigan, Senate, 36.

Adams, Giles, Gilead, 236.

Adams, James, Quincy pioneer, 242.

Adams, James Q., Monroe, Mayor in 1838, 369, 378, 382.

Adams, John, second president United States, 309; works presented Michigan Agricultural College, 122.

Adams, John J., auditor general, 111.

Adams, John Quincy, president United States, 63, 110, 365.

Adams, P. W., Tecumseh, publisher, 86; student Hillsdale College, 146.

Adams, Peter R., publisher, 86.

Adams, Sarah, married Dr. Cox, 262.

Adams, Wales, Bronson pioneer, ensign, Black Hawk war, 219, 220.

Address, Judge Campbell's on Dr. Williams, 27; E. H. Lothrop before Agricultural Society, 117; Col. McReynolds, response, 20; Col. Norvell, welcome to Mexican war veterans, 19; "Society of Michigan," W. C. Ransom, 106; semi-centennial at Quincy, 232; A. D. P. Van Buren, welcome to Kalamazoo pioneers, 308; President Charles I. Walker, 1183, 5; President Joseph R. Williams at opening of Agricultural College, 126; Prof. Alexander Winchell on death of Erastus O. Haven, 36.

Adrian, effort to obtain Michigan Central College, 349, 350.

Adrian newspapers:
  Constitutionalist, named changed, 85; Journal, 84, 85; Lenawee County Republican and Adrian Gazette, 84; name changed, 85; Michigan Expositor moved, 85; Michigan Whig, 85; Pledge of Honor, name changed, 85; Press, The, 84, 86; Times and Expositor, 84; Times and Expositor consolidation, 85; Watch-Tower, 85, 94.

Agnew, Samuel, Monroe pioneer, 374.

Agricultural College, 115. See Michigan State Agricultural College.

Agricultural Society of Michigan, 117. See Michigan Agricultural Society.

Agriculture, early industry, 475.

Agriculture, State Board of, 134. See Michigan State Board of Agriculture.

Agué, prevalence of, 358, 515.

Ahman, Bernard, Madison, death reported, 341.

Aiken, Dennis, Hastings editor, 68.

Ailes, Robert K., Mrs., Ann Arbor, death reported, 448.
Ainsworth, O. A., Mr. and Mrs., 450.
Aiontache (Mississauga), son saved, 462.
Akansea, farthest point on Mississippi reached by Marquette, 353.
Akeley, H. C., Grand Haven, 396.
Akeley, H. C., Grand Rapids, director Old National Bank, 322.
Albee, Clark B., Ottawa settler, came to Michigan in 1836, 389, 390, 396; helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Society, 387; remarks by, 388.
Albertypes, used in Vol. 4, 12.
Albion College, beginning of, 143.
Albion newspapers:
  Mirror, 72; Recorder, 73.
Albion, Spring Arbor Seminary removed to, 143.
Aldrich, —, Kalamazoo county pioneers, 309.
Aldrich, A., Coldwater, 235.
Aldrich, A. J. & Co., Coldwater, publishers, 71.
Aldrich, A. L., Flint proprietor, paper, 75.
Aldrich, Abram, Cocoosh Prairie, built mills, 219.
Aldrich, Moses V., Grand Rapids banker, 321; death reported, 324.
Aldrich, Russell, Homer, Calhoun county, death reported, 252.
Aldrich, Zach., Grand Rapids, employe Grand Rapids National Bank, 324.
Alexander, Hugh, private Black Hawk war, 220.
Alford, George, Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 376.
Alford, Priscilla, Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 376.
Allegan county memorial report, 168.
Allegan county newspapers:
  Allegan & Barry Record, first newspaper, Allegan county, 67; Democrat, 67; Journal, 67; Lake Shore Commercial, Saugatuck, 67; Union published at Otsego, 67.
Allegan county, poem read at Pioneer Society, 167.
Alleghany, name for Ohio river, 350.
Allen, —, Dr., first physician at Mt. Clemens, 361.
Allen, Alvin B., Rush, Shiawassee County, death reported, 431.
Allen, E. D., Morenci editor, 86.
Allen, Edward P., Indian agent, Mackinac, 348.
Allen, George, Franklin, death reported, 341.
Allen, George W., Grand Rapids, employe Grand Rapids Savings Bank, 324.
Allen, J. W., Leslie editor, 79.
Allen, John, Ann Arbor named for wife, 109.
Allen, John, Lieut., Black Hawk war, 220.
Allen, John J., Adrian, death reported, 340.
Allen, Joseph, Rollin, death reported, 342.
Allen, Levi J., Mexican War veteran, 19.
Allen, Moses, Capt., founded Allen's Prairie, 238.
Allen, Orisson, gave history of Pontiac, 384.
Allen, Robert, Hon., editor, Jonesville, 77.
Allen, S. F., Hon., Kansas City, Mo., student Hillsdale College, 146.
Allen, Seneca, Monroe pioneer, appointed justice of peace by Governor of Ohio, 374; elected Episcopal warden, 379.
Allison, A., Chelsea editor, 96.
Allison, C. C., Cassopolis editor, 73.
Allison, William, St. Joseph County pioneer, 421.
Allouez, Claude, gives name to American lakes and rivers, 349, 350. See sketch in appendix.
Ally, L. D., Dexter, editor, 96.
Alma, first mills at, 281.
Almandinger, John D., Caledonia, death reported, 431.
Almont, The Herald, newspaper, 84.
Almy, John, president Grand River Bank, 320.
Alpena (Fremont) Banking Company, 185. See Bewick Comstock & Co.
Alpena, business capital, 187; churches, 195, 196; description of city, 175, 178, 179, 189, 194; fire companies, 197; fire and military companies, 197; first called Fremont, 171, 174, 177; first city officers, 173, 183; fishing interests, 198; incorporated, 183; losses by fire, 185; lumbering, 201; name changed from Fremont, 172, 177; raised first flag in county, 171; township comprised Alpena county, 172, 174; lumber company dock, 190; lumber supply, 203; magnetic spring, 192; mail facilities, 176; city officers, 211; population, 1874, 187; present appearance, 189; schools, 200; societies, 196; steamers, 188, 189, 197.
Alpena county congressional districts, 210; early history of, 170; farming in, 204; first county officers, 173; first politics and survey, 171; history, 170; location, 193; newspapers in, 67.
Alpena county newspapers:
  Argus begun in 1871, 184; destroyed by fire, 67; rebuilt, 186; quoted, 174, 178, 181; Frolic, printed near Alpena, 67, 187; Pioneer, succeeded Thunder Bay Monitor, 67, 184; quoted, 185; Thunder Bay Monitor, name changed to Alpena Pioneer, 67, 184.
Alpena county, officers in, 173, 211; organized in 1857, 170, 172; origin of name, 170; see appendix; public buildings, 176.
Alpena River, 193. See Thunder Bay.
Alpine Boat Club, Alpena, 196.
Alton's cooper shop, Lansing, 293.

Ambler, William E., Hon., trustee Hillsdale College, 163.
Ambrose, R., Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Ament, Edward L., Owosso editor, 94.
American army, loss at Brownstown, 466.
American Fur Company, 343; history of, 343; post on Shiawassee, 212.
American hotel, yearly expenses, Detroit, 343, 347, 494.
Americans, Indians hostile to, 481; loss at Monguagon, 467; opposed by Tecumseh, 512.
Amherst, Jeffrey, Sir, Gen. Commander-in-chief, 505.
Amherstburg, formerly Malden, location, 465.
Amusements, early at Alpena, 180, 182; pioneer, 358.
Anderson, Arthur, Mrs., Nixon, death reported, 341.
Anderson, Eliza, Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 376.
Anderson, James, Capt., aided by E. Tucker to escape from Indians, 360.
Anderson, James, Corunna, Shiawassee county, death reported, 430.
Anderson, John, Col., Monroe pioneer, 362; built toll bridge, 375; original member First Presbyterian Church, 376, 377.
Andrews, E., Dr., Detroit editor, 97.
Andrews, Eber S., Williamston editor, 79.
"Andrew Jackson," boat running to Monroe, 367.
Andrews, Joseph, Sandstone, graduate Hillsdale College, 146; teacher, 147.
Andrews, Josiah, Dr., Paw Paw, 437.
Anecdotes of the bar, 312, 470.
Anecdotes of two Englishmen, 113.
Angell, Horace, kept hotel, Lansing, 293.
Angell, James B., LL. D., president University of Michigan, aided Michigan Agricultural College, 124.
Angevine, Eli, Col., Presbyterian deacon, 269.
Angevine, Eliza, married Daniel Flagler, 269.
Animals, depredations of, 477; found in Redford, 475.
Ann Arbor, convention for statehood at, 361; desired capitol, 292; early settlement, 443; first mill in, 444; first physician in, 444; how named, 109.
Ann Arbor newspapers:
    Argus, 71; Chronicle, 96; Emigrant, 96; Palladium, 96; Peninsula Courier and Family Visitant, 96; Free Democrat and Michigan Argus, 96.
Ann Arbor, population, 443.
Ann Arbor & Toledo R. R., 370.
Annual meeting State Pioneer Society, minutes of, 5.
Anson, Pearson, rented Quincy hotel, 242, 243.
Antrim county newspapers:
    Traverse Bay Eagle, removed to Traverse City, 67; Traverse Bay Progress, 67.
Applegate, Tom S., Adrian editor, 85; gave paper on press, 62.
Apples, origin of, 385.
Archer, Charles, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Archer, J., Rev., quoted, 401.
Archibald, Alexander, Alpena pioneer, 175.
Archibald & Murray, Alpena, first lumbermen, 176.
Argo, first boat to load at Marine City, 413.
Armes, S., Carson City editor, 90.
Armitage, James, Monroe mayor, 369.
Armstrong C. S., Rev., D. D., student Hillsdale College, 146.
Arnold, —, Dr., head of Rugby, 513.
Arnold, Anthy P. (Mrs. Dr. Lincoln), first marriage Ionia county, 302.
Arnold, Brazilla, Mrs. Fairfield, death reported, 340.
Arnold, Hannah, Fairfield, N. Y., 303.
Arnold, J. N., president Chicago Historical Society, 352.
Arnold, Job., Fairfield, N. Y., 303.
Arnold, Oliver, Dexter pioneer, 302.
Arnold, Orrin, Three Rivers, editor, 95.
Arnold, Phebe (Mrs. Erastus Yeomans), 303.
Arnold, Rice, Quincy, drilled soldiers, 245.
Arnold, S. R., Monroe mayor, 369.
Arnold, William P., (Q.) Coldwater pioneer, 240, 241, 244, 245.
Arpent, French measure (192.75 English feet), 500.
Ashley, Thomas, Mt. Clemens, first lawyer admitted to bar in Northwest Territory, 358, 361.
Association, Old Settlers in Ottawa county, 386. See Ottawa County.
Astor, John Jacob, failure of western fur trade, 347; sketch, 343.
Astor House, Copper Harbor, 87.
Astor House, Mackinac, illustration, 345.
Astoria boat, captured by British, 347.
Astoria, quoted, 347.
Atkins, H. A., Dr., Locke, Ingham county, sent poem to paper, 60.
Atkins, Lewis, Fremont, first justice of the peace, 173, 174.
Aton, Mary, Clinton, death reported, 340.
Attorney, early examinations, 223, 224; first admitted in Northwest Territory, 358; first in Branch county, 223.
Atwater, L. R., 331.
Audrain, Peter, Esq., Detroit, land register, 502.
Augir, F. D., Rev., trustee Hillsdale College, 162, 163.
Avery, Joseph, St. Clair county, judge of probate, 411.

Axford, Samuel, Oakland county, death reported, 386.
Axtell, —, Dr., Kalamazoo, married Mrs. William Austin (Bagg), 495.
Axtell, G. W., Brighton, publisher, 87.
Ayrault, —, platted city of Huron, 415.
Austin, Courtland, Mrs., Rives, death reported, 307.
Austin, William, Kalamazoo, married Abbie S. Bagg, 495.
Averill, J. K., Flint River, editor, 75.
Avery, Charles E., collector of customs, Mackinac, 348.

Baars, J. Frederick, Grand Rapids, cashier City National Bank, 323.
Babcock, Charles P., Indian agent, Mackinac, 348.
Babcock, Eugene, Rev., Grand Rapids, 338.
Babcock, Isaiah J., Dr., Kalamazoo county pioneer, 309, 317.
Babcock, Otis H., Grand Rapids, employe City National Bank, 323.
Babcock, Rachel (Mrs. William E. Upjohn), 317.
Babcock, Titus, moved paper to Hudson, 89.
Bachman, G. O., Rev., Alpena, 195.
Backus, Azel, Dr., president Hamilton College, death reported, 493.
Backus, Charles K., Detroit, editor, 64.
Backus, H. F., Detroit, early attorney, 411.
Backus, Ira C., issued call to Rev. Fox, 514.
Bacon, Daniel S., Monroe pioneer, 374; territorial representative, 380.
Badgley, J. J., Quincy, 225.
Badin, Stephen, Father, Monroe, vicar general, Baltimore, 376.
Bagg, A. Smith, Hon., Detroit, 494.
Bagg, Abbie Sheldon (Mrs. William Austin, Mrs. Axtel, Mrs. Goodhue), 495.
Bagg, Anna R. (Mrs. George A. Halliday), New York, 495.
Bagg, B. Rush, Hon., Detroit, 495.
Bagg, Cornelia Platt (Mrs. Cordial Storrs), 495.
Bagg, Eliza Sheldon, Mrs., life of, 491.
Bagg, Frances Eliza (Mrs. Charles J. Halliday), 495.
Bagg, John S., editor Detroit Free Press, 494; exhibited copper specimen, 114.
Bagg, Joseph H., M. D., married Eliza Sheldon, 493; offices held, 496; practiced in Detroit, 494; went with Indians beyond Mississippi, 495.
Bagg, Josephine Stuart, (Mrs. Dr. Cox), 496.
Bagg, Silas A., Detroit, county clerk, 494.
Bag gab i way, Indian ball game at Pontiac's siege, 356, 506.
Bagley, Daniel, Quincy, first blacksmith, 241, 242; sold house, 243.
Bagley, John J., Governor Michigan, appointed Grisson staff officer, 268; eulogy on, 7; in charge of centennial celebration, 62; vote for governor, 188.
Baier, Peter, Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Bailey, —, Rev., Lawrence, 442.
Bailey, C. W. & Bro., Vicksburg editors, 82.
Bailey, Franklin H., A. M., teacher, Hillsdale College, 162.
Bailey, J. C., Grosse Ile, issued call to Rev. Fox, 514.
Bailey, J. C., Lansing, banker, 294.
Bailey, John R., Dr., Mackinac, village president, 348.
Bailey, Jonathan N., first postmaster at Chicago, 348; probate judge, Mackinac county and village president, 348.
Bailey, Joseph C., Spring Arbor, aided Hillsdale College, 141, 143, 144; trustee Michigan Central College, 145.
Bailey, Joseph W., Portland editor, 79.
Bailey, Lewis E., lost horse in Toledo war, 110, 366. See appendix.
Bailey, S. S., Grand Rapids, employe Grand Rapids Savings Bank, 324.
Bailie, Emma, Mrs. (Banks), Grand Rapids, 258.
Baird, Henry W., B. S., secretary Michigan Agricultural College, 132.
Baker, Allen, Mrs., Franklin, death reported, 340.
Baker, Daniel, Major, Detroit, officer at fort, 481.
Baker, David W., Quincy pioneer, 242.
Baker, Elijah, Rome, death reported, 341.
Baker, Fred W., Grand Rapids, bank teller, 323.
Baker, H. P., assistant cashier, Fourth National Bank, 323.
Baker, Henry B., Dr., Lansing, 264.
Baker, Henry E., Detroit, editor, 64.
Baker, Horace, circuit court clerk, St. Clair county, 410.
Baker, Jessie, Lansing, gave vocal solo, 9.
Baker, John, Flint, sketch, 277.
Baker, John, Oshtemo, death reported, 310.
Baker, L. A., Lansing, music by, 7.
Baker, O. E., Rev., trustee Hillsdale College, 162.
Baker, Renselear, Medina, death reported, 341.
Baker, Ruth, Fairfield, death reported, 340.
Baker, Samuel, Rev., extent of circuit, 378.
Baker, Seymour A., Rev., Detroit, editor, 64.
Baker, William, 276. See John Baker.
Baldwin, Augustus C., judge, vice-president society, 6.
Baldwin, D., Rev., Mason, 282.
Baldwin, Edward, resided in Oakland county, 248.
Baldwin, Edwin, surveyor, trouble with Indians, named Battle Creek, 248-251.
Baldwin, Henry P., governor, 111, 457; favored Michigan Agricultural College, 124.

Baldwin, Ilias J., Morenci, death reported, 342.
Baldwin, J., Rev., trustee Hillsdale College, 162.
Baldwin City, The Star, newspaper, 84.
Baldy, James B., trustee Hillsdale College, 154, 162.
Ball, —, Grand Rapids, 13.
Ball, Byron D., Grand Rapids, 320.
Ball, Dan H., Marquette, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Ball, Daniel, Grand Rapids, banker, 304, 320.
Ball, Fred, Grand Rapids, employe City National Bank, 323.
Ball, George H., Rev., trustee and professor Hillsdale College, 151, 154, 161, 163.
Ball, John, Grand Rapids pioneer, 304.
Ball, William, Oakland county, death reported, 386.
Ball, (bag gab i way), Indians played at Pontiac's siege, Detroit, 356, 506.
Ballard, John, Grosse Isle, vestryman, 515.
Ballard, S. P., Augusta, 450.
Ballard, Stephen H., Mrs., 333.
Baly, —, Mr., received white scalps from Indians, 359.
Bancker (Banker) Enoch, Jackson attorney, assistant chemist, Michigan Agricultural College, 1857, 128.
Bancroft, Edward C., circuit court clerk, St. Clair county, 410.
Bancroft, William L., completed railroad, 416.
Banen, —, Lasalle, mail carrier, 1812, 374.
Bangor, included in Bay City, 212.
Bangor newspaper, The Reflector, 96.
Bangs, J. R., Antwerp, 432.
Bangs, Joshua, Paw Paw, death reported, 431; biography, 436.
Bangs, Nathaniel, married Miss Woodman, 432.
Banker, Enoch, 128. See Enoch Bancker.
Banks, Bartholomew, Major, sketch, 257.
Banks, Horatio W., Marshall, Calhoun county, death reported, 253.
Banks, John, Grand Rapids, 258.
Banks, Mary, Grand Rapids, 258.
Bank of Detroit disapproved, 487.
Banks, established in Grand Rapids, 320.
Banks, of Kent county, 319.
Bank of Michigan, established, 487.
Bannom, J., vice president St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Baptis (Batiscon), Indian trader, fought surveyors, 250.
Baptist, Free Will, first college charter granted to, 145.
Baptist, Free Will, first denominational church at Ypsilanti, 138; founded Hillsdale College, 137.
Bar, anecdotes of, 470.
Barber, A. M., Mrs., Michigan Center, death reported, 306.
Barber, A. W., Quincy, 227.
Barber, Frank, Quincy, 240.
Barber, M. H., Dowagiac, publisher, 73.
Barbour, C. (Mrs. M. J. Mills), 519.
Bare, Samuel, St. Joseph county pioneer, 421.
Barjenow, Augustus, Quincy, soldier civil war, 245.
Bark, used for tanning, 472.
Barker, J. W., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 162.
Barlow, F. N., Rev., first Baptist church, Alpena, 195.
Barlow, Fred H., Alpena, 197.
Barnard, L. E., Dr., & Co., Berrien Springs, publishers, 70.
Barnes, A. C., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Barnes, H. B., Mrs. (Miss Lincoln), 302.
Barnes, Henry, Lansing, editor, at Lansing and Detroit, 63, 64, 78.
Barnes (Barns), Jacob, Grand Rapids, editor, 82.
Barnes (Barns), James, Grand Haven, editor, 92.
Barnes, John, first death at Quincy, 240.
Barnes (Barns), John W., Grand Haven, editor, 92.
Barnes, M. W., Mrs., Meridian, death reported, 283.
Barnes, Orlando M., Lansing, prosecuting attorney, 294.
Barnes, Tillotson, built mill, 313.
Barnes, Uriel T. and Huldah A., 442.
Barnett, J. M., Grand Rapids, vice president Old National Bank, 322.
Barnhart, Martin, Cocoosh Prairie, pioneer, 219; private Black Hawk war, 220.
Barnhart, Willard, Grand Rapids, director Old National Bank, 322.
Baron le borgne (one eyed), mail carrier, Detroit to Sandusky, 484.
Barr, —, Miss, Augusta, 450.
Barrett, M., Major, trustee, Hillsdale College, 154, 162.
Barrett, Wright, Rev., 317.
Barrois, —, corruption of name, 372.
Barroway, 372. See Barrois.
Barrows, M. W., Big Rapids, editor, 88.
Barry, John S., governor of Michigan, 338; favored Agricultural College, 121; state haymaker, 111.
Barry county, newspapers in 1876, 67, 68.
Barstow, Haley F., Grand Rapids, editor, 83.
Bartlett, S. M., Monroe, appointed to draft bill for Agricultural College, 122; member executive committee State Agricultural Society, 125.
Bartlett, Seth, Brooklyn, death reported, 307.
Bartlett, Wallace R., Vassar, editor, 95.
Bartlette, William, Mrs., Clinton, death reported, 341.
Barton, Joseph, 261.

Bascom, — tavern, Jackson, 514.
Bassett, —, Mr., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Bata, —, Kalamazoo county pioneer, 309.
Batcheller, Samuel, Osceola, sketch, 342.
Bates & Bennett, publishers, 69.
Bates, M. W., Grand Rapids, treasurer Grand Rapids Savings bank, 324.
Bates, Morgan, lieutenant governor, Michigan, Traverse City, publisher, 63, 76; at Marshall, 72; at Wyandotte, 98.
Bates, Samuel D., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 151, 162.
Bathrick, L., Mrs. Antwerp, 432.
Batiscon, 250. See Baptis.
Batteaux, 344. See boats.
Battle of Brownstown, 464; Monguagon, 466.
Battles, confused, 469.
Battles of Mexican war, 21, 22.
Battle Creek, how named, 248.
Battle Creek newspapers:
  Advent Tidende, published by Adventists, 72.
  Health Reformer, published by Adventists, 72.
  Journal, 73.
  Journal, quoted, 259.
  Liberty Press, 72.
  Michigan Tribune, 72.
  Review and Herald, published by Adventists, 72.
  Svensk Advent Harold, published by Adventists, 72.
  Western Citizen, first paper in Battle Creek, 72.
  Youth's Instructor, published by Adventists, 72.
Battle Creek, no newspaper in, 1849, 73.
Battle Creek, origin of name, 251. See appendix.
Baughman, John A., Rev., Monroe, 378; original member Methodist church, 379.
Baxter, —, Tecumseh, editor, 86.
Baxter, Albert, Mr., Grand Rapids, editor, 82, 83.
Baxter, Benjamin L., Hon., Tecumseh, favored Michigan Agricultural College, 124; member State Pioneer Society, 7, 166.
Baxter, Witter J., Jonesville, committee on nominations, State Pioneer Society, 7; connected with Hillsdale College, 159; defended Governor Jerome, 9; president board Michigan Agricultural College, 128; read paper, 8.
Bay City newspapers:
  Chronicle, 69; Express, first paper published in city, 68; Growler, 69; Journal, sold to Chronicle, 69; Lumberman's Gazette, 68, 69; Michigan Odd Fellows, 68, 69; Press, changed to Bay City Press and Times, 69; Signal, sold to Chronicle, 69; Tribune, The, 68, 69; Tribune, ownership, 69.
Bay county, 211; first frame house in, 212; memorial reports, 211; newspapers, 68; Herald, The Wenona, 69.
Bay of the Fetid (Puant), name for Green Bay, 351.
Bay settlement, 371. See Erie, Monroe county.
Bayley, James, Oakland county, president State Agricultural Society and superintendent Michigan Agricultural College farm, 133; member executive committee State Agricultural Society, 125, 134.
Beach, Clark R., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Beach, J. R., Alpena, pioneer, 179; loss by fire, 186.
Beach, Maria, Hudson, death reported, 342.
Beach, Samuel E., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Beach, Samuel, Quincy, pioneer, 242.
Beal, Rice A., Ann Arbor, editor, 96.
Beaman, Fernando C., Adrian, biography, 338; death reported, 340; member State Pioneer Society, 339.
Beaman, Hannah, 338.
Beaman, Joshua, Chester, Vt., 338.
Bean, Henry F., Spring Arbor, student Hillsdale College, 146.
Beane, Allen, Antrim, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Beans & Evans, Alpena, taxpayers, 174.
Beardslee, Edward, supervisor, St. Clair county, 410.
Beatie, Mary McGillvra, Mrs., Owosso, Shiawassee county, death reported, 431.
Beattie, John, Rev., Presbyterian minister, Monroe, 377.
Beaubien, Antoine, Col., at Chicago, 484.
Beaufait, Louis, Col., Indian interpreter, 250, 251, 483.
Beaufils, corruption of name, 372.
Beaver, Theo. G., Niles, 215.
Beaver, schooner, attacked by Pontiac, 509; brought reinforcements, 508.
Becker, John, Mackinac, 348; offices held, 349.
Beckwith, Cyrus, Ann Arbor, merchant, 444.
Bedford, M. N., Alpena county, supervisor, 196, 211.
Beebe, Daniel, trustee, Hillsdale College, 152, 153, 154, 159, 162; work for college, 151.
Beebe, H., Alpena buildings burned and rebuilt, 186.
Beebe, James E., trustee, Hillsdale College, 147, 148.
Beebe's Hall, Alpena, destroyed by fire, 197.
Beech, John, teacher, Hillsdale College, 151.
Beecher, Robert, Adrian attorney, 338.
Begole, Josiah W., governor, vice president of Michigan State Pioneer Society, 6; addressed St. Joseph county pioneers, 422; gave memorial report, 272; gave paper, 9.

Belcour, —, British agent at Mt. Clemens, 360.
Belden, Eugene, Hon., student Hillsdale College, 146.
Beldon & Co., published map of Nankin, 478.
Bell. Alexander F., Hon., Ionia, surveyor, 303-305.
Bell, Charles, Redford pioneer, 474.
Bell, Digby V., auditor general, 111.
Bell, Isaac, Redford, pioneer, 474.
Belle Isle. See Isles.
Belle river, name for Marine City, 407.
Belle Riviere, Ohio, name for Ohio river, 350.
Bellevue Gazette, newspaper, 75.
Bellows, —, Rev., editor Northwestern Journal, Detroit, 63.
Bellows, C. F. R., & Co., Ypsilanti, editors, 96.
Belt, peace, sent to Gladwin, 509.
Bement, Benton, Muir, editor, 80.
Benedict, George, vice president St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Benedict, Harriet N., Spring Arbor, graduate Hillsdale College, 146.
Benedict. Hiram, Clinton county, first white settler in Essex, 269; death reported, 265.
Benedict, Livonia E., Spring Arbor, first student Hillsdale College, 144; married Rev. William H. Perrin, D. D., Albion, granted first degree from Michigan College, 146; teacher Hillsdale College, 147.
Benedict, Moses, Col., trustee, Hillsdale College, 146; demanded Hillsdale College records, 156; opposed removal college, 148.
Benedict, Moses, Jr., student at opening Hillsdale College, 144.
Benjamise, William, Holland, editor, 92.
Bennet, Elizabeth, Madison, death reported, 340.
Bennett, C. H., Grand Rapids, president Grand Rapids National Bank, 324.
Bennett, C. W., Major, Quincy, 225, 226, 227; editor, 72.
Bennett, E. T., Bay City, publisher, 68, 69.
Bennett, H. H., Mrs., Quincy, 226.
Bennett, Hiram, 225.
Bennett, Isaac, Rev., Methodist pioneer, 228.
Bennett, J. B., Saginaw, editor, 93.
Bentley & Brown, Cheboygan, publishers, 74.
Bently & De Land, Jackson, editors, 80.
Benton House, Lansing hotel, 294.
Benzie County, newspapers in, 69; Citizen, Benzonia, ceased publication, 70; Journal, Benzonia, 69.
Berbe, —, St. Clair county, early doctor, 411.
Berdan's sharpshooters in civil war, 297.
Berridge, Addie, organist, 6.
Berrien county, memorial report from, 215; newspapers in, 70; Freeman, Niles, changed to Times, 70; Record, Buchanan, 70; officers of Pioneer Society, 215; Society, 9th annual meeting of, 213.
Berrien Springs, newspapers in 1876, 70.
Berry, —, Mrs., taught Father Little to read, 8.
Berry, Enos G., Dr., Quincy, 241, 243; state senator, 244.
Berry, Ezra, Quincy, 241.
Berry, Joe, hotel, 241, 244.
Berry, Langford G., appointed treasurer Michigan Agricultural College, 135.
Berry, Richard, Rev., journey to Monroe, 379.
Berry, Samuel, Quincy pioneer, 241; rented hotel, 242, 243.
Berry, Thomas, first postmaster, Quincy, 246.
Best, Edward, Grand Rapids, 322.
Betterly, Charlotte F., Calhoun county, death reported, 255.
Betts, Charles, Detroit, editor, 516.
Betts, George I., Indian agent, Mackinac, 348.
Bewick, Comstock & Co., Alpena, bankers, lumber supply, 178, 185, 202, 203; loss by fire, 185.
Bible Society, organized at Monroe, 377, 378.
Bickford, J. K., Mrs., Quincy, gave candlesticks, 235.
Biddle, Edward, Mackinac, village president, 348; lawsuit, 351.
Biddle, John, Major, Detroit, officer at fort, 481, 484; at Mackinac, 348, 349.
Bidwell, Mary, Calhoun county, death reported, 254.
Bigelow, Lucy A., Miss, teacher, Hillsdale College, 162.
Bigelow. W. E., Rev., Monroe. 379.
Big Rapids, newspapers in 1876, 88.
Big Springs, 361. See Mt. Clemens.
Bills, Perley, Tecumseh, appointed visitor at Michigan Agricultural College, 133.
Bills, William, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Bilton, John, Mrs., Cambridge, death reported, 341.
Bingham, —, Coldwater, 238.
Bingham, George, & Co., Lansing, publishers, 78.
Bingham, H. H., agent, Jackson, State Prison report. 99.
Bingham, Ira P., Dr., Brighton, sketch, 342.
Bingham. Johnston & Co., Alpena, lumbermen, 202.
Bingham, Kinsley S., governor of Michigan, 111; address at dedication, Michigan Agricultural College, 127; work in its behalf. 122, 124.
Bingham, Moses, Alpena, soldier civil war, 179.

Bingham, Seymour (L.) Bronson, collector, 219; private Black Hawk war, 220.
Bingham, Stephen D., Lansing, editor, 78, 123, 124; married Charlotte Dexter, 294.
Biography of Mrs. Eliza S. Bagg, 491; J. Webster Childs, 450; Wm. M. Ferry, 391; Rev. Charles Fox, 513, Maria A. Marantette Godfroy, 497; Onesimus C. Pierce, 474; Miss Abigail Rogers, 287; Edwin A. Thompson, 439; C. C. Trowbridge, 478; Gen. Lawson A. Van Akin, 476.
Birch, Jonathan, built first mill at Devil River, 170.
Birch, Philetus P., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Birney, Arthur M., Bay City, editor, 69.
Birney, James, Hon., Bay City, first editor, 68; lectured at Michigan Agricultural College, 131; publisher, 69; state senator, 128.
Bisbee, Luther, Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Bishop, —, Burr Oak, 425.
Bishop, Henry, address to State Pioneer Society, 317.
Bishop, Levi, gave account of battle of Brownstown, 464; gave anecdotes of bar, 470; gave memorials, Kalamazoo county, 319; gave sketch of Mrs. Godfroy, 497; gave sketch of O. C. Pierce, 474; gave sketch of General Van Aiken, 476, memorial of, read, 7; wrote biography of Mrs. Bagg, 491; wrote history of battle of Monguagon, 466.
Bishop, William S., Rochester, N. Y., 338.
Bissel, —, St. Clair county, early doctor, 411.
Bissell, Benjamin B., St. Clair, editor, 94.
Bissell, P. D., Marine City, editor, 94.
Bixby, —, Mrs., formerly Lelia Parmelee, 293.
Black, Christopher, Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Blackburn, G. N., Alpena, 196; loss by fire, 186.
Black gowns (priests), 498. See Black Robe.
Black Hawk mill, named after chief, first election at, 218; boon to inhabitants, 219.
Black Hawk war, Branch county, quota, 219; delayed immigration, 239; list of Branch county militia in, 220; volunteers, 212.
Blackman & Bellows, Decatur, editor, 95.
Blackman, E. A., Decatur, editor, 95.
Blackmar, Esben (Esbon), Newark, N. J., gift to Hillsdale College, 151; trustee, Hillsdale College, 154, 162.
Blackmar, Horace, trustee, Hillsdale College, 162.
Blackmore, Charles, 277.
Blackmore, W. Fenton, 277.
Blackmore, William, Mrs., sketch, 277.
Black river (Delude), former name, 404.
Black Robe, Indian name for priest, 460. See Black Gown.
Black Robe, River of, name of Marquette river, 351.
Black Rock, harbor for Buffalo, 481.
Blacksmith-shop, first in Quincy, 242.
Blair, Austin, war governor, 111; called doctors for soldiers, 262; ex-officio member Michigan Agricultural College board, 135.
Blair, James, director Fourth National Bank, 323.
Blair, Milo, editor, 74, 90, 93.
Blair, W. H., Rev., 450.
Blaisdell, Joseph S., Deacon, Assyria, aided Hillsdale College, 141, 142; death reported, 165.
Blake, Jeduthan B., Alaeidon, death reported, 283.
Blass, Maria, 254. See Mrs. Anson Mapes.
Blickle, G., Grand Rapids, 336.
Bliss, Henry, Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 376.
Bliss, L. W., Dr., attended President Garfield, 337.
Bliss, Nancy, Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 376.
Blissfield, The Advance, newspaper, 84, 86.
Blodgett, A., Dr., Hersey, editor, 92.
Blodgett, D. A., director Fourth National Bank, 323.
Blood, A. G., Brighton, editor, 87.
Blood, Daniel H., Sciota, Shiawassee county, death reported, 431.
Bloomburg, Michael, Oakland county, death reported, 386.
Blosser, Matt. D., Manchester, editor, 96.
Board of Agriculture created, 134. See Michigan State Board of Agriculture.
Boardman, William E., aide de camp to Gen. Brown, 381.
Boatmen, killed by Pontiac, 508.
Boats (batteaux), Canadian, used in fur trade, 344.
Bogardus, Edgar, Mexican war veteran, 19.
Bogart, Emely M., Adrian, death reported, 341.
Boggs, Samuel, Alpena, pioneer, alderman, 175, 184; cut first log, 177; kept hotel, 179, 186; loss by fire, 185, 186.
Bois Blanc Island, lighthouse on, 473.
Boise, —, Dr., committee on resolutions on Dr. Platt's death, 334, 335.
Boise, George, Redford, pioneer, 474.
Boise, James R., Prof. Greek, University of Michigan, 38.
Bolls, John, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Bolt, —, Lt. Col., quoted, 359. See appendix.
Bolton, Abram F., Capt., Coldwater, Black Hawk war, 220, 238, 239.
Bolton, Henry, Alpena, 197.

Bolton & McRae, Alpena, 180, 184, 196; store burned, 186.
Bonner, Phineas, Branch, Indian trader, private Black Hawk war, 217, 220.
Borgess, Casper H., Right Rev. Bishop, Detroit diocese, 352.
Bostick, Charles S., (H.), Dr., New Troy, Mexican War veteran, 18, 23.
Bostwick, E. B., Grand Rapids, editor, 82.
Bostwick, J. T., store, Alpena, 186.
Botsford, David, Salem, death reported, 449.
Boughton, Alphonzo, Kalamazoo county, death reported, 319.
Boulton, William, Alpena, editor, 67; wrote history Alpena county, 170.
Boundary trouble with Ohio, 109. See Ohio boundary.
Bounty, offered for wolves, 218.
Bourmont (Bourgmont) Monsieur de, trader on the Missouri, 459, 460.
Bourne, J. K., Mt. Clemens, editor, 87.
Boussingault, —, French writer, 118.
Bouton Bros., Jackson, editors, 81.
Bovie, 372. See Beaufils.
Bowen & Easton, 72. See D. J. Easton.
Bowen, Jerome, Quincy, soldier civil war, 245.
Bowen, Lincoln, Grand Rapids, 323.
Bowlsby, W. H., Hudson, editor, 86.
Bowman, Robert, Fremont, constable, 173.
Bowman, William, sheriff Alpena county, 173.
Bowne, A. J., Grand Rapids, vice president Fourth National Bank, 322, 323.
Boyd, George, Indian agent, Mackinac, village president, 348.
Boynton, A. G., secretary Detroit Free Press Co., 65.
Boynton, L. R., captain commanding Wenona, 184.
Boynton, L. S., Three Oaks, editor, 70.
Brackinreed, M. N., Wilson, Alpena county, supervisor, 184, 211.
Bradley, George S., Rev., student and trustee Hillsdale College, 158, 161, 163.
Bradley, Milton, Rev., 308; gave sketch of Rev. Knappen, 314.
Bradley, N. B., member congress, 193.
Bradstreet, John, British general, besieged Detroit after Pontiac's conspiracy, 509, 510.
Brady, Hugh, general U. S. A., commanded Mexican veterans, 20.
Brady, John, Dr., committee on resolutions on death of Dr. Platt, 335.
Brainard, Alanson, Monroe county, death reported, 384.
Brainard, Elmina, Mrs., patriotic work, 299.
Brainard, R. H., Benzonia, editor, 69.
Braley, Phineas, 429.
Branch, Daniel, teacher, Hillsdale College, 151.
Branch, Daniel, Mrs., teacher, Hillsdale College, 151.
Branch, Eaton, gave Van Buren memorial report, 431; member State Pioneer Society, 10.
Branch, John, member Jackson's cabinet, county named for, 216, 238.
Branch (Coldwater), former name of county seat, 71. See Coldwater.
Branch county, address of Dr. Rynd at celebration, 232; celebration in Quincy, 225; Chicago road, 238; early extent, 218; early history, 216; early legal proceedings, 221; extent and organization of, 218; first officers in Bronson, 219; first officers in Quincy, 245; first postmaster, 217; first settler, 217; how named, 216, 238; newspapers: Democrat, Coldwater, 71; Gazette consolidated with Republican, 71; Journal moved from state, 71; Michigan Star, The, first newspaper, 71, 221; News, Coldwater, 71; Republican, name changed, 71; organization, 218, 238, 240; see appendix; origin of name, 216; part in Black Hawk war, 219; part of St. Joseph county, 218; Quincy as a township, 242; religious items, 526; semi-centennial history, 237; settlement in Bronson, 217; soldiers for the Black Hawk war, 220; Territorial division, 239; treaty period, 237.
Brandy, price, 347.
Brandynoire, Peter, Port Huron, 412, 414.
Bratshaw, J. B. H., Detroit, sketch, 520.
Bray, N. L., Rev., Quincy, Methodist pastor, 246.
Brazington, William, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Breckenbridge, E. A., Alpena, raised Fremont flag, 171.
Breed, Stillman F., Paw Paw, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Brehm, Johanna, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Bremer, Henry, Grand Rapids, biography, 335.
Brent, Jane W., Mrs., patriotic work, 299.
Brevoort, Henry B., major U. S. A., Indian agent, Green Bay, 485; commodore in battle Lake Erie, 499.
Brevoort, Henry B., Mrs., saved lives from Indian murderers, 498.
Brewer, Allen, Frankfort, editor, 69.
Brewer, J. A., Frankfort, editor, 69.
Brewer, Mark S., member congress, opposed pension Mexican veterans, 23.
Brewster, —, Mr., newspaper manager, 77.
Bridges, floating, built at St. Clair county, 412; early in Lansing, 294; first at Alpena, 179; none in between Ann Arbor and Detroit, 445.
Briggs, E. O., Paw Paw, 434.
Briggs, Lincoln, Quincy, 243.
Briggs, Russell, Washtenaw county, death reported, 447.

Briggs, Samuel, Quincy, pioneer, 242.
Briggs, W. H. & Co., Monroe, editors, 89.
Brigham, E. G., Monroe mayor, 369.
Brightman, H., Milwaukee, editor, 85.
Brighton newspapers:
  Citizen, 86, 87; Livingston Courier removed to Howell, 86.
Brisbin, Nathan M., Grand Rapids, employe, Grand Rapids National Bank, 324.
Bristol, George W., Mason, secretary Ingham County Pioneer Society, 282.
Bristol, Hiram, Aurelius, death reported, 283.
British, captured Detroit, 505; employed Indians in war of 1812, 465; Fur Company commenced trade, 505; obtained control of Canada, 505; price paid for scalps, 374; received white scalps from Indians, 359.
Britton, A. W., Adrian, death reported, 341.
Broadwell, H., Alpena, lumberman, 181.
Brock, Isaac, major general, captured Detroit, 468, 498.
Brockway, Sylvester, officer Black Hawk war, 220.
Brockway, William H., Indian agent, Mackinac, 348.
Brodhead Post, Paw Paw, 438.
Brodt, —, transformation of name, 372.
Bromley, Joseph W., Clinton county, death reported, 265.
Bronson, Jabez, first white settler in Branch county, 217, 218; founded Bronson, 238.
Bronson, first frame house in, 219; formerly Prairie River, 220; Herald, newspaper, ceased publication, 71; town expenses and officers, 1852, 219; township, origin of name, 220.
Brooks, John, Mt. Clemens, built first distillery in Michigan, 361.
Brooks, John Wesley, Rev. (colored), Ann Arbor, death reported, 446.
Broons, Daniel, Owosso, Shiawassee county, death reported, 430.
Broughton, Johnnie, death of, 244.
Broughton, John and Mrs., Quincy, pioneers, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246.
Brown, —, Algonac, pioneer, 405.
Brown, —, selected University of Michigan land grants, 365.
Browns, taken prisoners by English, 360.
Brown, A., Alpena, 197.
Brown, A., Quincy, pioneer, 245.
Brown, Ammon, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Brown, Beriah, Tecumseh, editor, 86.
Brown, Billy, "Uncle," 414.
Brown, Francis, Blissfield, death reported, 341.
Brown, George A., Hudson, death reported, 341.
Brown, H. H., Rev., Alpena, 195.
Brown, J. V., purchased paper, 87.
Brown, Jeremiah, Emmett, Calhoun county, death reported, 254.
Brown, John T., Lieutenant, Mexican war veteran, 22.
Brown, Joseph W., Gen., in command Black Hawk war, 220, 239; in command in Toledo war, 381, 382.
Brown, M. M., Quincy, postmaster, 225, 246.
Brown, Nancy, Kalamazoo county, death reported, 319.
Brown, Orrin S., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 154, 162.
Brown, Reuben, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Brown, Rilla, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Brown, Samuel, Deacon, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Brown, Stephen F., Hon., 319.
Brown, Sophia, married Joe Berry, 243.
Brownell, —, Bishop of Conn., 514.
Brownstown, battle of, 464; English treaty made at, with Indians, 505; location, 465, 466.
Bruckner, Christopher, contest over lost lands, 364.
Brunnow, Francis, Dr., first astronomer at University of Michigan, 31.
Brush, Edmund A., at Hamilton, N. Y., school, 493.
Brush, Elijah, Col., in war of 1812, 357.
Brush, Henry, Capt., conducted provision train for Americans, 1812, 465-467.
Bryce, W. A., Bay City, publisher, 69.
Bryne, James, Detroit, merchant, 480.
Buchanan newspapers:
  Berrien County Record, 70; Independent, name changed to Vindicator, 70; Union, succeeded by Berrien County Record, 70; Vindicator, succeeded Independent, 70.
Buck, —, Miss, married Frederick Butler, 269.
Buck, Cornelia, Calhoun county, death reported, 254.
Buck, D. W., Lansing, furniture dealer, 294.
Buck, George, 269.
Buffalo, burned in 1812, 491; no harbor in 1819, 480. See Black Rock.
Buffington, H. C., Dowagiac, editor, 73.
Buker, D. P., Alpena, 197.
Bulkley, Gershom T., Monroe, land register, 368.
Bullen, Reuben J., Aurelius, executive committee Ingham County Pioneer Society, 282; death reported, 283.
Bunce, Henry C., Marshall, editor, 72.
Bunce, Zephaniah W., judge of probate, St. Clair county, 410, 411, 414, 418; built first frame barn, Port Huron, 412; came to St. Clair 1817, 405; charge to grand jury quoted, 408, 409; gave accounts of Indians, 417.

Bunn, Lee E., M. S., teacher, Hillsdale College, 162.
Bunnell, Barnabas C., Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Burbank, William, commissioner on county seat removal, St. Clair, 410.
Burch, John, Monroe, mayor, 369.
Burchard, John W., drowned while surveying, 295.
Burd, William R., Mrs. (Mrs. Moore), Ottawa county, 399; biography, 402.
Burdick, —, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Burdick, Ichabod, Mr. and Mrs., 240.
Burdick, James M., Mr. and Mrs., Allens, 239, 240, 242.
Burford, Spruille, Rev., 337, 338.
Burger, S. E., Miss, married Judge Ozora P. Stearns, Duluth, 48.
Burgess, Jennie, editress, 258.
Burgher, Theresa D., Calhoun county, death reported, 254.
Burk, William H., Detroit, editor, 97.
Burlingame, A., Jonesville, 77.
Burlingame, C. M., Tecumseh, editor, 86.
Burnet, —, Judge, Cincinnati, Ohio, 487.
Burnham, Griswold, Quincy, pioneer, 242.
Burnham, H. O., Kalamazoo county, death reported, 307.
Burnham, Hiram O., Charleston, Calhoun county, death reported, 254.
Burnham, J. H., Rev., Monroe, 379.
Burnham, S. E., Capt., Saginaw City, 197.
Burnham, V. C., Captain, Alpena, 197.
Burns, David, Rev., Monroe, 379.
Burr, E. D., editor, 75, 79, 82.
Burr & Grove, Lansing, hardware merchants, 294.
Burr, William, Dover, N. H., editor, gift to Hillsdale College, 163.
Burrell & Lee, Alpena, loss by fire, 186.
Burrill, Albert, Detroit, stage proprietor, 520.
Burr Oak, paper moved to Three Rivers, 95.
Burt, C. C., St. Clair county, early attorney, 411.
Burt, William A., Mt. Clemens, life of, 7.
Burton, Frank S., Midland, editor, 88.
Bush, Orra, Charleston, pettifogger, 312.
Butler, —, Kalamazoo, pioneer, 394.
Butler, —, platted Port Huron, 415.
Butler, Alva, Oakland county, death reported, 386.
Butler, Benjamin F., United States attorney general, 381.
Butler, Frederick R., Mrs. (Buck), death reported, 266, 269.
Butler, Houghton, Spring Arbor, death reported, 306.
Butler, John D., Rev., professor, Hillsdale College, 161.
Butler, John H., tutor, Hillsdale College, 161.
Butler, Joseph, quick land entry, 424.
Butler, Richard, Mt. Clemens, early attorney, 411.
Butler, Walter C., Mrs., St. Johns, death reported, 265, 268.
Butterfield, Ira H., state senator, charge Michigan Agricultural College legislation, 135.
Button, Edward, Marshall, Calhoun county, death reported, 252.
Butts, Daniel, Medina, death reported, 341.
Butz, A. Casper, Detroit, editor, 97.
Byrant, Isaac, helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387.

Cabelle, Chasse, 405. See Pine River.
Cade, Stephen, vice president St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Cadillac, Antoine de La Mothe, Sieur de, restored Ottawa prisoners, 462, 463.
Cady, Daniel B., St. Clair county, early attorney, 411.
Cady, Harvey, St. Joseph county, pioneer, 421.
Calder, James, Rev., president and trustee, Hillsdale College, 160, 163.
Calder, William, trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Calhoun, Alvin, Capt., vice president St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Calhoun, John C., United States secretary war, candidate for president, 82; employed Trowbridge to report Indian affairs, 486; favored removal of Indians, 483.
Calhoun county, first white child born in, 256; how Battle Creek was named, 248; memorial report, 251; newspapers in, 72.
Calico, early price of, 413.
Calkins, Cornelius, Leslie, death reported, 283.
Cameron, John, Alpena taxpayer, 174.
Cameron, W. G., Hersey, editor, 92.
Camp, Eliza D., teacher, Hillsdale College, 147.
Camp, Elizabeth D., Palmyra, N. Y., first graduate, Hillsdale College, 146.
Campau, —, Grand Rapids, 13.
Campau, —, farm at Monroe, 374.
Campau, —, Indian trader, 332.
Campau, —, son of Joseph, related Indian cruelty, 385.
Campau, Louis. See Louis Compeau.
Campbell, —, Alpena, taxpayer, 174, 193.
Campbell, Abner E., 261.
Campbell, Alex., Alpena, 196, 197.
Campbell, Andrew, address at J. W. Child's funeral, 451.
Campbell, Archibald, Dr., Fulton, Ohio, 317.
Campbell, B. H., & Co., Alpena, lumbermen, 181, 207.
Campbell, C., Dr., South Butler, N. Y., 260.
Campbell, D. M., poem, 228.
Campbell, Donald, Maj., killed by Indians at Bloody Run, 509; taken prisoner by Pontiac, 508.

Campbell, Harriet, married Ashel Kent, 399.
Campbell, Harriet (Mrs. Kent), married Peter D. McNaughton, 399.
Campbell, Hugh, entered first land at Coldwater, 238.
Campbell, James V., Judge, aid in obtaining effects of Detroit Historical Society, 8; Marshall professor law, University of Michigan, delivered euology on Dr. Williams, 26; gave sketch of C. C. Trowbridge, 478; reference to eulogy of Trowbridge, 6.
Campbell, Jennie, Alpena, 196.
Campbell, John A., Mrs. (Elizabeth McNaughton), death reported, 399.
Campbell, Milo D., Coldwater, at Quincy semi-centennial, 225, 227, 236.
Campbell, Potter & Co., Alpena, lumber supply, 190, 203.
Campbell, R., Lieut., Alpena, 197.
Campbell, V. V., Otsego, editor, 67.
Campbell, William, Dowagiac, editor, 73.
Campbell, William, remarks at J. W. Child's funeral, 452.
Campbell, William M., Dr., Battle Creek, 260, 261.
Campeau, Louis, first white settler in Grand Rapids, 325.
Canada and the United States, 113.
Canal, ship, completed at Monroe, 375.
Cane, Alanson, Mexican war veteran, 19.
Cane, made from First Protestant Church at Detroit, 17.
Cannon, George H., gave life of Burt, 7; member State Pioneer Society, 10.
Canoes, used by Gen. Cass, 482.
Capital crime, remarkable instance of, 103.
Capital punishment abolished, 99.
Capitol, burning of old at Lansing, 290, 292; description of, 291; location, 290, 292; see appendix; used for female college, 285.
Capp, Ellen Cross, M. S., teacher, Hillsdale College, 162.
Capp, John S., A. M., Rev., teacher, Hillsdale College, 161.
Capron, Clariet, Chicago, Ill., graduate, Hillsdale College, 158; instructor in, 162.
Carabin, —, Father, Monroe, 376.
Carlston, Albert, clerk of St. Clair county, 410.
Carleton & Van Antwerp, Jackson, editors, 81.
Carlton, B. L., Jackson, editor, 80, 81.
Carlton, D., Rev., Monroe, 379.
Carlton, M. G., St. Joseph, editor, 70.
Caro newspapers:
  Advertiser, 95; News, 95.
Carpenter, David, Blissfield, member Michigan Agricultural College board, 135.
Carpenter, S. L., first mayor of Alpena, 183.
Carr, Eliza A., Miss, teacher, Hillsdale College, 162.
Carr, Francis W., Jackson, death reported, 306.
Carr, Nathan T., Midland, editor, 88.
Carr, Susan Elenor, married Elijah Clapp, 259.
Carroll, Charles H., Monroe, land entry, 368.
Carroll, William T., Monroe, land entry, 368.
Carson City, The Commercial, newspaper, 90.
Carter, —, Quincy, pioneer, 242.
Carter, Daniel, Alpena, built first house and was postmaster and representative in, 171-174, 176.
Carter, O. S., Flint, editor, 75.
Carter, S., Miss, taught first school, Alpena, 176.
Carver, Riley, Lee, Calhoun county, death reported, 252.
Cary, A. X., Grand Rapids, president Grand Rapids Savings Bank, 324.
Case, Belle, Lansing, 298.
Case, D. L., Lansing, merchant, 293; aided Michigan Female College, 285.
Case, Frank E., Lansing, 298.
Case, Ida M., Lansing, 298.
Case, James A., Alpena county, supervisor, 206, 211.
Case, Orrin S., Lansing, biography, 297.
Case, Oscar S., Lansing, 298.
Case, Rodman, Hamburg, sketch, 342, 343.
Case, Seymour, Mexican war veteran, 19.
Case, Walter, Lansing, 298.
Case, William, Rev., missionary to Indians, 17.
Caseville, The Advertiser, newspaper, 77.
Casey, —, officer on Columbia steamer, 177.
Cass, Lewis, Gen., governor of Michigan, United States secretary war, 362, 365, 370, 410, 488; aided building Chicago road, 238; appointed Conant justice of the peace, 374; at battle of Thames, 360; brought manuscripts on Michigan from Paris, 458; candidate for president, 111; commissioned Mrs. Davis justice of the peace, 386; defeated for United States senator, spoke at Lansing, 294; employed Trowbridge as clerk, 481; hauls down British flag at Soo, 482, 502; see appendix; home described, 504; Indian student, 486; interest in Monroe, 369; investigated Indian attack, 250; issued proclamation for St. Clair organization, 406; literary work, 483; made treaties with Indians, 237, 364, 484, 487; mode of travel, 482; praised Mrs. Godfroy, 499; received letter from Mullett, 249; secured land for College of Detroit, 379.
Cass Company, dissolution of, 370; organized at Monroe, 369.
Cass county, newspapers in 1876, 73.
Cassady, —, Mr., florist, Michigan Agricultural College, 450.

Cassopolis, newspapers in 1876, 73.
Castens, H., Grand Rapids, 336.
Castle, William H., vice president St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Caswell, George, Quincy, pioneer merchant, 244.
Cat, tribe of Indians, 349. See Erie Indians.
Catamount, worthless Michigan money, 113.
Catholipistemiad, Woodward's proposed name for University, 117, 365.
Cattle, how identified, 478.
Cedar Springs, The Clipper, newspaper, 82, 83.
Cemetery, Monroe, removal, 374.
Census given, of Michigan, 1820, 1830, 100.
Centre House, Bay City hotel, 212.
Centreville, The Republican, newspaper, 95.
Chamberlain, —, Dr., pioneer physician of Mt. Clemens, 358.
Chamberlain, Henry, vote for Governor, Alpena county, 188.
Chamberlin, Harmon, St. Clair county, early doctor, sheriff, 411.
Chamberlin, John D., St. Clair county, early doctor, 411.
Chambers, Thomas, probate judge, Mackinac county, 348.
Champion, J. H., Dr., Adrian, editor, 85.
Champion, J. H., & Co., Owosso, editor, 94.
Champion, John, 261.
Champion, Olivar, Calhoun county, death reported, 255.
Champlain, Samuel, names for Lake Ontario, 349.
Champlin, Sylvester, Blackman, death reported, 307.
Chandler, Albert, Coldwater, editor, 234; refused senatorial nomination, 221.
Chandler, George, Clarendon, Calhoun county, death reported, 252.
Chandler, S., Hillsdale, 154.
Chandler, William, Cheboygan, editor, 73.
Chandler, Zachariah, United States senator, 294; death reported, 338; sent muster roll of Major Dequindre, 467; stockholder Detroit Post, 66.
Chapel, Samuel, Parma, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Chapeton, —, guide at Detroit, 509.
Chapin, —, Mrs., original member Quincy Presbyterian church, 246.
Chapin, Augusta, Miss, 282.
Chapin, Charles T., Tecumseh, editor, 86.
Chapin, H. G., Cass, editor, 95.
Chaplin, W. J., Kalamazoo, editor, 81.
Chapman, Alcott, Monroe, pioneer, 362, 374.
Chapman, Bela, Mackinac, village president and probate judge, 348.
Chapman, Charles, Woodstock, death reported, 340.
Chapman, Edward C., Monroe, 374.
Chapman, William, judge, Lansing, 294.
Charlevoix, Francois, Xavier de, gives names of American lakes and rivers, 350, 351.
Charlevoix, history of New France quoted, 404. See appendix.
Charlevoix, Sentinel, The, first newspaper in, 73.
Charlotte newspapers:
  First newspaper printed in log hotel in 1843, 74; Eaton Bugle, 74; Gazette, history, 74; Leader, name changed, 75; Republican, 75.
Chase, A. W., Ann Arbor, publisher, 45.
Chase, Almon, Monroe, pioneer, 374.
Chase, Eli T., Eckford, trustee, Hillsdale College, 141, 147, 148, 152; committee on removal Hillsdale College, 149.
Chase, Enoch, M. D., adjutant and surgeon, officer Black Hawk war, 220.
Chase, Harvy, Quincy, 235.
Chase, Irvin, Evart, editor, 92.
Chase, Melville W., professor, Hillsdale College, 161.
Chase, Milton, Dr., Otsego, 264.
Chase, Olive C., Mrs., teacher, Hillsdale College, 162.
Chase, Philander, Rev., settled in Michigan, bishop of Ohio, president Kenyon College, 221.
Chatterton, —, Dr., 254.
Chatterton, M. D., Hon., Mason, 282.
Cheagoumeinan, name for Chicago river, 350.
Cheboygan county, first newspaper, 74; Free Press, 74; Manitoba Chronicle, 74; Northern Tribune, 74.
Checago, 350. See Chicago.
Checagou, Fort of, name for Chicago, 350.
Checagou, name for Des Plaines river, 350.
Chekagou, name for Chicago river, 350.
Chelsea, The Herald, newspaper, 96.
Chemocaman (Chemokeman), Indian name for white man, 251, 424, 425.
Chenal Carte (Ecarté), location, 405.
Cheney, Abigal, Mrs., first settler of Fenton, 278.
Cheney, Calvin, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Cheney, R. S., Jackson, editor, 80, 81.
Chicago (Checago, Cheagoumeinan, Chekagou, Checagou, Chikagou, Chicagu, Chicaqeu, Chegakou, Checagou, Chicagou, Chekakou, Eschecagou, Eschicagou, Fort Miamis ou Ouamis), names for Chicago, Ill, 350; described in 1822, 484; early commerce, 484; early settler, 344; fire sufferers aided by Quincy, 245; first postmaster, 348; how reached from Detroit, 114; Times, editor of, started in Mason, 79; river, names of, 350; road Indian trail, 238; road route, 217, 238; smaller than Monroe, 367; treaty of, 237; visited by Marquette, 1673, 353.
Chicagou, name for Illinois river, 350.
Chicaqeu, name for Chicago, 350.

Chichester, Ira, Allegan county treasurer, 168.

Child, first white born in Calhoun county, 256; first in Quincy, 240.

Childs, Aaron, 452.

Childs, Abigail, 457.

Childs, J. Webster, Hon., Augusta, death recorded, 11, 447, 450; friend to Michigan Agricultural College, 124; representative in charge Michigan Agricultural College bill, 135.

Childs, Josiah, Deacon, 457.

Childs, L. E., Ypsilanti, 450.

Childs, Mark A., editor, 74, 78.

Childs & Robinson, established first paper in Ionia county, 79.

Chipman, O. H., Dr., Kent county, 334.

Chippewas (Chippeways) allies of Americans, 360, 460; at St. Ignace, 356, 357; Cass treaty with, 487; ceded lands, 484; gave deed of land, 360; hoisted British flag, 502; location, 404; obtained Iroquois land, 417; removed from Detroit, 495; war with Iroquois, 417.

Chisholm, —, Alpena taxpayer, 174.

Chisholm, J. C., Alpena, loss by fire, 185.

Choat, Abigail, Monroe, original member Methodist church, 378.

Choat, Elizabeth, Monroe, original member Methodist Church, 378.

Choat, Ethel, Monroe, original member Methodist Church, 378.

Choat, Samuel, Monroe, original member Methodist Church, 378.

Choat, Seth, Monroe, original member Methodist Church, 378.

Cholera, epidemic in Michigan, 220; in Branch county, 220; killed Rev. Fox, 517.

Christiancy, —, transformation of name, 372.

Christiancy, Isaac P., United States senator, aided establishment Michigan Agricultural College, 122; gave history of Monroe county, 361.

Christmas, how kept in Ionia 50 years ago, 300.

Chubb, Glode D., Nankin, pioneer, 478.

Church, Albert S., Mexican war veteran, 19.

Church, Bethuel, Esq., vice president Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 388.

Church, N., Grand Haven, editor, 92.

Church, O. B., Mt. Pleasant, editor, 80.

Church & Taylor, Ithaca, editors, 76.

Church, Thomas B., Grand Rapids, editor, 82, 331.

Church, First Presbyterian at Monroe organization, 376; first Protestant in Detroit, 17; Fort Gratiot exchanged lighthouse, 473; Alpena, 195, 196; early at St. Clair, 411; Grand Rapids, 326; Monroe, history of, 375-379; organized at Quincy, 246; Pontiac, 386; Redford, 475.

Churchill, Charles H., professor, Hillsdale College, commissioner on removal Michigan Central College, 148, 149; connection with college, 147-150, 152, 154, 158, 160, 162; taught select school Spring Arbor, 156.

Churchill, H. D., Alpena, 197.

Churchill, W. L., representative Alpena county, 193, 197.

Cicott, John, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.

Cities, for list of newspapers in, see 62-98.

City of Buffalo, lake vessel, 370.

Claflin, Bennett I., Benton, Eaton county, death reported, 271.

Claflin, William, Vevay, death reported, 283.

Clam Lake, The Weekly News, 98.

Clancy, John, Grand Rapids, director Old National Bank, 322.

Clapp, —, Mr., Kalamazoo, pioneer, 309.

Clapp, Elijah, married Susan E. Carr, 259.

Clapp, Elijah, Mrs. (Susan E. Carr), sketch, 259.

Clapp, Florence L., Battle Creek, 259.

Clapp, George S., Niles, 215.

Clapp, H. K., Miss, teacher in Michigan Female College, 285.

Clapp, Julia V., Battle Creek, 259.

Clapp, William, Hanover, death reported, 306; sketch, 307.

Clapp, William, Mrs., Hanover, death reported, 307.

Clapp, William C., Battle Creek, 259.

Clark, —, Mrs., Mt. Clemens, death recorded, 358.

Clark, Calvin, Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 154, 162.

Clark, Charles G., Ann Arbor, editor, 96.

Clark, D. S., Mrs., Deerfield, death reported, 341.

Clark, David, Eagle, private Black Hawk war, 220, 266.

Clark, Davis W., Bishop, M. E. Church, 37.

Clark, Erastus, Calhoun county, death reported, 254.

Clark, I. M., Grand Rapids, director Grand Rapids National Bank, 324.

Clark, John, Capt., 414.

Clark, John, Eagle, Clinton county, death reported, 265, 266.

Clark, John S., Clinton, Lenawee county, death reported, 341.

Clark, Joseph, Detroit, 370.

Clark, L. C., Branch, editor, suit over printing press, 76.

Clark, L. C., Mrs., sold press, 76.

Clark, Linus, trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.

Clark, M. H., & Co., Grand Rapids, publishers, 83.

Clark, M. J., Grand Rapids, bank director, 324.

Clark, Merrills H., publisher, 83, 94.

Clark, R., Hillsdale, 154.

Clark, R. V., Buchanan, 214, 215.

Clark, Robert, Monroe, pioneer, 374; original member First Presbyterian Church, Monroe, 377.
Clark, S. D., Hillsdale, editor, 77.
Clark, Walter P., Monroe, mayor, 369.
Clark, William, Gen., explorer, held treaty with Indians, 487.
Clark, William F., Port Austin, editor, 77.
Clark's, Coldwater hotel, 240.
Clark's, Quincy hotel, 246.
Clay, Clement C., United States prisoner, 267.
Clay, township, formerly Plainfield, 410.
Clayton, George W., Ludington, editor, 88.
Clemens, Christian, Judge, city named for, 357, 359, 361; gave first deed in Macomb county, 359.
Clemens, Elizabeth, Mt. Clemens, 359.
Cletart, —, Indian, proposed sortie, 461.
Clewly & Woods, Alpena, loss by fire, 186.
Clinton county, first newspaper, 74; memorial report, 265.
Clinton (Nottawasippee) river, 361.
Clinton (Huron river of St. Clair), name changed by legislative council, 359.
Clizbe, James (Father), Quincy, pioneer, 243; preached funeral sermon, 244.
Clizbee, James, Quincy, 239.
Clubb, Henry S., Grand Haven, editor, 92, 93; secretary Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387, 391.
Clute, Wilber H., Three Rivers, editor, 95.
Coates, John, East Leroy, death reported, 254.
Cobb, L. H., Dr., Detroit, 494.
Cobly, Charles S., Franklin, death reported, 340.
Cochrane, W. W., instructor in bookkeeping, Michigan Agricultural College, 132, 134.
Cody, E. J., Manistee, editor, 88.
Coe, —, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Coe, George A., prosecuting attorney, Branch, 223.
Coffin, Clara, Miss, Sandstone, death reported, 307.
Coggeshall, George, Grand Rapids, 320.
Cogshall, W. I., Rev., Buchanan, 214.
Colbert, —, name for Mississippi river, 349.
Colburn, Israel B., Conway, sketch, 342, 343.
Colclazer, H., Rev., Monroe, 378, 379.
Coldwater, effort to obtain Michigan Central College (Spring Arbor), 148-150, first called Lyons and platted, 219, 239; first settler, 238; first town meeting, 240; newspapers: Observer, name changed, 71; Republican, 71, 235; Sentinel, 71; published account of President Harrison's death, 221; question ownership of press, 76; Railroad, Coldwater and Lake Michigan, construction, 314; Reservation (Branch county), formerly Mik-ke-saw-be, 237; township organized, 220; visitors at Quincy, 234.
Cole, Calvin, pioneer, Marshall, 256.
Cole, John, built sawmills at Alpena, 176.
Cole, Justice H., trustee, Michigan Central College, 145.
Cole, Lawrence W., Albion, editor, 73.
Cole, Martin S. (L.), Calhoun county, death reported, by suicide, 254.
Cole, Ralph W., Grand Rapids, editor, 83.
Cole, Sally, Marshall, pioneer, 256.
Cole, William B., Ludington, editor, 88.
Coleman, J. M., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Coleman, William H., 261.
Coles, George, Rev., New York, editor Christian Advocate, 37.
Coles, Mary Frances, New York, married Dr. Haven, 37.
Collar, Sarah, Tecumseh, death reported, 340.
Collections of Pioneer Society, price of, 12.
Colleges. See Detroit, Geagua, Hillsdale, Kenyon, Michigan Agricultural, Michigan Central, Michigan Female, Spring Arbor and University of Michigan.
Colleges, attempt to locate in Branch county, 221; change in charters, 153, 154; charter first granted by Michigan legislature, 145.
Collier, Hiram, L.L. D., professor, Hillsdale College, 160.
Collier, V. P., Battle Creek, stockholder Detroit Post, 66.
Collins, James, Sciota, Shiawassee county, death reported, 431.
Collins, Maria, Adrian, death reported, 341.
Collretts, —, 414.
Colton, C., quoted, 418.
Coltrin, Cyrus, Oberlin, O., aided Hillsdale College, 142.
Columbia, Alpena boat, 177, 180.
Columbus House, Lansing hotel, 293.
Colwell, Mary, married F. Byron Cutler, 270.
Comings, Sherman, Deacon, 308.
Commerce, early at Chicago, 484.
Comstock, C. C., Grand Rapids, 332, 333.
Comstock, Elias, Owosso, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Comstock, Horace H., Gen., Comstock attorney, 311.
Comstock, Oliver C., Dr., Marshall, 8, 9, 263, 264; historian, Michigan Pioneer Historical Society, 6, 12; read memorial of Pierce, 9.
Comstock, Warner M., Raisin, death reported, 340.
Conant, Harry (Henry), Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 377.
Conant, Harry, Dr., Monroe, pioneer, 374.
Conant, Horatio, Dr., appointed justice of peace by Cass, 374.
Conception, de la, name for Mississippi river, 349.

Concord, The News, newspaper, 80.
Conde Lake, 349. See Superior.
Cone, Linus, Detroit, editor, 516.
Confinement, solitary, statistics, 101.
Conger, Omar D., explored Lake Superior, 495; started Lakeport, 415.
Congregational Church, founded at Pontiac, 386.
Congress, act regarding settlers, 363; excluded foreign fur trade, 343.
Congress, propeller burned near Alpena, 194.
Conklin, R. H., Rev., Presbyterian minister at Monroe, 377.
Conklin, Thomas, Michigan pioneer, 432.
Conklin, William, vice president St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Conlisk, Peter, Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Conner, 357. See Connor and appendix.
Connor, —, Judge, robbed at Nottawa Sepe, 423.
Connor (Conner), Henry, (Wabishkindibe, White Head), Indian interpreter, 486.
Connor (Conner), James, first associate judge, Macomb county, 359; located at Moravian village, 357-360.
Connor (Conner), James, Chicago, Indian trader and interpreter, 360, 486.
Connor (Conner), Leartus, Dr., Detroit, editor Lancet, 264.
Connor (Conner, O'Conner), Richard, 357. See appendix.
Connor (Conner), William, Delaware interpreter, 486.
Conorton, James, Tecumseh, death reported, 340.
Conover, C. A., Coldwater, 236.
Conover, James F., Rev., Detroit, editor, 64; editorial on Agricultural College, 124.
Conover, J. S., Coldwater, editor, 72.
Constantine, St. Joseph county, newspapers in, 94.
Conty Lake, 349. See Lake Erie.
Convention, called regarding admission of Michigan, 59; frost bitten, 110. See appendix.
Converse, Huldah, Mrs. Morenci, death reported, 340.
Convis, Samuel, Verona, Calhoun county, death reported, 254.
Conway, S. T., Paw Paw, editor, 95.
Cook, Abigail (Mrs. Jacob Crager), 438.
Cook, Collins B., Washtenaw county, death reported, 447.
Cook, D. B., Niles, editor, 71.
Cook, Elijah, 152.
Cook, Elijah, Jr., Free Will Baptist minister, 138; buried on Cook's Prairie, 165; connection with Hillsdale College, 141, 143, 145-149, 162.
Cook, Elizabeth, Mrs. Northfield, death reported, 447.
Cook, H. J., Rev., Quincy, Episcopal rector, 246.
Cook, Henry R., Cook's Prairie, student Hillsdale College, 144, 146.
Cook, Hugh, trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Cook, James H., Mackinac, postmaster, 348.
Cook, John, Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 377.
Cook, John P., Hon., trustee, Hillsdale College, 159, 162.
Cook, Levi, and wife Amy, 438.
Cook, William, Delhi, death reported, 283.
Cook, William W., editor, 76, 89.
Coolbaugh, —, Rev., 337.
Cooley, Thomas M., chief justice supreme court, 338; remarks at funeral, J. W. Childs, 454.
Coon, Able, Quincy, 244.
Coon, Andrew, Ottawa county, death reported, 399, 403.
Coonskin, used as money, 320.
Cooper, Charles E., Sherman, editor, 98.
Cooper, D. M., Rev., Albion, 396.
Cooper, E. G., Washtenaw county, death reported, 448.
Cooper & Tucker, Sherman, editors, 98.
Coopersville, newspapers, 92.
Coopersville Observer, quoted, 399.
Copeland, Joseph T., St. Clair county, early attorney, 410, 411.
Copley, A. B., vice-president society, committee on nominations, 6, 7; read paper, 9.
Copp, John, S. A. M., professor, Hillsdale College, 161.
Copper, native, discovered near Sault Ste. Marie, 114; found near Lake Huron, 114; nugget given society, 14.
Copper Harbor, Lake Superior News & Mining Journal, name changed, 87; pioneer Lake Superior newspaper at, 87.
Coral. Enterprise, The, newspaper, 90.
Corbett, —, Rev., D. D., rector, Battle Creek, 263.
Corbus, —, pioneers of Quincy, 241.
Corbus, James G., Quincy, pioneer, 242; built first frame house in Bronson, 239.
Corbus, John, Cocoosh Prairie, poundmaster, 219; served in Black Hawk war, 239.
Corbus, Joseph C., private Black Hawk war, 220; moved to Girard, 239.
Corbus, Richard W., founded Girard, 218, 238, 239.
Cordon, J. R., Rev., Orion, editor, 91.
Corey, John, trustee, Hillsdale College, 162.
Corey, Phillip, Kalamazoo, pioneer, 309.
Corn, early grinding of, 300; how prepared for food, 300; price, 486.
Cornehl, F., Jr., Detroit, editor, 97.
Cornelieus, Mary Ann, Mrs., Raisin, death reported, 340.
Cornell, —, Dr., Ionia, 302.
Cornell, Caroline, married Mason Hearsey, 301.

Cornell, Charles N., Alpena county, clerk, 211.
Cornell, Ezra, visited Michigan Agricultural College, 116.
Cornell, George L., St. Clair, student, Hillsdale College, 144, 146.
Cornell, J. G., trustee, Hillsdale College, 147.
Cornell, Mary G., Spring Arbor, student, Hillsdale College, 144.
Cornell, Thomas, Ionia, 301.
Cornell, Willis F., editor, 69, 79.
Cornish, —, Quincy, pioneer, 241, 243.
Cornish, Allen, Quincy, 240, 241.
Cornish, John, Allen's Prairie, justice of the peace, 239, 240, 242; private Black Hawk war, 220.
Cornish, John, Mrs., 240.
Corselius, George, editor, 63.
Corunna, American, The, newspaper, 87, 93, 94.
Corwin, Tom, Ohio congressman, 110.
Cory, Lewis, Ypsilanti, death reported, 448.
Cottrell, A., Lansing, gunsmith, 294.
Cottrell, C. B., Sand Beach, editor, 77.
Cottrell, George, first court commissioner St. Clair, 406; sketch, 407.
Cottrell, Henry, sheriff, St. Clair county, 411.
Couchois, John B., Mackinac, village president, 348.
Counties, for list of newspapers see, 62-98; population, 1883, 62-98; courts early laws, 408; officers' wages, 407; seat, attempt of St. Clair removal, 410.
Coureur de bois at Fort Mackinaw, 356.
Court house, built at Monroe, 1819, 374; first at Mt. Clemens, 359.
Courts, early conditions, 310; early methods, 470, 471; first county at Mackinac, 351; first records of, in St. Clair, 1827, 408, 410; Grand Rapids, 326; in Branch county, 221-223; organized in counties in 1820, 408.
Cousino, Francis, mail carrier in 1812, 374.
Covert, Jacob B., Flint, sketch, 278.
Covert, Tunis, New Jersey, 278.
Cowan, James, pioneer trials, 425.
Cowan, Jane, Mrs., received Indian kindness, 425.
Cowan, Robert, White Pigeon, pioneer, 425.
Cowdin, C. H., Rockford, editor, 84.
Cowles, A. E., Mrs. (Fanny Foster), Lansing, student Michigan Female College, 293.
Cowles, F. M., Lansing, merchant, 294.
Cowles, Heman, Deacon, Battle Creek, aided Hillsdale College, 141, 142, 165.
Cox, Abigail, Mrs., Battle Creek, 260.
Cox, Benjamin C., judge of probate, St. Clair county, 411.
Cox, Edward, Dr., surgeon in civil war, 262, 497; death reported, 255; sketch, 259.
Cox, Edward, Mrs. (E. A. Starkweather), (Sarah Adams), 262.
Cox, Silas, Battle Creek, 260.
Coxe, —., maps referred to, 349-351.
Crager, Jacob, Van Buren county, biography, 438; death reported, 431.
Craig, James, private Black Hawk war, 220.
Craig, James, Mrs. (Jeanette McNaughton), 399.
Crane, Elijah, Rev., Monroe, 379.
Crane, Harriet M., Tecumseh, death reported, 341.
Crane (Miamis of St. Joseph), Indian tribe, received prisoners, 462.
Crapo, Henry Howland, Flint, governor Michigan, favored Michigan Agricultural College, 124; stockholder Detroit Post, 66.
Crary, B. F., Rev., tribute to Dr. Haven, 52.
Crary, Isaac E., first congressman from Michigan, 110; one of the founders of public school system, 140.
Cravath, Isaac M., Lansing, editor, 78.
Crawford, Alanson, Owosso, death reported, 430.
Crawford, Riley C., Rev., early clergyman, St. Clair county, 60, 411. See appendix.
Crawford, Riley C., Mrs., Grand Rapids, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Creighton, J. W., Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Cressy, Alonzo, Dr., state senator, work to remove Spring Arbor seminary to Hillsdale, 149, 153, 154.
Cressy, Fannie, Miss, teacher Hillsdale College, 162.
Crime, effect of punishment for, 99; instance of capital, 103.
Cristy, H. P., Flint, 278.
Crofts, Andrew, Henrietta, death reported, 306.
Croghan, George, Gen., attempt to take Ft. Mackinaw from British, 405.
Cronin, —, priest, Buffalo, 352.
Cronwitt, Margaret, Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Crooks, Ramsay, superintendent American Fur Company, 344; sketch, 347.
Crosby, M. S., Grand Rapids, employe Grand Rapids Savings Bank, 324.
Crose, Jesse M., Kalamazoo county, death reported, 319.
Crose, John, Kalamazoo county, death reported, 319.
Cross, Eloise P., Miss, teacher, Hillsdale College, 162.
Cross, Japheth, —, Adrian, editor, 85.
Cross, Robert J., Bronson, pioneer, private in Black Hawk war, 219, 220, 238.
Cross, William H., Hon., St. Joseph county, pioneer, 7, 238; addressed pioneers, 421, 422; gave square to Coldwater, 219; private Black Hawk war, 220.

Cross Village, missionary station, 356.
Crossman, Daniel L., Hon., Williamston, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Croswell, Charles M., Gov., appointed Beaman United States senator, 338; last governor in old capitol, 291; reappointed Grisson as member of staff, 268.
Crouch, Ambrose S., Liberty, death reported, 306.
Crowell & Godfrey, Alpena, loss by fire, 186.
Crowley, Timothy, Alpena, pioneer, 179.
Cuddy, Thomas, St. Joseph county, pioneer, 421.
Culbert, John, Bay City, editor, 69.
Culley, Frank C., Eaton Rapids, editor, 75.
Cullings, W. F., first settler, Alpena, 170, 174.
Culver, A. C., Quincy, pioneer and publisher, 71, 245.
Cuming, Anna, 337, 338.
Cuming, Charlotte (Mrs. Reed), biography, 336, 337.
Cuming, Emily, Grand Rapids, 337.
Cuming, Frances (Mrs. Nourse), 337.
Cuming, Francis, H., D. D., rector St. Mark's, Grand Rapids, 336.
Cuming, Mary, Grand Rapids, 337.
Cummings, —, Monroe, priest, 376.
Cummings, —, platted Port Huron, 415.
Cummings, Joseph, Rev., president Wesleyan University, 37.
Cunningham, John, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Curl, Berthany, married Daniel S. Freeman, 275.
Curry, D. R., Bay City, editor, 69.
Curtenius, Frederick W., Capt., Kalamazoo First Michigan Infantry, 297; Mexican war veteran, 18; organized Kalamazoo County Pioneer Society, 309.
Curtis, Abigail, Miss, teacher, Hillsdale College, 151.
Curtis, H. M., Rev., Flint, 274, 277, 278.
Curtis, O. B., Muskegon, editor, 90.
Cushing, Sophia, Mrs., Webster, death reported, 447.
Cushman, John P., Judge, Troy, N. Y., member Cass company, Monroe, 369.
Cutler, Dwight, Grand Haven, 396.
Cutler, F. Byron, St. Johns, sketch, 266, 269.
Cutler, Pliny, land owner, 488.
Cutler House, Grand Rapids, 402.
Cutler's Corners, 269. See North Adams.

Dallas, William, death reported, 304.
Dalley, —, Quincy, 244.
Dalzell, James, Capt., killed in Pontiac's siege of Detroit, 509.
Dana, E. C., Niles, editor, 70.
Dane, E. J., Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Dane, Paul, Alpena, member board of education, 211.
Danes, Ephraim, Redford, pioneer, 474.
Danes, Samuel, Mr. and Mrs., Redford, pioneer, 474.
Danforth, —, Mason, editor, 79.
Daniels, Lyman I., Col., Kalamazoo, pioneer, 309.
Dansard, Joseph, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
D'Anville's map referred to, 350.
Darling, A. R., Augusta, 450.
Darling, C. C., Mr., Lansing, 293.
Darling, Sarah (Mrs. R. C. Dart), Lansing, 294.
Darragh, J. C., Grand Rapids, banker, 321, 322.
Dart, R. C., Lansing, law student, married Miss Darling, 294.
Dascomb, James. M. D., professor, Hillsdale College, 158.
Dauphin Lake, 349. See Lake Michigan.
Davidson, A., Detroit, early attorney, 411.
Davidson, Henry W., Ypsilanti, death reported, 448.
Davidson, J. W., Rev., Monroe, 378.
Davis, A. W., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Davis, Elihu, trustee, Hillsdale College, 162.
Davis, F. M., Grand Rapids, employe, Grand Rapids National Bank, 324.
Davis, G., Mrs., Ogden, death reported, 340.
Davis, G. H., Alpena, alderman, 184.
Davis, George, justice of the peace, 312.
Davis, Jefferson, United States prisoner, 267.
Davis, Nancy, Mrs. (Miss Bagley), Oakland county, commissioned justice of peace by Gen. Cass, 386.
Davis, Rosevelt, H. M. D., Blackman, aided Hillsdale College, 141, 142, 146.
Davis, S. W., St. Johns, editor, 89.
Davy, Humphrey, Sir, England, aided agriculture, 118.
Dawson, George, Detroit, editor, 63, 64.
Day, George T., Rev., D. D., president, Hillsdale College and connection with, 151, 154, 160-162.
Dayton, J. C., Mrs., 274.
Dayton, Jonathan, came to Michigan in 1829, 272.
Dean, —, Kalamazoo county, pioneers, 309.
Dean, Artemas J., member State Pioneer Society, 10.
Dean, George, Quincy, 227, 246.
Dean, Orrin, Hudson, death reported, 341.
Death penalty, abolishment of, 99.
De Barr, —, Dr., Northville, 278.
Debtors' limits, extent of, 351.
Decatur, Van Buren county, Republican, newspaper, 95.
Decker, R. D., Mrs., Quincy, 226.
Decrow, —, Mr., private Black Hawk war, 220.
Deerfield, The Ray, newspaper, 84, 86.
Deidrich, Martin, Victor, Shiawassee county, death reported, 431.

De Lamater, Edward, Mrs., Brooklyn, death reported, 307.
DeLamatyr, —, Mrs., Leslie, death reported, 283.
De Land, C. V., Jackson, editor, 80, 297.
DeLand, C. V., Mrs. (Miss Perry), student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Delisle (De L'Isle), gives names of lakes and rivers, 349-351.
Delta county, newspaper, 74.
Delude, —, death by drowning named river, 404. See Black river and appendix.
Deming, Susan L. (Mrs. Augustus W. Nash), 435.
Democracy, boast of, 238.
Democrat, Niles, newspaper, 70.
Dempster, James, Alpena, 206.
Dennis, H. H., Grand Rapids, banker, 321.
Denison, J. N., Rev., Salem, Oregon, 52.
Denison, T. H., Marshall, editor, 72.
Dennis & Eggleston, Jonesville, editors, 77.
Dennis, Hamilton J., State Librarian, Kansas, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Dennis & Holmes, Hastings, editors, 68.
Dennis, James I., gave history of Hillsdale county press, 76.
Denonville, Jacques René de Brisay, Marquis de, governor Canada, founded Ft. St. Joseph, 404.
Densmore, Thaddeus, president Ingham County Pioneer Society, 282.
Denson, Algen S., Handy, sketch, 342. 342.
De Peyster Arent Schuyler, Maj., commandant at Detroit, 486; gives names of American lakes and rivers, 350.
De Puy, James, trustee, Hillsdale College, 147, 152.
Dequindre, Antoine, Major, located battle Monguagon, 467, 469; services commended by legislature, 468.
Desmond, former name of Port Huron, 410, 411.
Desnoyers, Peter, at Hamilton, N. Y., school, 493.
Desnoyers, Peter J., claim against Knaggs, 500.
De Soto, —, quoted, 349.
Des Plaines river, branch of Illinois, names for and meaning of, 350.
Detroit, ancedote of bar, 470; besieged by Pontiac, 359, 506; sketch, 504; college, granted Macon lands, 365, 380; communication with, 413; condition of streets, 495; description of, 108, 458, 481; early market, 476; executive mansion at, in 1826, 502, 503; first postmaster, 256; former name Teuchsa Grondie, 493; Jefferson Ave. projected, 488; newspapers in 1876, 63, 97, 98; sketch of Advertiser and Tribune, 63-65; of Evening News, 66; of Free Press, 65, 66; quoted, 25, 502; supported Michigan Agricultural College, 124; Michigan Essay or Impartial Observer, established in 1809, 79; first Michigan paper, 97; sketch of Post, 66; advocated removal Michigan Agricultural College, 124; old route to, 404; Pontiac's siege of, in 1765, 503; retaken from British, 357; route to Chicago, 1843, 114; schools, 1816 to 1819, reminiscences of, 8; size, 393, 474; surrendered by Hull, 360, 364, 468, 498.
Detroit and Lansing Railway, 475.
Detroit, Lansing and Lake Michigan Railway became Detroit, Lansing & Northern, 304.
Detroit and Milwaukee Railway, 415; succeeded Oakland & Ottawa railroad, 489.
Detroit and St. Joseph railroad started Michigan Central, 489.
Devereaux, J. R., Houghton, editor, 77.
Devil, Algonquin word for, 193. See appendix.
Devil river, possessed first mill, Alpena county, 170.
De Viney, R. B., Mrs., music by, 7.
Dewey, Charles E., Flint, 273.
Dewey, E. B., Mr. and Mrs., Flint, sketch, 273.
Dewey, E. B., Hastings, editor, 68.
Dewey, F. S., Alpena, superintendent schools, 201.
Dewey, Francis A., vice-president society, 6; gave memorial report, Lenawee county, 338.
Dewey, George M., Flint, 273.
Dewey, George M., Hastings, editor, 68.
Dewey, Gilbert D., Flint, 273.
Dewey, James S., Judge, St. Clair county, 410.
Dewing, —, Kalamazoo county, 310.
DeWitt, Eunice, Mrs., Riley, Clinton county, death reported, 265.
Dewitt Express, first county paper, removal, 74.
De Witt, size in 1836, 266.
Dexter, Charlotte (Mrs. S. D. Bingham), Lansing, 294.
Dexter, S. W., Judge, Ann Arbor, editor, 96.
Dexter, Samuel, Ionia, early mill, 300.
Dexter, Mich., founded by colony, 301; The Leader, newspaper, 96.
Dibble, Charles P., Marshall, sold house for seminary, 258.
Dibble, Leonidas D., Calhoun county, 254.
Dibble, Phebe Antoinette, Mrs. (Miss Chatterton), Calhoun county, death reported, 254.
Dickenson, Christopher J., Col., aided Hillsdale College, 149.
Dickerson, M. M., Quincy, 227.
Dickey, Gilbert A., gave essay at Michigan Agricultural College, 131; killed in battle, 132.
Dickey, J. F. & F. O., Maple Rapids, editors, 74.

Dickie, Charles, Mrs. (Miss Angeline G. Thomas), Marshall, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Dickinson, Thomas, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Diller, Jacob, Greenbush, death reported at Newark, 265.
Dimick, Samuel, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Ding, Adam, Riga, death reported, 340.
Dinsmore, William, Looking Glass River, 302.
Disbrow, Henry, Monroe, pioneer, 374; original member First Presbyterian Church, 377.
Distillery, first in Michigan, 361.
Divine river, name of Des Plaines, 350.
Dixon, E. T., Berrien, 215.
Dixon, John, Mrs. (Miss Reed), 403.
Doak, James, Bingham, death reported, 265.
Doane, John, Mrs., Washtenaw county, death reported, 448.
Dobson, —, Rev., 298.
Docks at Alpena, 190.
Doctor (physicians), first at Ann Arbor, 444; early trials, 301, 425; in Kent county, 1883, 334; none at early day in Alpena, 180; only one in Oakland county, 385.
Dodge, Alexander W., Ionia, student Hillsdale College, 146.
Dodge, Joshuay, Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Doer, —, Alpena tar factory burned, 178.
Dog teams brought first press to Grand Rapids, 82; carried mail trains, 176.
Donations to Pioneer Society, 10, 17.
Donovan, —, Quincy, 246.
Don Quixote, steamer, wrecked off Thunder Bay, 82.
Dorr, William, Franklin, death reported, 340.
Dorrance, A. A., Jackson, editor, 80, 81.
Dort, Titus, presented memorial of Agricultural College, 119.
Doty, —, first merchant in Mt. Clemens, 358.
Doty, James Duane, accompanied Mississippi expedition, 481.
Douay, —, quoted, 349.
Dougherty & Woolnough, Battle Creek, publishers, 72.
Doughty, J. R., Mt. Pleasant, editor, 80.
Douglass, Francis, Rev., student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Douglass, Lemuel W., trustee Hillsdale College, 145, 146.
Douo, name for Ohio river, 350.
Dousman, Michael, probate judge, Mackinac county, 348, 351.
Doust, W., Rev., Mason, 283, 297.
Dow, Henry S., Bay City, editor, 69.
Dowagiac newspapers, 1876, 73.
Downey, John S., tutor, Hillsdale College, 161.
Doyle, Henry, sawed first log in Alpena, 177.
Doyle, L., Alpena, loss by fire, 186.
Doyle, Thomas, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Drake, —, Mr. and Mrs., Mason, 282.
Drake, Benjamin, Oshtemo, death recorded, 310.
Drake, John B., Cambridge, death reported, 341.
Drake, Warren C., professor, Hillsdale College, 161.
Draper, A. E., St. Joseph, editor, 70.
Drekel, F., Grand Rapids, 336.
Dresser, Amos, Jr., Pentwater, editor, 91.
Dresser & Porter, Pentwater, editors, 91.
Drew, J. B., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Drisbon, —, St. Clair county, early doctor, 411.
Drouillard, Pierre, sold part of Knaggs' farm, 502.
Druilletes (Dreuillettes), Gabriel, Jesuit, 352.
Drury, Samuel F., Olivet, death reported, 11.
Duakin, Daniel, committee on removal Michigan Central College, 149.
Duane, William, Philadelphia, author of How Michigan got into the Union, 59.
Dubois, C. H., Grand Haven, editor, 92.
Dubois, Jacob C., Redford, pioneer, 474.
Dubois, Z., Redford, pioneer, 474.
Ducharme, Charles, Detroit, organized Michigan Stove Works, 518.
Dudley, Elvira (Mrs. Montgomery), came to Michigan in 1836, 271.
Duels, common at Detroit, 499.
Duffield, Bethune, Hon., lectured at Michigan Agricultural College, 131.
Duffield, George, D. D., pastor Presbyterian Church, Detroit, 352, 497.
Duffield, Samuel P., Dr. (Prof.), gave analysis Alpena waters, 192.
Du Frieuox (Fruax), corruption of name, 372.
Du Luht, Daniel G., explorer, founded Fort St. Joseph at Port Huron, 1668, Frontenac, 1686, 404. See appendix.
Dumphy, William, sheriff, St. Clair county, 411.
Dunakin, Daniel, representative Calhoun county, work for Michigan Central and Hillsdale College, 140, 141, 145, 146, 150-154, 162, 165.
Dunbar, Addison E., student Hillsdale College, 146.
Duncan, David, collector customs, Mackinac, 348.
Duncan, L. A., Niles, editor, 70.
Dunckel, O. G., Locke, Ingham county, 60.
Dundee, The Enterprise, newspaper, 89.
Dunham, Edwin S., Rev., 442.

Dunham, Seth, Bronson, pioneer, 219, 238; captain in Black Hawk war, 220.
Dunkin, James B., Dr., Nottawa Prairie, methods of trade, 424.
Dunkin, Samuel, Nottawa Prairie, pioneer, 424.
Dunn, David, Alpena, 206.
Dunn, F., Wayland, A. M., professor, Hillsdale College, 160.
Dunn, Helen A., M. S., Miss, teacher, Hillsdale College, 162.
Dunn, James, Touquish Plains, 444.
Dunn, Ransom, Rev., D. D., work for Michigan Central and Hillsdale College, 147, 154, 157, 159-162; sketch, 160.
Dunning, —, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Dunton, Alfred A., Rev., Hillsdale, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Dunton, Anson, Mrs., Calhoun county, death reported, 254.
Dunton, Thomas, Calhoun, 142; buried at Battle Creek, 165.
Duponeau, —, correspondence referred to, 486.
Durall, 372. See Tuott.
Durand, John T., Jackson, death reported, 306; sketch, 307.
Durgin, De Witt C., Rev., D. D., president, Hillsdale College, 160, 163.
Durkee, Jedediah, Oakland county, death reported, 386.
Durochees, —, Monroe, pioneers, 373.
Durocher, Laurent, Monroe, territorial representative, 380.
Du Sables, Indian killed at Detroit, 458.
Duval, Monroe, pioneers, 372.
Duval, Josephine, Miss, Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Duvernay, P. C., 394; helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Society, 387.
Dwight, A. H., Monroe, original member Methodist Church, 378.
Dwight, John N., Jackson, 446.
Dwyer, Jeremiah, Detroit, organized Michigan Stove Works, 518.
Dyckman, A. S., county treasurer, Van Buren county, 440.
Dyer, —, Dr., Kenyon College, tribute to Dr. Williams, 30.

Eager, Ann (Mrs. Frederick Hall), 305.
Earl, —, Elder, Hartford, 433.
Earl, —, Kalamazoo, pioneer, 308.
Eason, Thomas, Adrian, death reported, 340.
Eastburn, D. D., Bishop of Massachusetts, 514.
Eastman, Galen, came to Michigan in 1835, 390; helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387, 389.
Eastman, George, helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387.
Eastman, Mason, helped organized Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387.
Eastman, Timothy, Dr., helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 386, 387, 388; illness reported, 386.
Eastman, V. S., Mrs. (Miss Lincoln), 302.
Eastmanville, The Grand River Times, newspaper, 92.
Easton, —, Rev., Mt. Clemens, first Methodist minister at, 358.
Easton, D. J., Major, editor, 71, 72.
Easton, E. S., Union City, 236.
East Saginaw, newspapers in 1876, 93.
East Tawas, The Iosco County Gazette, newspaper, 80.
Eaton, H. J., Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Eaton county memorial report, 270; newspapers in, 74.
Eaton Rapids, newspapers in 1876, 75.
Eberlin, Michael, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 384.
Eberstein, Conrad (Coonrod), Brady, pettifogger, 312.
Eberstein, George, Scotts, pettifogger, 312.
Eddy, Daniel D., Leoni, death reported, 306.
Edison, George M., Grand Rapids, employe Grand Rapids Savings Bank, 324.
Editors, early struggles of, 68; list of, 62-98.
Edmore, The Montcalm County Journal, 90.
Edmunds, James M., Washington, D. C., former Detroit editor, 64.
Edmunds, Maria M., Johnstown, death reported, 254.
Edwards, Abraham, Major, speaker territorial legislature, 380, 445, 484.
Edwards, Joseph, private Black Hawk war, 220.
Edwardsburg, Argus, newspaper, 73.
Egabroad, H. & S. H., Centreville, editors, 72, 95.
Eggleston, Mary, Calhoun county, death reported, 255.
Egnew, Lucy, Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 376.
Egnew, Samuel, Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 376.
Eichelsdoerfer, William, Grand Rapids, editor, 83.
Ekstein, David, merchant, Lansing, 294.
Elderkin, James D., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Eldred, Francis, Detroit, 495.
Eldridge, Robert P., early attorney, 411.
Election, first in Branch county, 218; first in Ionia, 302; first in Quincy, 242.
Electricity, prediction of Dr. Haven regarding, 38.
Ellis, Daniel, Bridgeport, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Ellis, Edward D., Monroe, editor, 89.

Ellis, Sylvester, Clinton, death reported, 342.
Ells, Frank A., Charlotte, editor, 75.
Ellsworth, Charles, Michigan congressman, opposed Mexican veterans' pension, 23.
Ellsworth, John, Alpena, soldier civil war, 179.
Ellwood, I. N., Rev., Baptist minister, 140.
Ely, —, Rev., Presbyterian minister at Monroe, 377.
Ely, Alexander L., first Allegan editor, 67.
Ely, Elisha, Allegan, pioneer, 169.
Ely, Horace, Mr. and Mrs., Lorraine, N. Y., 432.
Ely, Ralph, Auditor General, biography, 281; death reported, 11.
Ely, William A., Owego, N. Y., 480.
Embury, David, came to Michigan in 1829, 272.
Emerson, J. D., Ontonagon, editor, 92.
Emery, David, Hon., trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Emmert, John, Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Emmet county, newspapers in, 75.
Emmons, H. H., Detroit, early attorney, 411.
Emuly, John, Mrs., Raisin, death reported, 341.
Engine house, Alpena, loss by fire, 186.
Engle, —, Col., St. Joseph county, pioneer, 421.
Englemann, M., employe Grand Rapids National Bank, 324.
English, Edson, Ionia, sketch, 302, 306.
English, besieged Detroit, 510; opposed by Pontiac, 512. See also British.
Erie (Bay Settlement), Monroe, 371.
Erie, Indian tribe, sometimes called Cat, 349.
Erie Canal, considered a wonder, 426; value of, 370.
Erie, Lake (Conty de, Lac Erie), origin of name, 349.
Erie ship canal, Michigan, congressional grant given, 382.
Errett, Isaac, Rev., Ionia, 305.
Erskine, Orin, Alpena, 196.
Erwin, James S., first elected supervisor, Fremont, 173.
Escanaba, The Tribune, only paper in county, 1882, 74.
Eschecagou, name for Chicago, 350.
Eslow, Isaac, non-commissioned officer Black Hawk war, 220.
Espiritu, Santo Rio del, name for Mississippi, 349.
Essaie due Michigan ou Observatur Impartial, 97. See Michigan Essay.
Essex, first store in, 269.
Estabrook, Joseph, Prof., 452.
Etheridge, Jud, reporter, 235.
Ethrington, George, Major, commander at Fort Michilimackinac during massacre, 356.
Euphemia, name given to place at Monroe by Judge Woodward, 362.
Evans, —, gives names of American lakes and rivers, 350.
Evans, D. H., Rev., Presbyterian pastor, Grand Haven, 396; quoted, 393.
Evans, Solomon, Alpena, soldier civil war, 179.
Evart, The Review, newspaper, 92.
Everett, Edward, president Harvard, gave books to Hillsdale College, 145.
Everett, Martin, Raisin, death reported, 341.
Every, —, Mr., Ingham, death reported, 283.
Ewing, Mr. and Mrs., Grand Blanc, 427.
Execution, Simmons, last in Michigan, 103.

Faenger, J., Grand Rapids, 336.
Failing, Henry, Homer, Calhoun county, death reported, 252.
Fairbanks, Joseph P., St. Johnsbury, Vt., 329.
Fairchild, Joseph K., editor, 90, 92.
Fairfield, Edmund B., Rev., president of and work for Hillsdale College, 147-151, 154, 157, 160, 162; lectured at Michigan Agricultural College, 131; sketch, 160.
Fairfield, S. J., principal female department, Hillsdale College, 147.
Falkenburg, John J., St. Clair county, early attorney, 411.
Fancher, I., state senator, 193.
Farmer, Silas, Detroit, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Farmers, Alpena county, 174, 204.
Farmers' Companion and Horticultural Gazette started in Detroit, consolidated with Michigan Farmer, 516. See Detroit newspapers.
Farnam, H. T., Hillsdale, editor, 77.
Farnsworth, Elon, chancellor, 28, 111.
Farran, J. W., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Farrand, Bethuel, commissioner to find center Jackson county, 446; reminiscences of Ann Arbor, 443.
Farrand, Bethuel C., early lawyer in St. Clair county, 411.
Farrand, Bethuel C., Mrs. (Helen W.), Port Huron, gave origin name Riviere Delude, 404; see appendix; member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Farrand, D. O., M. D., Detroit, biography, 519.
Farrand, H. K., St. Joseph county, pioneer, 421.
Farrand, Helen W., Mrs., 166. See Mrs. Bethuel C. Farrand.
Farrand, Lucius, early mail carrier, 445.
Farrington, Joseph, Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 376, 377.

Farrington, Persis, Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 376.
Father of Waters; see Mississippi, 350.
Fedewa, Morris, Dallas, Clinton county, death reported, 265.
Fee, Jerome H., Capt., Adrian, editor, 85.
Felch, Alpheus, Monroe, governor of Michigan, United States senator, 89, 111, 291, 292, 366, 369; aide de camp to General Brown, 381.
Felch, Alpheus, Mrs. (Miss Lawrence), 376.
Felch, Alpheus, Mrs. (Lucretia Williams), death reported, 447.
Felch, Alson, trustee, Hillsdale College, 154, 162.
Felt, Ann, Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 376.
Felt, Samuel, Monroe, pioneer, 374, 376, 378; original member First Presbyterian Church, 377.
Felt, Timothy E., Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 377.
Fences, law regarding, 219.
Fenton, first settler in, 278; newspapers, 76; Gazette, 76, 277; Independent, 76.
Ferguson, Harcourt, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Ferguson, James, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Ferguson, John, Alpena county, supervisor, 211.
Ferrington, George W., Redford, pioneer, 474.
Ferris, Benjamin, Sherwood, 425.
Ferris, C. W., Hillsdale, treasurer, College, 150.
Ferris, David, Medina, death reported, 340.
Ferris, Maria, Woodstock, death reported, 340.
Ferris, Reed, Berrien county, death reported, 214, 215.
Ferry, Amanda W., Mrs., gift to, 397.
Ferry, Aretas, Bernardston, Mass., 392.
Ferry, Edward P., made executor Rev. Ferry's will, 397.
Ferry, Heman, Remsen, N. Y., 392.
Ferry, Noah, character, 392.
Ferry, Thomas White, Grand Haven, state and United States senator, came to Michigan in 1834, 294, 390; commissioner to draft code for Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 388; prepared paper for State Pioneer Society, 8; remarks by, 352, 390; stockholder Detroit Post, 66.
Ferry, William Montague, Rev., biography, 391; came to Michigan in 1834, remarks, 390; helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387-389; postmaster, Grand Haven, 395.
Ferry, William M., Jr., came to Michigan in 1834, 390; helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387, 389.
Fetid Bay, 351. See Green Bay.
Fighting Island (Turkey) Indians, battle at, 508.
Fillmore, Emory W., Quincy, first city election held at house, 245.
Fillmore, Glezer, Rev., presented cane from First Protestant Church, Detroit, 17.
Finlay, James W., Rev., Monroe, 378.
Finley, Florus S., Ypsilanti, 450; joined State Pioneer Society, 10.
Finley, Florus S., Mrs. (Jane W.), joined State Pioneer Society, 10, 13.
Finn, —, chief, Quincy fire department, 236.
Finn, Ed. —, 225.
Finn, James, Jackson, death reported, 306.
Finney, Noble H., Grand Rapids, editor, 82.
Fire, burned newspaper offices, 65; destroyed First Protestant Church at Detroit, 17; destroyed Hillsdale College, 159; destroyed old capitol at Lansing, 290; in Alpena, 178, 185.
First vessel on Lake Erie, 481; on Lake Huron, 393; white child born in Saginaw, 430.
Fish, George W., Dr., 275.
Fish, habits of lake trout, 199; habits of whitefish, 198; plenty in Wayne, 475.
Fisher, —, Detroit, killed in duel, 499.
Fisher, Daniel, Kalamazoo county, death reported, 319.
Fisher, J. Emory, Rev., Quincy, Presbyterian pastor, 246; historian Quincy semi-centennial, 225, 228, 237.
Fisher, Pardon, Rives, death reported, 306.
Fishing, early methods, 170; near Alpena, 198.
Fisk, —, Dr., president Wesleyan University, 37.
Fisk, Alma Henrietta, A. M., teacher, Hillsdale College, 162.
Fisk, Daniel M., A. M., professor, Hillsdale College, 161.
Fisk, John S., supervisor, St. Clair, 410.
Fiske, Clinton B., Gen., New Jersey, student, Hillsdale College, 144, 146.
Fiske, Lewis Ransom, A. B., LL. D., president Albion College, 128; connection with Michigan Agricultural College, 121, 125, 128, 131, 133, 135.
Fiske's New France and New England, quoted, 404. See appendix.
Fitch, A. M., Rev., M. E. Church, Monroe, 379.
Fitch, Andrew M., Indian agent, Mackinac, 348.
Fitch, Ferris S., Hon., Bunkerhill, death reported, 283.
Fitch, George A., editor, 78, 81.
Fitch, Samuel, president, St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Fitz Gerald, J. C., Grand Rapids, bank director, 323.
Fitzimmons, Thomas, Washtenaw county, death reported, 448.

Five Nations, 404. See Iroquois appendix.
Flag, British, torn down by Gen. Cass, 502.
Flagler, Daniel, married Eliza Angevine, 269.
Flagler, Eliza, Mrs. (Angevine), sketch, 266, 269.
Flanders, Joseph, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Flannagan, Edward, Onondaga, death reported, 283.
Fleming, John S., Adrian, death reported, 342.
Fletcher, A. F., Alpena, pioneer, 172, 173, 175.
Fletcher, A. F., & Co., Alpena, lumber supply, 181, 202, 203.
Fletcher, Addison, first town clerk, Fremont, 173.
Fletcher, George N., proprietor Fletcher House, Alpena, 174, 179, 189, 192; raised Fremont flag, 171; saw mill burnt, 176.
Fletcher, J. H., Alpena, 197.
Fletcher, J. W., vice-president St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Fletcher, "Mother," nurse, 425.
Fletcher, Seth, pettifogger, 312, 313.
Fletcher, William A., Judge, 223, 410.
Fletcher House, Alpena hotel, 189, 192.
Flint, lumber brought from, to Lansing, 292; newspaper in 1876, 75; Citizen, presented newspaper to Michigan Agricultural College, 131; Citizen, quoted, 299; River Gazette, first paper in county, 75; Wolverine Citizen quoted, 272; organized first Sunday school north of Pontiac, 275.
Flood, —, Capt., carried first lumber on Meridian from Alpena, 177.
Florida el Rio Grande del, name for Mississippi, 349.
Flour, amount used, 347; how obtained, 384; scarcity of, 183, 444.
Fockler, J. C., Alpena, 196.
Fogarty, Catherine, Mrs., Ann Arbor, death reported, 448.
Foglesang, Emily, St. Johns, death reported, 266, 269.
Folger, M., Marine City, built first mill, 413.
Folkerts & Butterfield, Alpena, lumbermen, 177, 203.
Follensbee, Daniel, circuit court clerk, St. Clair county, 410.
Follensbee, Frank L., sheriff, St. Clair county, 411.
Fontaines, 373. See La Fontaines.
Food, early at Alpena, 180; in early days, 217, 482; scarcity of, 394, 444; used on journeys, 1673, 353.
Foote, E. A., Charlotte, editor, 75.
Foote, Louis A., Dr., Nashville, 264.
Foote, William, Grand Rapids, employe Grand Rapids National Bank, 324.
Forbes company, Boston, furnished alberttypes, 12.
Ford, Caroline, Miss, teacher Hillsdale College, 162.
Ford, Henry A., and Kate B., Kalamazoo, publishers, 81.
Fordham, —, Mr., Grand Rapids, editor, 83.
Foreigners excluded by Congress from fur trade, 343.
Foreman, Catherine, Mrs., Watertown, Clinton county, gave size of De Witt, 265.
Forest Queen, Alpena steamer, 177; sold liquor, 179.
Forman, Samuel, Watertown, 266.
Forsyth, Robert A., Maj., secretary Indian department, 483, 485.
Fort of Checagou, name for Chicago, 350.
Fort, first built at St. Ignace, 354.
Forts. See Checagou, Frontenac, Gratiot, Mackinac, Meigs, Miamis, Pontchartrain, St. Ignace, St. Joseph, Sinclair.
Foster, —, Mrs., Washtenaw county, death reported, 449.
Foster, D. N., Grand Rapids, editor, 83.
Foster, Fanny, married A. E. Cowles, 293.
Foster, George L., trustee, Hillsdale College, 147, 148; committee on removal Michigan Central College, 149.
Foster, Lemuel, Ann Arbor, 449.
Foster, Seymour, Lansing, student Michigan Female College, 293.
Foster, Theodore, Lansing, editor, 78; superintendent Reform School, 293.
Foster Post, G. A. R., occupied old capitol, 290.
Fowle, William, employe, Grand Rapids National Bank, 324.
Fowler, Frederick, Col., Hillsdale, committee on Michigan Agricultural College, 134; trustee, Hillsdale College, 154, 162.
Fowler, J. L., Capt., United States America, 305.
Fowler, J. L., Mrs. (Miss Hall), 305.
Fowler, Joseph H., private Black Hawk war, 220.
Fowler, Justus, Spring Arbor, death reported, 306.
Fowler, S. W., Manistee, editor, 88.
Fowler, Spencer J., Rev., A. M., professor, Hillsdale College, 151, 158, 160, 162.
Fowlerville, The Review, newspaper, 86. 87.
Fox, Anne Stote (Crofton), England, 513.
Fox, Charles, Rev., appointed professor of agriculture, University of Michigan, 121, 516; biography, 513.
Fox, George, Alpena, jeweler, 175.
Fox, George, Townsend, England, 513.
Fox, Jabez, Rev., Washington, D. C., former Detroit editor, 64.
Fox, T. B., Rochester, editor, 91.
Fox, William, Rev., Monroe, 379.

Fox, William, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Fox, William H., Dr., Schoolcraft, death reported, 319.
Fox, William H., gave biography of father, Rev. Fox, 513. .
Fox River of Illinois (Petescouy, Pistrui, Pisticoui), names for, 351.
Fralick, Henry, Grand Rapids, committee on nomination for officers, 6, 7; Grand Rapids, director City National Bank, 321, 323; gave memorial of Shearer, 9.
Francis, —, Mrs., Alpena, pioneer, 210.
Frank, Ben., Whitehall, editor, 90.
Frankfort, Express, first newspaper in Benzie county, 69.
Frankish, Daniel, St. Joseph county, pioneer, 421.
Franklin House, Detroit, hotel, 476.
Franklin House, North Lansing, hotel, 293.
Franquelin, —, map referred to, 350.
Fraser, —, came to Newport, 1818, 472.
Fraser, A. D., Detroit, early attorney called father Michigan bar, 369, 411, 499; located battle, Trenton, 469.
Frazier, Clark L., Clam Lake, editor, 98.
Free & Accepted Masons, agitation against, 337; at Alpena, 196.
Freeman, Daniel S., sketch, 274.
Freer, —, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Fremont, former name of Alpena, 172. See Alpena.
Fremont, Newaygo county, The Times, newspaper, 90.
French, S. S., Dr., and Mrs., Battle Creek, 260, 262.
French Canadians, first settled Monroe, 362; church at Detroit, 476; see St. Anne's; claims at Monroe, 363, 369; early settlement near Mt. Clemens, 357; heir to throne supposed in United States, 483; in Canada allies of Indians, 504; killed at Detroit, 460; settlers, characteristics, 385; settlers, location, 420; settlers, Monroe, condition, 371, 372, 375, 376; settlers, Saginaw, 428.
Frenchtown, former name of Monroe, 362, 374.
Friapeete, —, Father, organized church at Monroe, 375.
Frieskie, Friedrieck, Owosso, death reported, 430.
Frieze, Henry S., acting president University of Michigan, senate, 36.
Frink, Josiah, Alpena, 196.
Frisbee, J. W., St. Johns, 269.
Frisbie, Julia E., Mrs., St. Johns, death reported, 269.
Frontenac, Louis de Baude, Comte de, Gov. Gen. Canada, named Lake Ontario, 349.
Frontenac, Fort, commanded by Du Lhut, 404. See appendix.
Frontenac, Lake, 349. See Ontario.
Frontis, —, Rev., Presbyterian minister at Monroe, 377.
Frost, George S., Mrs., Detroit, 377.
Frost, James, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Frost bitten convention, 110. See appendix.
Fruax,, name corrupted from Du Frieuox, 372.
Fuelerton, Charles R., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Fuller, Charles L., Otsego Lake, editor, 92.
Fuller, E. P. & S. L., Grand Rapids, bankers, 321.
Fuller, Esbon G., Coldwater, first lawyer, 223.
Fuller, Lucy (Mrs. Lovell Moore), 329.
Fulton, James, clerk, St. Clair county, 410; founder of St. Clair, 406.
Fuller, Rhoda, Mrs., Ann Arbor, death reported, 448.
Funeral, first in Quincy, 240.
Fur companies, American accounts of, 347; history of, 343; Hudson Bay rivalry with northwest, 347; Mackinac company, merged into southwest, 343; northwest, 343; orgies of, 347; rivalry of companies, 347; southwest sold to American, 343.
Fur traders, character of, 347, 355.
Furniture, pioneer manufacturers, Grand Rapids, 332.

Gage, Caroline, Miss (Mrs. Cyrus Hewitt), 295.
Gage, Justus, Dowagiac, member executive committee Agricultural Society, 125, 135.
Gage, Thomas, United States major general, 405.
Gage, W., Rev., Monroe, 378.
Galbraith & McCollum, Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Gale, George L., attorney, 311.
Gale, James N., Bronson, pioneer, 219,
Galena, vessel wrecked near Alpena, 194.
Galesburg, held pioneer picnic, 308.
Gallager, Owen, Washtenaw county, death reported, 448.
Gallagher, F. R., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Gallagher, William, built first mills at Newport, 472.
Gallery, —, Eaton Rapids, death reported, 271.
Gallup, C. H., Sand Beach, editor, 77.
Galpin, Jane, Mrs., Washtenaw county, death reported, 449.
Galpin, Philo, Washtenaw county, death reported, 448, 449.
Gamberling, H. E., Elk Rapids, editor, 67.
Gamble, George W., third sergeant, Black Hawk war, 220.
Gamble, William, collector of customs, Mackinac, 348.
Game, plenty in Wayne, 475.

Ganatchio Lac ou Ste. Claire, 349. See St. Clair.
Gardner, —, Saginaw, 427.
Gardner, —, St. Clair county, early doctor, 411.
Gardner, George B., professor, Hillsdale College, 161.
Gardner, Mary G., Tecumseh, death reported, 340.
Gardner, Sarah, Mrs., Sandstone, death reported, 307.
Gardner, T. C., Rev., Monroe, 379.
Gardner, T. C., Mrs., Port Huron, 262.
Garfield, James A., president United States, 159; student Geauga Seminary, 151.
Garib, E. C., Rev., Monroe, 378.
Garland, John, Capt., Detroit, officer at fort, 481.
Garnsey, E. S., Ogden, death reported, 340.
Garnsey, J. Brooks, Grand Rapids, 323.
Garton, Job, Ypsilanti, death reported, 447.
Gaskill, Edwin G., Mackinac, village president, 348.
Gastin, Mary, Rollin, death reported, 341.
Gaubeille (Gaubielle), Joseph, land deal, 500, 502.
Gavagan, John, Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Gay, Charlie, Big Rapids, editor, 88.
Gay, George W., director Fourth National Bank, 323.
Gay, Timothy, Hudson, death reported, 340.
Gazlay, Ward, Mrs., sketch, 277.
Geagua Seminary, Ohio, consolidated with Hillsdale College, 151.
Gebhardt & Co., Alpena, 203.
Geddes, Austris, Calhoun county, death reported, 254.
Geddes, John, 1.
Geiger & Scripps, Detroit, purchased Advertiser, 64.
General Brady, boat consort of Gen. Jackson, 367.
General Harrison, boat built by B. F. Owen, 413.
Genesee Chief, Alpena boat, 180.
Genesee county memorial report, 272; newspapers, 75; population in 1829, 272.
Gentner, Catherine, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 384.
George, W. S., Lansing, editor, 78.
German Aid Society, Alpena, 196.
Gibbons, Robert, Detroit, editor, 97.
Gibbs, Jeanette, Mrs. (Miss Prouty), first white child in Allegan, 169.
Gibson, Isaac, Major, Ludington, Mexican war veteran, 18, 19, 24.
Gibson, William K., Jackson, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Giddings, Marsh, attorney, 312.
Gieger & Gantt, Paw Paw., editors, 95.
Gier, H. W., Quincy, 227.
Gierschke, Charles, Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Gifford, Emma, Miss, Battle Creek, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Gilbert, —, Major, 261.
Gilbert & Chandler, White Pigeon, editors, 81.
Gilbert, Frank B., Grand Rapids, bank director, 323.
Gilbert, H., White Pigeon, editor, 94.
Gilbert, Henry C., Indian agent, Mackinac, 348.
Gilbert, Henry, Mrs. (Miss Case), Kalamazoo, 297.
Gilbert, Thomas D., Grand Rapids, president City National Bank, 323.
Gilbert, William, Coldwater, 234.
Gilchrist, Frank W., Alpena, lumberman, 181, 202, 203.
Gildard, Thomas, Redford, pioneer, 474.
Gilkey, Charles, 313.
Gilkey, Harriet, 313.
Gilkey, John F., sketch, 313.
Gillespie, George D., Rev., Bishop, Grand Rapids, 326, 337, 338.
Gillett, —, Mr. and Mrs., Jackson, 446.
Gillett & Co., Alpena, lumbermen, 186, 202.
Gillett, Charles W., Parma, editor, 80.
Gillett, Israel, Lansing, jeweler, 294.
Gillett, Jason, Alpena, alderman, 211.
Gillett, Orrin, Parma, death reported, 307.
Gillety, —, Mrs. Medina, death reported, 341.
Gillman, Mary, Mrs. (Miss Woodman, Mrs. Bangs), Antwerp, biography, 432.
Gillman, S., Rev., married Mrs. Bangs, 432.
Gillmore, Susan, Tecumseh, death reported, 340.
Girty, Simon, reference to, 359. See appendix.
Gladwin, Henry, Major, commanding Detroit during Pontiac's siege, 356, 505; apprised by squaw of Pontiac's plot, 507; deceived by Indians, 506; ordered removal of ship, Beaver, 509; refused Pontiac's call for council, 508.
Gleason, James, Mexican war veteran, 19.
Gleen, Samuel, Raisin, death reported, 341.
Glenn, Samuel P., Tecumseh, death reported, 341.
Glynn, Alexander, Kalamazoo county, death reported, 319.
Goadby, Henry, M. D., professor entomology, Michigan Agricultural College, 132.
Goddard, Curtis, Elder, Monroe, 378.
Goddard, David, Mrs. (Hannah Harris), 255.
Goddard, Gardner, East Boylston, Mass., 255.
Goddard, Josiah, sketch, 255.
Goddard, S., Calhoun, first white child born in Calhoun county, 256.
Goddard, Sophia (Rice), East Boylston, Mass., 255.
Godfrey, Frank, Grand Rapids, editor, 83.

Godfrey, Freeman, Grand Rapids, vice-president National Bank, 324.
Godfrey, Morris, Alpena, lumberman, 202.
Godfroys, —, Michigan pioneers, 373, 374.
Godfroy, Gabriel, Col., Indian agent, 484, 485, 499; patented Ypsilanti lands, 332.
Godfroy, James J., Monroe, mayor, 369.
Godfroy, Marie Anne, Mrs., (Miss Marantette, biography, 497.
Godfroy, Peter, married Marie Marantette, 499.
Godfroy, Richard, biography, 331.
Golling, Charles, Alpena, loss by fire, 185, 186, 196.
Good, Lawrence, Fredonia, Calhoun county, death reported, 252.
Good, Margaretta, Fredonia, Calhoun county, death reported, 252.
Goodale, Charles C., Corunna, editor, 94.
Goodale, William, Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 377.
Gooden, Francis, St. Joseph county, pioneer, 421.
Goodenough, D. W., Mrs. (Lodema J. Olney), Ludington, 432, 433.
Goodenow & Dow, Alpena, loss by fire, 186.
Goodhue, Charles, Owosso, married Abbie Bagg (Mrs. Austin, Mrs. Axtel), 495.
Goodman, John T., member State Pioneer Society, 10.
Goodman, Stephen, Rev., Presbyterian minister at Monroe, 377.
Goodnow, W. E. & Co., Quincy, merchants, 234.
Goodrich, —, Owego, N. Y., merchant, 480.
Goodrich, Allen, member St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 422.
Goodrich, Cornelius D., Ann Arbor, death reported, 449.
Goodrich, F. S., Alpena, 195; loss by fire, 185, 186.
Goodrich, M. H., historian, Michigan Pioneer Historical Society, 6, 12.
Goodrich, Mary (Mrs. F. C. Beaman), 338.
Goodspeed, Truman B., Ann Arbor, death reported, 447.
Goodwin, Daniel, Judge, 410, 411.
Goodwin, O. H., Manistee, editor, 88.
Gordon, —, Rev., Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Gordon, A. E., Grand Rapids, editor, 82.
Gordon, Michael, Mexican war veteran, 19.
Gorham, Charles T., Hon., Marshall, stockholder Detroit Post, 66; trustee, Marshall Seminary, 258.
Gott, James B., Ann Arbor, death reported, 448.
Gott, John N., Ann Arbor, death reported, 447.
Gouin, Charles, witness of massacre, 486.
Goulding, —, Capt., defends vessel of supplies for fort at Detroit during Pontiac's siege, 508.
Governor, first and last inaugurated in old capitol, Lansing, 291; house of Cass described, 503.
Governor and judges framed Michigan laws, 380.
Grabill, E. F., Greenville, editor, 90.
Graff & Dennis, Grand Rapids, bankers, 321.
Graff, Peter, Jr., Grand Rapids, banker, 321.
Graffe, Richard, Mexican war veteran, 19.
Graham, Andrew J., New York, publisher, student Hillsdale College, 144, 146.
Graham, Daniel M., Rev., president, Hillsdale College and connection with it, 143, 144, 147, 160, 161, 163.
Graham, Daniel, Mrs., Newton, 254.
Graham, Jared B., editor, 76, 84.
Graham, John, Mexican war veteran, 19.
Grames, George W., Deerfield, editor, 86.
Grand Haven, newspapers, list in 1876, 92, 93, 391, 401; claimed first paper published in county, 92; Courier and Journal, 401; Union, quoted, 391.
Grand Lake, Alpena county, 191, 193.
Grand Ledge Independent, newspaper, 75.
Grand Rapids (Grand River), banks in, 319, 320; business in, 328; city government, 325; churches, 326; courts, 326; first white settler, Grand Rapids, 325; growth of, 325.
Grand Rapids & Indiana railroad, extension proposed, 356.
Grand Rapids, newspapers in, 82, 83, 319, 320; Globe, quoted, 319; Grand River Times, quoted, 320; report of, 325, 328; schools, 325.
Grand River, Indian name for rapids in, 325.
Grand Traverse county, newspapers in, 76.
Grand Trunk, railroad, 415; completed to Chicago, 416.
Grande, Rio el del Florida, 349. See Mississippi river.
Granger, Lepman, sheriff, St. Clair county, 411.
Granger, Sylvester, Grand Rapids, editor, 82.
Grant, Charles, member State Pioneer Society, 10.
Grant, Ulysses S., general and president, 256, 281.
Grapes, immense vines at Monroe, 362, 363.
Grasley, Christian, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Grass Lake, The Public Sentiment, newspaper, 79.
Gratiot, boat between Detroit and Port Huron, 413.
Gratiot county, famine in, 269; memorial report, 281; newspapers in, 76.
Gratiot, Fort, established, 1814, location, 403, 404, 406, 412; lighthouse at, 473.
Graves, Benjamin F., Judge, 261.
Graves, E. A., Cassopolis, editor, 73.

Graves L., issued call to Rev. Fox, 514.
Gray, —, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Gray, Abba (Mrs. James M. Nelson), 333.
Gray, George, Reading, editor, 77.
Great Prairie, Monroe, land, 369.
Greeley, Charles B., Alpena, 206, 211.
Greeley & Erskine, Alpena, 206.
Greeley, Horace, gave books to Michigan Agricultural College, 131.
Green, Benjamin, Redford, pioneer, 474.
Green, Dexter W., Farmington, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Green, Jane, Mrs., Oakland county, death reported, 386.
Green, Joseph, Redford, pioneer, 474.
Green, Joshua, De Witt, death reported, 265.
Green, Nathan S., Clinton, death reported, 341.
Green, Nelson B., reported Livingston memorials, 342.
Green, Samuel, Portland, sketch, 302, 306.
Green, Sanford M., early judge, 193, 410.
Green, Wesley A., Detroit, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Green Bay (Puants, Bay of the Fetid), 351; Indian mission at, 353.
Green township, comprised all Branch county, 218, 239; divided, 220.
Greene, George H., corresponding secretary State Pioneer Society, 6, 11, 270; gave memorial report, 295.
Greene, William M., student Michigan Agricultural College, gave oration, 131; killed near Cumberland river, in civil war, 132.
Greenly, William L., lieutenant governor and acting governor, 291.
Greenville, The Democrat, The Independent, newspapers, 89, 90.
Gregory, —, Quincy, 241, 243.
Gregory, Allen, Quincy, pioneer, 245.
Gregory, J. I., Quincy, pioneer, 245.
Gregory, John M., Rev., superintendent public instruction, 128, 132, changed Michigan Agricultural College terms, 129; lectured at Michigan Agricultural College, 131; recommended board for Michigan Agricultural College, 134.
Gregory, Samuel, Calhoun county, death reported, 254.
Gresham, W. H., Tuscola county, editor, 95.
Griffay, C. G., Negaunee, editor, 88.
Griffin, Charles P., trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Griffin, Henry, Grand Haven, 396.
Griffin, Henry, Wyandotte, editor, 98.
Griffin & Nellis, Wyandotte, editors, 98.
Griffin, Zodock, Berrien county, death reported, 215.
Griffin (Griffon), first vessel on Lake Huron, 404.
Griffith, Charles E., Battle Creek, editor, 73.
Griffith, Wesley, Greenville, editor, 90.
Griffiths, Edward B., Imlay City, editor, 84.
Grilley, Mary, Mrs., married Cyrus Hewitt, 296.
Grinnell, Charles F., Grand Rapids, 322.
Grisson, Addie J. (Mrs. F. Byron Cutler), 270.
Grisson, Charles E., Col., St. Johns, death reported, 265; soldier civil war, 267, 270.
Grisson, Ferdinand, Hamburg, 270.
Grisson, Frederick, Hamburg, 267.
Griswold, Olivia (Mrs. Cyrus Hewitt), 296.
Griswold, S. M., Lansing, editor, 294.
Grosse point, fine view, 504.
Grosvenor, Ebenezer O., Jonesville, stockholder Detroit Post, 66; trustee, Hillsdale College, 162.
Grosvenor, Ira R., Monroe, clerk in land office, 368.
Grove, George, Lansing, married Miss McFarlane, 294.
Guernsey, H. W., St. Joseph, editor, 70.
Guesel, Nicholas, Mexican war veteran, 19.
Guile, James M., first sergeant Black Hawk war, 220.

Habitants, French farmers, 344.
Haddock, John, Mrs., Sandstone, death reported, 306.
Hadsell, O. D., Hartford, editor, 95.
Hagerman, Frank, Mrs., Oxford, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Haines, —, Quincy, pioneers, 244.
Haldimand, Frederick, governor general, Canadian papers quoted, 359. See appendix.
Hale, D. B., gave Eaton memorials, 270, 271.
Hall, Burgess, Judge, Vermont, 304.
Hall, Clark, Rives, death reported, 306.
Hall, Frederick, Hon., Ionia, biography, 304, 306.
Hall, George B., Mrs., Lansing, 295.
Hall, J. W., Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Hall, Jonathan, Ridgeway, death reported, 342.
Hall, Lorenzo, Vermontville, Eaton county, death reported, 271.
Hall, Moses, member legislature, 261.
Hall, Rose, Miss, St. Johns, death reported, 265.
Hall, Tirzah, Mrs. (Moore), 329.
Hall, Tolman W., Judge, 261.
Hall, William H., Dr., Ypsilanti, 450.
Hall Evergreen, burned at Alpena, 186.
Hallock, Moses, Rev., Plainfield, Mass., 392.
Halstead, L. D., Coldwater, 234.
Ham, —, Mr., Morenci, death reported, 340.
Hamblin & Samson, Blissfield, editors, 86.
Hamiltons, —, Kalamazoo county, pioneers, 309.
Hamilton, M. D., Monroe, editor, 89.
Hamilton, N. A., Buchanan, 213, 215.

Hamilton, Reuben, under-sheriff, St. Clair, 408.
Hamilton, Silas, Quincy, pioneer, 241, 242.
Hammell, Daniel, Hartford, death reported, 431. See John Hammill.
Hammill, Daniel, Hartford, 438.
Hammill, John, Hartford, death reported, sketch, 438.
Hammond, Allen, trustee, Hillsdale College, 162.
Hammond, Charles G., Detroit, prominent in politics, 111.
Hanchett, E. S., first sergeant, Black Hawk war, 220.
Hanchett, George, private, Black Hawk war, 220.
Hanchett, Joseph, Bronson, pioneer, 219; laid out Coldwater, 239.
Hanchett & Lyon, Owosso, editors, 94.
Hancock, Carrie L., Miss, teacher, Hillsdale College, 162.
Hancock, The Northwestern Mining Journal, 77.
Hand, Edmond, Macon, death reported, 341.
Hanging, last in Michigan, 103.
Haning, I. Z., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Hannahs, George, South Haven, 253.
Hannahs, Marvin, Mrs., Albion, death reported, 253.
Harbaugh, David E., gave letter from Rowland, 469.
Harcourt, H. S., Lapeer, editor, 84.
Harding, T. K., Bay City, editor, 69.
Harger, —, Mrs. (Miss Valier), Quincy, attendant on Queen Victoria, 243.
Haring, Samuel K., collector of customs, Mackinac, 348.
Harleston, George B., Monroe mayor, 369.
Harper, Benjamin, Calhoun county, death reported, 255.
Harrington, —, St. Clair county, early doctor, 411.
Harrington, —, built best mill, Alpena, 181.
Harrington, —, Captain, Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Harrington, Charles H., Grand Rapids, director City National Bank, 323.
Harrington, Daniel B., came to Port Huron, 1819, 405, 412, 418; publisher, 73, 79.
Harrington, Daniel B., Mrs., Port Huron, 414.
Harrington, E. F., Grand Rapids, editor, 83.
Harrington, Ebenezer B., Detroit, early attorney, 411.
Harrington, Elisha, first associate judge, Macomb county, 359.
Harrington & Emerson, Alpena, 206.
Harrington, Jeremiah, built first frame house in Gratiot township, St. Clair county, 412; came to Port Huron in 1819, 412; first representative from Port Huron, 410.
Harriott, Finley, Mason, death reported, 342.
Harriott, John A., Mason, death reported, 342.
Harrises, —, Algonac pioneers, 405.
Harris, C. H., Otsego, editor, 67.
Harris, Edward W., judge of probate, St. Clair county, 410, 411.
Harris, Hannah (Mrs. Josiah Goddard), 255.
Harris, Israel N., helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387.
Harris, J. V., trustee, Old Settlers' Association, 388.
Harris, James, Dr., Charleston, pettifogger, 312.
Harris, P. H., Augusta, 450.
Harris, Samuel Smith, D. D., LL. D., Bishop M. E. church, tribute to Dr. Haven, 51, 52.
Harris, William, surveyed Michigan boundary line, 380.
Harris, William O., Battle Creek, sailor, death reported, 254.
Harrison, Bazil, Judge, Kalamazoo, 311.
Harrison, Carter, Hon., Chicago, 352.
Harrison, Eli, Kalamazoo county, death reported, 319.
Harrison, J., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Harrison, James M., Duplain, student Hillsdale College, 146.
Harrison, Marcus, Rev., 442.
Harrison, William (Uncle Billy), Climax, attorney, sketch, 311; story of, 312.
Harrison, William Henry, governor, general, at battle Thames, 449; at Cincinnati, 487; at Fort Miegs, 357; attacked Indians at Tippecanoe, 465; retook Detroit, 360; see appendix; skilled in Indian warfare, 469.
Harrow, —, Capt., Algonac, pioneer, 405.
Harshaw, A., Lieut., Alpena, 196, 197.
Harson, Frank, Harson Island, 413.
Hart, Alvin N., judge, Lapeer, 293; aided Michigan Female College, 285.
Hart, Ben., miller, Lansing, 293.
Hart, Charlotte (Mrs. Francis H. Cuming), 336.
Hart, John S., Hon., trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Hart, Jonathan, Washington county, N. Y., 260.
Hart, The Oceana County Journal, 91.
Hartford, The Day Spring, newspaper, 95.
Hartsough (Hartsouph), Christopher, Redford Center, 474.
Hartsough, Joseph, Quincy, 241, 242.
Hartsouph, —, Mr., 474. See Christopher Hartsough.
Harvey, D. M., trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Harvey, E. H., Rev., Augusta, 257.

Harvey, Luther, Monroe, pioneer, 374; member First Presbyterian Church, 377.
Harwood, Harvey, Alpena, supervisor, 172.
Hascall, Charles C., Gen., proprietor Flint Republican, 75.
Hascall, Herman E., Lansing publisher, 78.
Haskins, Malinda (Mrs. Samuel Green), 302.
Hastings, E. P., director Old Bank of Michigan, 446.
Hastings newspapers, list in 1876, 68.
Hatch, A. D., Okemos, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Hatch, Thomas, Indian trader, 423.
Hatch, Young M., Clarence, Calhoun county, death reported, 252.
Hathaway, Allen, Vevay, death reported, 283.
Hathaway, George A., Blissfield, death reported, 340.
Hathaway, William, helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387.
Hathaway, William, Jr., treasurer, Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 388.
Haven, Erastus Otis, Rev., D. D., LL. D., Bishop M. E. Church, president University of Michigan, memorial discourse on, 35; aid to schools, prophecy regarding electricity, 38; elected bishop, 51; valuable work for Northwestern University, 49.
Haven, Gilbert, Bishop, M. E. Church, 37.
Havens, Martha B., Mrs., teacher, Hillsdale College, 162.
Hawey, Lyman, Monroe, original member Methodist Church, 378.
Hawey, Mary, Monroe, original member Methodist church, 378.
Hawey, Sarah, Monroe, original member Methodist Church, 378.
Hawkins, H. C., Kansas, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Hawkins, W. R., Mrs., Van Buren county, death reported, 431.
Hawks, Moses, Holland, editor, 92.
Hawks, Samuel (R.), trustee, Hillsdale College, 154, 162.
Hawley, Chauncy, Napoleon, death reported, 307.
Hawley, H. B., Mrs., Leslie, death reported, 283.
Hawley, M., Quincy, pioneer, 245.
Hawley & Runyon, Quincy, 227.
Hawver, —, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Hay, James T., vice president St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Hayes, Francis L., professor, Hillsdale College, 161.
Hayden, R., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 162.
Hayes, Laura E., Cook's Prairie, graduate, Hillsdale College, 144, 146.
Hayes, Rutherford B., president United States, 256; at Michigan state fair, 518.
Haynes, Arthur E., professor, Hillsdale College, 161.
Haynes, Elijah, sheriff, St. Clair county, 411.
Haynes, Harvey, Coldwater, 71; wrote history Branch county, 216.
Haynes, John, Quincy, joined Loomis' Battery, 245.
Haynes, Margaret, Mrs., Vevay, death reported, 283.
Hayward, James, United States engineer, drowned, 317.
Hazard, Chester, Hon., came to Michigan, 1836, 342.
Hazard (Hazzard), Elijah, Mrs. (Miss Ives), Van Buren county, death reported, 431; sketch, 436.
Hazard, Elisha E., Genoa, sketch, 342.
Haze, William H., Rev., M. D., gave sketch of Father Little, 8; joined Pioneer Society, 10; Lansing editor, 78.
Hazeltine, Charles S., employe, Grand Rapids National Bank, 324.
Hazzard, Elijah, Lawrence, 437.
Heal, Elizabeth (Mrs. John Baker), 277.
Heald, Joseph, Grand Rapids, director Old National Bank, 322.
Healy, J. P., Alpena, alderman, 211.
Hearsey, Mason, Ionia, sketch, 301, 306.
Heath, John S., St. Clair county, early doctor, 411; owned first spring buggy in Port Huron, 412.
Heckwelder, John, Rev., Moravian missionary, 486.
Helmer, John, Jackson, death reported, 306.
Helwick, J. S., Berrien Springs, 215.
Henderson, David, Mrs., Leoni, death reported, 307.
Henderson, Don C., Allegan editor, 67; sent memorial report, 168.
Henderson, Perry, Mason, 283.
Hennepin, Louis, Rev., Franciscan priest, first passenger on Griffin, 404; gave names of lakes and rivers, 351; quoted, 349, 350.
Henry, Alexander, describes fort at St. Ignace, 355.
Henry, William G., Grand Rapids, editor, 82.
Hern, —, 70. See Horn & Hern.
Herpolsheimer, William G., Grand Rapids, director National Bank, 324.
Herpolsheimer, William G., Mrs., adopted daughter of H. Bremer, 335.
Herrick, Moses, private Black Hawk war, 220.
Herrick, O. E., Dr., Grand Rapids, 334.
Herron, A. H., Paw Paw, 439.
Hersey, The Osceola Outline, newspaper, 92.
Hess & Adams, Fowlerville, editors, 87.

Hess, W. H., editor, 87, 92.
Hess, William J., Quincy, 227.
Hewitt, Cyrus, Lansing, biography, 295; death reported, 11, 283.
Hewitt, E. W., Augusta, pettifogger, 312.
Hewitt, Goldsmith W., Alabama, congressman, favored Mexican veterans' pension, 23.
Hewitt, Isaac, Marengo, Calhoun county, death reported, 253.
Hewitt, L. K., Lansing, banker, 295.
Hewitt, Moses, Mr. and Mrs., Quincy, 243, 245.
Hewley, Sarah, Medina, death reported, 340.
Hickey, Manasseh, Rev., Methodist minister, noted Indian worker, 6-8.
Hickman, George D., Calhoun county, death reported, 255.
Hickman, Harris H., collector of customs, Mackinac, 348.
Hicks, A. S., employe, Grand Rapids National Bank, 324.
Hicks, Mary E., Mrs., Washtenaw county, death reported, 499.
Higbee, E. H., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 162.
Higbee, J. F., Benton, 214, 215.
Higbee, Jerome B., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Higby, Samuel, issued call to Rev. Fox, 514.
Higgins & Pratt, Flint, merchants, 300.
Higginson, T. W., Grand Rapids, editor, 82.
Higgs and Chapin, Jackson, editors, 81.
Higgs, John, Lansing, editor, 78.
Higgs and Van Antwerp, Jackson, editors, 81.
High Banks, 361. See Mt. Clemens.
Hill, Catherine, Mrs., Ann Arbor, death reported, 446.
Hill, J. R. & A. H., New Buffalo, editors, 71.
Hill, Marvin, private Black Hawk war, 220.
Hill, Oliver C., Oshtemo, Kalamazoo county, death reported, 309, 319.
Hilliard, Churchill & Co., Alpena, lumbermen, 181, 203.
Hillsdale city, effort to obtain Michigan Central College, 148, 149, 150.
Hillsdale College, articles of association, 155; consolidated with Michigan Central, Geagua, and Spring Arbor 137, 145, description, 157; destroyed by fire, 159; first building, 144; first college incorporated by law, 153, 156; first college under Free Will Baptists, faculty, 157; history of, 137; how provided with wood, 144; legal proceedings against, 152; professors, list of, 164; Spring Arbor, first home of Hillsdale College, 137, 143; trustees, 154, 162.
Hillsdale county, newspapers, list in 1876, 76, 77; removal of county seat, 77.
Hillyard, Harris W., Lawrence, 442.
Hillyard, Sarah A. (Barnes), Van Buren county, biography, 442; death reported, 431.
Hilton, H. S., Flint, editor, 74, 75.
Hilton, H. W., Mrs. (Miss Woodman), 437.
Hilton, John, sheriff, St. Clair county, 411.
Himrod, John Quincy, 243, 244.
Hinchman, Felix, Detroit, 480; clerk Mackinac county, 349.
Hinchman, Guy, Detroit, 480.
Hinchman, Joseph, Detroit, 480.
Hinckley, Jonathan, Mrs., Van Buren county, death reported, 431.
Hine, James W., Lowell, editor, 83.
Hinebaugh, E., Hon., 235.
Hines, Euphemia E., Oshtemo, death reported, 310.
Hines, Neil, Oshtemo, 310.
Hinish, David B., Berrien county, death reported, 215.
Hinman, R. M., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Hinsdale, Norman M., came to Michigan, 390; helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 391.
Historians, report of, 11.
Historical and Algic Societies, Detroit, 490.
Historical Society of Michigan, resolutions regarding effects, 8.
History, Alpena county, 170; Ann Arbor, 443; Branch county, 216; Colleges, 115, 137, 284; Mackinac county, 343; Monroe county, 361; Mount Clemens, 359; Oakland county, 384; press of Michigan, 62; Quincy, 225; Saginaw, 426; St. Clair county, 403; Wayne county, 458, 464, 466, 500-512.
Hitchcock, —, president Massachusetts Agricultural Society, cited, 125.
Hitchcock & George, Jackson, editors, 80.
Hitchcock, H. O., Dr., Kalamazoo, 264.
Hitchcock, William D., Alpena, 195; owned dock, 190; postmaster at Alpena, 200.
Hivon, Joseph, Monroe, gave site for church, 375.
Hoag, Ann, Mrs., Hudson, death reported, 340.
Hoag, Hazael, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Hoard, H. E., East Tawas, editor, 80.
Hobbs, Charmes, Mexican war veteran, 19.
Hodges, Drusus, trustee, Hillsdale College, 145, 146.
Hodges, Hiram, farmer for Michigan Agricultural College, 130.
Hoegle, George J., Adrian, death reported, 341.
Hoffman, George, collector of customs, Mackinac, 348.
Hog Island, 419. See Isle Belle.
Hogle, William, Sandstone, death reported, 306.

Hoit, Kilburn, built bridge, Port Huron, 412.
Holbrook, Charles, Delhi, death reported, 283.
Holcomb, Alfred, Dry Prairie, pioneer, 425.
Holden & Bates, Grand Rapids, bankers, 321.
Holden, John (Squire), 312.
Holenbeck, S., Mrs., Franklin, death reported, 341.
Holey, B. F., Hon., trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Holland, newspapers, list in 1876, 92.
Holley, Samuel J., Monroe, mayor, 369.
Hollingsworth, E. W., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Hollister, Charles E., Laingsburg, oration at Michigan Agricultural College, 132.
Hollister, H. J., Grand Rapids, cashier, Old National bank, 322.
Holloway, Frederick M., Col., trustee, Hillsdale College, 152, 154, 162.
Holly, newspapers, list in 1876, 91.
Holmes, —, Rev., Monroe, church dissolved by war, 378.
Holmes, Cook & Bonner, Adrian, editors, 85.
Holmes, Daupheneus, private, Black Hawk war, 220.
Holmes, David, Coldwater, 234.
Holmes & Greenleaf, Dowagiac, publishers, 73.
Holmes, John Clough, Detroit, editor and president State Pioneer Society, 5-7, 12, 516; first secretary Agricultural Society, 117, 125; gave account of Knaggs' farm, 500; gave memorial Agricultural College, 119; professor at Michigan Agricultural College, and work for college, 116, 122, 128, 132, 133; newspaper work, 98. See appendix.
Holmes, J. T., Judge, Grand Rapids, 331, 333.
Holmes, John G., Buchanan, editor, 70.
Holmes, Silas M. H., Detroit, publisher, 64.
Holmes, Thomas, second sergeant, Black Hawk war, 220.
Holt, George B., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Home of the Friendless, Detroit, issue paper, 97.
Homer Index, newspaper, 73.
Hoogesteger & Ualder, Holland, editors, 92.
Hooker, Charles R., Grand Rapids, employe, National Bank, 324.
Hope, Charles, Kalamazoo county, death reported, 319.
Hopkins, —, Quincy, storekeeper, 244.
Hopkins, A., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 162.
Hopkins & Darr, Ludington, editors, 88.
Hopkins, George H., member State Pioneer Society, 10; gave life Governor Bagley, 7.
Hopkins, H. N. (A.), came to Michigan in 1837, 390; helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387.
Hopkins, John W., Ottawa county, biography, 399, 402; helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387.
Hopkins, M. L., Ottawa county, came to Michigan in 1837, 390; helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387, 388.
Hopkins, Mark H., deputy clerk, St. Clair county, 410.
Hopper, Abram, Alpena, pioneer, 175; offices held, 184, 211; treasurer, 211.
Hopper & Davis, Alpena, lumbermen, 202.
Hopper & Speechly, Long Rapids, lumbermen, 203.
Horn, Andrew, Alpena, pioneer, 174.
Horn & Hern, Niles, editors, 70.
Horner, John, Michigan Female College, teacher, 293.
Horner, John S., succeeded Governor Mason as secretary Michigan Territory, 382.
Horner, Mary, Miss, (Mrs. George P. Sandford), assistant teacher Michigan Female College, 293.
Hornor, Joseph, Grand Rapids, 322.
Horse race, noted at New York, 485.
Horton, Herbert L., teacher, Hillsdale College, 162.
Horton, William Harrison, Vevay, member State Pioneer Society, biography, 296; death reported, 11, 283.
Horton, Willis H., Vevay, 297.
Hoskins, Edwin S., Bellevue, editor, 75.
Hoskins, G. W., Vermontville, editor, 75.
Hoskins, J. B., Dr., Grand Rapids, 334.
Hosmer & Kerr, Lansing, publishers, 78.
Hosmer, Rufus, Lansing, editor, 63, 64; death reported 78; Toledo, editor, started Monroe Gazette, 89.
Hospital, Pioneer, plans for, 7.
Hotel, American, Detroit, 494; at Monroe, 367; Bascom's, Jackson, 514; Benton House, Lansing, 294; Columbus House, Lansing, 293; Cutler, Grand Haven, 402; early at Lansing, 293; first in Branch county, 217; first in Quincy, 234, 239, 240; Fletcher at Alpena, 174, 179, 189, 192; Franklin at North Lansing, 293; Hudson House, Lansing, 293, 294; Huron, Port Huron, burned, 415; in Detroit in 1831, 476; Oak Grove House, Ottawa county, 399; Ohio House, Lansing, 293; pioneer homes, 217; Star, Alpena, burned, 186; Steamboat, Detroit, 367; Ten Eyck's at Dearborn near Detroit, 108, 474, 476; Young's near Detroit, 426.
Houghtailing, N. P., Mrs., Liberty, death reported, 306.
Houghtaling, Charles, Quincy, 234.
Houghton, Douglass, Dr., state geologist, 30; explored Lake Superior, 495.

Houghton county, newspapers in 1876, 77.
House, E. J., assessor, internal revenue, 440.
House, George A., Hon., Lansing, student Hillsdale College, 146.
House, L. S., issued call to Rev. Fox, 514.
House, early description, 300, 384, 445; first frame in Bay City, 212; first frame in Branch county, 219; first frame in Bronson, 239; first frame in Ionia county, 302; first frame in Port Huron, 412; first log in Mt. Clemens, 361; Rev. Fox's, burned, 517; trials of building, 425.
Houseman, Joseph, Grand Rapids, bank director, 324.
Houseman, Julius, Grand Rapids, bank director, 323.
Howard, —, Dr., St. Joseph county, pioneer, 421.
Howard, Benjamin C., commissioner on Ohio boundary trouble, 381.
Howard, Jacob M., Detroit, early attorney, 411; stockholder Detroit Post, 66.
Howard, John, Capt., commanded Fort Mackinaw, 356.
Howard, L. B., Capt., Alpena, 196, 197.
Howard, R. H., Rev., quoted, 37.
Howard, R. L., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Howard, Sanford, Lansing, editor, 78.
Howard, William, Grand Rapids, stockholder Detroit Post, 66.
Howard City, The Record, newspaper, 90.
Howe, Charles F., Bertrand, 215.
Howe, Sarah M., Ottawa county, biography, 399.
Howell, Jackson A., Albion, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Howell, newspapers, list in 1876, 86, 87.
Howland, —, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Howland, S., justice of the peace, 312.
Howlett, R., Capt., Grand Haven, 396.
Hoxie, Fred, distributed flour, 358.
Hoxie, Orton, Quincy, 235.
Hoyt, Edwin, Jr., Grand Rapids, employe, Grand Rapids National Bank, 324.
Hoyt, Jane W., Miss, A. M., principal, Hillsdale College, 161.
Hubbard genealogy, 344.
Hubbard, Bela, bought part of Knaggs' farm, 502; presents memorial for Agricultural College, 119; price paid for farm, 500.
Hubbard, Eli, Port Lawrence, town meeting at house, 375.
Hubbard, George E., Grand Haven, 396.
Hubbard, Gurdon S., early resident Chicago, 344.
Hubbard, Lucy A. (Mrs. J. W. Childs), 457.
Hubbard, Samuel, Boston, purchased land in Allegan, 488.
Hubbard, Samuel, Franklin, student and trustee, Hillsdale College, 146.
Hubbard, Thomas H., bought and sold part of Knaggs' farm, 502.
Hubbard Lake, Alpena county, 191, 193.
Hubbardston, The Advertiser, office burned, 80.
Hubbell, Jay A., member congress, opposed pensions Mexican veterans, 23.
Hubbill, Henrietta, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Hudson's Bay Fur Co., 347. See Fur Companies.
Hudson newspapers, list in 1876, 1, 84-86.
Hudson House, Lansing, hotel, 293, 294.
Hudson River, railroad proposed, 369.
Hueber, Charles, Alpena, 176, 196.
Huffman, B., probate judge, Mackinac county, 348.
Hull, John, St. Joseph county, pioneer, 421, 422.
Hull, Levi T., Constantine, editor, 94.
Hull, William, St. Joseph county, pioneer, 421.
Hull, William, Gen., United States, and governor Michigan, 469; connection with war 1812, 465, 466; surrendered Detroit, 357, 360, 364, 468, 498.
Hume, Anna, Mrs., Muskegon, 258.
Hume, Catherine, Calhoun county, death reported, 254.
Humphrey & Campbell, Williamston, editors, 79.
Humphrey, Levi S., Monroe, editor and United States land register, 89, 368, 369, 374.
Humphrey, Luther, Rev., 316.
Humphrey, William H., editor, elected auditor general, 85; student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Hunt, —, Mrs. Godfroy), noted beauty, 499.
Hunt, Edward H., Grand Rapids, employe, City National Bank, 323.
Hunt, Henry J., Col., Detroit, 484.
Hunter, Joseph V., Berrien county, death reported, 215.
Hunter, Moses, Rev., Monroe, organized First Presbyterian Church, 376, 377.
Hunting, Bruce S., tutor, Hillsdale College, 161.
Huntoon, L. B., executive committee, Ingham County Pioneer Society, 282.
Hurlburt, Miss (Mrs. Francis H. Cuming), 337.
Hurley, Thomas B., Benton Harbor, editor, 70.
Hurley, William, Benton Harbor, editor, 70.
Huron county, newspapers, list in 1876, 77.
Huron County, Sand Beach, county seat, 77.
Huron House, Port Huron, hotel, burned, 415.
Hurons, Indians, tribes allies of French, 461; allies of Iroquois, 404; see appen-

dix; allies of Miamis, 461; called Wyandots, location, 416; see appendix; characteristics, 417; church at Detroit, 503; number in battle at Detroit, 461; war on Ottawas, 462, 463.
Huron Lake (Mer Douce, Orleans, Huron ou Michigane, Lac Des Hurons), names for, 349.
Huron Post, 86. See Hudson Post, newspaper.
Huron river of St. Clair, 359. See Clinton.
Huron river, description, 443.
Huron, steamer, built by E. B. Ward, 177, 413.
Hussey, Erastus, Battle Creek, editor, 72.
Hutchins, Aaron, Bennington, Shiawassee county, death reported, 431.
Hyatt, George N., Battle Creek, Calhoun county, death reported, 254.
Hyde, A. O., gave Calhoun county memorial report, 251.

Ilginfritz, Monroe nurseryman, 374.
Illinois, fur business sold to Hubbard, 344.
Illinois Lake, 349. See Lake Michigan.
Illinois ou Macopins riviere des, names for Illinois river, 350.
Illustrations, Kelton's Astor House, 344, 345; Knagg's windmill, 500, 501; Mackinac, 345; Mission House, Mackinaw, 346; portrait of D. H. Kelton, author of "County of Mackinac," 344.
Imlay City, The Advance, newspaper, 84.
Imprisonment, solitary, substituted for capital punishment, 99.
Independent Order Odd Fellows, established at Alpena, 184, 196.
Independent State of Monroe, 361. See Monroe.
Indian agents, list of, at Mackinac, 348.
Indians, aided bridal couple, 428; affairs around Detroit in 1706, 458; at Soo, hostile to Americans, 482; attempt to kill Joseph Trombley, 212; attempt to raid vessel, 508; burying ground, location, 418; ceded lands, 237, 416; characteristics, 360; charity to Mrs. Cowan, 425; claimed to have been wronged by United States, 464, 506; conduct towards whites, 355, 360, 420, 473, 477; controlled by British, 417, 481; cruelty of, 385, 509; customs burial, 216, 217, 418; customs of language, 193; see appendix; customs regarding trade, 216; defeated at Tippecanoe, 465; encounter with surveyors, 249; feast at Detroit, 461; fight with Matthews, 423; gathered wild rice, 113; incited to war by Pontiac, 505; included in Hull's treaty, 364; intemperance of, 170, 171; legends, 416; mail carriers, 176, 178; mission near Flint, 275; names, 349-351; ornaments and curios in Governor's house, Detroit, 1826, 503; paid at Mackinaw, 172; paid at Saginaw, 483; planted apple trees, 472; publicly whipped, 408; raised British flag at Soo, 482; relics found by Dr. Bagg in Detroit, 496; removed from New York, 483; removed Marquette's body, 353; reserve, 418; see Riley Reserve; reservation at Monroe, 364; song given by Rev. Hickey, 7; speech of chief at Detroit, 1706, 458; threaten Gen. Stockton, 357, 358; threaten women's lives, 498; totems on deeds, 360; trading post, Shiawassee, 212; trail, Ann Arbor to Detroit, 445; trails, public roads, 484; trail used for Chicago road, 217, 238; transaction of note, 400; treaties, 362, 364, 379, 484, 505; treatment of prisoners, 359. For Indian tribes see Cat, Chippewas, Crane, Erie, Five Nations, Huron, Iroquois, Kikakais, Mascoutins (Miskowakies), Miamis, Mississaugas, Ojibwas (Ojibeway), Oneidas, Ontagamies, Onyatanons, Ottawas (Outawase), Potawatomies (Pottawattomies), Quinepegs, Sacs (Saukies), Sauters, Senecas, Sinagoes, Sioux, Six Nations, Stockbridge, Tobaco, Winebagoes, Wyandots; villages on Clinton river, 359; village, location at Grand Rapids, 325, war paint, 499; woman apprised Gladwin of attack, 359, 506, 507; wounded by Baldwin at Battle Creek, 251.
Ingalls, E. S., Menominee, editor, 88.
Ingalls, R. W., Adrian, editor, 84, 85; first and only state printer elected, 85.
Ingels, William, Adrian, death reported, 340.
Ingersoll, Harley, Lansing, merchant, 294.
Ingersoll, John N., Corunna, editor, 94; established pioneer newspaper on Lake Superior, 87.
Ingersoll, O. B., Mrs., Delta, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Ingham county, annual meeting of county society, 282; memorial report, 295; newspapers in 1876, 78.
Ingolsbee, Orson, Berrien county, death reported, 214, 215.
Ingraham, John, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Innes, W. P., Grand Rapids, 330.
Insurance, losses on old capitol fire, 290.
Inwagen, W., Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Ionia city, first mayor, 304.
Ionia county, Christmas in, 300; first postmaster, 303; memorial report, 301; newspapers, list in 1876, 79; type thrown in river, 79; Journal, first paper printed in Ionia county, 79.
Ionia & Lansing, merged with Detroit Lansing & Northern railroad, 304.
Iosco county, newspapers in 1876, 80.
Irish, Mary N., Mrs., Ann Arbor, death reported, 447.
Iroquois, Five Nations, afterwards six, 404;

see appendix; driven out by Kioskance, 417; location, 416.
Irvin, R. W., Sand Beach, editor, 77.
Irving, Washington, Astoria, quoted, 347.
Irwin, Arthur, Alpena, soldier civil war, 179.
Isabella county, newspapers, list in 1876, 80.
Isbell, Nelson G., Howell, secretary state, 440.
Isham, G. S., Ionia, 304.
Isham, Warren, Charlotte, editor, 74.
Ishpeming, The Iron Home, newspaper, 87, 88.
Island, Gull, near Alpena, 194; Hog, 419; see Isle Belle; Sugar, near Alpena, 194; Sulphur, near Alpena, 193; Thunder Bay near Alpena, 194.
Isle, Belle (Hog), Pontiac's battle on bridge, 419, 504; et Habitation de Missilimakinac, name for Mackinac, 351; Monong, name for Isle Royal, 351; Royal, names for, 351.
Ithaca, Gratiot county seat, 76; newspapers, list in 1876, 76.
Ives, Alanson, Arlington, death reported, 431; biography, 436, 437.
Ives, L. H., Maj., Mason, 283.

Jacker (Joake), Edward, Jesuit, St. Ignace, 352, 354.
Jacklin, J. E., Rev., Monroe, 379.
Jackson, —, Prof., Quincy schools, 246.
Jackson, Andrew, Pres., 60, 238, 303; action on boundary trouble, 381; system of money, 368.
Jackson, C. C., Monroe, editor, 89.
Jackson, Isaac P., Milford, editor, 91.
Jackson, Rudolph D., Blackman, death reported, 306.
Jackson (Jacksonburg city), described in 1839, 514; desired capitol, 292; effort to obtain Michigan Central College, 149, 150; memorial report, 306; newspapers, list in 1876, 80, 81.
Jacksonburg, 80. See Jackson.
Jacobs, David M., Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 377.
Jacobs, Moses, Vevay, death reported, 283.
Jacobson, Rutgus, transformation of name, 372.
James, Amos, sheriff, St. Clair county, 411.
James, Horatio, built bridge Port Huron, 412; circuit court clerk, St. Clair county, 410.
James, Richard H., Rev., professor, Hillsdale College, 161.
James, Sarah L., Adrian, death reported, 341.
Jamette, —, Lieut., massacred at Fort Mackinaw, 356.
Janes, E. S., bishop M. E. Church, 37, 53, 275.
Jans, J., 372. See Jones.
Jaynes, O. A., Judge, trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Jenkins, H., Holly, editor, 91.
Jenney, C. W., Mrs., 274.
Jennings, Frank, Alpena, owned Gull Island, 194.
Jennings, H. N., Fenton, editor, 76.
Jenny, R. W., editor, 75, 93.
Jermain, S. P. & T. D. (Jermain Bros.), editors, 85; moved to Adrian from Jonesville, 77.
Jerome, David, governor Michigan, 457; appointed Cutler prison inspector, 270; appointed Grisson on staff, 268; defended by Parsons, 9; joined Pioneer Society, 10.
Jerome, George, Detroit, publisher at Lansing, 78.
Jerome, James H., Dr., Saginaw, death noticed, 8.
Jesuit priests at Monroe, 375, 376.
Jesuit relations, quoted, 349. See appendix.
Jewell, Charles D., Escanaba, editor, 74.
Jewett, Azuhah L., Mrs. (Miller), gave pioneer experiences, 426.
Jewett, Eleazer, Saginaw, fur trader, married Miss Miller, 427, 428; only surveyor at Saginaw, 429.
Johnson, —, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Johnson, —, Ypsilanti, pioneer, 443.
Johnson, A. H., Northport, editor, 84.
Johnson, C. C., trustee, Hillsdale College, 162.
Johnson, C. H., Grand Rapids, 322.
Johnson, David, Judge, decision regarding Hillsdale College, 154.
Johnson, Eliza D., Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 376.
Johnson, George K., Dr., Grand Rapids, 263, 264, 334; committee on Michigan Agricultural College, 134.
Johnson, H. D., 151.
Johnson, Henry, private, Black Hawk war, 220.
Johnson, J. Eastman, Hon., St. Joseph county, pioneer, 421.
Johnson, J. V., Charlotte, editor, 75.
Johnson, James, vice-president St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421; addressed St. Joseph county pioneers, 422.
Johnson, Olive A. (Mrs. Dexter), death reported, 449.
Johnson, Oliver, Col., Monroe, pioneer, 374; built toll bridge, 375; original member First Presbyterian Church, Monroe, 377.
Johnson, Simeon M., Grand Rapids, editor, 82; helped organize People's Bank, Grand Rapids, 320.
Johnston, George, found copper specimen, 114.
Johnston, John, Mrs., influence over Indians, 482.

Johnston, R. F. & Co., Detroit, publishers, 64.
Johnston, Thomas B., Alpena county, sheriff, 211.
Johnston, W., Charlotte, editor, 74.
Johnston, William M., Mackinac county clerk, 349.
Johnstone, R. F., editor, Michigan Farmer, secretary Michigan Agricultural College, 97, 132.
Joliet, Louis, explorer, companion of Marquette, 352; records lost, 354. See appendix.
Jones, Beniah, Jr., Maj., founder of Jonesville, 238; officer Black Hawk war, 220, 239.
Jones, C. B., Mrs., Grand Blanc, 274.
Jones, Charles, Detroit, contributor to Advertiser, 63.
Jones, Edmund, Q. M., officer Black Hawk war, 220.
Jones, Hamilton, Grand Haven, 396.
Jones, Henry, Tecumseh, death reported, 340.
Jones, Henry P., Esquire, Burlington, Calhoun county, death reported, 252.
Jones, Horace, vice-president St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Jones, J. Huff, 225.
Jones (Jans, Sans), J., corruption of name, 372.
Jones, John, Oakland county, death reported, 386.
Jones, L. L. G., Saginaw, editor, 93.
Jones, L. M., Mrs., Columbia, death reported, 307.
Jones, Nelson, Lansing, editor, 78.
Jones, Whitney, Col., Mason, president Ingham County Pioneer Society, 282; moved to Lansing, 294.
Jones, Whitney, Mrs., Mason, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Jones, William J., Oronoko, 215.
Jones, Wilson, Grand Rapids, 333.
Jonesville, founded by Beniah Jones, 238; county seat Hillsdale, 77; newspapers, list in 1876, 76, 77.
Jordan, Cyrus, A. M., professor, Hillsdale College, 160, 161.
Jordan, Julia Moore, Mrs., principal, Hillsdale College, 161.
Jorden, Edward A., Ogden, death reported, 340.
Joseph, John, Quincy, 235.
Joseph, Lucas, Quincy, 244.
Joseph, Luke, Branch, pioneer, 225, 226.
Joslin, Perry, Bay City, owned first newspaper, 68; Flint editor, 75.
Journey; see travel.
Joutel, Henry, explorer, gives names of lakes and rivers, 349-351.
Joy, James F., Detroit, early attorney, 411.
Joy, T. J., Mrs., Battle Creek, 263.
Judd & Coverts, Addition, Flint, 281.
Judd, F. W., Hon., platted Flint, 280.
Judges, Michigan, required to own 500 acres of land, 362.
Judson, Horace D., private Black Hawk war, 220.
Jury, prejudices, 470.
Justice of the peace, appointed by governor, 374; first in Branch county, 217.

Kalamazoo, desired capitol, 292.
Kalamazoo Publishing Co., 81.
Kalamazoo county, address of Mr. Van Buren, 308; memorial report, 313-319; newspapers, list in 1876, 81; pioneer pettifoggers, 310; pioneer picnic, 308.
Kalkaska county, The Kalkasian, newspaper, 82.
Kanause, William, Washtenaw county, death reported, 449.
Kansas, meeting of the Michigan Society of, at Lawrence, Kansas, 106.
Karistense, 372. See Christiancy.
Katalibon, Indian, killed at Detroit, 461.
Kaufman, John, Alpena, 175; soldier civil war, 179.
Kazarty, —, Dr., Ceresco, 264.
Kearney, Philip, Mexican war veteran, 22.
Keeler, Miller & Co., Mt. Clemens, editors, 87.
Keep, Loren, Clarendon, Calhoun county, death reported, 252.
Keightly, Edwin W., member congress, opposed pensions Mexican veterans, 23.
Keith, Angus, Grosse Isle, vestryman, 515.
Keith, David, warden Grosse Isle St. John's Church, 515.
Keith, Edward, Grosse Isle, vestryman, 515.
Keith, Harvey, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Kelley, —, Mrs., Lansing, death reported, 283.
Kelley, E., Jr., Pontiac, editor, 91.
Kelley, O., Mrs., Woodstock, death reported, 342.
Kellogg, Edward L., Rev., Centreville, 421.
Kellogg, John R., Hon., Allegan, member Michigan Agricultural College board, 126; member State Board Education, 128.
Kellogg, P., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Kelsey, E., Alpena, 197.
Kelton, Dwight H., Lt. U. S. A., gave history of Fort Mackinac, 343; portrait, 344.
Kendall, Amos, U. S. postmaster general, 303.
Kendall, George, Grand Rapids, City National Bank, 323.
Kendall, John B., sheriff, St. Clair county, 411.
Kennedy, J. M., trustee, Hillsdale College, 162.
Kennedy, William T., Bay City, 69.

Kent, —, Miss, married Abner D. Thomas, 399.
Kent, Ashel, death recorded, 399.
Kent, James, chancellor, jurist, Albany, county named for, 479, 485.
Kent, John P., Rev., Monroe, formed first Methodist class, 378.
Kent, Joseph O., Calhoun county, death reported, 255.
Kent, Thomas J., Mrs., Jackson, 306.
Kent county, banks, 319; memorial reports, 328; newspapers in 1876, 82; physicians in 1883, 334.
Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, conferred degree on Dr. Williams, 31; Dr. Williams' work in, 29.
Kerr, John A., Lansing, death reported, 78.
Kerr, John A. & Co., Lansing, publishers, 78.
Ketchum, George C., probate judge, Mackinac, postmaster, 348.
Kevan, P. C., Mackinac county clerk, 349.
Kibber, Edward P., Hancock, editor, 77.
Kibber & Wilson, Hancock, editors, 77.
Kibby's Mills, formerly Indian village, 360.
Kickapous (Kikakous), Indians killed at Detroit, 458, 463.
Kidd, James M., Ionia, 303.
Kidd, William E., Ionia, editor, 79.
Kidder, Willard, 234.
Kikakous, 458. See Kickapous.
Kilgore, Nathaniel, Kalamazoo county, death reported, 319.
Killian, Edward, Grand Haven, 396.
Kimball, C. F., Pontiac, editor, 91.
Kimball, Charles, circuit court clerk, St. Clair county, 410.
Kimball, George T., Grand Rapids, bank director, 324.
Kimball, Samuel, issued call to Rev. Fox, 514.
King, Edward, Hon., 450.
King, Henry J., trustee and secretary Hillsdale College, 151, 153, 154, 162.
King, James W., Lansing, editor, 78.
King, Job, Berrien county, death reported, 215.
King, Jonathan P., Mackinac county, offices held, 348, 349.
King, Mary Ann, Mrs., Eaton Rapids, death reported, 271.
King, May, Miss, gave violin solo, 9.
King, Rufus H., settled in Eaton county in 1837, 271.
Kingsley, Joseph, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Kingston, B. J., Reading, editor, 77.
Kinman, James K., Jonesville, bought press, 76.
Kinner, R. R., Redford, pioneer, 474.
Kinsley, W. T., Ionia, editor, 79.
Kinzie, John, Chicago, 484.
Kioskance, Chippewa chief, death recorded, 418; drove Iroquois, 417.
Kipp, James, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Kirby, —, Monroe, pioneer, 362.
Kirby, Susan N., Bedford, Calhoun county, death reported, 254.
Kirby, William G., Charleston, 317.
Kirkland, Hugh, Mrs., M. D., Kalamazoo, 317.
Kishkauko, Chippewa (Ojibway) chief, 385; lawless, 473.
Kitchen, Jonathan, trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Kittredge, K., Charlotte, editor, 75.
Knaggs, James W., bought and sold part of Knaggs' farm, 502; gave reminiscences, 500.
Knaggs, Josette (Mrs. Whitmore), sold part of Knaggs' farm, 502.
Knaggs, Whitmore, bought part of Knaggs' farm, 502; built windmill, 500; death reported, 500.
Knaggs' farm, 500-502.
Knaggs' windmill, illustration, 501.
Knapp, —, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Knapp, Bela, came to Newport 1818, 472.
Knapp, Julia, Mrs., Superior, death reported, 448.
Knapp, Kortright, Weston, death reported, 341.
Knapp, Morris, Jackson, death reported, 306.
Knapp, Samuel O., Jackson, death reported, 306, 307.
Knappen, A. A., Hastings, editor, 68.
Knappen, Mason, Rev., biography, 314.
Knauff, Peter, Waterloo, death reported, 306.
Knerr, Amos, Kalamazoo, death reported, 310.
Knickerbocker, C. W., Rev., lectured at Michigan Agricultural College, 131, 430.
Knickerbocker, E. S., Flint, 278.
Knife, Jack, given as wedding fee, 375.
Knight, Charles, Battle Creek, death reported, 254.
Knight, Philinda, Eaton Rapids, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Knight, Z. M., Alpena, 197.
Knowles, M. L., Coldwater, publisher, 72.
Knowles, Mary Ann, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Knowlton, Ebenezer, Rev., trustee Hillsdale College, 154, 162, 240.
Knox, David, president St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Koch, Henry, Rev., Grand Rapids, 335.
Koon, E. L., Hon., trustee, Hillsdale College, 163, 235.
Kortensen, 372. See Christiancy.
Kost, —, Dr., publisher, 85.
Kramè, M. & P., Detroit, editors, 97.
Kressbach, Christina, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Kroenche, E., Bay City, editor, 69.

Kundig, Martin, Jesuit priest at Monroe, 376.

Labar, J. D., Battle Creek, 256.
Labar, J. D., Mrs. (L. G. Coles), Battle Creek, sketch, 256.
Labar, Volney C., death reported, 256.
La Belle, name for Ohio river, 350.
Labo, James, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Lac, 349. See Lake.
Lacey, E. S., Hon., 235.
Lacey, Samuel S., land commissioner, 295.
Lachance, Benoni, probate judge, Mackinac county, 348.
Lacroix, —, farm at Monroe, 374.
Lacroix, Hubert, Monroe, territorial representative, 380.
Ladd, Hermon, Saginaw, pioneer, 429.
Lafayette, Ind., location, 465.
Lafontain, Louis, Monroe, 374.
Lafontaines (Fontaines), Monroe, pioneers, 373.
La Forest, Guillaume de, French officer, 460.
La Hontan, Armand Louis de Delondarce, Baron, traveler, gives names of lakes and rivers, 350; relieved Du Lhut at Fort St. Joseph, 404. See appendix.
Lake county, newspapers list in 1876, 84.
Lake, Huron, description, 210; St. Clair, description, 418; Lac, San dou ske, name for Sandusky Bay, 350; Lac, Superior ou de Tracy, 349; see Lake Superior; Sunken near Alpena, great curiosity, 191, 194; Superior, names for, 349.
Lakes, ancient names for, 349; in Alpena county, 191.
Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railroad built through Quincy, 244.
Lalonde, T., Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Lamb, James, Rev., Ionia, 303.
Lamb, Martha, Mrs., Saline, death reported, 449.
Lambert, John, Mrs., Cambridge, death reported, 340.
Lambie, William, Ypsilanti, poem by, 13.
LaMontaguie, Jennie, Miss, teacher, Hillsdale College, 162.
La Mothe, 462. See Cadillac.
Lamphere, Irvin A., Paw Paw, editor, 96.
Lamson, Phebe, Miss, Ypsilanti, death reported, 446.
Lancaster, Elizer, private, Black Hawk war, 220.
Land (lots), ancient conveyance, Knaggs' farm, 391, 500; first entry Coldwater, 238; first lots sold at Quincy, 244.
Land grants, peculiarities of, 363, 364; secured for College at Detroit, 379, 380.
Lands lost in Monroe, 364; office at Monroe, 367; sold for benefit Michigan Agricultural College, 132; titles obtained from Indians, 416; traded for rope, 413; unjustly taken from Indians, 464.
Landon, A., trustee, Hillsdale College, 147.
Landon, R. W., Niles, 330.
Lane, Joe, conceit of, 110.
Lane, Silas A., steward Michigan Agricultural College, 133.
Langley, William B., member St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Lanman, Charles, Col., Monroe pioneer, editor, 89, 374.
Lanning, Gideon, Rev., first Protestant minister in Detroit, 17.
Lansing, Jacob, Lansingburg, N. Y., member Cass company, Monroe, 369.
Lansing (Michigan), capitol located at, 123, 292; see appendix; described, 294; early days at, 292; first called Michigan, 292; first steam press in, 85; four brick buildings in 1856, 294; Lansing house, hotel, 293; newspapers, list in 1876, 78; Journal, gave newspaper to Michigan Agricultural College, 131; quoted, 292-295; Michigan State Journal, name changed, printed during first legislative session, 297; Republican, gave paper Michigan Agricultural College, 131; Republican, quoted, 295, 299.
Lansing, size in 1856, 294; visited by Governor Seward, 134.
Lanvis, —, Jesuit missionary, Cross village, saved officers from Indian massacre, 356.
Lapeer county organized, 406; newspaper list in 1876, 84; Plaindealer, office burned, 84.
Laplaisance Bay Harbor Co., organized, 375.
Lappin, Samuel, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Large, J. S., Rev., Traverse City, 338.
Larned, Charles, Col., Detroit, 484.
Larned, Sylvester, Col., 499.
Larue, Sarah A., Mrs., Washtenaw county, death reported, 449.
Larwill, George W., Adrian, editor, 85.
Larzelere, Frank, Quincy, 227.
La Salle, Robert, chevalier de sieur, gives names of American lakes and rivers, 349, 350; passenger on Griffin's first trip, 404.
Lash, John B., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Lasley, James, collecter of customs and postmaster, Mackinac, 348.
Lasley, S. Henry, collector of customs, Mackinac, 348.
Lasselle, Francis, Monroe, 375.
Lathrop, Daniel W., Rev., Jackson, death reported, 307.
Latourette, David L., Grand Rapids, banker, 322.
Lau be was i kaw (Prophet), Tecumseh's brother, 465.
Law, action against removal Michigan Central College, 152; regarding judges own-

ing 500 acres, 362; regarding rail fences, 219.
Lawrence, Amos, Boston, gave books to Hillsdale College, 145.
Lawrence, Caroline, Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 376.
Lawrence, Jeremiah, Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 377.
Lawrence, Thomas, Bunkerhill, death reported, 283.
Lawrence, Walcott (Wolcott), Monroe, pioneer, 369, 374, 376; law suit over lost lands, 364; original member First Presbyterian Church, 377; territorial representative, 380.
Lay, Daniel, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Lay, E. D., vice-president society, 6; gave memorials Jackson county, 446.
Leach, Dewitt C., Lansing, editor, 78, 294; Indian agent, Mackinac, 348; Traverse City, publisher, 76.
Leach, George, Davison, 277.
Leach, Payne K., member executive committee State Agricultural Society, 125.
Learned, W. C., Rev., pastor Baptist Church, Alpena, 195.
Le Blanc, Jean, Ottawa Indian, 458-461, 463; shot, 462.
Lecuyer, Philip, appointed to select University of Michigan land grants, 365.
Lederer & Bros., Lansing, clothiers, 294.
Ledyard & Aldrich, Grand Rapids, banker, 321.
Ledyard, Henry, Detroit, 370.
Ledyard, Philip, private, Black Hawk war, 220.
Ledyard, W. B., director Grand Rapids National Bank, 323, 324.
Lee, Charles H., Saginaw, editor, 93.
Lee & Donald, Spring Lake, editors, 92.
Lee, Fred, Muskegon, editor, 90.
Lee, George W., Col., Ypsilanti (Mackinac), Indian agent, 348; death reported, 11; sketch, 458.
Lee, H. A., Lansing, music by, 7.
Lee, John G., Spring Lake, editor, 92.
Lee & Kurz, Monroe, editors, 89.
Lee, N. D., Dr., Saginaw, 430.
Lee, N. D., Mrs. (Miss Jewett), first white child born in Saginaw, 430.
Lee, Noah, Col., 458.
Lee, W. L., Mt. Clemens, editor, 87.
Lee, William H., Paw Paw, death reported, 431; biography, 435.
Leeds, Alexander B., gave Berrien memorial report, 215; member State Pioneer Society, 10.
Leelanau County, newspapers, list in 1876, 84.
Legends of Indians, history in St. Clair county, 416.
Legg, C. N., Coldwater, 234.
Legg, Mary G., Mrs. (Mary C. Cornell), Jackson, student Hillsdale College, 146.
Legislature, act regarding Pioneer Society, 1; of 1841, commended Major Dequindre, 468; reimbursed Farrand for road, 445.
Le Gros, Miami chief, 486.
Leib, John L., Judge, Detroit, 484.
Leland, Lewis A., member St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Lemaist, Louis, Mexican war veteran, 19.
Lenawee county memorial report, 338; newspapers, list in 1876, 84-86; organized, 375.
Lennon, Tom, Quincy, 227, 239.
Leonard, —, furnished meat Ann Arbor settlers, 144.
Le Pesant (The Bear), Indian chief, 458-460, 463.
Lernault, Richard Berringer, Lieut., commandant Detroit, 359. See appendix.
Leroy, Catherine, Calhoun county, death reported, 254.
Le Roy, Daniel, Judge, Mt. Clemens, pioneer, 361.
Leslie, —, Lt., rescued from Fort Mackinaw massacre, 356.
Leslie, Herald, The newspaper, 78, 79.
Lester, Charles, Alpena, 197.
Lester, David, St. Clair, pioneer, 413.
Lester, G. S., mill at Alpena, 178.
Lester, William, Pontiac, pioneer, 384.
Lewis, —, Monroe, nurseryman, 374.
Lewis, Charley (M. Quad), Lansing, student Michigan Female College, 293.
Lewis, E. B., Monroe, 374.
Lewis, George F., editor, 93, 94; quoted, 177, 181, 203, 206, 208.
Lewis, Griffin, Bay City, editor, 69.
Lewis, H. C., Coldwater, 234.
Lewis, Seth, Marshall, editor, 72.
Lewis, Thomas, Grosse Isle, vestryman, 515.
Lexington, The Jeffersonian, newspaper, name changed, 93.
Libby, Helen M., Miss, teacher, Hillsdale College, 162.
Lighthouse, first at Alpena, 170; on Thunder Bay Island, 194.
Lillie, Joel, Ottawa county, 403.
Lillie, Timothy B., Ottawa county, death reported, 399, 403.
Lillie, Warren, Mrs. (McNaughton), 400.
Limbocker, Henry S., Rev. (Elder), Free Will Baptist trustee and aid to Hillsdale College, 138-152, 154, 162; resident of Kansas, 165; sketch, 138.
Lincoln, Abraham, president United States, 134, 281, 458; Dr. Haven's tribute to, 43.
Lincoln, William B., Dr., Ionia, sketch, 301, 306.
Lincoln, William T., Ionia, 302.
Lindsay, —, Detroit, 484.
Lipe, Martin, Mexican war veteran, 19.

Liquor (whisky), cause Alpena fire, 186; sales account with Northwest Fur Company, 347; sale regulated at Alpena, 180, 184; trade with Indians, 170.
L'Isle de, 349. See Delisle.
Litchfield, Gazette, The, newspaper, 76, 77.
Little, Charles, Dr., Saginaw, pioneer, 429.
Little, Frank, Kalamazoo, 313.
Little, Henry, came to Michigan in 1831, 329.
Little, James, Father (colored), member State Pioneer Society, 10; death recorded, 8.
Little, Samuel H., Northville, 98.
Livingston, Isabella, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Livingston county memorial report, 342; newspapers, list in 1876, 86, 87.
Lockhart, R. W., Quincy., editor, 71.
Lockwood, —, Miss, Alpena, pioneer, 179.
Lockwood, J. K., Alpena, pioneer, 174, 196; prospects for Alpena, 207; raised Fremont flag, 171; twice burned out, 178.
Lockwood & Minor, Alpena, lumbermen, 176, 177.
Lodge, E. A., M. D., Detroit, editor, 97.
Loettgert, F., Grand Rapids, director Old National Bank, 322.
Logan, Charlotte, Mrs., Redford, pioneer, 474.
Long, George H., Grand Rapids, director National Bank, 324.
Long, James W., Indian agent, Mackinac, 348.
Long Lake, Alpena county, 191, 193.
Longstaff & Eldredge, Mt. Clemens, editors, 87.
Longyear, E., treasurer society, report, 6, 11.
Longyear, J. W. & E., lawyers, Lansing, 294.
Longyear, S. E., Lansing, law student, 294.
Loomis, C. O., raised battery civil war, 245.
Loomis, Walter, Quincy, pioneer, 241.
Loranger, Joseph, gave public grounds to Monroe, 374; platted Monroe, 362.
Lord, David E., Dr., first at Ann Arbor, 444.
Lord, David H., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 154, 162.
Lord, J. B., Augusta, 450.
Lord, Joseph L., Marshall, Calhoun county, death reported, 253.
Lord, Mary, Cheesbrough (Mrs. James Sheldon), 491.
Lothrop, E. H., Hon., Galesburg, addressed Michigan Agricultural Society, 117.
Lothrop, G. V. N., Detroit, attorney, 117.
Lots. See Land.
Lott, Edward P., Escanaba, editor, 74.
Louden, John, postmaster, Long Rapids, 200.
Love, Josiah, Blissfield, death reported, 341.
Lovelace, Francis, Gov., established first postoffice in America at New York, 348.
Loveland, Seymour, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Lovell, E. T. & L. W., 311.
Lovell, Lafayette W., Dr., Climax, 264.
Lovell, Lewis S., Ionia, 303.
Lovell, Willard, Major, Climax, pettifogger, 311, 312.
Lowe, Peter, Mason, treasurer, Ingham County Pioneer Society, 282.
Lowell, Abraham, Dr., Chester, Vt., 301.
Lowell, The Journal, newspaper in 1876, 82, 83.
Lower Town, 293. See North Lansing.
Lowrie, A. H., Adrian, editor, 85.
Lowrie, & Ragan, Adrian, editors, 85.
Loyola Ignatius, Jesuit, founded order priests, 355.
Lucas, Robert, governor Ohio, appointed boundary commissioner, 380-382; Toledo boundary trouble, 60, 61.
Luce, —, Mr., Port Huron, 414.
Luce, Ransom C., Grand Rapids, director City National Bank, 323.
Ludington, newspapers in 1876, 88.
Lumber, Alpena industry, 201; primitive methods, 212.
Lumsden, William, Alpena, raised first wool, 210.
Lumsden, William, Mrs., Alpena, made yarn, 210.
Luthers, John, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Luthers, Robert, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Luthers, Thomas, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Lutz, Christopher, Monroe county, death reported, 384.
Lyon, Lettia, Calhoun county, death reported, 254.
Lyon, Lucius, explored Lake Superior, 495.
Lyon, T. T., Plymouth, appointed visitor, Michigan Agricultural College, 133.
Lyon, Thomas, Mackinac county, clerk, 349.
Lyons, Frederick, second corporal Black Hawk war, 220.
Lyons, Gilbert R., Esq., Owosso, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Lyons, now Coldwater, 219. See Coldwater.

McArthur (McCarthy), Duncan, U. S. A., led troops into Canada, 360; see appendix; made treaty at Miami. 364; secured lands for Detroit College, 379.
McCamly, Sands, Judge, 261.
McCarthy (McArthur), Gen., mistake in name, 360. See appendix.
McCarty, James, non-commissioned officer Black Hawk war, 220.
McClary, William, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
McClelland, Robert, governor Michigan,

United States secretary interior, 111; mayor of Monroe, 369.
McClintock, —, Dr., 50.
McCollum, Isaac H., trustee, Hillsdale College, 154, 162.
McCollum, Joel, Judge, Hillsdale, 154.
McComb, Sarah, Mrs. Girard, pioneer, 238.
McConnell, Daniel, Mexican war veteran, 19.
McConnell, Elizabeth, Tecumseh, death reported, 341.
McConoughey, A. N., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 162.
McCormick, W. R., Bay City, gave memorial report, 211.
McCormick, William, treasurer St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
McCullough, —, Capt., killed by Indians, 466.
McCurdy, Hugh, Corunna, 330.
McDade, P., Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
McDonald, Alexander, Alpena, loss by fire, 185, 186; offices held, 184, 196, 197, 211.
McDonald, Daniel, Alpena taxpayer, 174.
McDonald, J. A., Alpena, 196.
McDonell, —, 60, 61.
McDougall, George, Washtenaw county, 13; death reported, 447.
McDougall, George, Capt., taken prisoner by Pontiac, 508.
McFarlane, —, Miss (Mrs. George Grove), Lansing, 294.
Macfarlane, —, Rev., 337.
McGaffey, George, vice-president St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
McGee, Melvin, Jackson, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
McGinnes, H., Quincy, 227, 244.
McGrath, John, 330.
Mache Mon e do, 193. See appendix.
McHenry's, 503. See McKenney.
Machihiganing, 349. See Lake Michigan.
McIlvane, Charles P., Bishop, confirmed class at Monroe, 379.
McIntosh, Edward, Mexican war veteran, 19.
McIntyre, Lemuel, Benton, death reported, 271.
Mack, Stephen, Col., started first store Pontiac, 385.
McKay, C., Quincy, 225.
McKee, S. M., Grand Rapids, director City National Bank, 323.
McKenney, B. F., Hon., trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
McKenney (McHenry), T. L., tour of the lakes, quoted, 503, 504.
Mackinac county, first court in, 351; officers in, 348, 349.
Mackinac, Fort, annals of, 343; list of officers at, 348; new fort built, 356; taken by Pontiac, 506.
Mackinac Fur Co., merged with South West Fur Co., 343.
Mackinac Mission, Ferry Missionary, 393.
Mackinac Register, quoted, 351.
Mackinac village officers, 348.
Mackinaw, old historical sketch, 355.
McKinney, James, Tecumseh, death reported, 340.
McKinney, John, secretary state, proprietor Paw Paw Free Press, 95, 440, 442.
McKinstry, David C., Major, sketch, 108.
McKnight, Sheldon, Mrs., 491.
McKoon, Bela P., tutor, Hillsdale College, 161.
McLachlin, Dyckes, Hon., Monroe county, representative, 383.
Macklem, James, Quincy, 227.
McLeod, William Norman, early lawyer in St. Clair county, 411.
McLouth, Lewis, professor, State Normal school, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
McMartin, Duncan A., Allegan, death reported, 11; sketch, 168.
McMaster, William, Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
McMath, John W., collector of customs, Mackinac, 348.
McMillan, —, Dr., land claim jumped, 424.
McMillan, Archy, Dexter, editor, 96.
McMillan, Ebenezer, Lansing, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
McMillan, George, A. M., professor, Hillsdale College, 160.
McNaughton, Alexander, came to Michigan in 1833, 399.
McNaughton, Christie, came to Michigan in 1833, 399.
McNaughton, Donald, came to Michigan in 1833, 399.
McNaughton, Duncan, came to Michigan in 1833, 399.
McNaughton, Edwin J., Ottawa county farmer, 400.
McNaughton, Elizabeth, came to Michigan in 1833, 399.
McNaughton, James, came to Michigan in 1833, 399.
McNaughton, Jeanette, came to Michigan in 1833, 399.
McNaughton, John, came to Michigan in 1833, 399.
McNaughton, Peter D., Ottawa county, biography, 399.
McNaughton, Richard, 400.
McNeff, Robert, first British surveyor at Mt. Clemens, 360.
McNeil, John, Gen., judge of probate, St. Clair county, 411; platted Port Huron, 415.
McNett, J. B., Dr., Grand Haven, 396, 402.
Macomb, Alexander, Gen., Detroit, officer at fort, 481.
Macomb, Alexander, Mrs., life threatened by Indians, 498.
Macomb county, early settlement, 357;

newspapers, list in 1876, 87; organization, 358, 406.
McOmber, Fred, Berrien Springs, editor, 71.
Macon, Indian reservation at, 364.
Macon, lands reserved for St. Ann's church, 365.
McQuigg, Simon L., Oakland county, death reported, 386.
McRae, Donald, Alpena, comptroller, 184; member board of education, 211.
McRay, —, Father, Tecumseh, death reported, 340.
McRay, George, arrested, 382.
McReynolds, Andrew T., Col., Grand Rapids, Mexican war veteran, 18, 19, 22; address to veterans, 20.
McTavish, H., Alpena, 196.
McTavish, James, Alpena, supervisor, 184.
Madison, William, Mackinac, village president, 348.
Mahan, Asa, Rev., president, Albion College, lectured Michigan Agricultural College, 131.
Mahony, Sarah, Miss, Reading, student and teacher, Hillsdale College, 146, 147, 162.
Maiden, W. P., editor, 74.
Maiden, William, P. M. D., Alpena, 196; loss by fire, 185.
Mail carrier, 484.
Mails, early facilities, 176, 218, 238, 445, 473.
Malden, 465. See Amherstburg.
Mallony, Azariah, trustee, Hillsdale College, 154.
Malsh, E., Alpena, 196.
Maltz, George L., Alpena, loss by fire, 185; mayor, 211.
Maltz, George L. & Co., Alpena, bankers, 180, 185.
Man, H. V., Monroe mayor, 369.
Manch, Joseph W., Prof., trustee and professor Hillsdale College, 161, 163.
Manistee County, newspapers, list in 1876, 88.
Mann, W. R., Adrian, death reported, 340.
Manchester, The Enterprise, newspaper, 96.
Mansfield, W. H., Dowagiac, publisher, 73.
Manwaring, Joshua, member State Pioneer Society, 10.
Mapes, Anson, Mrs. (Maria Blass), Battle Creek, death reported, 254.
Maple Rapids Messenger, newspaper, 74.
Maple sugar making, poem, 422.
Marantette, Dominique, Sandwich, Ont., 497.
Marble, Ephraim, Mexican war veteran, 19.
Marcellus, Messenger, newspaper, 73.
Marchand, Jean Caliste, Father, vicar general Canada, 499.
Marcy, Oliver, Dr., president Northwestern University, tribute to Dr. Haven, 50.
Marest, Gabriel, Jesuit priest, quoted, 349.
Marest, Joseph Jacques (James), Jesuit priest, 464.
Marine City (Belle River, Ward's Landing), attempt to obtain county seat, 410; former names of, 407, 413.
Marine City Gazette, newspaper, 94.
Marine City, Alpena boat, 188.
Market, location in Detroit, 476.
Marks, C. T., Lansing, 293.
Marks, David (Elder), Rev., professor, established Hillsdale College, 143, 163; sketch, 141; work for Geagua Seminary, 151.
Marquet, name for river, 351.
Marquette, James (Jacques), Pere, established mission at St. Ignace, 354-356; see appendix; gives names of American lakes and rivers, 350, 351; historian of Mississippi expedition, 354; see appendix; memoir of, 352; monument to association, 351.
Marquette's map, quoted, 349.
Marquette county, newspapers, list in 1876, 87.
Marquette river, names for, 351.
Marriage, first in Ionia county, 302; first at Quincy, 241.
Mars, Thomas, Berrien Center, 215; gave treasurer's report, 213, 214.
Marsac, Joseph F., Capt., in Black Hawk war, 212.
Marsh, D. W., Coldwater, 236.
Marsh, F. E., Jr., Quincy, 225.
Marsh, Harriet N., Battle Creek, Calhoun county, death reported, 254, 255.
Marsh, Levi, Monroe, pioneer, 374.
Marsh, Spencer H., Battle Creek, 254.
Marsh, Will C., Quincy, 227.
Marshal, Benjamin, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Marshal, Ney, boat owned by Samuel Ward, 413, 473.
Marshall, S. R., Coopersville, 401.
Marshall, desired capitol, 292; effort to obtain Michigan Central College, 149, 150; seminary opened at, 258; newspapers, list in 1876, 72, 73; Oak Leaf, published at Seminary, 258; Statesman, quoted, 258.
Martin, Duncan M., teacher, Hillsdale College, 161.
Martin, Ellen, Mrs., Ann Arbor, death reported, 449.
Martin, George, Grand Rapids, editor, 82, 83.
Martin, J. H., Grand Rapids, director Old National Bank, 322.
Martin, John R., Jackson, death reported, 306.
Martin, Oliver M., Ann Arbor, death reported, 449.
Martin, Thomas R., Berrien county, death reported, 215.

Marvin & Dunn, Middleville, publishers, 68.
Marxhausen, August, Detroit, editor, 97.
Mascontins (Miskowakies), Indian tribe at Detroit, 460.
Mashiiganing, 349. See Michigan and appendix.
Maskeash, Chippewa chief, buried at Mt. Clemens, 357.
Mason, —, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Mason, A. J., East Saginaw, editor, 93.
Mason, John W., Mackinac, postmaster, 348.
Mason, Josiah, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Mason, Lorenzo M., St. Clair county, early attorney, 411.
Mason, Luce & Co., Alpena, lumbermen, 178, 181, 203.
Masón, Stevens Thompson, governor of Michigan, action regarding boundary trouble, 60, 61, 380-382; anecdote regarding, 110; elected governor, 489, 499; gave commission to Pierce, 475; superseded by Horner, 382.
Mason city, newspapers in 1876, 78, 79; Ingham County Herald, history of, 79; Ingham County Telegraph, first paper published in the county, 78.
Mason county, newspapers in 1876, 88.
Massacre at Mackinaw, description, 355, 356.
Massasauga, snake, described, 475.
Massey, Albert E., Constantine, editor, 94.
Massorites River, name for Missouri, 350.
Matamini, Indians at Detroit, 463.
Matchee Manitou, 193. See appendix.
Matthews, George, Mr. and Mrs. Leonidas, fight with Indian, 423, 424.
Matthews, George W., Paw Paw, editor, 96.
Matthews, L. S., Rev., Berrien Springs, 213.
Matthews & Lamphere, Paw Paw, editors, 95.
Matthews, Selah, Gen., leader bar, Rochester, N. Y., 479.
Matthews, William, 344.
Maxfield, Ira H., came to Michigan in 1836, 390.
Maxwell, Thompson, Major, gave account battle Bloody Run, 487.
May, F. W., Rev., Monroe, 379.
May, Graham, excursion boat, 213.
Mayhew, Ira, superintendent public instruction, 128.
Maynard, Fred A., Mrs. (Miss Nelson), 333.
Mayo, William, Jackson, death reported, 307.
Mayor, first in Ionia, 304; list of in Monroe, 369.
Maze, James H., Newaygo, editor, 90.
Mead, —, Lansing, printer, 297. See S. P. Mead.
Mead, Franklin, trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Mead, James I., kept store, Lansing, 293.
Mead, Peter, St. Johns, death reported, 266, 269.
Mead, S. P., Lansing, editor, 294, 297.
Mead, Stephen, tutor, Hillsdale College, 147.
Meads, Alfred, Ontonagon, editor, 92.
Mears, Hiram J., Vermontville, Eaton county, death reported, 271.
Meat, scarcity of, 444; substitute for, 476.
Mechem, John, Calhoun county, killed by cars, 254.
Mecosta county, newspapers in 1876, 88.
Meechassippi, Indian name for Mississippi river, 349.
Meeting, annual, of Pioneer Society, 1883, 5, 6; Berrien County Pioneer Society, 213; Ingham County Pioneer Society, 282; Mexican war veterans, 18; Old Settlers in Ottawa County, 386; St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 420.
Meigs, Fort, battle at, 466.
Meldrum, George, Indian trader, 359.
Meldrum & Park, built mill, 414.
Melleoki, name for Milwaukee river, 351.
Mellon, —, Quincy, 241.
Meloche, —, housed Pontiac at Detroit, 508.
Meloche, —, Madame, gave account of Pontiac's siege, 487.
Melville, George B., Alpena taxpayer, 173, 174.
Melwarik, name for Milwaukee river, 351.
Members, deceased, list of, during year, 11; first board of agriculture, 119, list of added, 10, 166; Mexican War Veterans' Society, 166.
Membre, Zenobia, French missionary, gives names for lakes and rivers, 349-351.
Memorial report, Allegan county, 68; Bay county, 211; Berrien county, 215; Calhoun county, 251; Clinton county, 265; Eaton county, 270; Genesee county, 272; Gratiot county, 281; Ingham county, 295; Ionia county, 301; Jackson county, 306; Kalamazoo county, 319; Kent county, 328; Lenawee, 338, 339; Livingston county, 342, 343; Monroe county, 383; Oakland county, 386; Ottawa county, 399; Shiawassee, 430; Van Buren, 431; Washtenaw county, 446; Wayne county, 517.
Mendon, The Times, newspaper, 95.
Menominees, negotiations for land, 483.
Menominee county, newspapers in 1876, 88.
Merchant, L. J., Benton Harbor, editor, 70.
Merchants, first at Quincy, 243, 244.
Mer Douce, 349. See Lake Huron.
Meridian, Alpena schooner, first lumber cargo, 177.
Merriam, Lydia, Mrs., widow of general, 492.
Merrifield, E. R., Major, Lansing, 290, 294.
Merrihew, Benjamin, Olive, 268.

Merrihew, Sallie Ernest, Olive, death reported, 265.
Merrill, Albert, pioneer, Alpena lumber worker, 177.
Merry, Mary, Tecumseh, death reported, 341.
Mesconcing (Mesconsing), name for Wisconsin river, 351.
Messipi (Messi-sipi), name for Mississippi, 350.
Metcalf, A. T., Kalamazoo, 330.
Metcalf, Horace, Constantine, editor, 94.
Methodism, early in Detroit, 15; first convert at Detroit, 17.
Methodist Church at Monroe, 378.
Methodists elected President Haven bishop, 51; first Flint organization, 275; first in Quincy, 243; had first minister in Mt. Clemens, 358.
Metropolis, Alpena steamer, 181.
Metty, Richard, Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Mexican war, veterans of, 18, 297.
Miamis (Cranes), at St. Joseph river, given prisoners, 462; chiefs gave information to Trowbridge, 486; dispute precedence with Wyandottes, 487; loss at Detroit, 463; war with Ottawas, 459-464.
Miamis, Fort au Ouanies, name for Chicago, 350.
Michigan; see also State; abolition of death penalty in, 99; address on "Michigan, My Michigan," 106; Cavalry, fifth, 431; second, 270; third, 437; celebrated centennial, 62.
Michigan Colleges, Agricultural, address of Lothrop, 117; bill for its establishment, 122, 125; catalogues, 136; constitutional provisions regarding, 120, 121; control given to Board Agriculture, 134, 135; course of study, 130; dedication, 126; early conditions, 123, 130, 131; graduates in other colleges, 115; history of, 115-136; labor system, 130; location, 123-125; oldest in United States, 116; part in honor of Gov. Seward, 134; progress and prospects, 124, 136; queer restrictions in bill, 135; resignation of President Williams, 132; students at, 129, 133; Central College, Spring Arbor, 137; see Hillsdale College; Female College, Lansing, 131, 284, 293; history of, 284-290; occupied capitol, 285; sketch of Miss Rogers, connection with, 287; University, 25; see University of Michigan.
Michigan, condition in 1831, 65; controlled Michigan Central railroad, 257; derivation of name, 349; see appendix; first name of Lansing, 292; first protestant church in, 17; first visit to paper, 15; given statehood, 382; how she got into the Union, paper, 59; Infantry, eighth, 281; eleventh, 245; first, 297; fourth, 267; twentieth, 267; legislature, besought pay for horse killed in Toledo war, 110; "Michigan, My Michigan," address on, 106; need of historical work, 5; new constitution formed, 1850, 120; newspapers, history of, 62-99; Michigan Essay or Impartial Observer, 79; see Detroit newspapers; Farmer, 516; see Detroit newspapers; patriotism displayed, 245; Pioneer Society, officers of, 3; railroads; see railroads; sent first western regiment to Washington, 245; song, verses added by Milo D. Campbell, 235; State Agricultural Society, formation of, 117; State Board of Agriculture created, 134, 135; State Journal, 297; see Lansing newspapers; tribute to early legislators, 110, 111; University; see University of Michigan; wild rice, how gathered, 113.
Michigan Lake (Illinois, St. Joseph, Machihiganing, Dauphin, Miesitgan, Missegan), how named, 349.
Michigan (Queen of the Lakes), vessel, size, 367.
Michilimackinac, Fort, description, 355, 356; names for, 351.
Micissipi, 350. See Mississippi.
Middle Town, 294. See Lansing.
Middlemist, Henry, helped organize Old Settlers' Society, 387, 388.
Middleville Plaindealer, newspaper, 68.
Midland county, newspapers in 1876, 88.
Miesitgan, name for Michigan, 349.
Mik ke saw bee, 237. See Coldwater Reservation.
Miles, Manley, M. D., Flint, state zoologist, professor zoology, Michigan Agricultural College, 133, 135.
Miles, Marcus H., circuit court clerk and judge, St. Clair county, 410, 411.
Miles, Nelson A., Gen, commanded at Fortress Monroe, 267.
Milford, The Times, newspaper, 91.
Miller, Albert, Judge, chairman executive committee, 67.
Miller, Alexander, Mason, death reported, 283.
Miller, Andrew J., Morenci, death reported, 341.
Miller, Dan B., Monroe, mayor and land receiver, 368, 369.
Miller & Davis, Lansing, insurance, 290.
Miller, Eli R., Richland, 308, gave welcome address, 309; prepared sketch of J. F. Gilkey, 313.
Miller, Fletcher & Co., first Alpena storekeepers, 174, 175.
Miller, G. B., Dr., committee resolutions Dr. Platt's death, 335.
Miller, Henry (Harry), helped organize Old Settlers' Society, 387, 396.
Miller, Henry B., editor, 81, 95.

Miller, Hiram L., president board Michigan Agricultural College, 126, 128.
Miller, Jacob, Port Huron, owned first lumber wagon, 412.
Miller, James, Grand Rapids, director City National Bank, 320, 323.
Miller, James, Col., captured British at Lundy's Lane, 255; in command battle Monguagon, 467, 469; in war of 1812, 466.
Miller, James M., Detroit, printer, 97.
Miller, John, Port Huron, 413.
Miller, Joseph K., came to Alpena, 1857, 172; first treasurer, 173, 175, 183.
Miller, Lewis M., Mt. Clemens, editor, 87.
Miller, S. K., Detroit, editor, 97.
Miller, Sidney, Monroe, baptism, 379.
Miller, V. S., North Branch, editor, 84.
Mills, C. B., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 151, 162, 163.
Mills, George, Hastings, editor, 68.
Mills, Maria Warner, Van Buren county, death reported, 431; biography, 433.
Mills, Merrill J., Hon., biography, 517.
Mills, Samuel, Almena, 433.
Mills, Simeon, Deacon, Richland, 309, 315.
Mills at Alpena, 179; early at Mt. Clemens, 358; first at Ann Arbor, 444; first at Marine City, 413; first at Newport, 472; pioneer, 300; site decided by lot, 170.
Milwaukee river, names for, 351.
Minchley, William, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Miner, James L., Mrs., Parma, death reported; 306.
Minerals at Grand Rapids, 327; theories regarding, 13.
Minnie, Joseph, assessor, St. Clair, 407, 408.
Minnie, Joseph P., Hon, 407.
Minnis, Paul, Ann Arbor, death reported, 448.
Minong (Monong), Indian name for Isle Royal, 351.
Minor & Co., Alpena, lumbermen, 202, 207.
Minor, J. S., Alpena, 171, 173, 178, 202; lumberman, 203.
Minton, —, Mrs., Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Mirror, Niles newspaper, 70.
Misconsin, 351. See Wisconsin river.
Mishiiganing, 349. See Lake Michigan.
Mishinimakinang, Indian pronunciation Mackinac, 351.
Miskouaki, Ottawa, answered by Vaudreuil, 463; speech, 458.
Miskowakies, 460. See Mascontins.
Missaukee county, newspapers in 1876, 89.
Missigan, 349. See Lake Michigan.
Missilimakinak, 351. See Mackinac.
Mission House, Mackinac, illustration, 346.
Mission, Indian, Green Bay, 353; St. Ignace, 353; Ottawa on Lake Superior, 352.
Missionaries, Jesuits, 354, 355.
Missipi, 349. See Mississippi.
Mississaugas (Mississaugies), at Detroit, 460, 463.
Mississippi river, Rio del Espiritu Santo, el Rio Grande del Florida, de la Conception, Missipi, Colbert, Meechassippi, St. Louis Messipi, Messi-sippi, Micissipi, discovery of, 349; explored by Marquette, 354; route to, 353.
Missouri river (Pekitanoui, Ozages, Yellow River of the Massorites), names for, 350.
Mitchee (Mitche), meaning of, 349. See appendix.
Mitchel, John, White Pigeon, first mail carrier, 238.
Mitchell, Charles T., trustee, Hillsdale College, 154, 162.
Mitchell, John H., Grand Haven, 92.
Mitchell, John L., member State Pioneer Society, 10; gave Jackson memorial report, 306.
Mitchell, Joseph, Rev., Monroe, 378.
Mitchell, Margaret H., Benton, Eaton county, death reported, 271.
Mitchell, S. A., gives names for American lakes and rivers, 350.
Mitchell, William, Rev., Monroe, 378.
Mitchell, William T., Judge, St. Clair county, 410; gave history St. Clair county, 403; gave Indian legends, 416.
Moe, Perrin, Mrs., Sandstone, death reported, 306.
Mohr, M., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Moll, —, quoted, 350.
Money, coonskin substitute for, 320; early exchange, 377; how styled in Michigan, 113; quantity in Washtenaw county in 1827, 446.
Monguagon, battle confused with Brownstown, 466; location, 467; see Trenton.
Monong (Minong), Isle, name for Isle Royal, 351.
Monroe, Charles J., state senator, 132; gave essay Michigan Agricultural College, 131; in first class Michigan Agricultural College, 116.
Monroe, Jay R., Judge, Breedsville, 436.
Monroe, Stephen, Dr., Grand Haven, 396.
Monroe, 362. See Euphemia.
Monroe (Euphemia, Frenchtown), history of, 361-383; incorporated, 369, 375; list of mayors in, 369; newspapers in 1876, 89; organization of, 362, 375; question of county seat, 374; size, 367.
Monroe county, called independent state, origin of name, 361, 362; early history of and city, 361-383; extent, 375; first Episcopal church in, 379; First Methodist church in, 378; first Presbyterian church in, 376; memorial report, 383; newspapers in 1876, 89; organized in 1817, 362; unrepresented at state convention, 59.
Montague, Joseph, principal, Female Seminary, Kinderbook, N. Y., 392.
Montague, The Lumberman, newspaper, 90.

Montaquais, language of several Indian tribes, 352.
Montcalm county, newspapers in 1876, 89, 90.
Monteith, John, Rev., only English preacher at Detroit, 377; organized First Presbyterian Church, 376.
Montgomery, Andrew, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Montgomery, John H., Dr., Marshall, 264.
Montgomery, Johnson, Eaton Rapids, death reported, 271.
Montgomery, Martin V., member State Pioneer Society, 10.
Montmorency county, part of Alpena, 182.
Moore, A. Y., president State Agricultural Society, 125.
Moore, Charles, St. Clair, 402.
Moore, Charles F., 329.
Moore, D. D. T., Detroit, editor, 97.
Moore, George, Augusta, 450.
Moore, Gertrude, 402.
Moore, Hiram, at Savannah, Ga., 328; came to Michigan in 1831, 329.
Moore, Horace C., 329.
Moore, James, 402.
Moore, John, 402.
Moore, John, Savannah, Ga., 328; came to Michigan in 1831, 329.
Moore, Julia, Miss, principal, Hillsdale College, 161.
Moore, Julia Ann, Grand Rapids, 329.
Moore, Lovell, Jr., Brandon, Wis., 329.
Moore, Lovell, Judge, biography, 328-332.
Moore, Mary, Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 376.
Moore & Nichols, Coldwater Courier, editors, 235.
Moore, Presbury West, Fort Independence, death reported, 329.
Moore, Ralph, 402.
Moore, Reuben, sheriff, St. Clair county, 411, 414.
Moore, Stephen, changed mill, 414.
Moore, Thomas, Augusta, 450.
Morass, Ignace, built mill, 414.
Moravians, village near Mt. Clemens, 357; settlement, 358; location, 360.
Morenci, The State Line Observer, 84, 86.
Morey, Samuel, Quincy, pioneer, 234, 241.
Morgan, Chauncy, private, Black Hawk war, 220.
Morgan, Elijah P., 446.
Morgan, G. A., Otsego, editor, 67.
Morgan, Harrison, Rev., Monroe, 379.
Morgan, J., Mt. Pleasant, editor, 80.
Morgan, William, supposed assassination, 337.
Morley, Ebenezer P., Berrien county, death reported, 214, 215.
Morley, Frederick, Detroit, publisher, 64.
Morley, Hiram & Co., Ishpeming, editors, 88.
Morrel, George, appointed judge St. Clair county, 410.
Morris, John, Redford, pioneer, 474.
Morris, Lucinda, Mrs., Redford, pioneer, 474.
Morris, S. L., Holland, editor, 92.
Morris, Wayne E., Howard City, editor, 90.
Morris, Webster, Lowell, editor, 83.
Morrison, A. H., vice-president society, 6.
Morrison, Horatio N., judge of probate, St. Clair county, 411.
Morrison, W. A., Flint, editor, 75.
Morse, Allen, Benton, 132; lost arm in civil war, 132.
Morse, H. R., Alpena, member board of education, 207, 211.
Morse, James H., Grand Rapids, editor, 82.
Morse, John, Coldwater, pioneer, 238; fife major Black Hawk war, 220; first clerk Green township, 219; first election held at his home, 240.
Morse, John L., Ionia, 305.
Morton, Abner, & Son, Monroe, editors, 89.
Morton, E. G., Monroe, editor, 89; mayor, 369.
Morton, Lucius, death reported, erected first house in Greenbush, 265.
Morton & Spears, Monroe, editors, 89.
Mosher, Hersh, Quincy, 236.
Moss, Isaac N., Owosso, letter regarding copper nugget, 13.
Mottram, William, Dr., Nottawa, 425.
Moulton, Albanus K., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 154, 162, 163.
Mt. Clemens (High Banks, Big Spring), account by Edward Tucker, 359; extent in 1818, 358; incorporation, 359; milling done for Newport, 472; newspapers in 1876, 87; origin of name, 361.
Mt. Pleasant, newspapers in 1876, 80.
Mowry, Hathcott M., Ann Arbor, death reported, 449.
M. Quad, 293, see Charley Lewis.
Mudge, Ebenezer, Quincy, pioneer, 245.
Mudge, Melvin, Col., Quincy, in civil war, 245; letter from, read at semi-centennial, 228.
Muh je mu nedo, 193. See appendix.
Muir, A. C., Major, English officer, wounded and retreated at Monguagon, 467.
Muir, The Grand River Herald, newspaper, 80.
Mulder, William, Rev., Victor, Congregationalist minister, death reported, 265.
Mulheron, J. J., Detroit, editor, 97.
Mulholland, Daniel, Sr., Monroe, pioneer, 374, 378.
Mulholland, Isabella, Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 376.
Mulholland, Samuel, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Mullett, John, charge of Calhoun county

surveys, 248-251; letter to Gen. Cass, quoted, 249; named Battle Creek, 251. See appendix.
Munroe, D. L., Rev., Hartford, 442.
Munroe, Edmund, land owner, 488.
Murderers, list committed, 99-101.
Murphy & Kinman, agreement made by, 77.
Murphy, W. W., Jonesville, editor, consul to Frankfort, 76, 77.
Murray, —, Mr., finest house in Alpena, 179.
Murray, —, Mrs., Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Murray, George B., Marshall, Calhoun county, death reported, 253.
Murray, James, governor general, Canada, 379.
Murray, P. B., Rev., Jesuit, Alpena, 195.
Murray, Ransom, Dr., Flint, 278, 279.
Murrey, George R., Mrs. (Miss Teeter), 297.
Muskegon county, newspapers in 1876, 90.
"My Jewels," poem, 167.
Myers, —, building at Alpena, 176.
Myers, Cornelia, Cambridge, death reported, 342.
Myers, D. C., Quincy, pioneer, 245.

Nadouessians, 349. See Lake Superior.
Names, ancient of rivers, lakes, etc., 349-351.
Naponee, Indian name for flour, 425.
Nash, Augustus White, Judge, Paw Paw, biography, 435; death reported, 431.
Nash, Charles G., Paw Paw, biography, 433; death reported, 431.
Nash, Homer W., teller Grand Rapids Fourth National bank, 323.
Nash, Norman, Episcopal clergyman officiated at St. Clair, 411.
Nash, S. M., vice-president St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Nashville, News The, paper, 68.
Nason, Lizzie, Alpena, librarian, 191.
National Park, at Marquette, 352.
Navarre, —, Monroe, pioneers, 373.
Navarre, Archange Marie Louise (Mrs. Marantette), 498.
Navarre, Francis, Col., house surrounded by Indians, 498; settled at Monroe in 1780, 362.
Navarre, Robert, Lieut. Col., French officer, 497.
Navarre, Samuel P., Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Navarre, Xavier, Monroe county, death reported, 384.
Navigation, early struggles, 384.
Naylor, Mary Ann, Mrs., Northfield, death reported, 446.
Naylor, Richard, Alpena, 206.
Nearpass, C. P., Whitehall, editor, 90.
Negaunee, The Iron Herald, newspaper, 87, 88.
Nelles, George W., Mrs. (Miss Lincoln), 302.
Nellson, James, Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Nelson, Abbie R., Miss, Grand Rapids, 333.
Nelson, Amasa, and wife, Redford, pioneers, 474.
Nelson, Ezra T., Capt., Milford, Mass., 332.
Nelson, George, Grand Rapids, pioneer, 332.
Nelson, James M., director Fourth National Bank, 323; biography, 332.
Nevins, Alfred, Richland, death reported, 310.
Newaygo county, newspapers in 1876, 90, 91.
Newberry, E. D., Rev., Ionia, 396.
Newberry, F. D., Coldwater, 234.
Newberry, John S., stockholder Detroit Post, 66.
Newberry, Peter, Mrs., taught first Quincy school, 245.
New Buffalo, Independent, newspaper, 70.
Newell, Thomas S., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Newkirk, E., Bay City, publisher, 69.
Newkirk, Octavia, Adrian, death reported, 340.
New Milwaukie, See Zilwaukie.
New Port (Newport), part of Marine City, 413; residents in 1822, 472.
Newspapers, history of, 62-98; early struggles, 76, 79; favored Michigan Agricultural College, 124; first in Branch county, 221; first in Michigan, 97; in Alpena county, 184; number in state, 1834, 85; supported by tax sales, 79.
New York Central Railway, 370.
New York, early boat on lakes, 15.
New York, first postoffice in America in 1672, 348.
Niagara (Wyaunoc), Indian name, 510.
Nichols, A., Rev., Oberlin, O., 143.
Nichols, C. D., Berrien Springs, 214, 215.
Nichols, John F., Prof., Washtenaw county, death reported, 448.
Nichols, P. P., Coldwater, 234.
Nicholson, Ambrose, Q. M. S., officer Black Hawk war, 220.
Niedemmeier, August, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Niles, newspapers in 1876, 70, 71.
Nimekance, Chippewa chief, biography, 417, 418.
Nims & Beach, Sanilac county, editors, 93.
Nisbett, W. P., Pontiac, editor, 91.
Niskern, P. W., Middleville, editor, 68.
Nivison, Ed., Quincy, 236.
Noble, Alonzo, merchant, 261.
Noble, Charles, commissioner on removal St. Clair county seat, 410.
Noble, Charles, Monroe, pioneer, 362, 369; original member First Presbyterian Church, 377.

Noble, David A., Monroe, mayor, 369.
Noble, H. S., Monroe, mayor, 369.
Nobles, Margaret, Mrs., Dexter, death reported, 447.
Norris, Charles P., Monroe county, death reported, 384.
Norris, George, Redford, pioneer in 1829, 474.
Norris, John, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Norris, Walter, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
North T., vice-president State Pioneer Society, 6.
North Adams, formerly Cutler's Corners, 269.
North Branch, The Observer, newspaper, 84.
Northern Indiana, lake vessel, 370.
North Lansing (Lower Town), death of surveyor while surveying dam, 295; description, 293.
Northport, newspapers in 1876, 84.
Northrup, B. D., North Lansing, 293.
Northrup, Enos, Mrs., Vevay, death reported, 283.
Northrup, H. H., Rev., Flint, 278.
Northville, The Wayne County Record, newspaper, 98.
Northwest Fur Company, lost crew by drowning, 350; ruined by rivalry, 347; successor to American Fur Company, 343.
Northwestern Journal, published at Detroit, 1829, 63.
Northwest Territory, first lawyer admitted, 358.
Norton, Amos N., Col., came to Michigan in 1836, 390; helped organize and vice-president Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387, 388; remarks, 389, 391; town named for, 391.
Norton, G. L., helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387.
Norton, Noble, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Norvell, Freeman, Col., Mexican war veteran, 19; address of welcome, 19, 22, 23.
Norvell, John, 60, 61.
Nottawa, Indian village, location, 423.
Nottawa, Sepe, history of, 423.
Nottawasippee, 361. See Clinton river.
Nourse, —., Mrs., Plainwell, 338.
Noyes, George W., built first mill Ann Arbor, 444; tragic death, 445.

Oak Grove House, Ottawa county hotel, 399.
Oaks, David, associate judge, St. Clair, 409.
Oakland county, first surveyed in state, 248; history of settlement of Pontiac, 384; memorial report, 386; newspapers in 1876, 91.
Oakland & Ottawa Railroad Company, succeeded by Detroit & Milwaukee railroad, 489.
Oak Leaf, published at Marshall Seminary, 258.
O'Brien, James, Detroit, editor, 98.
O'Brien, John, Rev., Monroe, 379.
Odd Fellows, Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Oceana county, newspapers in 1876, 91.
O'Conner, —, Judge 357. See appendix.
O'Donnell, James, Jackson, editor, 80.
Office, Trowbridge's penalty for declining, 489.
Officers, Black Hawk war, 220; commissions bought, 360; first in Bronson, 219; first in Fremont township, 173; Alpena county and city, 173, 211; Berrien county Pioneer Society, 215; Mackinaw, 348; Association of Veterans of Mexican war, 18; Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 388; Pioneer Society, elected June 14, 1883, 3; St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421; more than settlers, 242.
O'Flynn, C. J., Detroit, early attorney, 411.
O ga mantz, boasted of murders, 499.
Ogdens, —, New York, 483.
Ogeetee (Ogeetz), death recorded, 418.
O'Hara, Daniel, Ann Arbor, death reported, 447.
O'Hare, Frank J., 274.
O'Hare, Patrick W., 274.
O'Hare, Peter, sketch, 274.
O'Hearn, Mary, Jackson, death reported, 306.
Ohio, called extra session regarding boundary trouble with Michigan, 382; trouble over boundary, 109, 380.
Ohio river, names for, 350.
Ohio house, Lansing hotel, 293.
Ojibeway (Ojibwas), Chippewa Indians, 416. See Chippewas.
O'Keef (Keife), George A., Judge, early attorney, Detroit, 15, 411; appointed prosecuting attorney, St. Clair, 409.
O'Keife, —, Judge, 15. See Judge George A. O'Keefe.
Olcott, Thomas W., Albany, member Cass Company, Monroe, 369.
Oldfield, John, Alpena, pioneer, 173; built sawmill, 178.
Olds, Kingsley, Berrien county, death reported, 214, 215.
Olds, Louis, 432.
Olds, Orson, Mrs. (Renew Scoville), Van Buren county, biography, 439; death reported, 431.
Old Settlers, Grand Rapids, attend funeral Drs. Platt and Bremer, 334, 335; memorials, 331, 333.
Old Settlers' Association, Ottawa county, 386; officers of, 388.
Olin, Stephen, president, Wesleyan University, 37.
Oliver, David D., Alpena, 172, 173; first county surveyor, 173; performed first marriage in Alpena, 210; residence and assessment, 174.

Oliver, John, Bay City, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Oliver, Newberry, vessel owned by Samuel Ward, 413.
Olney, Burrell A., Mrs. (Elvira Ely), Van Buren county, biography, 432; death reported, 431.
Olney, Davis, 432.
Olney, Horace M., 432.
Olney, Isidor, death reported, 433.
Olney, Leonard, trustee, Hillsdale College, 162.
Olney, Lumand, death reported, 433.
O'Malley, Charles, Mackinac, county clerk, 349.
Omsted, Moses, private Black Hawk war, 220.
Omsted, Philip, first corporal Black Hawk war, 220.
One eyed, 484. See Baron le borgne.
Oneidas, removed to Green Bay, 483.
Onontio, Indian name for French king or governor, 461.
Onsted, Peter, Adrian, death reported, 341.
Ontagamies, 463. See Outagamies.
Ontario Lake (Lac St. Louis, Frontinac, names given it, 349.
Ontonagon county, newspapers in 1876, 91, 92; Miner, oldest paper on Lake Superior, 92.
Onyatanons, Indians, described, 462.
Ordnance, 1787, quoted, 115; regarding judges, 362.
Orion, The Good News, newspaper, 91.
Orleans Lake, 349. See Lake Huron.
Osaginang (Osakining, Osagi, Osaki), Indian name for Saginaw, 350.
Osband, Melvin D., Fredericville, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Osborn, James, Adrian, death reported, 341.
Osborn, L. D., Grand Rapids, employe Grand Rapids National Bank, 324.
Osborn, William, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Osborn, Z. G., Coldwater, 234.
Osceola county, newspapers in 1876, 92.
Osgood, Theophilus, Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Ossin, meaning, 193. See appendix.
Ossineke, origin of word, 193. See appendix.
Osterhout, S. W., Grand Rapids, director Old National Bank, 322.
Otsego county, The Otsego County Herald, only newspaper in 1875, 92.
Ottawa county, early history of, 390; memorial report, 399; newspapers in 1876, 92, 93; Old Settlers' Association, 386, 387.
Ottawas (Outawase), Michigan Indians, 404; see appendix; at Detroit, 460, 463; ceded lands, 484; escaped from Onyatanons, 463; honesty recorded, 360; in Michigan, 416; killed at Detroit, 458; loss at Detroit, 462, 463; mission on Lake Superior, 352; taken prisoners, 462; village in Grand Rapids, 325.
Otter Creek, 371. See Sassile.
Ouabache, name for Ohio and Wabash rivers, 350.
Ouabouskigou, name for Ohio river, 350.
Ousconsin, name for Wisconsin river, 351.
Outagamies (Ontagamies, called also Foxes), Indian tribe at Detroit, 463.
Outawase, 460. See Ottawas.
Ovid Register, newspaper, 74.
Owashtenong, Indian name for rapids in Grand river, 325.
Owen, B. F., Marine City, 413.
Owen, John, Hon., Detroit, aided Michigan Female College, 285; oldest business in Detroit, 479; stockholder Detroit Post, 66.
Owen, Tubal C., circuit court clerk, St. Clair county, 410.
Owosso newspapers in 1876, 93, 94.
Oxen, towed vessels, 481.
Oxford, The Journal, newspaper, 91.
Ozages river, name for Missouri river, 350.

Pack, —, block Alpena, 186.
Pack, A., & Co., Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Packard, Benjamin, Dr., 446.
Packard, Enos W., trustee, Michigan Central College, 145.
Packard, Ira F., St. Joseph county, pioneer, 421.
Packard, Jasper, Gen., Indiana, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Packard, Jasper, Mrs. (Miss Hattie Tibbitts), student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Packard, Julia, teacher, Hillsdale College, 147.
Packard, M. A. O., Hon., Plymouth, Ind., student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Packard, Orson, Mrs., Salem, death reported, 449.
Packer, Henry, Hon., trustee, Hillsdale College, 154, 162.
Paddock, Griffin, Judge, Ingham, 282.
Page, David, St. Joseph county, pioneer, 421.
Page, Ezekiel, trustee, Hillsdale College, 154, 162.
Page, Orrin, pettifogger, 312.
Palladium, Benton Harbor, newspaper, 70.
Palmer, A. B., Prof., M. D., Ann Arbor, 263, 264.
Palmer, David, Vevay, death reported, 283.
Palmer, Ervin, Detroit, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Palmer, James, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Palmer, Jane E., Mrs., patriotic work, 299.
Palmer, John, Detroit, merchant, 480.
Palmer, John, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Palmer, Marcus, Rome, death reported, 341.
Palmer, Phila, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Palmer, Thomas W., Hon., sent regrets, 9.

Palmer, William, Palmyra, death reported, 340.
Palmer, former name of St. Clair, 94.
Palmiter, J., editor, 91.
Parent, Jacques, creek named for, 487.
Parker, L. B., Dr., built mill at Marine City, 413.
Parish, Enos, Mexican war veteran, 19.
Parker, —, Quincy, hotel keeper, 242.
Parker, Burton, Monroe, mayor, 369.
Parker, Ezra, Calhoun county, death reported, 255.
Parker, Jacob B., Monroe, original member Methodist Church, 378.
Parker, Mary, Monroe, original member Methodist Church, 378.
Parker, Rowel, early minister, Quincy, 243.
Parker, T. A., stockholder Detroit Post, 66.
Parkinson, John, private, Black Hawk war, 220.
Parkman, Francis, historian, quoted, 416; see appendix; used Trowbridge's narratives in histories, 487.
Parks, George, Hon., probate judge Ottawa county, 396.
Parks, George M., member State Pioneer Society, 10. (On membership book this is George W.)
Park, J. C., Alpena, loss by fire, 186, 197.
Park, Joel, Leoni, death reported, 306.
Parks, Truman, trustee, Hillsdale College, 162.
Parks, W. H., Grand Haven, 396.
Parma, The Public Advertiser, newspaper, 80.
Parmelee, —, Lansing, carding mill, 294.
Parmelee, L. S., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 162.
Parmelee, Lelia (Mrs. Bixby), Lansing, student Michigan Female College, 293.
Parsons, David, Bronson, pioneer, 219.
Parsons, David J., private Black Hawk war, 220.
Parsons, George I., Lansing, editor, 78.
Parsons, Philo, gave Wayne memorial report, 517; member Michigan Agricultural College board, 135; moved thanks to Mr. Utley, 7; read Roberts' paper, 9.
Partridge, Alanson, Birmingham, Grand Master Masons, 330.
Partridge, 170. See appendix.
Patchen, Abel, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Patchen, James M., helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387.
Patchen, Volney, St. Joseph county, pioneer, 421.
Pate, Alva, Redford, pioneer, 474.
Pate, Ebenezer, Redford, pioneer, 474.
Patriot war, 1838, 494.
Patten, W. H., Mexican war veteran, 19, 22.
Patterson, A. H., Almont, editor, 84.
Patterson, A. J., Corunna, editor, 94.
Patterson, Charles, member Northwest Fur Company, drowned, 350.
Patterson, David, Detroit, 330.
Patterson, J. M., Adrian, editor, 85.
Patterson, John C., Hon., trustee, Hillsdale College, 163; gave history Hillsdale College, 137-165.
Patterson, Oren, Kalamazoo county, death reported, 319.
Patterson, Richard, 360. See Richard Pattinson.
Patterson, W. G., Lansing, 294.
Patterson's Point, derivation of name, 350.
Pattie, Frank, Allegan, editor, 67.
Pattison, C. R., Ypsilanti, editor, 96.
Pattison, George W., Grand Rapids, editor, 82.
Pattinson (Patterson), Richard, Scotch trader with Indians at Sandwich, 360.
Pattison, Sunderland G., Marengo, Calhoun county, death reported, 253.
Paw maw, Indian for by and by, 425.
Paw Paw, newspapers in 1876, 95, 96.
Paxton, C. T., Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Paxton, John W., Alpena taxpayer, 174; first gill-net fisherman Thunder Bay, 170; owned Sugar Island, 194.
Payne, Whitney & Goodison, Kalamazoo, editors, 81.
Pchtl, Louisa, Cambridge, death reported, 340.
Peabody, Jonathan, sketch, 169.
Peake, L., Ottawa, pioneer, 390.
Peake, Lemuel, came to Michigan in 1836, 390.
Peanghichia, name for Des Plaines river, 350.
Pease & Reed, Battle Creek, publishers, 73.
Peck, Cara L., gave recitation, 7, 9.
Peck, E. W., gave memorial report, 386.
Peck, George W., Lansing, editor, 294.
Peckins, Martin, supervisor, St. Clair county, 410.
Peebles, Elmer, Calhoun county, death reported, 255.
Peeke, A. P., Rev., addressed St. Joseph county pioneers, 422.
Pekitanoui (muddy waters), name for Missouri, 350.
Peltier, —, grandfather Chief Justice Whipple, 486.
Pe-nai (bine), partridges, 170. See appendix.
Penalty, abolition of death, results of, 99.
Penalty, for declining office, 489.
Penland, William, Rev., Royalton, 214.
Pennington, H. F., Charlotte, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Pennington, Israel, Macon, death reported, 341.
Pennington, John, Macon, death reported, 341.
Pennoyer, Henry, came to Michigan in 1836, 390 helped organize Ottawa Old

Settlers' Association, 387, 388; remarks by, 389.
Penny, Joseph, Grand Rapids, 322.
Penticost, Jesse, Mrs., Franklin, death reported, 340.
Pentwater, newspapers in 1876, 91.
Pere Marquette river, supposed grave of Marquette, 353. See appendix.
Perkins, —, Mr., contractor for building Hillsdale College, 153.
Perkins, A. D., Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Perkins, Almon, Ypsilanti, death reported, 447.
Perkins, B., trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Perkins, Jedediah, Capt., Ann Arbor, 394.
Perkins, M. B., Mrs., Hudson, death reported, 341.
Perkins, T., Adrian, death reported, 340.
Perrin, Abraham, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Perrin, Friend, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Perrin, Isaac, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Perrin, J. O., Rev., Monroe, 379.
Perrine, William H., Rev., D. D., student, Hillsdale College, 146, 147, 159; Albion, married Livonia E. Benedict, 146.
Perrine, William H., Mrs. (Miss Livonia E. Benedict), student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Perring, Albert, Quincy, 227.
Perry, Clarinda, Miss, married Caleb S. Thompson, 271, 272.
Perry, Edward, Quincy, 243.
Perry, Frank, Battle Creek, 263.
Perry, James H., Tecumseh, editor, 86.
Perry, S. D., Marcellus, editor, 73.
Perry, T. M., St. Clair, editor, 94.
Pesant, 458. See Le Pesant.
Peters, Gerhardt, Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Peterse, 372. See Schuyler.
Petescouy, name for Fox river, 351.
Petit, Anselm, built first frame house, Port Huron, 412.
Petit, Edward, Port Huron, 412.
Petit, Simon, Port Huron, 412.
Petitanoni, name for Missouri river, 350.
Petoskey, Emmet County Democrat, newspaper, 75.
Pettifoggers (attorney), history of pioneer, 310-312.
Phelps, —, Alpena, 207.
Phelps, —, soldier of 1812, 255.
Phelps, Allie A., editress, 258.
Phelps, Isaac, Grand Rapids, employe Grand Rapids Savings Bank, 324.
Phelps, Norman A., Mrs., Washtenaw county, death reported, 448.
Phelps, Rachel, Calhoun county, death reported, widow of soldier of 1812, 255.
Philbrick, H. H., Oakland county, death reported, 386.
Philbrick, S. B., Hon., trustee, Hillsdale College, 151, 162.
Phillips, C. C., Bangor, editor, 96.
Phillips, D. M., South Haven, editor, 95.
Phillips, George W., member State Board Agriculture, 119.
Phillips, James, Burlington, Calhoun county, death reported, 252.
Phillips, James, vice-president St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Phillips, Mary B. A. M., Miss, principal, Hillsdale College, 161.
Phillips, Sophia, Mrs. (Miss Blackmore), Fenton, 277.
Phister, A. V., Ionia, editor, 80.
Physician, 425. See Doctors.
Piatt Bros., Lansing, manufacturers, shop in capitol destroyed by fire, 290-292.
Pierce, Charles, Rev., trustee Hillsdale College, 154, 162.
Pierce, E. S., Grand Rapids, employe, Grand Rapids Savings Bank, 324.
Pierce, Franklin, president United States, 304.
Pierce, George C., director Fourth National Bank, 323.
Pierce, Henry A., Prof., sketch, 258.
Pierce, Isaac (Squire), Climax, pettifogger, 311, 312.
Pierce, J. C., Coldwater, 234.
Pierce, John D., Rev., Marshall, first superintendent public instruction, 117; death reported, 252; memorial of, 9; one of founders of public school system, 140; secured lands for public schools, 366.
Pierce, John W., Grand Rapids, director City National Bank, 323.
Pierce, Marie Cooper, Miss, principal, Hillsdale College, 161.
Pierce, Onesimus C., member legislature, biographical sketch, 474.
Pierce, Tom M., Grand Rapids, with Fourth National, 323.
Piersall, John, Redford, pioneer, 474.
Pierson, —, Prof., New York, quoted, 372.
Pierson, Ephraim, came to Michigan in 1838, 390.
Pike, Charles F., Grand Rapids, 322.
Pillow, Gideon J., Gen., made honorary member Mexican veterans, 23.
Picher, Elijah Holmes, Rev., M. A., M. D., Methodist minister, 17, 378.
Pinckney, William H., Judge, Lansing, 294.
Pine, Emily, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Pineda, Don Alonzo Alvarez, discovered Mississippi river, 349.
Pine river, called Cabelle Chasse, 405; former name of St. Clair, 407.
Pioneers, act making appropriation for, 1; annual meeting of State, 5; celebrating Christmas, 300; conditions in Alpena, 174; conditions in Ionia county, 1833, 300; condition of students Hillsdale College, 158; early privations, 358, 384, 385, 391, 445; first in Branch county, 217-221,

238; life, 477; life in Saginaw county, 426; meeting at Berrien Springs, 213; meeting of, at Galesburg, 308; meeting, Kalamazoo county, 308; not enough for officers, 242; pettifoggers, 310; poem to, 224; stock methods, 313; tribute to, 13, 247, 317.
Pioneer Society, Allegan county report, 167; Alpena, 196; Ingham county, 282.
Pipe, —, Capt., Indian chief, unfriendly to Moravians, 486.
Piquette, Albert, Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Pisticoui, name for Fox river, 351.
Pistrui, name for Fox river, 351.
Pitcher, Zina, M. D., Detroit, editor, 97; officer at fort, 481.
Pitcher, Zina, Mrs., 491.
Pittman, James E., Col., Detroit, Mexican war veteran, 18, 19.
Plaindealer, Middleville newspaper, 68.
Plainfield, 410. See Clay.
Plainwell Republic, Allegan newspaper, 67..
Platt, Alonzo, Dr., Grand Rapids, biography, 333.
Platt & Matthews, Fremont, editors, 90.
Platt, W. P., Fremont, editor, 90.
Plimpton, E. M., Hon., Benton Harbor, 215.
Plough, David, Alpena, first circuit court commissioner, 173; fisheries of, 170, 193, 198.
Poem, "Maple Sugar Making," 422; "Mexican War," E. N. Wilcox, 21; "Michigan, My Michigan," M. D. Campbell, 235; "My Jewels," Mrs. Mary E. Waldron, 167; "Pontiac's Siege," 510; "Quincy Semi-Centennial," 228; referred to, on Walker with branded hand by Whittier, 441; "Semi-Centennial," M. D. Campbell, 228; "Song to Our Pioneers," Mrs. E. M. Tuttle, 224; "Toledo War Song," Crawford, 60; by Mrs. Mary E. Waldron, 167.
Point Chicago river, name for Chicago, 350.
Point Edwards, formerly island, 404.
Point St. Ignace, 354. See St. Ignace Point.
Polhemus, J., Lansing, loss by fire, 291.
Polk, James K., president United States, 304.
Poll lists, gathered from Ottawa county, 389, 390.
Pollok, M. J., Mrs., Wheatfield, death reported, 283.
Pomakona, escaped at Detroit, 459.
Pomeroy, George E., & Co., Detroit, publishers, 63.
Pond, —, Mrs., Utica, N. Y., 253.
Pond, Ashley, Detroit, 77.
Pond, C. V. R., Quincy, postmaster, 225, 246.
Pond, E. B., editor, 71, 96; gave Argus to Michigan Agricultural College, 131.
Pond, Jared, Jonesville, 76.
Pontchartrain, Fort, established at Detroit, 1701, 404. See also Detroit.
Pontiac, Ottawa chief, besieged Detroit, 504; Ottawa chief calls for council, 508; causes of conspiracy, 355, 356, concludes peace, 509; conspiracy followed, 464; conspiracy revealed, 359; death recorded, 510; defeats Americans, 509; description of, 504; incited Indians to war, 505; number of forces, 506; opposed English, 512; treachery exposed, 507; war in Detroit, 503.
Pontiac city, condition of roads, 16; first settlement of, 384; newspapers in 1876, 91; population in 1819, 384; postoffice for Saginaw, 429; story of bar, 470; University of Michigan branch established at, 30.
Pope, F., Detroit, editor, 97.
Popple, gives names of American lakes and rivers, 350.
Poppleton, O., Mrs., Birmingham, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Population of counties in 1883, 62-98; of Port Huron, 414; of St. Clair, 416.
Pork, corner in, 314.
Portage, name for Chicago river, 350.
Port Austin, county seat Huron, 77.
Port Austin, The Huron County News, 77.
Port Chicagou, name for Chicago, 350.
Porter, Alonzo B., Grand Rapids, 322.
Porter, Augustus S., contributor to Daily Advertiser, 63.
Porter, F. B., Detroit, publisher, 64.
Porter, George B., governor of Michigan, 499; friend of Trowbridge, 488.
Porter, Ira, St. Clair county, early attorney, 411.
Porter, Moses, Dr., Kalamazoo county, death reported, 319.
Porter, Stuart H., Vermontville, Eaton county, death reported, 271.
Port Huron (Desmond), 410, 411; extent of, 412; newspapers in 1876, 94; Press, formerly Coldwater Sentinel, 71; population, 414; post established at, by Jesuits, 404.
Port Huron Railway, changed to Chicago & Grand Trunk, 416.
Port Huron & Milwaukee Railway Company, doomed, 415.
Port Huron & Northwestern Railway, 416.
Portland, The Observer, newspaper, 79.
Port Lawrence, early name for Toledo, 380.
Post, Ann, Miss (Mrs. D. W. Van Auken), assistant teacher, Michigan Female College, 293.
Post, Hoyt G., Grand Rapids, 322.
Post, ordered established at Sault Ste. Marie, 502.
Postmaster, first in Branch county, 217; first in Ionia county, 303.
Postoffice, in Alpena, 200; facilities, 429; first in America, 348; first at Quincy, kept in bushel basket, 243, 246.
Potawatomies (Pottawattomies, Poutawa-

tamies), Michigan Indians, 404. See appendix; at Detroit, 463; ceded lands, 484; characteristics of Branch county Indians, 216; gave information to Ottawa, 459; opposed Calhoun surveyors, 249.
Potter & Co., Alpena, lumbermen, 185, 186, 207.
Potter, A. H., Benton Harbor, editor, 70.
Potter, Abiel, Q. M. S., officer Black Hawk war, 220.
Potter, E. K., Alpena, lumberman, 175, 176.
Potter, Edward, sheriff, St. Clair county, 411.
Potter, J. D., Alpena, soldier in civil war, 179.
Potter, James J., Alpena, lumberman, 196; offices held, 184, 188.
Potter, Laurens B., Rev., connection with Hillsdale College, 142, 145, 147, 152, 154, 156, 162, 165.
Potts, Hy., Coopersville, editor, 92.
Pound, expense of, in Branch county, 219.
Poutawatamers, at Detroit, 460. See Potawatomies.
Powell, E. R., Ionia, publisher, 79.
Powell, E. R., & Son, Stanton, editors, 90.
Powell, Milo, vice-president St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Power, A. L., Alpena, offices held, 183, 197, 211.
Power, A. L., & Co., Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Powers, —, Capt., on Lake Ontario, 493.
Powers, Hazard, St. Clair county, early attorney, 411.
Prairie River, township organized, name changed to Bronson, 220.
Praline, preparation of corn, 485.
Prange, C., Grand Rapids, 336.
Pratt, Abigail Rogers, Mrs., Lansing, biography, 298; death reported, 11; member State Pioneer Society, 300.
Pratt, Daniel L., Judge, Hillsdale, aid to college, 149, 154, 162.
Pratt, Eliakim M., moved to Flint, 298, 300.
Pratt, F. S., Coldwater, 234.
Pratt, Foster, Dr., Kalamazoo, 438.
Pratt, Frank D., death reported, 298.
Pratt, Hubert R., Lansing, 299.
Pratt, Noah Miner, adjutant Eighth Michigan Infantry, killed at Wilmington, S. C., 298.
Pray, Alvira F. (Miss Torrey), Windsor, Eaton county, death reported, 271.
Prentice, Walter W., Monroe, mayor, 369.
Prentiss, Albert N., gave essay Michigan Agricultural College, professor botany, Cornell, 132.
Presbyterian Church, first in Pontiac, 386; Monroe, 376.
Presents, not given Indians, 464; not pay for life, 464.
Presque Isle county, organized, 185; part of Alpena, 182.
Press, first power, in Lansing, 297; first power, used in Michigan, 64; first steam, in Lansing, 85; Hoe, second in Michigan, 65, 66, 84; Michigan, report of, 62-98; old style, 86; pioneer, 297; question of ownership, 76; struggles of, 86; see also Newspapers.
Preston, Stephen H., Marshall, Calhoun county, death reported, 253.
Preston, W. Wallace, gave oration at Michigan Agricultural College, 132.
Preston, William P., Mackinac, village president, 348.
Preston, William, Mrs., Grass Lake, death reported, 307.
Price, J. R., Capt., Lansing, 282, 283; vice-president Ingham County Pioneer Society, 282.
Price, L. D., Rev., Detroit, 17.
Price, Stephen, Olive, death reported, 265.
Prices, at Conner's, 486; building material, 407; early provisions, 391; liquors, 347; of Hubbard farm, 500; of trip from Detroit to Ann Arbor, 443; paid for scalps, 374; Port Huron bridges, 412; wheat, 486.
Priest, killed at Detroit, 463; saved church at Detroit, 507.
Prince, —, Rev., Presbyterian minister at Monroe, 377.
Printer, only one state ever elected, 85.
Prior, John, Salem, death reported, 446.
Pritchette, Kintzing, first secretary state Michigan, 108.
Proctor, A. F., Grand Rapids, editor, 83.
Proctor, Henry, colonel and general, conduct in war, 1812, 374, 499.
Prophets' Town, 465. See Tippecanoe.
Prophet, The, 465. See Lau be was i kaw.
Protestant Episcopal Church, at Monroe, 379.
Prouty, Leander S., sketch, 169.
Prouty, Leander S., Mrs., first white woman in Allegan, 169.
Prudden, T. P., pastor Congregational Church, Lansing, 299.
Prutzman, Abraham C., Three Rivers, member Michigan Agricultural College board, 135; vice-president St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Puans (Puants Baye des), name for Green Bay, 351.
Pulford, William, Alpena, 179, 206.
Pullen, William, Allegan, death recorded, 169.
Puthuff, William H., Indian agent, Mackinac, offices, 348; chief justice, 351.
Putnam, Daniel, Prof., Kalamazoo, quoted, 39.
Putnam, Enos, Grand Rapids, director Grand Rapids National Bank, 324.
Putnam, L. D., Grand Rapids, 323.

Quad, M., 293. See Charley Lewis.
Quarante Sous (meaning forty sous), 459.

Queen of the Lakes, 367. See Michigan vessel.
Quereau, Eva, Mrs., Quincy, 227.
Quinby, William E., Detroit, editor, 25, 65.
Quincy, aid to Chicago fire sufferers, 245; celebrating semi-centennial, 225; extent, 247; first school and teacher, 243; first village lots, 244; hotels decorated, 234; incorporation and officers, 245; Literary Reporter, newspaper, 71, 72; name given to Corners, 245; population in 1834, 241; quota of soldiers, 245; semi-centennial celebration, 225-247; township organization and first election, 242; trade exhibits, 226.
Quinepigs, Indians, at Detroit, 463.
Quinn, Albert O., Caseville, editor, 78.
Quirck, Matthew, Nankin, pioneer, 478.

Rabbit, Thomas, Monroe county, death reported, 384.
Radcliffe, John F., Baldwin City, editor, 84.
Raft, first to reach mouth, Grand River, 332.
Rafter, W. W., Rev., Alpena, 195.
Ragan, Z., Rev., Adrian, editor, 85.
Railroads, early projections, 369; facilities in Lansing, 295; Michigan Central, controlled by state, 257; purchased by state, 489; proposed for state, 415.
Raisin river, English treaty with Indians, 505; massacre at, 499; Rivier aux Raisins, origin of name, 362.
Ralph, —, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Ramsdell, J. G., Judge, Traverse City, instructor Michigan Agricultural College, 135.
Ramsdell, Norton R., Ann Arbor, 445.
Ramsdell, Thomas J., Manistee, 294.
Ramsey, Virginia, Mrs., principal, Hillsdale College, 161.
Randall, Benjamin, Baptist minister, New Hampshire, sketch, 137.
Randall, C. D., Hon., 234.
Randall, L. H., Grand Rapids, banker, 321, 322, 331.
Raney, George W., Jackson, editor, 80.
Rankin, F. H., Flint, editor, 75.
Ranney, George E., Dr., Lansing, 263, 264.
Ransdell, Joshua, private Black Hawk war, 220.
Ransom, Epaphroditus, governor Michigan, first occupied capitol at Lansing, 291; short proclamation, 111.
Ransom, John, De Witt, editor, 74.
Ransom, Wyllis C., Major, address delivered Michigan Society at Lawrence, Kansas, 106; deputy railroad commissioner, 291.
Rapp, Conrad, Quincy, pioneer, 242.
Rathbun, T. R., Quincy, 234.
Ratzel, F. W., Pentwater, editor, 91.
Rauch, Anna M., Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Rawson, Duncklee & Co., Detroit, publishers, 63.
Raymond, —, St. Clair county, early doctor, 411.
Raymond, George H., Grand Rapids, employe City National Bank, 323.
Raymond, Johanna, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Raymond, Maria, Raisin, death reported, 340.
Raymond, William, made sketch Knaggs' windmill, 500.
Reading, The Press, newspaper, 76, 77.
Recolet, Pere, order of priests, 460; quoted, 350.
Redden, John Bertrand, 214.
Red Dog, name for Michigan money, 113.
Redfield, Heman J., Monroe, mayor, 369.
Redford, population, 474, 475; town organization, 474.
Redpath, John, Rev., married Sarah Upjohn, 317.
Reed, —, Dr., Colorado Springs, Col., 338.
Reed, Adam, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Reed, Elenor, Calhoun county, death reported, 255.
Reed, Hiram A., Ottawa county, death reported, 399, 402.
Reed, J. C., Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Reed, Jacob, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Reed, John S., Washtenaw county, death reported, 448.
Reed, Robert, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Reed, Seth, Rev., 379; death reported at Eaton Rapids, 271.
Reed, William, killed in Mexican war, 477.
Reed City, The Clarion, newspaper, 92.
Reese, J. H., Rev., Bangor, 435.
Reese, William, Calhoun county, death reported, 255, 256.
Reeves, C. E., Benton Harbor, editor, 70.
Reeves & Carrier, Ovid, editors, 74.
Regal, Isaac, Mexican war veteran, 19.
Regents, Board, of University of Michigan, 39-46.
Reid, E. C., Allegan, editor, 67.
Reident, Alexander C., Dr., professor, Hillsdale College, 161.
Reiker, George H., professor, Hillsdale College, 161.
Reisig, John W., Monroe county, commissioner of immigration, 383.
Reminiscences of Lansing, 292.
Report, committee of historians, 11; annual meeting, June 7th, 1882, by recording secretary, 6; committee of historians, 11; corresponding secretary, 10, 11; memorial of counties, Alpena, 170; Allegan, 167, 168; Bay, 211; Berrien, 213; Calhoun, 251; Clinton, 265; Eaton, 270; Genesee, 272; Ingham, 295; Ionia, 301; Jackson,

306, 446; Kalamazoo, 319; Kent, 328; Lenawee, 338; Livingston, 342; Monroe, 383; Oakland, 386; Ottawa, 399; Shiawassee, 430; Van Buren, 431; Wayne, 517; recording secretary, 6; treasurer, 11.
Republican party, aid to, 63.
Republican printing office, Lansing, location, 294.
Resci, Fenelon B., professor, Hillsdale College, 161.
Resolution, admitting women to University of Michigan, 49; regarding Dr. Haven's death, 35; regarding effects of Historical Society of Michigan, 8; regarding Rev. Williams, 26; veterans Mexican war, 23.
Reverie of Rev. L. M. S. Smith, 397.
Reynolds, —, Judge, 234.
Reynolds, Chauncey, Rev., aid to Hillsdale College, 142, 143, 145, 152, 165.
Reynolds, Dennis, Hon., 235.
Reynolds, Elon G., trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Reynold, E. H., proprietor, Monroe nursery, 374.
Reynolds, Hiram, Clinton, death reported, 342.
Reynolds, Lorenzo D., Hillsdale, student Hillsdale College, 146.
Reynolds, N. A., Capt., Coldwater, 234, 236.
Reynolds, Theodore, Lawrence, editor, 96.
Rhines, Levant C., Major, student, Hillsdale college, killed at Petersburg, Va., 146.
Ricaby & Botham, St. Joseph, publishers, 70.
Ricaby, William, & Son, St. Joseph, publishers, 70.
Rice, Charles, Alpena, alderman, 211.
Rice, David L., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 151, 154, 162.
Rice, John, Ottawa county, death reported, 399, 403.
Rice, John, Ottawa county, helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387.
Rice, Justin, Dr., built first mill, Port Huron, 414.
Rice, Randall S., Dr., 491.
Rice, Rebecca, Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 376.
Rice & Wentworth, Manistee, editors, 88.
Rice, wild in Michigan rivers, 113.
Rich, A. D., Chicago, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Rich, Charles, Lapeer, member Michigan Agricultural College board, 135.
Rich, Hampton, Hon., gave Ionia reports, 301.
Richard, Gabriel, Father, Detroit, 472, 499; cause of imprisonment at Monroe, 376; editor at Detroit, 97; territorial representative, 380; vicar general, 484.
Richard, William, Tecumseh, editor, 86.
Richards, Chandler, Judge, Paw Paw, biography, 434; death reported, 431.
Richards, Harry, Paw Paw, 434.
Richards, Lyman, Oakland county, death reported, 386.
Richards, R. R., Rev., Monroe, 379.
Richardson, Avery & Co., Alpena, lumbermen, 178, 202, 203, 207.
Richardson, George, Alpena, alderman, 184, 211.
Richardson, Jared L., Sandstone, death reported, 306.
Richardson, John G., private, Black Hawk war, 220.
Richardville, Miami chief, 486.
Richmond, C. H., remarks at J. W. Childs' funeral, 454.
Richmond, William A., Indian agent, Mackinac, 348; treasurer Grand River Bank, 320.
Richter, Joseph, Rt. Rev. Bishop, Grand Rapids, 326.
Riddle, Nettie, Alpena, 196.
Riggs, Alfred S., officer Black Hawk war, 220.
Riley, H. H., Hon., addressed St. Joe county pioneers, 421, 422.
Riley, John, half breed, 412.
Riley, Indian reserve at Port Huron, 418.
Rindge, A., editor, 75, 95.
Ripley, Volney A., circuit court clerk, St. Clair county, 410.
Rivers, ancient names of, 349, 341; River of the Black Robe, 351. (See Marquette.)
River, where Marquette died, 353. (See appendix.)
Rix, Thomas, Kalamazoo, editor, 81.
Road, Chicago route, 238; first laid out in Alpena, 173; laid out in Alpena, 181; Michigan stories regarding, 16; only highway in Michigan, 484; plank built from Holly to Grand Blanc, 272.
Robert, James, Monroe County, death reported, 383.
Roberts, —, Monroe pioneer, 373.
Roberts, —, Mrs., postmistress east side, 200.
Roberts, Anna, Coldwater, taught first school Quincy, 243, 245.
Roberts, Robert E., Detroit, paper by, 9.
Robertson, John, Adj. Gen. Michigan state troops, 24.
Robertson, Lavina, Ogden, death reported, 340.
Robinsons, —, Algonac pioneers, 405.
Robinson, —, Capt., 414.
Robinson, —, Mrs. Quincy, death reported, 243.
Robinson, A. E., Niles, publisher, 70.
Robinson, Bert, Aurelius, death reported, 283.
Robinson, J. D., Grand Rapids, employe Grand Rapids Savings Bank, 324.
Robinson, J. W., Niles, publisher, 70.
Robinson, M. O., Mrs., married Cyrus Hewitt, 295.

Robinson, Rix, Grand Rapids, fur trader, 393; entertained Rev. Ferry, 394.
Robinson, Stephen, Owosso, Shiawassee County, death reported, 431.
Robson, John, Lansing, 293.
Rochester, The Era, newspaper, 91.
Rockford, The Register, newspaper, 82, 84.
Roe, Willis, Fremont, constable, 173.
Rogers, —, Miss Mason, 282.
Rogers, Abigail C., Miss, preceptress Michigan Female College, 131, 293; biography, 284.
Rogers, B. J., Mr. and Mrs., Mason, 282.
Rogers, David H., Sandstone, death reported, 307.
Rogers, Delia, Lansing, established Michigan Female College, 131, 285.
Rogers, Israel, Washtenaw County, death reported, 447.
Rogers, J. C., Quincy, 227.
Rogers, J. F., student Hillsdale College, 146.
Rogers, John, 261.
Rogers, John, collector of customs, Mackinac, 348.
Rogers, John, Rev. (England), suffered martyrdom, 298.
Rogers, Robert, Major. British officer, captured Mackinaw, 505.
Rogers, W. L., Mrs. Adrian, death reported, 340.
Rolette, Laurent, Mackinac, law suit, 351.
Romeo, The Observer, newspaper, 87.
Romeyn, Theodore, attorney, 108.
Ronan, Peter, Monroe County, death reported, 383.
Roof, Adam L., Ionia, register of deeds, 304.
Roost & Hoogesteger, Holland, editors, 92.
Root, George P., Howell, editor, 87.
Root, Roswell, Esquire, 444, 445.
Rope, paid for land, 413.
Rorison, Sarah, Mrs., Ypsilanti, death reported, 448.
Rose, Edward H., county clerk, St. Clair county, 410.
Rose, Elias O., Big Rapids, editor, 88.
Rose & Graves, Quincy, 244.
Rose, John, private Black Hawk war, 220.
Rose, Royelle, Petoskey, editor, 75.
Rose, Z. C., Mrs., Quincy, 226.
Ross, Horatio, Major, Owego, financial trouble, 479, 480.
Roth, J. R., Benzonia, editor, 69.
Route to Mississippi, 353.
Rowe, Laura H., Miss., A. M., principal, Hillsdale College, 161.
Rowe, Samuel, Mrs., Monroe, 374.
Rowe, Walter, Chicago, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Rowland, Thomas, Major, editor, Northwestern Journal, 63; employed C. C. Trowbridge, 480, 481, 487; gave account Tecumseh's death, 469; commissioner on removal county seat St. Clair, 410.
Rowley, Eliza H., Calhoun county, death reported, 255.
Rowley, Norton B., Capt., 24; Mexican war veteran, 18, 19, 23.
Rowlson, H. B., Hillsdale, editor, 77.
Royce, —, Misses, kept female seminary, Clinton, N. Y., 492.
Royce & Grisson, St. Johns' firm, 268.
Rucker, Anna Maria (Mrs. George Fox), 515.
Rucker, John Anthony, Grosse Isle, 515.
Rucker, Louis D., Grosse Isle, vestryman, 515.
Ruggles, Isaac W., Rev., Pontiac, 13, 386.
Ruh, M. P., Rev., Alpena, 196.
Runge & Mickel, Muir, editors, 80.
Runyan, C. Y., member St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Rupp, Bernhardt, Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Rural New Yorker, The, paper, 97.
Rush, Richard, Hon., Philadelphia, commissioner on Ohio boundary trouble, 381.
Russel, D. W., Alpena, 196.
Russells, —, Quincy, pioneers, 241.
Russell, Bingley, Mrs. (Wood), St. Johns, death reported, 265.
Russell, Ellis, Quincy, hotelkeeper, 239, 240, 242.
Russell, John, Rev., Romeo, editor, 87.
Russell, Jonathan, Gun Plain, death recorded, 169.
Russell, R. W., Coldwater, 236.
Russell, S. O., Leslie, vice-president Ingham County Pioneer Society, 282, 283.
Russell, Samuel, sheriff, St. Clair county, 411.
Rutgers, 372. See Jacobson.
Ryan, John B., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Rynd, Charles, Hon. (Dr.), Adrian, death recorded, 233; gave address at Quincy, 232, 236.

Sabin, Peter, Quincy, early minister, 243.
Sacs, at Detroit, 460; at St. Ignace, 356; Cass treaty made with, 487; home on Saginaw and Titibewassee rivers, 350.
Safford, Eliza J., Mrs. (Moore), 329.
Saginac (Saginaw), Indian treaty with British at, 505.
Saginaw bay, names for, 350.
Saginaw directory, quoted, 192; early, described, 429.
Saginaw county, newspapers in 1876, 93; pioneer life in, 426; population, 430.
Saguinam (Saguina Baye de), name for Saginaw Bay, 350.
St. Ann's, Detroit, church of five steeples, 476; given Macon lands, 365.
St. Aubin, Gabriel, gave account of battle Bloody Run, 487; reports losses during Pontiac's siege, 509.
St. Bernard, Louis, St. Clair, 414.

St. Clair (Fort Sinclair, Palmer, Pine River), former names, 94, 405, 407; population, 414.
St. Clair county, first supervisors in, 410; history of, 403; Indian legends of, 416; newspapers in 1876, 94; oath of Judge Bunce, 408.
St. Clair Lake, description of, 418; named for saint, 349.
St. Clair river, description, 404.
St. Clair, town organized, 406.
"St. Clair," first vessel built at Marine City, 413, 473.
St. Clare, 349. See Lake St. Clair.
St. Cosme, gives names of American lakes and rivers, 349-351.
St. Ignace Point, Marquette's burial place, 352, 353; fort described, 355; first mission established by Marquette in 1676, 352, 354, 355.
St. John, Lucy, teacher, Hillsdale College, 147.
St. John's Episcopal Church, built at Grosse Isle, 515.
St. Johns, newspapers in 1876, 74; paper moved to Lake City, 89.
St. Joseph, boat, Alpena, 188.
St. Joseph county, newspapers in 1876, 94, 95; Republican, quoted, 70, 422; Pioneer Society meeting, 420.
St. Joseph, Fort, established at Port Huron by Duluth, and destroyed in 1690, 404.
St. Joseph, Lake, 349. See Lake Michigan.
St. Louis, Herald, newspaper, 76.
St. Louis Lac, 349. See Lake Ontario.
St. Louis, name for Des Plaines river, 350; name of branch of Illinois river, 350; name for Mississippi, 350.
St. Martin, —, guide at Detroit, 509.
St. Mary's Catholic Church, organized at Monroe, 375.
Sakigan, meaning of, 349. See appendix.
Sakinam, name for Saginaw Bay, 350.
Salaries, early, 409.
Salem packet, early boat, 472.
Salisbury, D. E., Flint, 278.
Salkeld, Joseph, Mexican war veteran, 19.
Sallousall, Gurdon, 344.
Sallousall, Richard, Sir, 344.
Salsbury, A. C., Monroe, publisher, 89.
Salt Bay, Indian name for Green Bay, 351.
Sanborn, —, Mrs., Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 376.
Sanborn & Brothers, Ossineke, lumbermen, 202.
Sanborn, Israel G., Ossineke, Alpena county, supervisor and postmaster, 200, 211.
Sanborn, J. W., Port Huron, stockholder Detroit Post, 66.
Sand Beach, county seat of Huron, 77.
Sand Beach, The News, newspaper, 77.
Sandborn, John A,, Mexican war veteran, 19.
Sanford, C. W., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Sandford, Eliza A., Miss, principal Hillsdale College, 161.
San dou ske, name for Sandusky, 350.
Sands, Turner & Co., New York, merchants, 513.
Sandusky, battle referred to, 466.
Sandusky Bay, name for, 350.
Sanford, Abram, Mrs., Columbia, death reported, 306.
Sanford, George P., Lansing, editor, 78, 292.
Sanford, George P., Mrs. (Mrs. Mary Horner), 293.
Sanilac county, newspapers in 1876, 93; organization, 406.
Sans, T., 372. See Jones.
Sanson, —, map referred to, 349.
Sapp, Risin, Rev., Monroe, 379.
Saranac, The Reporter, newspaper, 80.
Sargent, Anna M., Mrs. (Mrs. James M. Nelson), 333.
Sargent, David, Kalamazoo, death reported, 310.
Sarsfield, S. J., Mrs. (Godfroy), first citizen's white child, born in Grand Rapids, 332.
Sassille (Otter Creek), Monroe county, 371.
Saucoeur, name transposed into Tessier, 372.
Saukies, 460. See Sacs.
Sault Ste. Marie, instead of South, 502; see appendix; paper moved from, 87; railroad projected to St. Ignace, 356; site sought for post, 502.
Saunders, B. F., editor, 75, 91.
Saunders, Joseph, Charlotte, publisher, 75.
Saunders, Sam, Wyandotte interpreter, 487.
Sauters, Indian tribe, at Detroit, 460, 463.
Savage, —, Rev., Grand Haven, 396.
Sawyer, A. I., Monroe, mayor, 369.
Sawyer, Franklin, Detroit, editor, 63.
Sayer & Bennett's map referred to, 350.
Scalps, price for whites paid by British, 374.
Scarrett, J. J., judge of probate, St. Clair county, 411.
Scarritt, James M., editor, 86.
Schader, Christina, Calhoun county, death reported, 255.
Schermerhorn, W. T. B., Hudson, editor, 86.
Schimmel & Bro., Detroit, editors, 97.
Schomp, Mahlon, Fairfield, death reported, 340.
Schoolcraft, Henry R., Indian agent, Mackinac, 348; published Mississippi explorations, 481; quoted on Indian word partridge, 170; see appendix; quoted, 502; see appendix.
Schoolcraft, The Despatch and News, 81.
Schools, Alpena, 200; article on sectarianism, 38; early in Lansing, 294; first in

Branch county, 217; first at Quincy, 243, 245; Grand Rapids, 325.
Schoolhouse, how possession was obtained for church use, 222, 223.
School of Mines, established at University of Michigan, 42.
Schools, in Redford, 475.
Schoop, Jane, Macon, death reported, 341.
Schrader, George, Grand Rapids, employe City National Bank, 323.
Schram, D., Grand Rapids, editor, 83.
Schram, David, Mrs., 274.
Schurz, Carl, Detroit, editor, 66.
Schuyler, Philip J., Gen., transformation of name, 372n.
Schwab, George, Mrs. (Miss Reed), 403.
Scott, David, Capt., only resident of De Witt in 1836, 266.
Scott, Douglass, Alpena, Marshall, 211.
Scott, Eliza A., Parma, graduate Hillsdale College, 158.
Scott, J. W., Rev., Monroe, 379.
Scott, Martin, Capt., celebrated marksman, 487.
Scott, Robert, sheriff, St. Clair county, 411.
Scott, Walter, Alpena, Indian trader, 175; built second house (trading post), Alpena, 170; lost whisky, 171; removal, 172.
Scott, Winfield, Gen. U. S., came in 1838 in January, from Buffalo to Detroit in boat, 495; in Mexican war, 20.
Scribner, James, Grand Rapids, editor, 83.
Scripps, George E., Detroit, publisher, 66.
Scripps, James E., founded Detroit News, 64, 66.
Scudder, William, Kalamazoo county, death reported, 319.
Seabott, M., Mrs., Ann Arbor, death reported, 447.
Seabrease, A. W., Rev., Flint, 274.
Seabury, Frank, Quincy, 236.
Seage, H. S., Alpena, alderman, 184, 197.
Seaman, E. C., Ann Arbor, 495.
Sears, Martha H., Mrs., Spring Arbor, death reported, 307.
Sears, William, director Fourth National Bank, 323.
Seaver, Charles W., Hubbardston, editor, 80.
Sebring, J., Quincy, pioneer, 245.
Secord, William W., editor, 96, 98.
Secretary, corresponding, report, 10, 11; recording, report of, 6.
Seeley, James W., Orion, editor, 91.
Seely, —, Dr., Climax, 264.
Seib, Christopher, Monroe county, death reported, 384.
Seignlai, name for Illinois river, 350.
Selkirk, Thomas Douglass, Earl (Lord), settled Baldoon, 405.
Sellers, L. M., Cedar Springs, editor, 83.
Sellick, Denton, Alpena, soldier civil war, 179.
Sellman, George, Lyons, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Semi-centennial celebration at Quincy, 225-247.
Senate, old desk destroyed by fire, 290.
Senecas, Indians, removal proposed, 487.
Senex's, —, map referred to, 349, 350.
Settlers, congressional act regarding, 362; first white in Branch county, 217; first white in Grand Rapids, 325; obliged to leave Michigan, 374; on St. Clair and Huron rivers, take refuge in Detroit, 360; privations, 394. See also French and pioneers.
Sevison, George, St. Joseph county, pioneer, 421.
Seward, William H., governor New York, visit to Lansing, 134.
Sexton, C. C., Grand Rapids, editor, 83.
Seymour, H., Flint, 278.
Seymour, Hattie, assistant teacher, Michigan Female College, 293.
Seymour, Horatio, Utica, N. Y., 293.
Seymour, John A., Grand Rapids, 323.
Shakespeare, A. J., Kalamazoo, editor, 81.
Shaler, Charles, appointed to succeed Gov. Mason, 382.
Shank, Hulbert B., Dr., Lansing, pioneer, 7, 294.
Shank, Rush J., Dr., Lansing, 294.
Sharp, Lydia A., Mrs., Brooklyn, Jackson county, death reported, 307.
Shaur, Alvin, St. Johns, banker, 268.
Shaver, John V., Mrs., Ovid, Clinton county, death reported at Kalamazoo Asylum, 265.
Shaver, Sidney, Mrs. (Miss Chatterton), Calhoun county, death reported, 254.
Shaw, E. O., editor, 90.
Shaw, G. K., Bay City, editor, 69.
Shaw, J. J., Alpena taxpayer, 174.
Shaw, James, Methodist pioneer preacher, 17, 379.
Shaw, Margaret, Mrs., Ypsilanti, death reported, 447.
Shaw, Will A., Edwardsburg, editor, 73.
Shawns, 372. See Jones.
Shea, John Gilmary, LL. D., New York Historical Society, 349, 352.
Sheahy, J. D., Alpena, alderman, 211.
Shearer, —, Quincy, 243.
Shearer, J. M., kept Lansing House, 293.
Shearer, James M., steward, Michigan Agricultural College, 128.
Shearer, Jonathan, chairman House committee agriculture, 121; memorial of, 9.
Shearman, Francis, superintendent of public instruction, 121, 366.
Shears, —, Quincy, 244.
Shears, Cornelius, Quincy, 245.
Shears, George, principal, Nunica school, 402.
Shears, George, Mrs. (Miss Burd), 402.

Shedd, D. B., employe Grand Rapids Savings Bank, 324.
Sheedy, John, Jackson, death reported, 306.
Shelby, W. R., Grand Rapids, director Old National Bank, 322.
Shelden, Allen, Detroit, stockholder Detroit Post, 66.
Sheldon, —, Quincy, pioneer, 245.
Sheldon, Alexander J., paper on Indian mounds, Kalamazoo, 491.
Sheldon, B. C., Breedsville, 436.
Sheldon, Charles A., 491.
Sheldon, E. M., Mrs., 13.
Sheldon, James, revolutionary soldier, 491.
Sheldon, James, Jr., judge, Buffalo, 491.
Sheldon, John P., Detroit, editor, 491.
Sheldon, Newton, Hon., Ann Arbor, death reported, 448.
Sheldon & Reed, Detroit, editors, 97.
Sheldon, Thomas C. (Tom), 491; sketch, 108.
"Sheldon Thomson," lake vessel, 418.
Shelly, David, Mrs., Grass Lake, death reported, 307.
Shepard, Charles, Dr., oldest practitioner in Grand Rapids, 264, 333, 334.
Shepard, Charles W., Grand Rapids, employe City National Bank, 323.
Shepard, Cyrus, Weston, Mass., buried at Salem, Oregon, 53.
Shepard, William, Hon., Clinton county, death reported, named Shepardsville, 265.
Shepardsville, origin of name, 266.
Sheridan, The Era, newspaper, 90.
Sherman, A. & Co., Paw Paw, 440.
Sherman, Benjamin, attempt to jump claim, 424.
Sherman, Florence Bagley, Mrs., member State Pioneer Society, 10.
Sherman, Joseph B., Oakland county, death reported, 386.
Sherman, L. A., Port Huron, publisher, 94.
Sherman, R. L., Bancroft, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Sherman, William, Fremont, first pathmaster, 173.
Sherman, The Wexford County Pioneer, newspaper, 98.
Sherwood, Asa M., Mrs., Berrien county, death reported, 214, 215.
Sherwood, D. B., Greenville, editor, 90.
Sherwood, Germond, Ypsilanti, death reported, 448.
Sherwood, Jeremiah, Mrs., Berrien county, death reported, 215.
Sherwood, T. C., employe Grand Rapids National Bank, 324.
Shiawassee county, memorial report, 430; newspapers in 1876, 93.
Shields, James, Gen., Mexican war veteran, made honorary member, 22, 23.
Shier, Charles, Hon., Ypsilanti, death reported, 448.
Shier, William H., Rev., 277, 379.
Shinevare, Peter, Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Shingle Mills, Alpena, lumber supply, 203.
Ship canal at Monroe, 369.
Shoemaker, Michael, Col., Jackson, connection with State Pioneer Society, 6-8, 12, 361; effort to obtain college, 149, 150.
Sholes, Elizabeth, Tecumseh, death reported, 341.
Sholes, H. C. & Co., Montague, editors, 90.
Sholes, L. G. & Co., Tecumseh, editors, 86.
Shook, Charles P., Quincy, 235.
Showerman, Timothy, Ypsilanti, death reported, 449.
Shultz, —, Dr., Grand Rapids, 334.
Shumway, David A., Jackson, death reported, 306.
Sibley, Catherine Whipple (Mrs. C. C. Trowbridge), 487.
Sibley, Joseph, Hon., Michigan pioneer, 15.
Sibley, Joseph, Dr., trustee Marshall Seminary, 258.
Sibley, Solomon, Judge, aided settlers, 384, 385, 499; earliest settler in Detroit after evacuation, 488; located battle Monguagon, 469; sketch, 487.
Sibley, Sproat, at Hamilton, N. Y., 493.
Sibley, Sylvester, early surveyor, 248, 251.
Sigler, Hattie, Adrian, death reported, 341.
Simmons, Isaac, Kalamazoo county, death reported, 319.
Simmons, Joshua, Oakland county, death reported, 386.
Simmons, Stephen G., Detroit, last murderer executed in Michigan, 103, 477.
Simo, Indian, wounded at Battle Creek, 251.
Simons, B. F., Mr., Lansing, merchant; student Michigan Female College, 293, 294.
Simons, Mary Ann, Adrian, death reported, 340.
Simpson, Thomas, Ann Arbor, first editor Washtenaw county, 96; first editor in Pontiac, 91.
Sinagoes (Ottawa clan), killed at Detroit, 458, 460.
Sinclair, John, Mrs. (Christie McNaughton), death reported, 399.
Sinclair, Patrick, British general, 405, 417.
Sinclair, Fort, former name of St. Clair, 405, 410.
Sioux, Indians, Cass treaty with, 487; enemies of Ottawas, 459.
Sisley, F. H., Mrs., Battle Creek, 72.
Sites proposed for capitol, 292. See appendix.
Six Nations, Iroquois confederacy, 404. See appendix.
Skadan, Samuel, Ingham county, vice-president Ingham County Pioneer Society, 282.
Skinner, C. D., Quincy, 227.

Skinner, Louise, Battle Creek, 263.
Slater, L., Rev., started Indian Mission Grand Rapids, 325.
Slavery, in Mt. Clemens, 360.
Sleigh, —, Dr., Kent county, 334.
Sloan, Beal, Rollin, death reported, 342.
Slocum, Elliott T., Detroit, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Slocum, George W., Shiawassee county, death reported, 430.
Smith, —, Monroe pioneer, 362.
Smith, —, Capt., in battle of Thames, 361.
Smith, —, Quincy, 243.
Smith, Albert D., Marshall, Calhoun county, death reported, 253.
Smith, Almira, Mrs., Grand Blanc, 274.
Smith, Ann, Mrs., Fairfield, death reported, 340.
Smith, App M., Manistee, editor, 88.
Smith, Benjamin, came to Michigan in 1838, 390; helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387, 389.
Smith, Benjamin H., Cocoosh, prairie pioneer, 219; private Black Hawk war, 220.
Smith, C. B., Dr., Grand Rapids, editor, 83.
Smith, C. D., Kalamazoo, county pioneer, 309.
Smith, C. H., Saranac, editor, 80.
Smith, Caroline, Mrs., Owosso, Shiawassee county, death reported, 431.
Smith & Chamberlain, Alpena, built first steam mill, 177.
Smith, Charles, Redford, pioneer, 474.
Smith, Charles F., Flint, editor, 75.
Smith, Cornelia, Mrs., Grand Blanc, 274.
Smith, Cornelia, Mrs., Mason, death reported, 283.
Smith, D. W. C., Mason, publisher, 79.
Smith, Daniel, private Black Hawk war, 220.
Smith, Duty, Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Smith, Eliza, Clinton, death reported, 341.
Smith, Eliza C., Mrs., gave history of Michigan Female College, 284.
Smith, Ellen, Miss, principal Hillsdale College, 161.
Smith, Fred H., Grand Rapids, editor, 83.
Smith, G. F., 261.
Smith, George A., Hastings, editor, 68.
Smith, H. H., Hon., aided Michigan Female College, 285.
Smith, H. H. & Co., Lansing, 293.
Smith, H. and L. M., Howell, editors, 87.
Smith, Henry, Capt., Monroe, inspector General Brown's staff, 381.
Smith, I. B., Rev., trustee Hillsdale College, 163.
Smith, Isaac, Berrien county, private Black Hawk war, 220; death reported, 214, 215.
Smith, J. D. & Co., Howell, editors, 87.
Smith, James M., helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387.
Smith, John B., Ypsilanti, death reported, 499.
Smith, John K., Algonac, 412, 414; first commissioner St. Clair Co., 406; judge of probate, 411; sketch, 407.
Smith, Josiah, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Smith, L. M. S., Rev., Grand Haven, editor, 93, 396; reverie by, 397.
Smith, Laurella (Mrs. Alonzo Platt), 334.
Smith, Lorenzo E., Livingston county, death reported, 342, 343.
Smith, Lovina Roy, Mrs., Vermontville, death reported, 271.
Smith, Luther, Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 377.
Smith, Obed, Alpena, built first bridge, 179.
Smith, Peter, Wesaw, 215.
Smith, R. G., pettifogger, 312.
Smith, Richard M., Indian Agent, Mackinac, 348.
Smith, Robert, editor, 75, 76.
Smith, S. F., Rev., trustee Hillsdale College, 163.
Smith, Samuel, Father, Monroe, 376.
Smith, Samuel, Bronson's Prairie, pound master, 219.
Smith, Sarah A., Quincy, 238.
Smith, Sidney, Fredonia, Calhoun county, death reported, 252.
Smith, Silas, Grand Blanc, 274.
Smith, Stoddard, Geneva, N. Y., 334.
Smith, T. G., Flint, 278.
Smith, V. C., Kalamazoo, editor, 81.
Smith, W. A., Charlevoix editor, 73.
Smith, W. H. H., Fenton, editor, 76.
Smith, W. L., sang for meeting, 89.
Smith, William, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Smith, William, Deacon, Spring Arbor, aided Hillsdale College, 141, 143, 147.
Smith, William, Ogden, death reported, 340.
Smith, Zediah, Rev., Deerfield, death reported, 341.
Snakes, never killed by Indians, 385.
Snow, J. E., 151.
Snow, Josiah, Detroit, editor, 63.
Soap, manufactured in Michigan, 113.
Societies, fraternal, Grand Rapids, 326; in Alpena, 196; fraternal part in Quincy semi-centennial, 226.
Soica, Joseph, miller for Knaggs, 500.
Soldiers, Black Hawk war, 217; enlisted at Alpena, 179; under age in Black Hawk war, 220.
Soper, Cornelius, Grass Lake, death reported, 306.
South, 592; Sault. See appendix.
Southerell, Hiram, Van Buren county, death reported, 431.
Southern Canada Railway, 370.
Southern Michigan, lake vessel, 370.
South Haven, The Sentinel, newspaper, 95.
Southwest Fur Company, became part of American Fur Company, 343.
Souvenirs of Dr. Tappan, 25.

Spafford, George S., Manchester, editor, 96.
Spalding, Andrew, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Spalding, David C., Dr., Lyons, 264.
Spalding, Voltaire, Rev., Detroit, Episcopal clergyman, 481.
Sparhawk, A. G., Pontiac, editor, 91.
Sparks, Levi, Hon., 214, 215.
Spaulding, George, Monroe, mayor, 369.
Spaulding, O. L., St. Johns, 330.
Spelling, early variations, 349-351, 372.
Spencer, James, Traverse City, editor, 76.
Spencer, Michael, Deacon, 261.
Sperry, William, Blissfield, death reported, 340.
Sprague, Charles, Coldwater, 236.
Sprague, Elvin L., editor, 67, 76.
Sprague, I. H., Rome, death reported, 341.
Sprague, R. A., Detroit, editor, 97, 98.
Sprague, William, Rev., Indian Agent, Mackinac, 348.
Spratt, Thomas G., supervisor, Alpena county, 211.
Spring Arbor, seat of Michigan Central college; removal, 137. See Hillsdale College.
Spring Arbor Seminary, moved to Albion, 143.
Spring, Gardiner, Rev. Dr., N. Y., 392.
Spring Lake, The Independent, newspaper, 92.
Sproat, —, Miss (Mrs. Solomon Sibley), 488.
Sproat, —, Mrs. (Miss Whipple), 488.
Sproat, Ebenezer, Col., revolutionary officer, 488.
Sprole, —, Dr. Rev., Detroit, sketch, 520.
Squier, H., Capt., Grand Haven, 396.
Stacy, Consider A., Judge, Tecumseh, 9, 338.
Stacy, S. C., Tecumseh, editor, 86.
Stage route from Albany to N. Y., 1823, 485.
Stage from Jackson to Chicago, 114.
Stagg, S. S., Mrs., Detroit, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Stanett, Catherine, married Jacob B. Covert, 278.
Stanley, J. M., Grand Rapids, employe Grand Rapids Savings Bank, 324.
Stannard, —, Col., kept Saginaw Hotel, 427, 428.
Stanton, Henry, Major, Detroit, officer at Fort, 481.
Stanton, The Montcalm Herald, newspaper, 90.
Staples, John, Medina, death reported, 340.
Star, Alpena, hotel burned, 186.
Starbird, Frank, Alpena, member board of education, 211.
Stark, Harriet, Mrs., Ypsilanti, death reported, 447.
Starke's, company of rangers, 1761, 487.
Starkey, Henry, Mexican war veteran, 19.
Starkweather, Esther Ann (Mrs. Cox), first adult burial in Battle Creek, 262.
Starkweather, John, Ypsilanti, death reported, 448; member executive committee Agricultural College, 125.
Starr, Calvin H., secretary St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Starring, G. H., Rev., Quincy, Baptist pastor, 246.
State Agricultural Society, 117. See Agricultural Society.
State Board of Agriculture, 134. See Michigan State Board of Agriculture.
State Independent of Monroe, 361, 362.
State printer, first and only one elected, 85. See also Michigan.
Staunton, A. W., 234.
Statistics on solitary confinement, 101.
Steamboats, facilities at Alpena, 197.
Steamboat Hotel (Woodworth's), Detroit, 367.
Steamers, line from Buffalo to Monroe, 370.
Stearns, Joseph D., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Stearns, Ozora P., Judge, Duluth, married Miss Burger, 48.
Stebbins, Cortland B., Lansing, editor, 78; gave poem Michigan Agricultural College, 131; read paper, 9.
Stech, R. M., St. Johns, 269.
Steele, Henry, Steele's Landing, resolutions on death, 389.
Steeples (tourelles), number on French or St. Ann's Church, Detroit, 476.
Steketee, Paul, Grand Rapids, director Grand Rapids National Bank, 324.
Stephens, J. H., Alpena, first alderman, 184.
Stephens, Roe, Detroit, editor, 98.
Steples, W., Alpena, early lumber worker, 177.
Sterling, —, Pontiac, pioneer, 385.
Sterling, James, Capt., soldiers buried in his cellar, 509.
Sterling, Joseph M., vice-president State Pioneer Society, 6, 7; gave Monroe memorial report, 383.
Stevens, —, Mrs., 82.
Stevens, Andrew L., Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Stevens, Herman W., Judge, St. Clair county, 410.
Stevens & Turnbull, Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Stevens, W., Alpena, pioneer, 175.
Stevens, William, Alpena, pioneer lumber worker, 177.
Stevenson, J. P., Ionia, editor, 79.
Stevenson, James A. and John H., St. Johns, editors, 74.
Stevenson, T. G. & Co., Ionia, editors, 79.
Steward, —, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Stewart, —, Algonac, pioneer, 405.

Stewart, —, Mrs., gave history of Eber Ward, 471.
Stewart, Adam D., Collector of Customs, Mackinac, 348.
Stewart, Aura P., Harson's Island, 413.
Stewart, Charles E., received fifteen votes for Governor in Alpena, 173.
Stewart, Duncan, revenue officer, 473.
Stewart, E. M., Sheldon, Mrs., read Ann Arbor history, 443; read history of Macomb county, 357, 359; read history of Pontiac, 384.
Stewart, Harvey, Algonac, built distillery, 413.
Stewart, I. D., Rev., trustee Hillsdale College, 163.
Stewart, James, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Stewart, James H., Prof., Arkansas, student Hillsdale College, 146.
Stewart, John R., Grand Rapids, 323.
Stewart, Robert, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Stewart, William E., South Haven, editor, 95.
Stickney, —, Major, arrested, 382.
Stillsons, —, 261.
Stillson, Baker, Marshall, Calhoun county, death reported, 252.
Stillson, Christine Bowne, Battle Creek, Calhoun county, death reported, 254.
Stillson, Eli Le Grand, Battle Creek, 254.
Stimson, Thomas D., Grand Rapids, employe Grand Rapids National Bank, 324.
Stitt, Joseph, Sheriff, St. Clair county, 411.
Stockbridge, —, Col., head of lumber company, St. Ignace; historical research, 354.
Stockbridge Indians, removed to Green Bay, 483.
Stockton, John, Gen., Mt. Clemens, pioneer, 361: gave history of Macomb county, 357; officer at fort at Detroit, 481.
Stockton, John. Mrs., understood Indian language, 357, 358.
Stockton, Thomas B. W., Col., soldier in Mexican and civil wars, 297.
Stockton. W. C., Mt. Clemens, editor, 87.
Stockwell, Martin P., Hon., trustee Hillsdale College, 163.
Stoddard, Allen, trustee Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 388.
Stone Bros., Kalamazoo, editors, 81.
Stone, James H., Port Huron, editor, 94.
Stone, John W., member congress, opposed pension Mexican veterans, 23.
Storick, Isaac, Berrien county, death reported, 215.
Storrs, C. L., Grand Haven, 396.
Storrs, Cordial, New York, married Cornelia P. Bagg, 495.
Story, Wilbur F., Chicago, formerly editor in Michigan, 79, 80.
Stout, Byron G., speaker house of representative, 294.
Stout, Ira, Alpena, offices held, 184, 211.
Stowell, Alexander H., Detroit, city marshal, 496.
Stowell, Joseph, vice-president St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Straight, Freeborn W., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 154, 162.
Strait, Charles, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Strait, Daniel, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Strait, Mathias, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Strait, William, Nankin, pioneer 478.
Strait, Zachariah, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Stratton, Jonathan F., commissioner to determine center Jackson county, 446.
Stratton, Lucas, Galesburg, 309.
Striker, Daniel, Hastings, 330.
Striker, Gilbert, trustee, Hillsdale College, 147.
Stringer, Franklin, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Stringer, James, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Stringer, John, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Strong, —, kept hotel at Monroe, 367.
Strong, G. W., Monroe, mayor, 369.
Strong, George W., Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Strong, John W., bought and sold part of Knaggs' farm, 500, 502.
Strong, Orno, Nashville, editor, 68.
Stuart, D. M., Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 163.
Stuart, John, Col., 261.
Stuart, Lucy, Calhoun county, death reported, 254.
Stuart, Robert, Indian agent, Mackinac, 348.
Stuart, Robert, aided Rev. Ferry, 393, 394; superintendent American Fur Company, 344.
Stumpenhusen, Henry, Ypsilanti, death reported, 448.
Sturgis, Thomas, St. Joseph county, pioneer, 421.
Sturgis, The Journal-Times, newspaper, 94.
Suakis, Indians at Detroit, 463.
Sugar, Indian manufacture, 385.
Sullivan, Nicholas, Jackson, editor, 80.
Sullivan, W., Brighton, publisher, 86.
Sunday school, first in Branch county, 239; first at Flint, 275.
Sunken Lake, Alpena county, 191, 193.
Superior Lake (Lac Superior *ou* de Tracy, Lake Conde, Nadouessians), names for, 349; dangers of navigation 113.
Superior, early lake vessel, 476; succeeded Walk in the Water, 485.
Supervisors, first in St. Clair county, 410.
Supply, lake vessel, 394.
Survey, first in Alpena, 171.
Surveyor, first British at Mt. Clemens, 360; reputation of Burchard, 295.
Sutton, Clark, Clinton, death reported, 341.
Sutton, G. B., Lansing, liveryman, 294.

Sutton, J. B., Quincy, 225.
Sutton, Julia A. (Mrs. E. A. Thompson), 440.
Sutton, Robert, Ithaca, editor, 76.
Swan Creek, early name for Toledo, 380.
Swedenbarger, Charles, Deerfield, death reported, 341.
Sweeney, Charity, Seneca, death reported, 341.
Sweet, C. P., Kalkaska, editor, 82.
Sweet, Martin L., Grand Rapids, director Old National Bank, 321, 322.
Swegles & Co., St. Johns firm, 268.
Swensberg, C. G., Grand Rapids, employe Grand Rapids Savings Bank, 324.
Swift, Charlotte, Cambridge, death reported, 341.
Swift, Marcus, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Swineford, A. P., Marquette, editor, 87.
Sylvester & Flanders, Alpena, 208.

Talbot, James, & Sons, Port Huron, editors, 94.
Tallant, Frank, instructor, Hillsdale College, 147.
Tallman, W. H., Hillsdale, editor, 77.
Talon, John, intendant of Canada, 352.
Tappan, Henry P., chancellor, D. D., L.L. D., first president University of Michigan, life of, 7, 38; gave souvenirs to class, 25; life cited, 25; organized agricultural school at University of Michigan, 121, 516; removal from University of Michigan, 39.
Tappan, Henry, Mrs., Vevey, Switzerland, 25.
Tarbox & Pierce, Grand Rapids, editors, 83.
Taverns, 217. See hotels.
Taxes, in Alpena county for 1858, 174; Macomb county in 1818, 359; St. Clair county, 409; sales profitable to press, 79; trouble over in Alpena, 184; upon articles, 407.
Taylor, —, Col., Monroe, pioneer, 374.
Taylor, Benjamin, Rev., Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.
Taylor, Charles H., Grand Rapids, editor, 82.
Taylor, David W., Jackson, death reported, 306.
Taylor, Elisha, Detroit, 494.
Taylor, George, Methodist minister, 8, 10, 13; gave report of pioneer hospital, 7; paper on first visit to Michigan or Methodism in Detroit, 15; wrote memorial Mrs. Pratt, 298.
Taylor, James Rice, Rev., Grand Haven, 396.
Taylor, John L., Ionia, 303.
Taylor, Sarah, Mrs., came to Michigan, 17.
Taylor, Seneca N., attorney, St. Louis, Mo., gave oration Michigan Agricultural College, 132.
Taylor & Stevenson, Ionia, editors, 79.
Taylor, William, encounter with Indians named Battle Creek, 248-251.
Taylor, William, Mereworth, England, came to Michigan, 17.
Tecumseh (Tecumthe), Indian chief, ally of English, 499; description of, 468, 469; conspiracy of, 464, 465; joined British, 465; led Indians at Brownstown and Monguagon, 464-469; opposed Americans, 513; won battle at Brownstown, 466; wounded at Monguagon, made general by British, 467.
Tecumseh, newspapers in 1876, 84-86.
Teeter, Elson, Lansing, pioneer, 298.
Teeter, Mary, married Orrin S. Case, 298.
Tefft, A. C., Alpena, editor and publisher, 67, 184, 195.
Teft, W. H., partner Detroit stove works, 518.
Teft, William J., student Hillsdale College, 146.
Tekonsha, Reporter, newspaper, 73.
Temperance Society, first in Branch county, 239.
Temple, John F., Ridgeway, member State Pioneer Society, 166.
Ten Eyck, Anthony, explored Lake Superior, 495.
Ten Eyck, Conrad (Old Coon), tavern keeper near Detroit, 108, 474, 476.
Ten Eyck, J. B., Eaton Rapids, editor, 75.
Tenney, Eugene, Hon., lectured at Michigan Agricultural College, 131.
Tenney, Harriet A., recording secretary State Pioneer Society, 6, 10, 12; work commended, 5.
Territorial council, established, 380.
Terry, H. D., Mt. Clemens, early attorney, 411.
Terry, Osborn, Adrian, death reported, 340.
Tessier, 372. See Saucoeur.
Teuchsa Grondie, 493. See Detroit.
Thames, battle of, 360, 466; Tecumseh killed at, 469.
Thayer, E., Mrs. (Weston), Allegan, 401.
Thayer, Russell, Dr., Lansing, druggist, 294.
Thief, first at Nottawa Sepe, 423.
Thomas, Abner D., Mr. and Mrs., Middleville, 399, 400.
Thomas, Daniel, Quincy, 244.
Thomas, Edward H., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Thomas, James, Fremont, highway commissioner, 173.
Thomas, John, Rev., trustee, Hillsdale College, 147, 152, 154, 162.
Thomas, John & Co., Lansing, merchants, 294.
Thomas, N. E., judge of probate, St. Clair county, 411.
Thomas, Thomas H., 261.

Thompson, A. R., built first road to Fort Gratiot, 412.
Thompson & Barnes, Quincy, 227.
Thompson, Benjamin, Ypsilanti, death reported, 447.
Thompson, C. O., Ionia, 303.
Thompson, Caleb S., Flint, sketch, 272.
Thompson, Clara C., 273.
Thompson, E. H., Col., Lapeer, editor, 84.
Thompson, Edwin Allen, Van Buren county, biography, 439; death reported, 431.
Thompson, J. H., Clayton, death reported, 342.
Thompson, J. P., Grand Rapids, editor, 82.
Thompson, Lewis J., trustee and tutor, Hillsdale College, 142, 145, 147, 148, 152, 154, 162.
Thompson, Michael, trustee, Hillsdale College, 147.
Thompson, Rush, 272.
Thompson, Susan, 272.
Thompson, William, Dr., only one in Oakland county, 385.
Thompson, William, Dr., Mt. Clemens, pioneer, 361.
Thompson, William, probate judge, Mackinac county, 348.
Thomson, O. C., Rev., St. Clair county, early clergyman, 411.
Thorn, John, circuit court clerk, St. Clair county, 404, 410; county clerk St. Clair, records, 407; salary, 409.
Thorn, William, Capt., early navigator of lakes, 405, 414; gave account of channel, 404.
Thornton, T. F., Sturgis, editor, 95.
Thrall, Sophronia (Mrs. Joshua Bangs), 436.
Three Rivers, newspapers in 1876, 95.
Throop, Ed., Quincy, 227.
Thunder Bay, Alpena, location, 210.
Thunder Bay River, Alpena county, 193.
Thurber, George, M. D., New York, editor American Agriculturist, professor botany, 133; reappointment Michigan Agricultural College, 135.
Thurston, George, St. Joseph county, pioneer, 421, 422.
Thwaits, —, Alpena, farmer, 207.
Tibbitts, Allen, Bronson, pioneer, 219; laid out Coldwater, 234, 238, 239.
Tibbitts, B. S., Coldwater, 234.
Tibbitts, Olive M., Miss, student Hillsdale College, 146.
Tiffany, A. R., Adrian, attorney, 338.
Tilapan, Jonas, private Black Hawk war, 220.
Tillman, Elizabeth (Mrs. Luther Trowbridge), 479.
Tillotson, Jeremiah, Bronson, hotel keeper, 218; lieutenant Black Hawk war, 220.
Tilton, Caleb, Marshall, Calhoun county, death reported, 253.
Timms, James, Alpena, alderman, 211.
Tingley, Marshall, Rives, student, Hillsdale College, 146.
Tingley, Reuben R., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Tippecanoe (The Prophets' Town), Ind., battle and results, 469; headquarters Tecumseh's conspiracy, 465.
Tipton, John, Gen. U. S. A., 484.
Title, abstract of Knaggs' farm, 502.
Titus, Jonas H., explored Lake Superior, 495.
Titus, Joseph H., Howell, editor, 87.
Titus, N. D., Grand Rapids, editor, 83.
Titus, P. S., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Tobacco Nation (Wyandots, Hurons), 416. See appendix.
Todd, Augustus, Mackinac, village president, 348.
Todd, Horace A. N., Mackinac, president village, 348.
Todd, John, 427, 428.
Todd, Joseph, Pontiac, pioneer, 384.
Todd, William, Alpena, 197; loss by fire, 186.
Toland, William, located land in Galesburg 1829, 309.
Toledo (Swan Creek, Port Lawrence, Vistula), disputed territory, 59, 380; poem on war with, 60; rise of, 370; rival of Monroe, 369; size, 367; war and its destructions, 366, 375, 380, 475.
Tolford, W. D., Grand Rapids, employe Grand Rapids Savings Bank, 324.
Toll, Alexander, Collector of Customs, Mackinac, 348.
Toll, Isaac, Col., member St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 422; Mexican war veteran, 19, 22, 24.
Tomlinson, S. J., Lapeer, editor, 84.
Tompkins, James B., Bronson, pioneer, 219; private Black Hawk war, 220.
Tompkins, Leonard P., Rev., Columbia, death reported, 306, 340.
Tonti (Tonty), Henri de Chevalier, explorer at Fort St. Joseph, 404; see appendix; quoted, 349, 350.
Tonty, 349. See Tonti.
Tooker, John, Lansing, 293.
Toole, John, taught first school Branch county, 217.
Torrens, Samuel, helped organize Old Settlers' Society, 387.
Torry, George, Kalamazoo, editor, 81.
Totems, affixed to Indian deed, 360.
Tourelles, 476. See Steeples.
Tower, F. P., Rev., presiding elder, Portland, Oregon, 52.
Tower, Osmond, Ionia, 303.
Town, Wyman A., Monroe, original member First Presbyterian Church, 377.
Town, expenses of Bronson 1832, 219.
Townsend, Goodenough, member State Pioneer Society, 10.
Townsend, L. B., Ionia, 304.

Tracy, Calvin, first professor mathematics Michigan Agricultural College, 128.
Trade, early limitations, 358.
Trading post established at Port Huron by Jesuits, 404; first at Alpena, 170; Pontiac, 385.
Train, George, Tecumseh, death reported, 340.
Travel (transportation), early methods and hardships, 15, 169, 241, 272, 292, 301, 303, 313-315, 329, 357, 358, 366, 367, 370, 384, 391, 393, 406, 413, 425, 426, 443, 471, 474, 476, 482-485, 493-514; facilities for reaching capital, 294; time employed in early journeys, 114, 303, 476, 493.
Traveler and Herald, St. Joseph, 70.
Traverse, —, St. Clair county, early doctor, 411.
Traverse, B. F., Augusta, pettifogger, 312.
Traverse City, newspapers in 1876, 76; Grand Traverse Herald, first newspaper published north of Grand Rapids, 76.
Traynor, W. J. H., Detroit, editor, 98.
Treasurer, report of, 11.
Treat, L. L., state senator, Oakland county, 386.
Treaties, with Indians, 237; Cass, 484; Fort Meigs, 379.
Trenton (Thames, Truago), formerly called Monguagon, 467, 515; site of battle, 469.
Triggs, Robert, Sr., Rev., Monroe, 378.
Trimble, J. W., Rev., St. Johns, Episcopal Church, 270.
Tripp, Jane E., Spring Harbor, graduate Hillsdale College, 146.
Tripp, Robert Hall, instructor Michigan Agricultural College, 133, 134.
Trombley, Elizabeth (Mrs. D. O. Farrand), Detroit, 520.
Trombley, Joseph, Bay City, death reported, sketch, 211.
Trombley, Medor, Bay City, Indian trader, 212.
Trotter, Alex. & Sons, Vassar, editors, 95.
Trowbridge, —, Alpena, destroyed whisky, 171.
Trowbridge, Charles Christopher, army record, 479; biography, 478; death reported, 6; director Old Michigan Bank, 446; nominated for governor, 489; secured French records, 486; sketch of, 479.
Trowbridge, Edmund, Judge, loyalist, 479.
Trowbridge, J. & Bros., Alpena, lumber men, 181.
Trowbridge, L. H., Rev., Detroit, editor, 98.
Trowbridge, Luther, Albany, father of Charles Christopher, 479.
Trowbridge, Stephen V. R., 479.
Trowbridge, —, Alpena, dock, 190.
Troy, Daily Telegram, quoted, 258.
Truago, 515. See Trenton.
Truax, —, Michigan pioneer, 443.
Trumbull, Benjamin, Dr., Borodino, N. Y., 260.
Trustees Hillsdale College, list, 145, 146, 148.
Tryon, R., Alaiedon, vice-president Ingham County Pioneer Society, 282.
Tubbs, Alpha, Charleston, pettifogger, 311.
Tubbs, Lyman, 311.
Tucker, Charles, held Indian land, 360.
Tucker, Edward, gave history of Mt. Clemens, 359. See appendix.
Tucker, Joseph, died while prisoner of Indians, 359.
Tucker, L., St. Clair county, early doctor, 411.
Tucker, True P., St. Clair county, early attorney, 411.
Tucker, William, British Indian agent, at battle of Thames, 360; scalped by Indians, 359. See appendix.
Tuott, name transferred into Durall, 372.
Turkey Island, 508 (see Fighting Island); turkeys, price, 486.
Turnbull, J. D., Alpena, comptroller, 197, 211.
Turner, —, Mrs., Quincy, 244.
Turner, Aaron B., Grand Rapids, editor, 83, 333.
Turner, C. B., Pontiac, editor, 91.
Turner & Case, Lansing, merchants, 293.
Turner, Charles, Mrs., St. Johns, Clinton county, death reported, 265.
Turner, Franklin D., Pulaski, death reported, 307.
Turner, George B., poem of, 7.
Turner, James, North Lansing, merchant, 293; aided Michigan Female College, 285.
Turner, James, Jr. (Jimmie), Lansing, student, Michigan Female College, 293.
Tuscaroras, joined Iroquois confederacy, 404. See appendix.
Tuscola county, newspapers in 1876, 95.
Tuttle, Emma, Mrs., poem on pioneers, 224.
Tuttle, J. B., Alpena, pioneer, 181.
Twadell, R. K., 225.
Twiggs, —, Maj., Mexican war veteran, 22.
Type, accident to, 79.

Uhl, Edwin F., Grand Rapids, director Grand Rapids National Bank, 324.
Ulman, J. J., Major, Constantine, quartermaster general Brown's staff, 381.
Underwood, George W., Dr., Hillsdale, active for Hillsdale College, 149-153.
Union City Register, newspaper, 72.
United States, recognized Michigan as a state, 59; traveler's notes on, 113.
University of Michigan (Catholopistemiad), admission of women, 49; advocated Agricultural College as branch,

123; agriculture taught in each branch college, 117; benefited by land grant, 365, 380; branches established, 30; celebration quarter centennial, 25; established school of mines, 42; excluded women, 284, 342; financial troubles, 43; issues two papers, 96; mission of, 40, 41; nucleus in Detroit College, 365; number of students 1835, 38; origin of mill tax, 45, 46; progress recorded, 47, 48; senate requested eulogy of Dr. Haven, 35; senate requested eulogy of Dr. Williams, 26; souvenir sent to Dr. Tappan, 25.
Upjohn, Alice (Mrs. Wright Barrett), 317.
Upjohn, Amelia (Mrs. Campbell), graduate University of Michigan pharmacy, 317.
Upjohn, Frederick L., Richland, 317.
Upjohn, Helen Maria (Mrs. Dr. Hugh Kirkland), Kalamazoo, graduate in medicine University of Michigan, 317.
Upjohn, Henry, Dr., Kalamazoo, married Millie Kirby, 317.
Upjohn, Ida (Mrs. Hayward), 317.
Upjohn, James, Richland, 317.
Upjohn, Maria Mills, Mrs., biography, 315.
Upjohn, Mary N. (Mrs. William Sidnam), Hastings, 317.
Upjohn, Sarah (Mrs. John Redpath), Petoskey, 317.
Upjohn, Uriah, Dr., married Maria Mills, 316.
Upjohn, Virginia, death recorded, 317.
Upjohn, William E., Dr., married Rachel Babcock, 317.
Upper Peninsula, given to Michigan, 382.
Upson, Charles, Hon., 235.
Upson, Charles, Coldwater, stockholder Detroit Post, 66.
Utley, Henry M., Detroit, gave sketch of Dr. Tappan, 7, 25.

V. H. Ketchum, large propeller, 413.
Valiencourt, Joseph, first defendant Mackinac, 351.
Valier, Thomas, Quincy, English pioneer, 243.
Valley City, 320. See Grand Rapids.
Van Aiken (Van Akin), spelling of name, 478. See appendix.
Van Aiken, John, served in revolutionary war, 476.
Van Akin, —, Mr., Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Van Akin (Aken, Aiken, Auken), Lawson Alexander, Gen., biography, 476, 512. See appendix.
Van Akin, L. A., Mrs., experience with Indians, 477.
Van Antwerp, W. W., Jackson, editor, 80.
Van Auken, D. W., Mrs., see Miss Anna Post, 293.
Van Brunt, J. S., Hastings, editor, 68.
Van Buren, A. D. P., Galesburg, furnished memorial, 315; gave address, 308; joined pioneer society, 10; paper, 310.
Van Buren county memorial report, 431; newspapers in 1876, 95.
Van Camp, —, oldest house in Quincy, 241.
Vance, Clara P., Miss., principal Hillsdale College, 161.
Vanderkarr, Joseph, Caledonia, Shiawassee county, death reported, 431.
Van der Sluis, James, Grand Rapids, editor, 83.
Van DeVanter, John F., St. Joseph county, pioneer, 421.
Van der Vene, C., Rev., Grand Haven, 396.
Vanderwerker, J. (E.) L., wrote memorial of Bishop, 8.
Van Doren, John B., Esquire, Owosso, Shiawassee county, death reported, 430.
Van Dusen, J., Alpena, lumberman, 196, 202.
Vandusess, Storm, origin of name, 372.
Van Dyke, James A., Detroit, early attorney, 15, 411; attorney for St. Ann's Church, 365; contributer to Advertiser, 63.
Van Fleet, J. A., quoted, 356.
Van Fossen, I. W., Paw Paw, editor, 95.
Van Fossen, John, Gen., Ypsilanti, editor, 96.
Van Ginnipp, —, Father, Alpena, 195.
Van Horne, —, Major, ordered to the relief of Capt. Brush, 465, 466.
Van Housen, John, Essex, death reported, 265.
Van Hyning, Hervey, private Black Hawk war, 220.
Van Murphy, —, postmaster, Lansing, 284.
Vannasdale, Jacob, Quincy, 236.
Van Ortwick, Isaac, Napoleon, death reported, 306.
Van Ostrand, H., Dr., Albion, 264.
Van Rensselaer, Stephen, Gen., 476, 479, 485.
Van Schelven, G., Holland, editor, 92.
Van Strien, T., Grand Rapids, editor, 83.
Van Valkenburgh, Sarah, Calhoun county, death reported, widow of soldier 1812, 255.
Van Vechten, Abraham, Albany, 479.
Vanvelsor & Ford, Leslie, editors, 79.
Van Wormer, Jacob, Monroe, mayor, 369.
Vassar, The Pioneer, newspaper, 95.
Vaudreuil, Louis Phillipe de, Rigault, Marquis de, governor of Canada, 458; reply to Ottawa Indians, 463.
Venning, J., Rev., Monroe, 379.
Verburg & Van Leeuwen, Grand Rapids, editors, 83.
Vermontville Enterprise, newspaper, 75.
Vessels, how towed, 481; time made by early ones, 413.
Vevey, Switzerland, burial place of first president of University of Michigan, 25.
Viall, J. C., editor, Alpena Weekly Argus, 184, 196.

Viall, J. C., Alpena, member board of education, 211.
Viall, M. M., Alpena, editor, 67; loss by fire, 186.
Vickary, —, Mr., Riga, death reported, 340.
Vicksburg, The Monitor, newspaper, 81, 82.
Videto, Jonathan L., Spring Arbor, aided Hillsdale College, 141, 143, 145, 146.
Viele, —, Lansing, bookseller, 294.
Vineyard, Nicholas, trustee Hillsdale College, 162, 163.
Vining, Cornelius W., Columbia, death reported, 307.
Vistula, early name for Toledo, 380.
Voight, Peter, Grand Rapids, 336.
Voorhees, D. W., U. S. senator Indiana, favored pension Mexican veterans, 23.
Voorheis, Francis, Adrian, death reported, 342.
Vos, Derk J., Ottawa county, biography, 399.
Voss, Josiah, Flint, 278.
Vreeland, —, Michigan pioneers, 443.

Wabash & Erie canal, aided Toledo, 369, 370.
Wabihkindibe, 486. See Henry Connor.
Wade, Ebenezer F., Corunna, vice-president society, 6; death reported, 11; sketch, 430.
Wages, county officers, 407; early, 359; in 1828, 345; 'soldiers,' 360.
Wagner, D. A., Buchanan, editor, 70.
Wagon, first lumber and spring in Port Huron, 412.
Wait, J. G., Sturgis, editor, 95.
Wait, Laura L., Redford, pioneer, 474.
Wait, Luther, Redford, pioneer, 474.
Walbridge, D. S., Hon., 319.
Walbridge, Samuel E., Kalamazoo county, death reported, 319.
Waldron, Henry, Hon., trustee and professor Hillsdale College, 151, 159, 162, 163.
Waldron, Mary E., read poem at Allegan pioneer meeting, 167.
Waldron, William, Hillsdale, effort to locate college, 150.
Walker, Charles I., Hon., Detroit, attorney, president society, 5, 13, 82, 352; aided in securing effects of Detroit Historical Society, 8.
Walker, DeWitt C., Judge of probate, St. Clair county, 411.
Walker, George W., Rev., Monroe, 378.
Walker, Jonathan, man with branded hand, 441.
Walker, S. S., Hon., gave memorial report of Clinton county, 265.
Walk in the Water, chief, first boat named after, 465.
Walk in the Water, only vessel on Lake Erie, 481; time of trip, 472.
Wallace, John B., Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Walldorf, F., Monroe, mayor, 369.
Walling, Luther, Burlington, Calhoun county, death reported, 252.
Wands, H. P., editor, circuit court clerk, St. Clair county, 94, 410.
Wapaghkonetta (Wapockanata), Indian village, 487.
War, different ones recalled, 366; Black Hawk soldiers in, 219, 220, 239; veterans of Mexican, list of, 18, 19.
Ward, Eber B., Capt., Detroit, aided Michigan Female College, 285; famous steamboat man, 413, 471; how educated, 473; illness of, 472; incidents in the life of, 471; stockholder Detroit Post, 66.
Ward, Emily, devotion to father, 472, 473; motherless, 471.
Ward, Henry, 444.
Ward & Rust, built mill Marine City, 413.
Ward, Sally, Indian experiences, 473.
Ward, Samuel, Marine City, associate judge St. Clair, 409, 413, 472; built first mills at Newport, 472; came to Michigan in 1819, 471.
Ward, William, editor Northwestern Journal, 63.
Wards, Ogden, Leslie, death reported, 283.
Ward's Landing, 413. See Marine City.
Warmington, William, Jackson, death reported, 306.
Warner, A., Dr., Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Warner, A., Mrs. (Miss Bangs), 436.
Warner, Gilbert, Adrian, death reported, 341.
Warner, Harvey, Ensign, Coldwater, Black Hawk war, 220, 234.
Warner, Harvey, built first frame house in Bronson, 219; poundmaster Branch county, 219.
Warner & McKay, Quincy, merchants, 234.
Warner, O. S., Indian trader, 170.
Warner, S. A. L., Alpena, 197.
Warren, —, Dr., 57.
Warren, F. W., Rev., Monroe, 379.
Warren, Isaac, Dover, death reported, 341.
Warren, Joseph, Detroit, editor, 63, 64.
Warren, Lucinda C., Miss, teacher Hillsdale College, 162.
Warren, R. L., Bay City, editor, 69.
Warriner, P. W., Rev., Presbyterian minister at Monroe, 377.
Warring, Joshua, Ridgeway, death reported, 341.
Warts, Henry S., helped organize Old Settlers' Society, 387.
Washburne, C. C., president Wisconsin Historical Society, 352.
Washington, George, President U. S., host at West Point, 479.
Washtenaw county, age of deceased pio-

neers in, 449; early settlement, 443; finances, 446; memorial report, 446; newspapers in 1876, 96.
Waterbury, George A., Romeo, editor, 87.
Waters, D. H., Grand Rapids, director Old National Bank, 322, 324.
Watkins, Andrew, experiences, 425.
Watkins, W. H., Rev., teacher Hillsdale College, 146, 147.
Watkins, William M., member St. Joseph County Pioneer Society, 421.
Watson, A. B., Grand Rapids, president Fourth National Bank, 322, 323.
Watson, Elkanah, Albany, 479.
Watson, George, editor, 63.
Watts, Robert, Leoni, death reported, 306.
Waxman, —, Rev., addressed St. Joseph county pioneers, 422.
Way, F. B. & Co., Detroit, publishers, 63.
Wayne county, battle of Brownstown, 464; battle of Monguagon, 466; condition of roads, 16; first paper in Michigan published 1809, 97; Maj. Rowland and Tecumseh, 469; memorial report, 517; newspapers in 1876, 98.
Weaver, Jacob, Berrien county, death reported, 215.
Webb, Alice R., Aurelius, death reported, 283.
Webb, George B., Mrs., Aurelius, death reported, 283.
Webb, James Watson, Lieut., Detroit, officer at fort, 481.
Webber, William L., Hon., Saginaw, 23, 330.
Webster, J. T., Rev., Detroit, editor, 98.
Wedding fee, early, 375; trip, early, 427, 428.
Weed, Thurlow, quoted, 337.
Weeks, —, St. Clair county, early doctor, 411.
Weeks, E., Mt. Clemens, editor, 87.
Weeks, Robert D., first professor English literature Michigan Agricultural College, 128, 129.
Weitzel, G., major, report Alpena commerce, 189.
We-kau-nis, Indian, bought William Tucker, 359.
Welch, A. S., member state board agriculture, 119; president Normal School; lectured Michigan Agricultural College, 131.
"Welch Peg," house demolished, 496.
Weller, F., Muskegon, editor, 90.
Welles, William J., opened first bank Grand Rapids, 320.
Wellington, Horace, Rev., professor languages Hillsdale College, 147.
Wells, Francis, Bertrand, 215.
Wells, Frank P., trustee Hillsdale College, 163.
Wells, Hezekiah G., Hon., member State Pioneer Society, 7, 12; work for Agricultural College, 123, 124, 135.
Wells, Polly, Monroe, original member first Presbyterian Church, 376.
Wells, Ravilla H., absconded, 321.
Welper, N. B., Hillsdale, editor, 77.
Welsh, John, Mrs., Raisin, death reported, 340.
Wendell, Abraham, Collector of Customs, Mackinac, president of village, 348.
Wendell, George T., Probate Judge, Mackinac county, 348.
Wendell, Jacob A. T., Collector of Customs, Mackinac, 348.
Wendell, Tunis S., Detroit, merchant, 480.
Wenona, first trip to Alpena, 184, 188.
Wesleyan Seminary, Albion, formerly Spring Arbor, 143.
West, C. P., Jonesville, 77.
West, Charles P., editor first paper in Branch county, 71.
West, Philura, Monroe, original member Methodist Church, 378.
West, Tirzah (Mrs. Lovell Moore), 329.
Westbrook, Andrew, first court commissioner St. Clair, sketch, 406.
Westbrook, H. G., Mrs., Alpena, loss by fire, 185.
Westbrook, John H., roadmaster, Port Huron, 412.
Westcott, Hiram, Tecumseh, death reported, 341.
Westermann, Anton, Mrs., Monroe county, death reported, 383.
Western Reserve Historical Society, quoted, 458.
Westfall, Margaret (Mrs. L. A. Van Aiken), 476.
Westgate, Esther, Raisin, death reported, 341.
Westland, W. C., Grand Ledge, editor, 75.
Weston, I. M., Grand Rapids, cashier Fourth National Bank, 322, 323.
Weston, John M., Ottawa county, biography, 399.
Wetmore, Frederick, Detroit, biography, 519.
Wetmore & Paddock, Concord, editors, 80.
Wexford county, newspapers in 1876, 98.
Whalen, James, Alpena, soldier civil war, 179.
Wheat, B. F., appointed first postmaster Quincy, 228, 243, 246.
Wheat, Edward S., Lieut., first Quincy volunteer civil war, 245.
Wheat, first shipped at Quincy, 245.
Wheeler, Lycurgus J., Hon., Nashville, student Hillsdale College, 146.
Wheeler, Thomas, Quincy, pioneer, 242.
Whipples, —, prominent in Michigan, 111.
Whipple, Abraham, commodore revolutionary, 488.

Whipple, Charles, Monroe county, death reported, 384.

Whipple, Charles W., chief justice, 411, 486.

Whipple, Delia R., Miss., principal female department Hillsdale College, 158, 161.

Whipple, F. C., Brighton, editor, 86.

Whipple, Francis R., Mrs., Adrian, death reported, 342.

Whipple, Henry E., Rev., A. M., trustee of and work for Hillsdale College, 147, 150, 152, 154, 157, 158, 160, 162.

Whipple, Walter, Adrian, death reported, 341.

Whiskey, 180. See liquor.

Whitcomb, L. J., Rev., student, Hillsdale College, 146.

Whitcomb, Samuel, elder, buried Cook's Prairie, 165; delegate to locate college, 141, 142; Free Will Baptist, sketch, 138, 140, 309.

White, —, Rev., Alpena, 195.

White, Aaron, Mrs., Trenton, N. Y., 494.

White, Amanda (Mrs. W. M. Ferry), 393.

White, Andrew D., president Cornell, visited Michigan Agricultural College, 116.

White, E., Alpena, lumberman, 202.

White Head, 486. See Henry Conner.

White, James, Elder, Battle Creek, Advent editor, 72.

White, James H., sheriff, St. Clair county, 411.

White, Mary Ames, Mrs. (Ferry), gift to, 397.

White, Nathan H., helped organize Ottawa Old Settlers' Association, 387; journey, 393.

White, T. Stewart, Grand Rapids, banker, 323.

White, Thomas, Ashfield, Mass., 393.

White, Walter, Mrs., Brooklyn, Jackson county, death reported, 307.

White, William A., Mexican war veteran, 19.

Whitefish, 198. See fish.

Whitehall, The Forum, newspaper, 90.

White Pigeon, first postoffice west of Ypsilanti, 238; newspapers in 1876, 81, 94.

White Rock, in Huron county, place of Indian sacrifice, 406.

Whitford, Joseph, Kalamazoo county, pioneer, 309.

Whiting, Henry Capt., Detroit, officer at fort, 481.

Whiting, Joseph, Dr., taught at University of Michigan branch at Pontiac, 50.

Whitman, David, sheriff, St. Clair county, 411.

Whitmore, J. A. and O., Clam Lake, editors, 98.

Whitney, C. C., Alpena, merchant, loss by fire, 185, 186.

Whitney, C. J. & Co., Detroit editors, 97.

Whitney, George L., Detroit, established Daily Advertiser, 63.

Whitney, W. A., Adrian, editor, 86.

Whittemore, Oliver, commissioner to find center Jackson county, 446.

Whittemore & Stephens, Detroit, editors, 98.

Whittier, John G., wrote poem on Michigan man with branded hand, 441.

Whittlesey, —, Watertown, embezzler, 492.

Whittlesey, —, Mrs., Watertown, suicided, 492.

Whittlesey, Elisha, Ohio, connection with boundary trouble, 381.

Whittlesy, Charles, Col., translated Cass manuscript, 458.

Whittmore, Giddings, Calhoun county, death reported, 254.

Wickwire, James H., editor, 74, 79, 96.

Widdicomb, William, Grand Rapids, employe Grand Rapids National Bank, 324.

Wilbur, Almerick W., joined Loomis' battery, civil war, 245; letter from, 235.

Wilbur, Havens, Quincy, 240.

Wilbur, W. J. & Co., Quincy, merchants, 234, 246.

Wilcox, Addie H., married Chandler Richards, 434.

Wilcox, Alonzo, Livingston county, death reported, 342.

Wilcox, C. N., Quincy, pioneer, 245.

Wilcox, Cyrus, Quincy, 227.

Wilcox, E., Alpena, 197.

Wilcox, E. N., Detroit, poem to Mexican veterans, 21.

Wilcox, Orlando B., Gen., U. S. A., 63. See O. B. Willcox.

Wild Cat, name for Michigan early money, 113.

Wilde, Charles W., Coopersville, 401.

Wilder, J. J., Alpena, taxpayer, 174.

Wilder, Nathan P., Calhoun county, death reported, 255.

Wiley, Cutting B., Hudson, student Hillsdale College, 146.

Wilkins, Ross, Judge, presided St. Clair courts, 410.

Wilkins, William D., Col., Mexican war veteran, 19, 22, 24.

Wilkinson, Charles, Venice, first settler Oakland county, death reported, 430.

Wilkinson, J. C., Mexican war veteran, 19.

Will, quoted of, Rev. William M. Ferry, 396.

Willard, Abigail, married Edson English, 302.

Willard, E., Mrs., patriotic work, 299.

Willard, George V., Rev., Battle Creek, 263; aid to Agricultural College, 124, 126, 128, 131, 132; editor, 73; regent of University, regarding admission of women, 49.

Willcox, —, Mrs., rented furnished house, Detroit, 494.

Willcox, Eben, Detroit, 494.
Willcox (Wilcox), Orlando B., Gen., U. S. A., Detroit, 494; contributor to Advertiser, 63.
Williams, Alpheus S., Gen., Mexican and civil war veteran, 22, 297; contributor to Advertiser, 63.
Williams, Benjamin O., Owosso, Indian trader, 7, 8; gave memorial report, 430; gave society copper nugget, 14.
Williams, Charles, Washtenaw county, death reported, 449.
Williams, Eleazar, Rev. ("The Dauphin"), said to be heir to French throne, 483.
Williams, Ephraim, Saginaw, 427.
Williams, Gardner, Mr. and Mrs., pioneer trip, 427, 428.
Williams, George, Hudson, death reported, 341.
Williams, George Palmer, Rev., LL. D., memorial discourse on, 26; connection with Kenyon College, 29.
Williams, H. W., Quincy, pioneer, 245.
Williams, Harvey (Old), Alpena, fisherman, 193.
Williams, J. M., Williamston, 282.
Williams, Jacob, Harson's Island, 413.
Williams, Joseph Ricketson, M. A., Constantine, first president Michigan Agricultural College, 126, 128, 131, 135; state senator, sketch, 128.
Williams, Joseph R., Mrs., presented husband's portrait Michigan Agricultural College, 128.
Williams, Mary E., principal female department Hillsdale College, 147.
Williams, Matt, Detroit, 365.
Williams, Theodore, Detroit, editor, 64.
Williams, William, Hudson, death reported, 341.
Williams Hall, Agricultural College, named for President Williams, 128.
Williamson, F. A., East Saginaw, editor, 93.
Williamson & Jones, Quincy, 226.
Williamson, O. S., Quincy, 225.
Williamston, The Enterprise, newspaper, 78, 79.
Wilmarth, Alfred, Quincy, pioneer, 244.
Wilson, —, Quincy, pioneer, 241, 242.
Wilson, —, Judge, arrested on boundary line question, 382.
Wilson, E. D., Oronoko, 214, 215.
Wilson, Edward H. G. (C.), Hon., trustee Hillsdale College, 154.
Wilson, Ermina C., married Caleb S. Thompson, death of, 272.
Wilson, Francis, Mrs., Franklin, death reported, 340.
Wilson, Isaac, Fremont, justice of the peace, 173.
Wilson, J. B., Grand Rapids, in Old National Bank, 322.
Wilson, J. B., mill builder, near Fort Gratiot, 472.
Wilson, John, Madison, death reported, 341.
Wilson, John, private Black Hawk war, 220.
Wilson, Morris, first settler in Quincy, death reported, 238, 239.
Wilson, Morris, Mrs., Quincy, 239, 240.
Wilson, Robert, Grand Rapids, editor, 83.
Wilson, Thomas, Monroe, pioneer, 374; original member First Presbyterian Church, 377.
Wilson, Thomas, Mrs., Summit, death reported, 306.
Winans, —, Mr., Mason, 282.
Winans, E. H., Adrian, death reported, 340.
Winchell, Alexander, LL.D., Ann Arbor, gave eulogy of Dr. Haven, 35; gives theory of sunken lake, 194; urged union of Michigan Agricultural College with University of Michigan, 125.
Winchell, Jerome, Plainwell, editor, 67.
Winchester, —, Nankin, pioneer, 478.
Winchester, James, Gen., defeat, 362.
Wine, price of, 347.
Winebagoes, Indian tribe, Cass treaty with, 487; negotiations for land, 483.
Wings, —, prominent in Michigan, 111.
Wing, Austin E., Detroit, pioneer, 80, 365, 369, 370, 484; delegate to territorial council, 380; selected University of Michigan land grants, 365, 366.
Wing, Talcot E., historian State Pioneer Society, 12; read paper, 9; wrote history of Monroe, 362, 374.
Wing, Warner, Monroe, 369; Judge, St. Clair county, 410.
Winslow, C. M., Allegan, publisher, 67.
Winsor, J. W., trustee Hillsdale College, 162.
Winsor, R., Sand Beach, editor, 77.
Winters, Zina, Adrian, death reported, 340.
Wisconsin river, names for, 351.
Wisewell, —, Mr., Mt. Clemens, bought distillery, 361.
Wishkosing, 351. See Wisconsin.
Wisner, Elizabeth, Adrian, death reported, 340.
Wisner, George W., Detroit, editor, 63.
Wisner, Moses, governor of Michigan, 111, 173; favored Michigan Agricultural College, 124.
Wiswell, William J., Owosso, member Michigan fifth cavalry, death reported, 431.
Witherell, Benjamin F. H., Detroit, early attorney, 411; salary as prosecuting attorney St. Clair county, 409.
Withey, Marian L. (S. L.), Mrs., Grand Rapids, member State Pioneer Society, 10; read paper on early days, 8.
Withey, Solomon L., Judge, Grand Rap-

ids, 320; president Old National Bank, 322.
Withington, William, lectured at Michigan Agricultural College, 131.
Wolcott, Alexander, Dr., Chicago, 484.
Wolverine, 13. See Michigan.
Wolverton, Dennis, Grand Blanc, sketch, 274.
Wolverton, James B., built log house, 472.
Wolverton, John C., 274.
Wolverton, Thomas O., Grand Blanc, 274.
Wolverton, William C., Bay City, 274.
Wolves, bounty offered for, 219; sacred to Indians, 385.
Woman, commissioned justice of peace by Gen. Cass, 386; admitted to University of Michigan, 49.
Wood, —, deputy sheriff, Monroe, 382.
Wood, —, Miss, married Bingley Russell, death reported, 265, 268.
Wood, A. B., Owosso, editor, 94.
Wood, C. B., Mexican war veteran, 19.
Wood, Ezra B., Leslie, death reported, 283.
Wood, Jerome, Hudson, death reported, 342.
Wood, Joseph, St. Johns, pioneer, 268, 269.
Wood, Joseph, Mrs., St. Johns, death reported, 266, 269.
Wood, Ransom E., Grand Rapids, director City National Bank, 323.
Wood, W. R., Grosse Isle, vestryman, 515.
Wood, William, Dr., Grand Rapids, 334.
Woodbridge, William, acting judge and governor Michigan Territory, 111, 362, 380, 410, 411, 499; president over first court, St. Clair county, 410.
Woodbridge and reform campaign, 89.
Woodbury, Francis, 152.
Woodbury, Thomas B., came to Michigan in 1836, 390.
Woodcock, D. F., Mrs., music by, 7.
Woodman, Jonathan, Rev., Vermont, 432, 437; trustees Hillsdale College, 154, 162.
Woodman, Julia A., Paw Paw, graduate Hillsdale College, 146.
Woodman, Lucius C., Dr., Paw Paw, biography, 437; death reported, 431.
Woodman, Sarah V., Paw Paw, graduate Hillsdale College, 146.
Woodman, W. W., Paw Paw, student Hillsdale College, 146.
Woodruff, Betsey, Mrs., Clinton county, death reported, 265.
Woodruff, C. & Son, Ypsilanti, editors, 96.
Woodruff, Russel R., Fremont, first justice of the peace, 173.
Woods, Aruna P., Jackson, death reported, 306.
Woodward, Augustus, Brevoort, judge, 499; bought 500 acres in order to become judge, 362; gave name to University of Michigan, 365.
Woodward, Jacob, Seneca, death reported, 342.
Woodward, Jeremiah, Newton, Calhoun county, death reported, 253.
Woodworth, —, Quincy, 242.
Woodworth, Ben. (Uncle), kept Steamboat Hotel, Detroit, 367.
Woodworth, Elijah, Leslie, pioneer, 282.
Woodworth & Field, Quincy, 246.
Woodworth, Thomas F., Caseville, editor, 77, 78.
Woolnough & Bordine, Battle Creek, publishers, 73.
Woolnough, Walter W., Battle Creek, editor, 72; prepared resolutions on death Dr. Cox, 264.
Woolverton, James B., sheriff, St. Clair county, 407, 408, 411.
Wooster, S. R., Dr., 332, 334.
Worcester, J. C., Vermontville, editor, 75.
Worden, I. G., Bay City, publisher, 69.
Worthington, Henry, Rev., Berrien county, death reported, 215.
Wortley, J. C., Rev., Monroe, 379.
Wright, E. W., Mrs. (Miss Nelson), 333.
Wright, Pierce G., sheriff, St. Clair county, 411.
Wright, S. W., Lansing, insurance, 290.
Wright, Stephen J., Mrs. (Flagler), St. Johns, 269.
Wurst, Charles, Alpena, 196.
Wyandots (Wyandottes, Hurons), 416; see appendix; allies of Americans, 360; at Mt. Clemens, 359; claimed precedence over Miamis, 487.
Wyandotte Enterprise, newspaper, name changed, 98.
Wyaunoc, 510. See Niagara.
Wyman, Charles E., Grand Haven, 396.

Yankee Boarding House, Detroit, hotel, 476.
Yanson, Henry, Salem, death reported, 449.
Yates, —, Dr., professor Union College, 392.
Yax, —, Belle River, 414.
Yellow River, name for Missouri, 350.
Yeomans, —, Ottawa, pioneers, 391.
Yeomans, Daniel, New Lebanon, Conn., 303.
Yeomans, Erastus, Judge, Ionia, biography, 303, 306; described house, 300.
Yeomans, Esther, New Lebanon, Conn., 303.
Yeomans, S. A., Hon., Ionia, 300.
Yerkes, Elizabeth A. W., Mrs., married Jacob B. Covert, 279.
Yerkes, Silas A., Lowell, resigned from Michigan Agricultural College board, sketch, 135.
York, L. O., Rev., Monroe, 379.
Youdan, James, Essex, death reported, 266, 269.
Young, A. D. & Son, Quincy, bakers, 227.
Young, H. D., Quincy, 227.

Young, W. Rosco, Hastings, editor, 68.
Youngs, William, 313.
Young's Hotel, near Detroit, 426.
Ypsilanti newspapers in 1876, 96; Commercial quoted, 450; first Free Will Baptist Church in, 137.
Zeisberger, David, Rev., Moravian missionary, taken prisoner, 486.
Zilwaukie (New Milwaukie), St. Clair county, 415.

F
561
M47
v.6

Michigan. Historical
Commission
Michigan historical
collections

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY